



THE NINE CAULDRONS

BOOK 01

I Eat Tomatoes

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Nine Cauldrons

(九鼎记)

by

I Eat Tomatoes

(Wo Chi Xi Hong Shi)

(我吃西红柿)

Synopsis

Emperor Zi Yu used 5 strikes of his axe to split mountains and unify everyone underneath the heavens. He partitioned the land into 9 areas, thus establishing the Nine Cauldrons which eventually became known as the 9 prefectures.

When Emperor Zi Yu died, disputes unceasingly arose

One thousand years later, a once in a generation genius, Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains was born. Able to split a one hundred meter river, equipped with his peerless martial prowess, he finally united the land under the heavens. However, when Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains died, chaos once again shrouded the land. Another one thousand years passed and no one was able to consolidate the nation.

From contemporary society, great Chinese Martial Artist Teng Qingshan, unexpectedly arrived into this world.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Iamgt @ [Qidian International](#)

Editing by Lucas @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Special mention to KidnigmeN for providing me the chapters so
that i can create this epub!

Chapter 1: Teng Qingshan

On the second floor of a quiet tea house.

The soft melody of the music flowed into the hearts of the listeners like a gentle stream of water. There weren't many customers on the second floor of the tea house, only about a dozen people sitting in groups of two or three. All the customers were chatting softly about their own respective topics when footsteps suddenly resounded at the staircase, causing many guests to glance over.

Walking shoulder to shoulder up the stairs were a ponytailed, innocent-looking girl wearing a white polo shirt and jeans, and a tall, short-haired woman, dressed in purple casual attire.

The presence of the two ladies immediately brightened the eyes of many people in the tea house!

“Look, two beauties! Especially the one dressed in purple casual attire! Tsk, I have just returned after studying in a university at Suzhou. Yet, I didn't expect to see such a beauty in our Anyi County City. She is really a mature and sophisticated woman. Although the one beside her appeared slightly young, she is innocent-looking and beautiful as well.”

“Monkey, no matter how great the beauty is, she belongs to someone else, so stop dreaming.”

“Hey, brother. Don't hurt me. By the way, who is the tall, slender, and short-haired woman? I have lived for over twenty years, but she is definitely ranked top three in all the ladies I have seen. Her facial features and temperament...really make one's heart flutter.”

“Monkey, let me tell you. That beauty's name is called Lin Qing. She is a great figure with powerful background. Didn't we see a Land Rover that cost two millions two days ago? That belongs to

her. In the Anyi County City, there's a hotel, two tea houses under her name. These properties in our county city are just a small share of the the entire property that she owns."

"Is she that powerful?" The young man nicknamed monkey couldn't help but feel stunned.

The Anyi County City was just an ordinary county city of the Jiangsu Region. Therefore, the Land Rover that cost two million was indeed very flashy.

"Miss Lin, we have prepared your room. Please follow me." The waiter in the second floor of the tea house immediately greeted.

Through the lead of the waiter, and under the attention of many people, the two beauties stepped into the private room. The door of the private room then closed.

Inside the private room:

After simply ordering a pot of tea, the beauties told the waiter to leave.

"Sister Lin, you have been coming here every day recently and always booked this private room. Haha, everyone knows what you are up to." The young girl with a ponytail smiled as she flicked a glance outside the window. A children welfare centre was located just outside the window.

Some staff members of the children welfare centre were playing with the orphans at the vacant ground of the children welfare centre.

"You lassy." Lin Qing couldn't help but chided. However, Lin Qing still occasionally glanced out the window towards the children welfare centre below. She searched for a while and seemed to have not found the target she was seeking, thus, she was slightly disappointed.

“This is weird. Why can’t you find Teng Qingshan on the vacant ground of the children welfare centre? Why isn’t he here today? Didn’t he know that our Sister Lin is waiting for him in pain?” The ponytailed girl intentionally sighed as she spoke.

“Alright. Ah Min, stop acting strange.” Lin Qing chuckled.

The ponytailed girl ‘Xiao Min’ nodded and immediately said in puzzlement, “Sister Lin, I have always thought that this Teng Qingshan is very mysterious. When we went to the Great Xing An Mountain ourselves, Sister Lin got into danger and Teng Qingshan was the one that carried you through almost twenty miles of the mountain road. It was the mountain road! Teng Qingshan’s physical strength is really too terrifying.”

“He is indeed very mysterious.” Lin Qing nodded.

Lin Qing could still distinctly remember when she met Teng Qingshan for the first time.

At that time, Li Qing and a group of like-minded friends travelled northeast for an adventure at the Great Xing An Mountain Range. As highly experienced backpackers, the group of people naturally wouldn’t advance according to the safe route provided by the tourism region. They hired a local villager as a guide and ventured into some regions that weren’t open to the public.

Who would have thought that...

The forest where humans are rare sight was too enchanting and Lin Qing was drawn by a rare type of bird. In order to photographed this bird, Lin Qing unknowingly separated with the group. When she finally realized, she couldn’t find the group.

In this overgrown forest, the phone had no signal and there was no way to contact the group.

In such a situation, it was useless no matter how she shouted. Lin Qing could only gnashed her teeth and walk back alone. However, she didn’t expect to meet poachers at the Great Xing An Mountain

Range while she was on the way back. When the poachers saw Lin Qing's manner of dressing, they immediately knew what happened.

It was an uninhabited mountain and Lin Qing was very pretty. The group of poachers in this great mountain had not touched any women for a very long time. When they saw Lin Qing, their hormones boosted and without any hesitation, they immediately made their move. Lin Qing refused to yield and resisted with all her might. However, it was one woman fighting against five men. How could Lin Qing win?

Lin Qing was naturally beaten and wounded. When she was just about to be humiliated and when she was on the verge of despair, Teng Qingshan, who was venturing the Great Xing An Mountain alone, emerged. Teng Qingshan moved at lightning speed. Before the injured Lin Qing could even get a clear image, the five men had already lost their consciousness and collapsed on the ground.

"Hmm..." Whenever Lin Qing recalled what had happened, she couldn't help but hum and a bright smile would crept up her face.

"At that time, Teng Qingshan actually wanted me to walk back alone. Fortunately, he wasn't that cruel and piggybacked me home in the end." The scenes and images of what had happened emerged in Lin Qing's mind as she thought. While she was on Teng Qingshan's back, it felt like she was on a floating little boat that had returned to the harbor. No matter how rugged the mountain road was, Lin Qing still felt peace in her heart.

On the rugged mountain road, Teng Qingshan carried Lin Qing for a total of twenty miles and eventually arrived the destination.

Ordinary people would be extremely exhausted after walking twenty miles of the mountain road, not to mention walking and carrying a living human. Moreover, they were at an uninhabited region of the Great Xing An Mountain. This was something that probably even the excellent special forces soldier can't handle.

After the mysterious young man ‘Teng Qingshan’ and Lin Qing parted at the Great Xing An Mountain, Lin Qing thought that she would never see Teng Qingshan again. Who would have thought that she could see Teng Qingshan in this Anyi County City again.

“Teng Qingshan...” Lin Qing was still immersed in her memories.

“Eh! Sister Lin, look! Teng Qingshan appeared!” The voice of the ponytailed girl ‘Xiao Min’ aroused Lin Qing, causing her to turn and look outside the window.

A welfare centre named ‘Hua Xin Children Welfare Centre’ was located opposite the window. Lin Qing and Xiao Min could distinctly see the vacant sport field of the welfare centre. At this moment, a short-haired young man wearing spectacles and a typical casual attire arrived at the vacant field with a washbowl filled with apples.

“Wow! Apples!”

“Time to eat apples!”

“Quick line up. It’s time for apples.”

“Don’t rush. Stay behind me and line up.”

The children that were originally playing immediately came over and simultaneously line up into two rows.

Every morning, the Hua Xin Children Welfare Centre would give each of the orphans a cup of milk and one fruit. The orphans normally have not much snacks, therefore, the apples in the afternoon especially attract them.

“Uncle Teng, thank you.”

After the cute kids took the red apples, they all called out in a well-behaved manner.

When the short-haired young man heard, a smile appeared on his face as he continued handing out the fruits.

.....

Inside the private room of the tea house, Lin Qing and Xiao Min were looking out the window, watching the short-haired man distribute the fruits.

“Sister Lin, take a look at how happy Teng Qingshan is smiling. It looks like he really like kids.” Xiao Min sighed as she said.

“He really loves kids, otherwise, he wouldn’t have become a volunteer in this welfare centre.” Lin Qing’s eyes completely fixated on the short-haired young man ‘Teng Qingshan.’ Teng Qingshan’s sincere smile towards the orphans totally attracted Lin Qing.

“Xiao Min, I suddenly recalled that I need to do something.” said Lin Qing.

“What?” Xiao Min’s eyes brightened as she replied.

Lin Qing sighed emotionally and said, “Mrs. Hua Xin had been caring for this welfare centre by herself for almost thirty years. Such act really deserve one’s respect...I prepare to donate one million. How’s this? You can go and contact the staffs of the welfare centre.”

Presently, Mrs. Hua Xin was over eighty years old and she was the head of the welfare centre.

“This is a good thing.” Xiao Min said in exultation.

.....

Currently, the short-haired young man ‘Teng Qingshan’ was distributing the apples. Most of the kids have received their share and have begun munching on the apples.

“It’s so small.” A child with slightly curly hair stared at the fruit in his hand and glanced at the fruit in other kids’ hands. He realized that his apple was much smaller than the others. It was naturally impossible for all the apples that the welfare centre purchased to be of the same size. Therefore, the fruits that the kids held were naturally not all of the same size.

However, kids love to compete with each other! Apparently, if one had gotten the smaller one, then it represented that one had suffered a loss.

“Brother, my fruit is the smallest. Your fruit is much bigger than mine. It’s almost twice as big as mine.” The curly hair child said towards the slightly sturdy child beside him.

“Eh. My tummy doesn’t feel well today. I can’t finish such a big apple. How about I exchange this with yours?” The sturdy child said with a smile. Hearing this, the curly haired child’s black eyes lit up as he hastily replied, “Really?” Although this was what he asked, his eyes focused upon the big apple in his brother’s hand.

“Of course it’s true.” The sturdy child smiled. He took the apple in his little brother’s hand and handed his own bigger apple over.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan had already gave out all the apples and he coincidentally witnessed this scene.

“These two brothers...” Teng Qingshan’s eyes appeared as a scene from a long time ago appeared in his mind.

It was a very long time ago on new year’s day.

It was snowing outside and the sounds of firecrackers rang out. In a spacious room, a big group children cheered as they encircled an elderly granny that appeared to be around sixty years old.

“Everyone will get it. Come one by one.” The white-haired grandma looked at the group of kids benevolently and gave each kid three pieces of White Rabbit Milk Candy. During that distant era, a destitute time, being able to have White Rabbit Milk Candies is already considered good.

“Thank you, granny.”

The group of children cheered and excitedly took the milk candy, one after the other.

They have not eaten the milk candy for one and a half year. At

this moment, it was impossible to endure the urge. Everyone of them ate the candy happily and chatted excitedly.

“Brother.” A child donned in old, patched up shirt pursed up his lips as he stared at his big brother.

“What’s wrong? Qinghe?” A slightly taller kid dressed in similar plain clothes looked over puzzledly.

“I-I finished all my milk candies. It’s so tasty...and I finished within only a short while.” As the child named ‘Qinghe’ spoke, he looked over at the other kids eating, salivating at the sight. The slightly taller kid lowered his head and glanced at the two pieces of White Rabbit Milk Candy.

“Er. Qinghe, take these two and eat.” The slightly taller child said.

“Brother, aren’t you eating?” Qinghe hesitated slightly.

“My tooth ache.” The slightly taller child answered with a smile, “I have just ate one piece and my tooth already hurts badly. I will just give it to you. By the way, remember...Don’t bite the candy. It’s all because you were chewing. The others haven’t even finish one piece, yet you already finished all three pieces.

“Yes, I know, brother. Brother is the nicest to me.” Qinghe chuckled and said, “However, lets each have one of the two pieces.”

The slightly taller child looked down. It was apparent that he was just a child. As he was unable to resist the temptation of the milk candy, he nodded and said, “Yes, lets each have one.”

.....

“Each have one.” Teng Qingshan mumbled, “Qinghe, it has been twenty-two years. It has already twenty-two years.”

“At this moment, footstep sounds rang. Teng Qingshan looked over and saw a silver-haired granny walking over while

accompanied by a lady.

“Granny!”

“Granny!”

The group of orphans immediately shouted and the elderly granny with silver hair responded with a very bright and happy smile.

“Granny.” Teng Qingshan froze briefly and said. The granny before his eyes matched the granny in his memory, the granny that once took care of him and his little brother. “It has been twenty-two years. Granny should be eighty-three years old this year.” Teng Qingshan was so excited that his body trembled slightly.

However, almost at an instant, his excitement vanished and he became calm again.

“Headmistress, this fellow’s name is Teng Qingshan. He volunteered to work for us for free and has been here for six days. He’s a very diligent and smart fellow.” The lady said with a smile.

“Oh, Teng Qingshan?” The silver-haired granny over eighty years of age grinned as she stared at Teng Qingshan.

“Qingshan, help take care of the headmistress for a while. I need to go to the dining hall to prepare dinner for the kids.”

“Don’t worry, Auntie Liu.” Teng Qingshan smiled.

“Headmistress, I will be leaving first.” The lady said to the headmistress. Teng Qingshan approached in a very natural manner and helped support the headmistress. The granny glanced at Teng Qingshan and said with a kind smile, “Qingshan, you are twenty-three this year, right? I have seen your resume.”

“Right, I have just graduated college.” Teng Qingshan nodded.

“The soft skin of yours clearly shows that you’ve never done any hard work. You must have been suffering here, these several days.” said the Headmistress while laughing.

“It’s nothing, I’m quite happy doing these work.” Teng Qingshan said with a smile while he supported the Headmistress.

The Headmistress sighed and said, “ Qingshan, to be honest, when I saw you, I felt very familiar. I couldn’t help but recall about an orphan in this orphanage, it was around the 80s, the condition of the orphanage was in a very bad state, my two daughters and I were the only ones that took care of the orphans, during that time, there was two brothers, one named Qingshan and the other named Qinghe. I was the one who named them. You are also named Qingshan...this is really fate.”

Teng Qingshan’s heart skipped a beat as he nodded and said, “ Yes, it must be fate.”

“But Qingshan was adopted, it’s already been twenty-two years since he left. He should be twenty-nine years old by today, much more older than you, he might even be married and might even have kids.” the Headmistress remarked emotionally, “ He was a well-behaved child, I wonder how he is doing now, my health is getting worse and worse as days pass by, I really hope I can meet him again.”

Touched by the words of the Headmistress, Teng Qingshan said “I believe your wish will definitely come true one day.”

The two brothers, Qingshan and Qinghe, were abandoned outside the orphanage not long after their birth. At that time, the headmistress Hua Xin had just opened this orphanage. Therefore, Qingshan and Qinghe could be considered the earliest batch of orphans. Moreover, the headmistress ‘Granny Hua Xin arduously raised the two brothers. Thus, she was naturally closed with the two brothers.

.....

Lin Qing and Xiao Min watched Teng Qingshan, who was in the welfare centre. Teng Qingshan first accompanied the granny and then he played the children. From beginning until the end, he

showed not a hint of annoyance. Those kids obviously loved this ‘Uncle Teng.’ In the end, Teng Qingshan accompanied the children to the dining hall for dinner.

“Sister Lin, he came out.” Xiao Min immediately said.

Seeing that Teng Qingshan had walked out the gates of the orphanage, Lin Qing immediately shouted through the window. “Teng Qingshan!”

Teng Qingshan then lifted his head.

“Come up and join us.” Lin Qing said with a smile. She knew clearly that Teng Qingshan had eaten dinner in the dining hall. This was because she had invited Teng Qingshan a few times during the past few days and Teng Qingshan had only come to chat with her for a few times.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and replied, “No, thanks. I still have things to do today. Let’s do it next time when we both have time.”

“That’s good too.” Lin Qing was slightly disappointed, but she still responded with a smile.

And so, Lin Qing and Xiao Min just watched Teng Qingshan leave.

“Sister Lin, this Teng Qingshan really doesn’t respect you at all. Sister Lin, the great beauty, invited him personally, but he doesn’t even agree.” Xiao Min said with a smile.

“Alright. Let’s go to my house for dinner.” Lin Qing stood up and left the tea house with Xiao Min.

In a village courtyard at the outskirts of the Anyi County City.

In the spacious courtyard, Teng Qingshan, who was half-naked, didn’t wear any spectacles. The bespectacled Teng Qingshan appeared gentle and humble. However, when he took off his

spectacles, he appeared calm and determined.

The current Teng Qingshan was half-naked, standing as he performed the Three Xing Yi Postures.

He drew in his chest and straightened his back. He then formed his palm into the shape of a tiger claw and walked with the soles of the feet not touching the ground. It was as though he was walking on mud. As Teng Qingshan stood there, he gave people a feeling of a tall mountain situating in front. Whether it was moving forward, sideways, or even the slashing of the fists, all the actions could stupefy the minds of men.

“Whew!” “Whew!”

The sound of a strong gust of wind resonated in the air.

Once the energy is stored, one would be as calm as a goblet cauldron.

His left leg was like plow that tilled the land. Suddenly, he stomped his right leg and his right fist went along with the force of the leg and burst out. His body was like a drawn bow while his right fist was like a flying arrow.

“Pew!”

The sound of the air exploding rang out, producing a gust of wind in the courtyard.

His Three Postures of the Xing Yi Martial Arts suddenly changed to the Bursting Fist of the Five Elemental Fist. The change was easy and smooth like the moving clouds and flowing water. The power of the fist was so great that it caused an explosion of air.

If the cultivators of martial arts saw this, their jaws would drop in astonishment.

Teng Qingshan immediately started moving nimbly in the courtyard. With the Three Postures as the basis, his moves occasionally turned into the Five Elemental Fists. Of course, it was

apparent that amongst the Five Elemental Fists, Teng Qingshan's cultivation of the Cannon Fist was at the highest level.

“Whew.”

As Teng Qingshan turned, he resumed the preparing moves for the Three Postures of the Xing Yi Martial Arts. With this, he let out a deep breath.

He appeared as calm as the water in a rippleless surface of a lake. He could naturally sense every aspect of his physical body, from the internal organs to every muscle, skin, and hair. However, he was still far from achieving the legendary “Inner Sight.”

“Although I am only one step away, this step is like the distance between heaven and earth. It is almost impossible to move beyond this step. If I can step into the Grandmaster Realm, I will be able to die without any regret.” Teng Qingshan said with a sigh.

If one could understand this Dao, one would be able to die without any regrets.

The Xing Yi Martial Art was one of the three major Internal Martial Arts. Throughout history, there were people that managed to attain the Grandmaster Realm. However, it was very rare for people in modern society to attain the Grandmaster Realm.

“This ground is too weak. I can't even practiced freely.” Teng Qingshan stared at the ground and noticed that there were already soe cracks on the cement floor. Yet, Teng Qinghsan didn't even perform with all his strength. He was only practicing. If he fought another powerful expert here, this cement floor would have broken.

Teng Qingshan then sat cross-legged. He focused his eyes on his nose and his nose on his heart. His faint breathings could barely be heard. At this moment, his heart was as calm as water.

His Spirit reached a state of unrestrained relaxation.

“Walla~~” The faint gurgling sounds of blood flowing within the

veins and the palpitations of the heart could be heard very clearly.

Time passed slowly. Soon, it was midnight.

Teng Qingshan was still sitting cross-legged in the courtyard. At this moment, on the cemented road outside the courtyard, a thin man clothed fully in black was whispering to his collar. “Grey Eagle, I think I have arrived the target’s residence.” The skinny guy then calmed himself and began approaching the residence silently. With nimble steps, he didn’t make any sounds.

A pair of hands stealthily gripped the edge of the courtyard wall. He exerted some force as he gripped, pushed, and jumped into the courtyard like a raccoon dog. As he landed on the ground, he barely made any sound.

The man in black immediately looked around. Suddenly, he jumped back in shock as he noticed someone sitting cross-legged in the center of the courtyard.

“You all still found me.” The man sitting cross-legged suddenly opened his eyes.

“Run!” The expression of the man in black changed as he fled immediately.

The man in black knew well that if he had successful made a stealth attack, there is chance of a success. However, the target had discovered him. According to the intelligence agency, he would have no chance if his presence had been discovered.

“Whoosh.” The man in black retreated rapidly. Immediately, he flipped back and prepared to leap out of the courtyard.

“Boom!”

The man in black could sense that the figure sitting cross-legged had stood up abruptly. The entire cement ground trembled and cracked. Like a ferocious tiger, the figure instantly moved a distance of seven-to-eight meters and pounced towards the man in black. The man in black was horrified. Before he could even

retrieve his weapon, he felt an intense pain on his throat. “Spoosh!”

“Ha~~, He~~” He wanted to speak, but he couldn’t... His head then drooped down powerlessly and he died.

Teng Qingshan ripped the sleeves of the man in black. He rubbed some blood on the man’s arm and a tattoolike code appeared. Although the only source of light was the faint moonlight, Teng Qingshan could still see very clearly with his powerful eyesight. Upon the sight of the code on the arm, his facial expression changed. “They are actually willing to pay such a huge price for my death. They actually requested the members of the ‘Hand of Darkness’ to track me down.”

“My whereabouts have been exposed. I can no longer stay in this Anyi County City

Teng Qingshan immediately returned to the room. After a change of clothes, he carried his bag and left Anyi County City silently amidst the dark night.

Chapter 2: His Name is "Wolf"

A while after Teng Qingshan had left the county, two shabby Santana cars drove to a stop near the courtyard.

There were a total of three people in the first car, and a sturdy man dressed in black was sitting in the back seat with a heat detector in one hand. After carefully observing for a while, he whispered, "Hey, guys, there shouldn't be anyone in the yard. Let's go!"

Immediately, six people hopped out of the two cars. Five Asian men and a Caucasian man.

"I really hope that fellow isn't here..." The sturdy leader dressed in black muttered.

"If he really is here, we will all die – no matter how many people we have with us," the Caucasian man whispered. Although they felt very anxious, they didn't dare to disobey the commands of their organization, so they forced themselves forward. They separated towards the corners of the courtyard walls, and vaulted over the walls into the yard. Within seconds, they finished checking the entire courtyard.

The sturdy man was relieved. "The target has fled, and all that remains here is the dead body of Xiao Si. We've now confirmed that the target is in the region near An Yi County. We have completed our mission, so we might as well return and get some rest. By the way, bring Xiao Si's body with us – and thoroughly clean up the surrounding area."

They were very skilled at doing these sorts of things.

Located in northern Italy was an Adriatic coastal city called "Watertown", in Venice, which had a long and rich history. In the past, Venice held supreme power throughout Europe. Nowadays,

this ancient city still had many historic buildings that had existed since the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.

In Venice, there was a red-brick ancient castle that had existed for a few hundred years. This castle was also known as the ‘Red Fort’, or ‘Blood Fort’, and it was the oldest ancestral home of the Redmayne Family. Even though the forces of the Redmayne Family were stretched throughout the entire western areas, the ‘Red Fort’ was still the base of the Redmayne Family’s highest authorities.

Within a dark hall in the ‘Red Fort.’

A giant LCD screen hung on the wall, showing a detailed map. In the hall stood a young man with short, auburn hair, and a silver-haired elderly man.

“Young master, the Hand of Darkness organization has sent us a message. ‘Wolf’ has appeared in An Yi County, which is located in the Jiang Su Province of the ancient oriental country. I have informed the Death Scythe organization of this.” The silver-haired elderly man spoke with respect.

The young man’s face turned slightly pale, and his eyes became cold as he commanded, “The presence of the ‘Wolf’ is a shame to the Redmayne family! I want the ‘Wolf’ to be killed as quickly as possible and at any cost! You must finish everything before my father learns of it!”

“Yes sir.” the silver-haired elderly man nodded in response.

At that moment, the sound of footsteps resonated throughout the hall. The expression of the young man immediately changed as he saw an auburn, short-haired, bearded, middle-aged man walk in.

“Father!” The youth immediately bowed.

“Patriarch.” The silver-haired elderly man also bowed immediately.

All the lineal descendants of the Redmayne Family had auburn hair. The bearded, middle-aged man was the person who held the highest authority in the Redmayne family – Alexander Redmayne.

Alexander cast a cold look at his son. “Ambrose, my child, you’ve really let me down.”

“Father, I... I was just trying to solve this problem as soon as possible.” The auburn-haired youth lowered his head.

“Solve this as soon as possible? I’ve really started to doubt your ability then! If it weren’t for my friend who informed me, I wouldn’t even have learned that such a big issue had arisen.” Alexander humphed, and said, “Even now, I still cannot believe the news. Ambrose, tell me very clearly, all the details – from beginning to end – right now. ”

The lineal descendant of the family, ‘Ambrose’, raised his head and moved in front of a computer. “Father, this happened mainly because of a hitman with the code name ‘Wolf’.” As he was talking, he typed in a series of keys on the keyboard, and numerous images, text and news articles appeared on the giant LCD screens on the wall of the hall.

“Twenty-two years ago, the ‘Red’ organization – one of the two great hitman organizations controlled by our family – collected three-hundred and sixty well-built children from all over the world. ‘Wolf’ was amongst them. According to our historical records, ‘Wolf’ was Chinese and was seven years old at that time. After our first round of screening, he was one of the only one-hundred and thirteen surviving children out of the original three-hundred and sixty.”

Alexander looked at the description on the screen. The hitman organization selected new members every year, and the screening was extremely brutal. The participants came out either dead or alive; there was no third option.

“The one-hundred and thirteen children who survived were sent

to a Siberian camp for training. After three years, there were only thirty-eight survivors left and 'Wolf' was still one of them. There, he was then officially awarded his code name, 'Wolf'."

"The thirty-eight candidates were then sent to Mr. Teng, who only accepted four disciples. 'Wolf' was among them. Six years later, when 'Wolf' was sixteen, he returned to the 'Red' organization. 'Wolf' and 'Cat' were the strongest ones amongst those four hitmen, and they completed various missions."

"Last Christmas, I was asked to implement an SS-level, three hundred million dollar mission." The auburn-haired youth, 'Ambrose', lowered his voice. "The 'Red' organization had not completed any SS-level tasks in the past twenty years. Therefore, for the three hundred million dollars reward, and the revival of the 'Red' organization's reputation, I accepted the mission."

"My child, you are even crazier than a she-wolf protecting her kid," Alexander humphed coldly. "An SS-level mission is the highest ranked type of mission in the underworld, and the 'Red' organisation is simply incapable of completing one. Even if the organization was able to complete it, it would have to pay an extremely high price."

"I had the top eight administrators of the 'Red' organization prepare a good plan. They spent a lot of effort and finally decided to use Wolf and Cat as bait for the successful completion of the task!" The red-haired young guy said. "In my opinion, Wolf and Cat were just A-level hitmen. They would only be able to bring one to two hundred million dollars in revenue to our organization in their entire lives. However, if we sacrificed them, we would not only receive three hundred million dollars, but we would also revive the 'Red' organization's reputation. So why not?"

"Humph," Alexander sneered, "But the result turned out to be very bad."

"Yes, father," the red-haired young guy sighed deeply. "I did not

expect that... I didn't even dare to think that... the professional hitman, 'Wolf', someone who had done so much work for us over the course of many years, somehow had hid his true strength!" The red-haired youth took a deep breath.

"His strength is far more than simply A-rank!"

"There was a mandate in which the organization wanted to have both of them die as bait. 'Cat' died, but 'Wolf' was still very much alive. When he learned that his partner, 'Cat', was killed, Wolf launched a frenzied revenge! He went alone to the 'Red' headquarters to kill everyone there!"

Alexander's face changed color after hearing that. Fighting against all the hitmen in the headquarters completely alone? How crazy did this sound?! Even the most powerful person in the family was impressed by that hitman's madness.

"Wolf had lived in the 'Red' Organization for twenty years. Through his familiarity with the Organization, he secretly sneaked in and almost half of the two A-rank and fifty-two B-rank hitmen were unknowingly killed by him. Because he was so familiar with the headquarters, he was able to quietly infiltrate it. He also killed seven out of the eight top senior administrators of the 'Red' organization. When the organization noticed that there was an intruder, it reacted to the threat and dispatched a force; Wolf then began to show off his unbelievable strength. Alone, he fought against two A-rank hitmen. His ability was far above the strength of an ordinary A-rank, and he soon killed both of them. Afterwards, he quickly finished off the last member of the top eight senior administrators. Later, he even single-handedly won a fight against more than twenty B-rank hitmen. He was hurt, but all of the A and B rank hitmen of the 'Red' organization were completely wiped out."

Alexander's face became pale. "More than twenty B-rank hitmen?" Alexander couldn't believe it. In a battle against two A-rank hitmen, he might win. But defeating over twenty B-rank

hitmen was far too shocking! Those twenty powerful hitmen were very unlikely to lose!

“He must be at least an S-rank hitman! Maybe even higher!” Alexander made such a judgment.

“Yes, the World of Darkness has adjusted ‘Wolf’s rank to S-rank hitman. In the entire world, there are only fifty S-rank hitmen, including ‘Wolf’.” Ambrose sighed. “If I had known this in advance, how could I have ever attempted to use him as bait?! One S-rank hitman is worth billions of dollars, and I would have never tried to exchange him for three-hundred million. For every single billion people worldwide, there is only one S-rank hitman! Tch... Of course, this doesn’t include some of the hidden hitmen. However, this fact stresses how precious ‘Wolf’ is.”

For decades, the ‘Red’ organization had had no S-rank hitman. The difference between a S-rank hitman and an A-rank hitman was really too large!

“After his successful revenge, he escaped. Naturally, I recruited people from the Underworld for a mission and began pursuing him.”

“However, this ‘Wolf’ really is powerful.

“He escaped from Russia and fled to the Hei Long Jiang province in the ancient oriental country through the Sino-Russian border. In the end, we couldn’t find any trace of him. Searching for a Chinese person in an ancient oriental country with Chinese people everywhere was very difficult. However, not long ago, the Hand of Darkness organization finally found ‘Wolf’. He appeared in the territory of a county in the Jiang Su Province.”

After talking for so long, Ambrose looked rather unpleasant.

“He is an excellent hitman, and could have been the strongest fangs of the Redmayne family...” Alexander sighed loudly. After hearing the experiences of the hitman, he held a bit of admiration

for the person called ‘Wolf’. However, the ‘Red’ organization was operated by the Redmayne family and it had been obliterated because of an internal traitor! “This is the cruelest joke in the World of Darkness! For centuries, the World of Darkness has never witnessed a play such as this!”

Ambrose also lowered his head. It was really a shame! A powerful organization was destroyed due to a traitor’s thirst for revenge. This was simply inconceivable. He knew that the Redmayne family, an ancient family that had existed for several hundreds of years, couldn’t take this humiliation!

“Kill him! No one can live after challenging the Redmayne Family!” Alexander growled with a low voice. An endless, boiling anger could be felt throughout the hall.

Chapter 3: Yangzhou City

Spring rain fluttered about recklessly and covered the ancient Yangzhou citadel.

In the old districts of Yangzhou City, near the window of the second floor of Willow Tea House, the bespectacled Teng Qingshan was quietly seated. On the desk in front of him was a glass of soya milk and a bowl of buns. “My whereabouts were leaked, so the hitmen might be able to find me within one or two days.” Teng Qingshan was acquainted with the powerful influence of the number one international intelligence organization known as the “Hand of Darkness”. The An Yi County was just a small county under the rule of Yangzhou. Last night, he arrived in this urban area, which was only one hundred kilometers away from the county. It’s not that he couldn’t escape; it’s just that he didn’t want to escape! This was because there was a person in Yangzhou City who he really wanted to see!

“Qing He!”

Teng Qingshan gazed at an old two-story house in the distance.

After finishing his buns and soya milk, he ordered a cup of tea and drank it while waiting. When his cup of tea was refilled for the third time, it was already eleven o’clock. However, Teng Qingshan still had not found the person he wanted to see.

“Let’s go back,” he thought to himself.

Teng Qingshan immediately left the tea house and returned to his temporary residence in Yangzhou....

This was a house in the Xi Cheng District of Yangzhou. The monthly renting fee of this type of house was about one thousand RMB, and Teng Qingshan wanted to live there for approximately three months. However, he had actually paid the owner ten thousand RMB. As a result, the owner did not ask to see Teng

Qingshan's identity card, nor did he ask any questions. He paid the owner so much money that the owner had no reason to be worried. In the living room, Teng Qingshan had just made a cup of tea and laid back on the couch when his phone rang.

Teng Qingshan frowned. He had just bought this phone and only intended to use it temporarily. There were only two people who knew his phone number: one was Lin Qing, the other was aunty Liu at the orphanage. This phone was originally bought with the sole purpose of contacting the orphanage.

"Hey, Teng Qingshan, let's eat lunch together today." A familiar voice rang.

Teng Qingshan smiled helplessly, shaking his head, and started talking. "I'm sorry, Lin, I have already left the county."

"What?" Lin Qing asked, with surprise in her voice.

"Why did you leave? Weren't you still here yesterday?" Lin's voice was somewhat urgent.

"Lin Qing, my brother called me yesterday and told me that my family had an urgent matter. Therefore, I was in a hurry to return to my hometown. It was late then, so I didn't want to bother you."

Teng Qingshan had just made up an excuse, as he did not want these ordinary people to get involved in his world.

"Oh..." Lin Qing lowered her voice; it was obvious that she was slightly disappointed. After being silent for a second, she continued, "Teng Qingshan, where is your hometown? Perhaps I'll travel there when I have time."

"My hometown is located in a remote mountainous area, so you won't know even if I tell you," Teng Qingshan answered. "Lin Qing, if I come back to An Yi county in the future, I will come meet you then. Oh, I need to go have lunch now. Let's talk next time." With this, Teng Qingshan hung up the phone.

Teng Qingshan had a self-deprecating smile on his lips as he

tossed the phone onto the table.

Then, he took out a small cauldron which was hanging around his neck, about the size of a fingertip. He gently caressed the cauldron, just like a man comforting his lover.

“Little Cat, isn’t your man very charming? Getting chased by girls within such a short time.” Teng Qingshan stared at the tiny tripod cauldron as he whispered to himself, “Cat, I have lived in An Yi County for almost a week. I also met the headmistress; she was still as kind as she was so many years ago. I have fulfilled my wish, which was to meet Headmistress granny. Now, I only have one wish left, which is to meet my brother Qing He. Qing He is now living in Yangzhou. I guess that I should be able to meet him.”

“After I meet my brother Qing He, I will no longer have any regrets!”

“Then, I can travel everywhere, to the north and south of our country, pursuing martial arts. Of course, you will be with me throughout this entire journey!”

Although Teng Qingshan looked like a young man who had just graduated from the college, he was in fact nearly thirty years old. It was only because he had achieved an extremely high level in the Internal Martial Arts he practiced that he looked so young. Many years of practicing assiduously had caused his calluses and dead skin to fall off. Thus, his whole body was rejuvenated and he looked much younger than his real age.

He picked up the backpack next to him and took out a laptop.

After connecting his computer to the power supply, he turned it on and opened the music player. He then placed the laptop on the table in front of him.

“I am a wolf from the north, walking in the wilderness, howling in the mournful northern breeze....” The melodies of the Chyi Chin’s song “Wolf” echoed in the room. It was his absolute favorite

song as, for two decades, he had only one name – Wolf!

It was the same as the woman he loved; she also had only one name – Cat!

Ever since the day he had been taken to Siberia, the name ‘Qing Shan’ had become part of his past. After many life-and-death trainings, harsh screenings, and walking out of piles of corpses, he then earned the right to have a code name – “Wolf”!

Before he was seven years old, he was just a carefree child in the orphanage. The year he turned seven, he was adopted. He thought his life would get better, but he actually entered hell. He became a potential hitman candidate of a hitman organization. In the first round of screening, a large group of children fought with each other for scraps of food, and only one-hundred and thirteen among three-hundred and sixty children survived. After that, he was sent to the horrible Siberian training camp.

The year he turned ten years old, only thirty-eight people among the one-hundred and thirteen were still alive. He overcame everything thanks to his immensely strong will and was bestowed the code name “Wolf”! In the same year, he met his mentor, a master of Xing Yi Martial Arts called “Teng Bo Lei”. Teng Bo Lei accepted only four people, but the other three were just disciples by name. Only he alone was Teng Bo Lei’s direct disciple! This was something that even the hitman organization did not know.

In the year that he turned sixteen years old, he returned to the hitman organization and truly began his journey as a hitman. Camouflage, hiding, etc....he had continued to learn more of those skills during his dangerous missions, and he continued to refine these skills.

During those long days, a girl who was the same age as him, Cat, was always besides him. They came from the same group of three-hundred and sixty people who had experienced incredibly dangerous training; they studied with master Teng Bo Lei

together, and were in the hitman organization together... they supported and helped each other.

One day in their long journey, they realized that they could never live without each other.

They had originally made a plan: when the day arrived, they would quit the organization and live a free life together. But when he turned twenty-nine, a nightmare descended...

The flames from the explosion had pushed Teng Qingshan into complete despair. The other half of his life, Cat, had died! That was his most beloved woman, the most important person in his life! The death of Cat turned Teng Qingshan into an absolute madman. He became a vengeful lone 'Wolf', a crazy and lonely 'Wolf', who promised to get his revenge, regardless of anything!

Kill! Kill all of the top senior administrators of that organization, those who designed that plan! He was ready to die in that vengeful battle. However, at the last instant, his knife skills saved him. He actually escaped from the headquarters alive.

...

Cat's death completely changed Teng Qingshan's mood. He returned to his hometown this time, hoping to have a chance to meet the motherly headmistress, 'Granny', and his younger brother, 'Qing He'. After those two wishes of his were fulfilled, Teng Qingshan would have no worries and could spend his entire strength and soul pursuing martial arts.

...

Teng Qingshan finished listening to the song. He took a deep breath, then carefully put the small cauldron back into his collar and closed the music player. Simultaneously, he accessed the internet and adeptly opened a foreign website. All the articles there were written in English, but he entered the site and clicked around very familiarly. He then skillfully typed in the English

letters.

“Every time that I want to contact Elena, it’s always so troublesome. This “beetle” software needs to be re-downloaded again and again.” After Teng Qingshan finished downloading the “beetle” software, he installed it on his computer. The software was a chat tool, similarly to Yahoo or QQ chat.

However, the “beetle” software was programmed by “Elena” – who was one of Teng Qingshan’s closest friends.

While QQ had millions of user accounts, the “beetle” chat software had only two users – one was Elena, the other was Teng Qingshan. This software was programmed for only them to chat with each other.

He started to run the software.

The entire screen suddenly became dark. Next, poignant drops of blood appeared on the screen. Then a sign-in box popped up, which allowed the users to enter their usernames and passwords, and he logged in. “Elena!” Teng Qingshan entered the English words, and waited for a response from Elena.

After a moment, she responded. “Wolf! Oh, now I should call you Teng Qingshan, shouldn’t I?” In a place very far away, in a villa located in the suburbs of London, a beautiful, blonde-haired barefoot girl who was wearing a nightgown was typing on her keyboard. Her eyes showed her excitement.

“Elena, last time you told me that there was an orphan called Qing He, who is now living in Yangzhou, right?” asked Teng Qingshan.

“Of course, are you doubting my intelligence? He was called Qing He when he lived in an orphanage. Later, he was adopted and was renamed “Qin Hong” by his adoptive parents. After graduating from high school, he entered the army and joined a Special Operations Organisation. Now, he is responsible for the Yangzhou

region. The address I gave you is absolutely correct. ”

Elena had no doubt.

Teng Qingshan nodded. Today, he had only waited for half a day. Although his brother had not come, that didn't mean he was not currently in Yangzhou.

“And Wolf, I have to remind you again! The powerful Redmayne family will not let you live. What you did was tantamount to a fierce slap to their face. The Death Scythe organization was hired to kill you, and two super-strong hitmen have already snuck into China. You have to be extremely careful. If your whereabouts are leaked, you must flee immediately. ”

”Oh, two super-strong hitmen from Death Scythe? Are they ‘Sharpshooter’ Sun Ze and ‘Body Crusher’ Dolgoterov?” Teng Qingshan typed in response.

“You’re very smart. Yes, it’s them. Those guys are S-rank hitmen. Neither one is weaker than you, so you cannot be careless,” Elena reminded him.

Teng Qingshan’s eyes lit up. “Except for those two hitmen, I don’t really have to worry about anyone else in Death Scythe. However, since they have come, It would be a good fight! ”

“So arrogant? Tsk tsk, you are indeed the Lone Wolf of the flying knives. You are as famous as them, and everyone knows that your ability is not worse than theirs. However, you are alone and there are two of them. The cooperation between a melee and a ranged hitman will at least double their power. Wolf, as your friend, I must tell you one more time: once your whereabouts are leaked, you must run away immediately,” Elena tried to persuade him.

“Your reminder is late. My whereabouts were leaked yesterday.” Teng Qingshan’s face was showing a special smile. Since his wife’s, Little Cat’s, death, he had focused mostly on training his martial arts. Having the chance to fight with some super-strong hitmen

was what he had been dreaming of.

“What? Leaked? You’d better run away now!” Elena urged.

“Haha, why do I have to run away? I’m now in Yangzhou, waiting for them to come... to fight!” Teng Qingshan’s look became incredibly sharp. With his wife dead, he had nothing to worry about. At this point, what should Teng Qingshan be afraid of? No matter how many people might come, he would be willing to give a warm welcome to all of them.

If worst comes to the worst, he would simply risk everything he had. He planned to silently wait in this small city for the arrival of the world’s super-strong hitmen. If one person came, he would commit a murder. If two came, then he would leave a pair of corpses!

Teng Qingshan’s eyes were as sharp as knives. “I want to find out just who it is that think they can kill me!”

Chapter 4: Eyes Filled with Emotion

On the fourth day, Teng Qingshan was in the courtyard of his rented residence located in Yangzhou City.

He sat cross-legged in the courtyard. The night had passed and when the first ray of sunlight shone down on Yangzhou City, Teng Qingshan opened his eyes almost at the same time. His mind was calm like water, and his spirit reserved. He stood up and faced the rising sun as he took in a deep breath. With a calm expression, he started performing the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi.

The Twelve Forms of Xing Yi were the forms of Dragon, Tiger, Eagle, Monkey, Horse, Swallow, Harrier, Chicken, Bear, Sparrowhawk, Alligator, and Snake.

Each stance had its own profoundness.

When Teng Qingshan was performing the Dragon Form, he was like a swimming dragon bursting from the water, moving through great waves. He was quick as lightning, spinning and gaining force from his momentum. Suddenly, he thrust his fist out and a sharp sound that sounded like an electric drill spinning and piercing through the air rang out. The Dragon Form and the Xing Yi Five Element Fists 's 'Drilling Fist' combined almost perfectly.

When he was performing the Tiger Form, his body moved so quickly that it made one felt as if it was the flash of an illusion. With both his palms and feet on the ground, he suddenly leaped out like a ferocious tiger descending from the mountains. A low whistle rang out. His left fist twisted and turned while his right fist was sent out as if it was a missile, causing the sounds of firecrackers crackling. His left and right fists crossed paths and then he launched out his left fist again... The cycle repeated as he attacked in turns with his left and right fist. He was like a tiger descending from the mountains with claws tearing out incessantly, appearing to have the desire to tear his prey into pieces.

...

After performing the fist technique for one round, the sun had already completely leaped out from the horizon.

Facing the rising stance, resolve!

As Teng Qingshan watched the rising sun, his gaze appeared unmoved and firm like a rock. Ever since his wife passed away, Teng Qingshan only pursued 'martial arts' with an extremely strong determination. This resulted in the improvement of Teng Qingshan's comprehension of the Xing Yi Martial Art. Each improvement of his understanding of the Xing Yi Martial allowed Teng Qingshan to sense the profundity of the martial art.

"It has been three days, but I've yet to see Qinghe!" Teng Qingshan frowned. However, he then smiled as he thought to himself, "However, the efficiency of the 'Hand of Darkness' is really low to have only discovered my traces yesterday evening."

Teng Qingshan had initially thought that the Hand of Darkness would be able to track him down within a day, considering that Yangzhou City was only over a hundred kilometers away from Anyi County City. Yet, who would have thought that they were only able to find him on the third evening. However, this was not surprising either because the Hand of Darkness had originally thought that Teng Qingshan would escape somewhere far away immediately after his location was exposed. Therefore, they spent a large part of their energy on somewhere else.

They didn't expect that Teng Qingshan would have no fear of death and actually continued staying in Yangzhou City.

"It's been three consecutive days and I still haven't found Qinghe... As a member of the country's special department, Qinghe might have been held up by something important." As usual, Teng Qingshan left his residence, took a taxi, and headed straight for Old City District's Willow Tea House.

Under normal circumstances, Teng Qingshan would stay in Willow Tea House during morning and then stay at the White Cloud Cafe nearby in the afternoon as he could see his younger brother's house from within the White Cloud Cafe.

In the Willow Tea House in the Old City District in Yangzhou City:

“Sir, you’re here. Please come in.” The waiter led Teng Qingshan to the seat next to a window on the second storey with great familiarity. “Sir? Is it still soya milk and xiaolongbao?” For three consecutive days, Teng Qingshan had sat at the same spot, ordered the same food, and stayed for the entire afternoon. Of course the waiters knew well of what Teng Qingshan was going to order.

Teng Qingshan nodded slightly, “That’s right. Thank you.” He then turned and looked out the window towards the house of his younger brother, Qinghe.

“Mmm, Qinghe hadn’t gone home at all for the past few days. What’s going on?” Teng Qingshan frowned slightly. This was his fourth day of observing. After a few consecutive days of observation, Teng Qingshan was now very familiar with his younger brother’s home. He would be able to differentiate if anyone had touched the doors, windows, and curtains with just one glance.

There were no changes!

Through his observations, he realized that Qinghe’s place had not housed anyone for that few days

“In a few days, ‘Sharpshooter’ Sun Ze and ‘Body Crusher’ Dolgoterov will be here. I hope that I’ll be able to see my younger brother before this battle with them.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

“Sir, here’s your soya milk and xiaolongbao.”

The waiter served up a basket of xiaolongbao and a big cup of soya milk. Teng Qingshan began eating his breakfast as he waited quietly...

.....

A slight breeze blew as a Land Rover's Range Rover SUV drove along the streets of the Old City District. This domineering and manly car was being driven by a delicate short-haired beauty. When a beauty drives a car like this, it emanated a different charm, causing the eyes of many people along the streets to lit up as they gasped in admiration.

Lin Qing drove the Land Rover silently.

She had long gotten used to the gazes along the streets. Her face now only had a faint lonely expression.

"I had thought that I'd just live my life muddling along without any aim, but the heavens gave me the chance to meet him... Teng Qingshan, he's like a gust of wind, coming abruptly, bringing colors to my life once again. However, also like a gust of wind, he left without a sound." Lin Qing's gaze appeared cold. Suddenly, her eyes spotted a tea house along the streets—Willow Tea House.

In Yangzhou City, Willow Tea House's reputation was far a match for that of the Rich Spring Tea House, but it also had a long history and its prices were much cheaper in comparison.

Making the usual turn, Lin Qing parked her Land Rover in front of the tea house and stepped into Willow Tea House.

"Miss Lin," When the waiter saw Lin Qing, he immediately welcomed her warmly, "It's been awhile since you last came."

"I went travelling." Lin Qing smiled faintly and said as she headed up the stairs.

.....

Teng Qingshan had already finished his breakfast and was having

some tea as he continued focusing on his younger brother Qinghe's house.

“Teng Qingshan!” A slightly trembling voice rang out.

Teng Qingshan froze for a moment. In Yangzhou City, not many people know him. Puzzled, he turned and saw a short-haired lady dressed in a white blouse and a pair of long black pants—Lin Qing! When Teng Qingshan met Lin Qing's gaze, he suddenly felt his calm heart quivered.

Lin Qing's gaze appeared angry and anxious, containing a hint of joy and a hint of annoyance. What kind of eyes were those that they were able to hold so much emotions?

“Little Cat...”

Teng Qingshan could still remember the scene which happened when he was twenty years old. Back then, he was on a mission with his wife ‘Cat’ in Lebanon, a middle-eastern country. In a state of emergency, he had taken off Little Cat's clothes and removed the bullet from her wound. During that time, Cat also looked at him like how Lin Qing did...

It was both angry and anxious and the hint of both joy and anger.

It was the same exact gaze!

It was also after that time that Cat and him and taken the crucial step forward and became lovers.

“Teng Qingshan, didn't you say that you have some important things to tend to and need to rush back to your hometown? You even said that you live in the mountainous area and I wouldn't know about it. Why are you still in Yangzhou?” Lin Qing sat down opposite Teng Qingshan as she demanded an explanation. However, she realized that Teng Qingshan remained silent and was just staring at her.

Staring at her eyes!

It was very rude for one to meet a lady's glance.

"What are you looking at?" Lin Qing could not help but asked. Although she said this, there was a hint of joy in her heart. Teng Qingshan, this blockhead, has finally noticed her charm.

"Your eyes...they look very much like my wife's." Teng Qingshan let out a soft sigh, drew back his gaze, and took a sip of tea.

Lin Qing was stunned.

"Your wife?" Earlier, Lin Qing was still infuriated and wanted to ask why Teng Qingshan had lied to her. However, when she heard the word, 'wife', she was completely stunned. "You...Didn't you just graduated and left university? Why do you have a wife?"

"University?"

Teng Qingshan shook his head as he answered, "I have never attended a university before."

In actuality, even the spectacles were fake and was just a tool for the disguise.

"You, you..." Lin Qin was absolutely confused.

"I'm sorry to have deceived you all this while. I lied when I said that I stayed in the mountainous area; I also lied when I said that I had just graduated from university." Teng Qingshan smiled faintly and said, "Lin Qing, I really do have an important matter, but it's inappropriate for you to get involved in it. That was why I have been lying to you all this while. There are many things that are too complicated to be explained. The best solution is for you to take it as if you have never met me before."

Lin Qing had felt that Teng Qingshan was mysterious to begin with. It was because of the shocking power and physical abilities he had displayed in the northeastern Great Xing An Mountain. And right now, Lin Qing felt that Teng Qingshan was more mysterious than ever before.

“Take it that I haven’t met you before?” Lin Qing stared at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan nodded.

Lin Qing could sense that the apathy Teng Qingshan had hidden in his heart seemed to be rejecting other people from coming into contact with him and understanding him!

“You’ve been lying to me all this while. Don’t you plan to make it up to me?” Lin Qing asked.

“Make it up to you?” Teng Qingshan frowned.

“Are you busy today?” Lin Qing asked.

Teng Qingshan nodded slightly, “I’ll be staying at the cafe next door for the entire afternoon.”

“Excellent,” Lin Qing smiled and nodded, “My request won’t be difficult. I just want to keep you company when you are enjoying your tea here. When you head for the cafe in the afternoon, I’ll join you too. If you have to meet someone else, I won’t interrupt. I want to be with you for the entire day. What do you think?”

Teng Qingshan was a little puzzled. It was only so that she could stay next to him for a day?

If she were to insist to be stay next to him, there was no way he could stop her.

“Alright.” Teng Qingshan nodded and Lin Qing broke into a smile.

[1] Xiaolongbao is a type of steamed bun (baozi) from the Jiangnan region of China, especially associated with Shanghai and Wuxi. <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Xiaolongbao>

Chapter 5: Powerful Enemies

In the White Cloud Cafe located next to the Willow Tea House, Teng Qingshan and Lin Qing sat opposite of each other. As time flew by, the sun went down the mountain.

“So fast.” Lin Qing glanced outside the window. She had no idea that a day had already gone by. She then looked towards Teng Qingshan, who was across from her, and a serene smile crept onto her face. Whenever she looked at Teng Qingshan, she would always feel very comfortable, and her helpless and lonely heart would finally feel at peace.

She thought about the time when Teng Qingshan carried her on his back and walked twenty miles on the mountain road. She would never forget the feeling of being on his back.

Never before in her life had she felt that safe and calm in her heart.

“If only I could look at him like this forever until the earth and heavens grow old,” Lin Qing said to herself in her heart. However, a person’s image materialized in her mind, and Lin Qing’s heart immediately shuddered as she thought, “No, I cannot continue to pester Teng Qingshan like this anymore. It did not matter when we were at An Yi County, but now we are in Yangzhou City. If he finds out, Teng Qingshan will be doomed!”

However, when Lin Qing thought of not seeing Teng Qingshan ever again, she started to feel slightly bitter in her heart.

The encounter at Great Xing’An Mountain was fate.

The encounter in An Yi County was fate as well.

Now, meeting again at Yangzhou City, Lin Qing felt that heaven was fulfilling her wish.

Teng Qingshan shook his head slightly. Today, he had waited an entire day and had not been able to meet with his brother 'Qing He' again.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan suddenly noticed the music that was playing in the cafe. It was Chyi Chin's «One Game, One Dream».

"Lin Qing, how is this song from Chyi Chin?" Teng Qingshan asked with a faint smile.

Lin Qing grinned involuntarily for a moment as she listened. "One Game, One Dream? Chyi Chin did sing it, but this song belongs to Wang Jie Di."

"Oh. I only listen to Chyi Chin's songs," Teng Qingshan responded.

Lin Qing was surprised. How was it possible for someone to only listen to and like songs sung by just one person? It was also not possible to entirely screen out other people's songs. She asked out of curiosity, "Why do you only listen to only Chyi Chin's songs?"

"Because he has a song named 'Wolf'," Teng Qingshan answered casually.

"Wolf?" Lin Qing felt a bit suspicious.

"Alright, I have to go back. I will see you next time if there's a chance." Teng Qingshan stood up with a smile. Before Lin Qing managed to say anything else, he turned his head and walked outside. Lin Qing opened her mouth to say something but sat down helplessly in the end. As she listened to the sad and beautiful song, she couldn't help but smile bitterly. "One Game, One Dream? Just think of all of this as a dream." She then lifted her cup of wine and gulped it down.

To Teng Qingshan, the sudden appearance of Lin Qing at Yangzhou was just a minor event. He could only sigh emotionally. Great Xing'An mountain, An Yi County, or Yangzhou City. At these three destinations, Teng Qingshan had met Lin Qing three

successive times. It was really coincidental.

“Huff, huff”

The branches of a peach tree waved helplessly along with the howling night wind as the shadow of a person flashed continuously. The sound of air cracking, and the sound of the sharp howls could be heard from time to time. Because the sounds were deep and the houses were distant from each other, it did not affect the residents living around.

Immediately, Teng Qingshan stopped moving his body; in his eyes was a sign of doubt.

“Grandmaster realm? How can I attain the Grandmaster Realm?” Doubts filled Teng Qingshan’s heart. “I have been practicing for many years and now this internal force can burst out from the skin of every part of my body. All that remains now was the most difficult part, my facial skin! How do I break through this last step?”

“Even my mentor was stuck at this last obstacle for a dozen years. In the end, he still couldn’t enter the Grandmaster Realm.” Teng Qingshan wept and sighed continually as his desire for the Grandmaster Realm was increasing more and more in his heart.

He then stopped thinking about these things.

“I have been in Yangzhou City for eight days, during these eight days I didn’t get to see Qing He even once.” Teng Qingshan felt slightly anxious. “I asked Elena and she was very confident in herself, she was certain that Qing He is responsible for the Yangzhou region and gave me this address as his.” Teng Qingshan had no other solution.

He could only sigh and closed his eyes as he continued to practice in silence.

.....

At dawn, the heaven and earth were only mistily bright and the

weather was very cool and refreshing.

Teng Qing Shen closed his eyes and continued to sit cross-legged in the courtyard.

Everything between the heaven and earth was silent.

“Bang!” The heavy wooden door of the yard suddenly got blasted opened as if it had been struck by a cannon and a lot of wooden pieces scattered into the yard like arrows, heading towards Teng Qingshan.

While sitting in cross-leg position, Teng Qingshan formed his hands like tiger claws and scratched the ground forcefully and instantly made a few holes on the concrete ground. He charged forward as he tumbled and kicked simultaneously. Then he leaped up to the rooftop like a monkey as soft sounds rang consecutively.

“Piu!” “Piu!” “Piu!”

Three successive sounds.

Amongst three of the bullets, two actually swept past Teng Qingshan’s body, almost hitting him.

“The gun is equipped with silencer? Sun Ze and Dolgoterov, those two have finally arrived.” Bending on the rooftop, Teng Qingshan’s eyes were indifferent like an apathetic lone wolf. He secretly rubbed his pants with his right hand and a knife appeared in his hand. However, it was just an ordinary fruit knife.

With a flying knife in hand, Teng Qingshan felt even more imposing.

“Whew,” a deep howling sound resounded in the air. Then, a tall and strong figure charged in from the door of the yard like a speeding tank. This figure instantly noticed that Teng Qingshan had already went up the rooftop. Without any hesitation, he immediately stomped in the yard and leapt up to the rooftop. In an instant, Teng Qingshan could tell that this was a bald white man!

Almost at the same time, an Asian man who looked small and skinny appeared at the door of the yard with a silver-colored gun in his hand. This Asian man had eyes as cold as an icy mountain that wouldn't melt for ten million years. At the same time as the tall and big figure leapt up, he fired his gun towards Teng Qingshan.

“Piu!” “Piu!”

Two successive shots.

The Asian fired the gun as the sturdy white man jumped; they cooperated with each other perfectly.

If Teng Qingshan tries to use the flying dagger against that white man on the rooftop, he would have to face the bullets of the S-Rank hitman ‘Sharpshooter’ Sun Ze. However, if he dodged the bullets with all his strength, he would be in trouble against the powerful ‘Bodycrusher’ Dolgoterov.

For a moment, Teng Qingshan seemed to have no solution.

“Humph!”

The instant Sun Ze fired as Dolgoterov leapt up, Teng Qingshan did not hesitate. He stomped forcefully and the tiles on the rooftop broke into pieces as Teng Qingshan dropped straightly towards the ground.

His fall made the other two people's attack useless.

As Teng Qingshan fell, he stared upwards with eyes like lightning, and he suddenly swung his arm with his right hand, which was so steady that it did not even quiver once.

“Whew!”

In the misty dawn, Teng Qingshan's dagger flashed like a streak of lightning as it slashed through the air and pierced through the tiles on the rooftop.

“Shew!” That familiar sound rang out and a smile formed on the

corner of Teng Qingshan's mouth. It was obvious that the flying knives had already hit its target.

Teng Qingshan jumped like a cat and nimbly dashed into the house. From under the bed, he grabbed ten fruit knives and grasped the first five knives with his right right hand while grabbing the remaining five with his left. Buying fruit knives was an easy thing in any city. Teng Qingshan reached down to his pant legs with both of his hands and inserted these ten fruit knives into the knife holsters.

“Bong!”

Suddenly, the tiles and bricks above Teng Qingshan's head exploded and a terrifying figure fell down from the sky like a prehistoric monster.

“Dolgoterov! If I fight against this monster, the chances of winning won't be high. Moreover, if he catches me and Sun Ze fires his gun again simultaneously, I will definitely die!” The expression on Teng Qingshan's face changed, and he kicked out like a clumsy elephant. However, with that kick, he moved back numerous meters, which was weird. Both his hands and legs exerted force and with one leap of a tiger, he entered the yard.

As an expert in Xing Yi Martial Arts, Teng Qingshan's speed was extremely fast.

As he sprinted into the yard from the room, the cold air hit his face and bullets followed!

“Piu!”

Sharpshooter' Sun Ze seemed to have precisely calculated Teng Qingshan's jumping speed and position as his bullet was directly coming towards Teng Qingshan. However Teng Qingshan was well prepared as he immediately threw out a knife.

The edge of his flying knife flashed a metallic glow, and travelled several meters through the air, precisely clashing with the bullet.

“Clang!” That bullet was immediately hit and rebounded to the other side.

But at the same time, another bullet had already been fired. In terms of power, Teng Qingshan’s flying knives were stronger than the power of normal bullets. However, concerning speed, while Teng Qingshan was throwing a single knife, modified guns could fire a few bullets.

“Humph.” Teng Qingshan started to twist his body in the middle of the air, looking like a dragon. That bullet shot directly at Teng Qingshan’s right arm and his right arm instantly became like a string of stretched cow tendons. His right arm simultaneously twisted and revolved, resembling the strings of cow tendons which were rebounding and twisting. With that movement, a powerful spiral of inner strength was produced.

“Poof!”

That spiral of inner strength struck the tip of the bullet like needles spurting out and reduced its speed greatly. The moment the bullet hit the muscles, its force was repelled before it was able to do serious damage.

“Humph.” Almost in an instant, the bullet was squeezed out by his muscles and dropped to the ground. The sound of the bullet hitting the ground made ‘Sharpshooter’ Sun Ze smiled while the corner of Dolgoterov’s mouth curved up into a smile as he was coming out of the room.

One stood in front of the yard’s entrance, and the other stood next to the door in the room.

The two of them were just staring at Teng Qingshan with a smile on their faces.

Yet, Teng Qingshan was standing under the peach tree in the yard, with a face as calm as water.

“The Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives, as expected of the powerful

professional who had obliterated the Red Organization alone. My two bullets just now only managed to wound you a little.

“Your ability of controlling your muscles is on a level that I can’t be compared to. I admire you!” Sharpshooter ‘Sun Ze’ was a handsome young man. However, his eyes were icy cold like a poisonous, apathetic-looking snake in the Amazon forest.

Teng Qingshan knew very clearly that Sun Ze was a professional practitioner of one of the three major Internal Martial Arts, “Eight Trigram Palm”. His real age was probably the same as mine and he also managed to cultivate the inner strength. Coordinating it with his pistols, he became the Messenger of Death who terrified many people.

“Wolf, you are strong. I, Dolgoterov, admire you. You should kill yourself.” The white-skinned man whose figure was as big as a polar bear uttered deeply...

Teng Qingshan’s eyes swept past the bullet on the ground, which was stained with some blood.

Teng Qingshan let out a sigh in his heart. Although he was only one step away from reaching the Grandmaster Realm, and even though his ability in controlling his muscles had reached an extremely high level, he still couldn’t defend against those bullets easily. In fact, this bullet had affected his right hand, which weakened his ability and strength.

“Seeing your bullet resistance, I suppose that you have attained the peak of Internal Martial Arts, just one more step and you will entered Grandmaster Realm.” Sun Ze let out a sigh, “What a pity! Another expert of the major Internal Martial Arts is about to die.” Since the two were working together, they had the advantage. Teng Qingshan was injured; this gave them no doubt about their victory.

“Wolf, as a practitioner of Internal Martial Arts, I respect you. You should commit suicide and have a decent death,” said Sun Ze.

During fierce fights between super strong hitmen like them, having heads exploding or bodies getting crushed in the end was considered normal. Letting Teng Qingshan have a decent death was the only bit of mercy that the two enemies could show.

“Suicide?” Teng Qingshan looked at them with eyes like knives. “What a joke! Who lives? Who dies? No one knows. My life is here. Come and take it if you can!”

Chapter 6: Battle between Life and Death

"Overestimating yourself." Sun Ze could not help but sneered. However, his gaze appeared increasingly frigid.

Their words earlier seemed to be said for Teng Qingshan's sake.

However, they wanted to influence Teng Qingshan's willpower. If Teng Qingshan had committed suicide, it would be the best scenario.

If that were to happen, the two of them would be able to complete their mission without the need to put in any effort. However, if they really engaged in a life or death battle with Teng Qingshan, they would not be able to leave unscathed, even if they managed to kill Teng Qingshan,

"To think that this Dolgoterov isn't affected much after being struck by one of my daggers..." Teng Qingshan threw a glance at that muscular Russian man. "Both Sun Ze and him are wearing black uniforms. These black uniforms must have very strong defense."

Back when they were on the roof, this muscular Russian man did in fact get struck by a flying dagger.

However, the two of them had known for a while that Teng Qingshan was a master in flying daggers. This time around, both of them had come wearing specially made clothes with strong defenses.

After the flying dagger from earlier had pierced through his clothes, its prowess was already very weak.

Body Crusher 'Dolgoterov' easily clamped down on the blade of the flying dagger with his muscles and pushed it out.

"Monkey, since this wolf wishes to die, let's just grant him his wish." Although Dolgoterov was Russian, he spoke very fluent Chinese.

"The greater threat is Sharpshooter 'Sun Ze'. I must kill him. Only then would I have a chance to survive."

Without showing any signs, Teng Qingshan, suddenly lowered his body and stomped down hard. He clutched the ground with both of his hands. Like a tiger descending from the mountain, he leaped close to ten meters in distance and attacked Sun Ze with a Cannon Fist.

The lips of 'Sharpshooter' Sun Ze, who was standing at the entrance to the courtyard, curled up slightly before he immediately made his move. His movement drew in like an swift illusion, and at the same time, the silver-colored pistol also sent out sounds that were so soft that they were almost inaudible.

"Poof! Poof!"

The instant the other party had raised his pistol, Teng Qingshan had twisted his body and forcefully turned to leap to the side as if he was a venomous snake.

In terms of agility in close combat, amongst the three major Internal Martial Arts, the Eight Trigram Palm leads. The Eight Trigram Palm has the saying which goes by, 'one walk, two look, three sit, fourth flip'. The first one was the most basic, which was to 'walk'. 'Sun Ze', someone who was at the grandmaster level in the Eight Trigram Palm, was able to move like a swimming dragon, fast as lightning, smooth as the wind.

The bullets shot out from his pistols were harsh and difficult to deal with.

The combination of the Eight Trigram Palm's agility with the prowess of the modern day's gunfire was truly terrifying.

"My speed and flexibility are not comparable to this 'Sun Ze'. I cannot catch up with him, but yet he can attack me continually, there's also that 'Body Crusher' Dolgoterov... If I were to react a little slower, I'll be dead. I only have one chance!" Teng Qingshan

was very clear about this.

“Poof.” Another bullet shot out. Teng Qingshan could not avoid it in time and there was still the terrifying and monstrous ‘Body Crusher’ Dolgoterov who was launching an attack towards him from the side.

“This is bad.”

Teng Qingshan’s waist immediately became as soft as cotton. The moment the bullet hit his stomach, the burst of a strong inner strength reduced the bullet’s power by 70%. At the same time, his muscles trembled and turned as hard as a steel plate. Teng Qingshan bent backward and placed his hands on the ground. His back arched like a bridge made of steel plate. Like a dragon surfing the waves, he darted to the side.

Sun Ze, who was not far away, broke into a cold smile.

“Haha...” The Russian man laughed out loud and charged toward Teng Qingshan.

“Now’s the chance.” Teng Qingshan moved next to that peach tree in the courtyard, holding onto a flying dagger in each hand. He gaze turned dimmed and dejected, and both flying daggers shot out from his hands at the same time. Each of the two flying daggers cut across space in an ice-cold trajectory and darted toward Sun Ze and Dolgoterov.

Sun Ze let out a cold smile as he launched a single shot toward the flying dagger heading in his direction.

In terms of his shooting skills, Sun Ze would definitely be able to enter the top ten rankings in the world. For him to hit the flying dagger with one shot was an easy feat.

“Hmph~~” The Russian man ‘Dolgoterov’ let out a deep bellow and smashed out his right fist, which was in a metallic gauntlet, toward that flying dagger.

Teng Qingshan’s gaze was cold, profound, and emanating faint

hint of sadness. The inner strength channeled into those two flying daggers had an unbelievable connection with Teng Qingshan's mental state.

“Boom!”

“Boom!”

Just as that flying dagger was about to collide with the bullet, it had eerily exploded into seven or eight metallic pieces. It was under a circumstance where nothing was touching the flying dagger. The shattered pieces of metal changes their trajectory slightly, but continued to move toward Sun Ze. Of course, the bullet ended up missing.

“No—” Sun Ze's countenance changed.

He was only less than ten meters away from Teng Qingshan. He had immediately fired his pistol the instant Teng Qingshan sent out his flying dagger. When the flying dagger shattered, it was only about two meters away from him.

With the short distance of two meters and the shattered pieces of the flying dagger moving toward him at such rapid speed, Sun Ze was only able to respond mentally when the pieces were already right before him.

“Pfft! Pfft! Pfft!”

Three of the shattered pieces pierced through Sun Ze's face directly and shot out from the back of his head.

“Uh...” Sun Ze's eyes were still filled with disbelief, but it quickly lost its gleam and he dropped down to the ground.

One of the fifty-two S-Rank hitmen in the World of Darkness, the Eight Trigram Palm expert, 'Sharpshooter' Sun Ze, died!

For experts of the Internal Martial Arts, their faces tended to be where their defense was the weakest. This was with the exception of those who had attained the Grandmaster Realm and had not a

single weakness all over their body. For people like Sun Ze who had yet to reach the Grandmaster Realm, getting struck in the face was definitely fatal.

“Boom!” The Russian man ‘Dolgoterov’ encountered the same scenario, but he was much luckier. It was because he had blocked the flying dagger with his right fist and had use his left fist to block his face out of habit. When two of the shattered pieces of the flying dagger shot out toward his face, he had easily blocked them with his opened up left hand that had a gauntlet on.

“You, you...” This Russian man looked toward his dead partner and then at Teng Qingshan in astonishment.

A hint of smile finally appeared on Teng Qingshan’s face.

“Monkey, Monkey...” Dolgoterov looked at Sun Ze’s corpse as he muttered, “How, how could the flying dagger had shattered?”

A flying dagger had shattered by itself for no reason?

Teng Qingshan stares at this Russian man as he secretly heaved a sigh of relief.

Back in the internal war in the Red Organization’s base, he had fought fiercely by himself against the many hitmen. He was hopelessly outnumbered and was on the verge of death when he suddenly made a discovery in his desperate and dejected state. Under that special mental state, by comprehending the unique conditions of surroundings, he could have a strange connection with the ‘inner strength’ in the flying daggers he had sent out.

By relying on this connection, he could control when the flying daggers would shatter.

How could the enemies react in time if a flying dagger suddenly shattered into a few pieces as it got near? Take Sun Ze as an example: With there being a mere two meters distance, he was unable to react at all and got shot in the head.

It was an absolute killing move!

Although Teng Qingshan did not understand why he could have that connection with the ‘inner strength’ in the flying daggers he sent out when he was under that mental state, he remembered that certain mental state and remembered the move. At the same time, he named this skill as ‘Saddened Dagger’.

“Wolf, you shall die to accompany Monkey!” The eyes of Dolgoterov, the Russian man, turned red as he let out a low bellow like an infuriated lion. The Russian man’s black uniform suddenly swelled up to be one size bigger and this strong killing machine stomped on the ground.

The cement ground trembled and cracked as he charged toward Teng Qingshan like a high-speed heavy truck.

“Haha, come!” Teng Qingshan let out a loud laughter and went to meet him heads-on instead of dodging the blow.

His two feet consecutively stomp down on the ground as if it was a giant stomping on the ground, causing the cement ground to continue to crack. Teng Qingshan appeared very ferocious, but his movements were smooth like a swimming dragon. His left palm was horizontally placed before his eyes while his right fist attacked like a Flood Dragon. With his waist as the central pivot, he focused all the powers in his body on his right arm.

“Chichi~~” His right arm eerily swelled up to become one size bigger.

The green veins on his arm popped up, as if they were going to burst. His muscles sprung back as if they were a cow’s tendons. A strong spinning force was produced and his right fist was like a spinning electric drill, letting out a sharp whistling sound.

“Ha!” The monstrous Dolgoterov leaped up and raised his right fist, which wore a metallic gauntlet, high up in the air. Then, with tremendous force, he smashed his fist toward Teng Qingshan like a cannonball that had been blasted out.

Leaving a series of afterimage, Dolgoterov's huge clashed against Teng Qingshan's fist.

“Chi~~”

Dolgoterov could clearly sense a strange force passing through his gauntlets. It even caused his right arm to twist unwillingly, letting out a very soft bumpy sound. The color of Dolgoterov's body and face changed. Thankfully, he had a great level of mastery in Ancient Yoga and could forcibly defend against the impact from this spinning force. “If I'm even a little weaker, my arm could even possibly be twisted and broken! Right now, my right arm would probably only be able to unleash 80% of its prowess.”

Although Dolgoterov did not feel well, Teng Qingshan was worse.

The moment their fists clashed, Teng Qingshan tapped on the force and fled backwards. “Haha...” Dolgoterov let out a maniacal laughter and without any hesitation, rapidly gave chase.

Chapter 7: Tiger Cannon Fist

Teng Qingshan lightly touched the ground with his toe and suddenly leapt to the side while increasing the distance between him and Dolgoterov.

“Coward, don’t run if you dare.” Dolgoterov began to get restless.

With one leap, Teng Qingshan landed on the roof. His fist wasn’t injured much; practicing ‘Iron Palm’ secret technique hardened his fists until their hardness was comparable to steel. Even after exchanging strikes with the metal glove, his hand didn’t receive any injuries. However, his upper arm was damaged. When Teng Qingshan took a glance at his right upper arm, he noticed that there was a bit of blood already oozing out from it.

Feeling the pain from his arm, Teng Qingshan had a bad feeling “This monster’s body is too tough. When I got shot by Sun Ze’s bullet, my internal muscles were already injured, but now, they got worse. Even my explosive strength got weakened, currently I can only use half of my power.”

“Against such a monster... my throwing knives are useless.” Teng Qingshan concluded in his mind.

‘Body Crusher’ Dolgoterov sneered: “Teng Qingshan, if you’re afraid, you can try to flee.”

Dolgoterov didn’t say it out of generosity, but rather because...

His speed couldn’t compete with Teng Qingshan’s.

If Teng Qingshan wanted to flee, there was no way to stop him.

However, when comparing strength, Dolgoterov was not afraid of Teng Qingshan at all.

Although Teng Qingshan had his throwing knife techniques, the “Saddened Knife” skill which could suddenly break a knife into fragments, making the trajectory unpredictable, had a

disadvantage. The flying knife's fragments had their momentum dispersed and therefore the powers of those fragments were not as strong!

Unless the fragments attacked his fragile face, this skill was useless against the big Russian fellow. 'Body Crusher' Dolgoterov had a tough body and he was wearing a special defensive battle garment. Furthermore, he was already prepared against "Saddened Knife" and only needed to cover his face with his hands.

As for their ability to fight in close combat...

Teng Qingshan was a master in Xing Yi Martial Arts and was only a step short of reaching the Grandmaster Realm.

However, the big tall Russian man was also frightening.

Dolgoterov was born with great power and had dominated the underworld of boxing. His body was as tough as steel and he practiced Ancient Yoga to combine hardness with flexibility.

However, the area he excelled in the most was the Joint-locking techniques he obtained by coincidence in China. After successfully practising it, Dolgoterov became the most fearsome close combat fighter with the nickname 'Body Crusher' and joined the ranks of the other S-level hitmen of the underworld.

"Scared?"

Teng Qingshan's fighting spirit was set ablaze "Don't make me laugh!"

After his wife's death, 'The Martial Way' had been Teng Qingshan's sole aim. Right now, he was only one step away from the Grandmaster Realm, but this step was like a natural barrier and extremely difficult to go beyond. By having a life-and-death battle, it might be possible to comprehend what was beyond his current level and reach a new realm.

Finding a suitable match however, was hard to come by.

Without being worried, how could Teng Qingshan give up such a great opportunity?

“It is fortunate that you decided to stay. You better prepare to join monkey in the afterlife.” Dolgoterov body moved like a lightning bolt and with each of his five consecutive steps, the ground cracked open. Teng Qingshan’s actions, however, forced his body to suddenly jump up.

“Come.”

Teng Qingshan threw a flying knife with a flawless motion.

“Bang!” Dolgoterov, who was already prepared, stretched his big hand like a palm-leaf fan and easily blocked it while breaking it to pieces.

While blocking the flying knife, Dolgoterov was still in midair. Using this opportunity, Teng Qingshan looked down from his high ground before diving. Flying downwards with an unyielding momentum, he twisted his left hand, placing it in front of his face and blasting his right hand like an artillery shell directly onto Dolgoterov’s head.

“ Oh?” Dolgoterov kept calm despite the chaos and used his big, hammer-like fists to pounded against Teng Qingshan’s fists.

“Boom!” “Boom!” ...

Both of Teng Qingshan’s fists madly exchanged turns and continuously punch at his target, making people unable to see clear what was going on. It seemed as if a shadow was boxing Dolgoterov, who was jumping up a moment ago, literally smashing him onto the ground.

His Cannon Fist pounded like shooting stars.

The moment Dolgoterov landed on the ground, he unexpectedly jumped back.

“This fellow has a really frightening strong body “. Teng

Qingshan was extremely surprised. Just a moment ago when he hit Dolgoterov's body, it gave him the feeling that he was smashing into cotton supported by a layer of steel. "Having a body of steel and knowledge in Ancient Yoga, he will not be injured easily."

Even though Teng Qingshan was shocked by this outcome, his action didn't show the slightest hesitation. Still having the advantage, he used his whole body to exploit this opportunity and continued the onslaught.

Taking a deep breath, Dolgoterov's chest inflated and flattened before his body started to grow in size. Suddenly roaring like a polar bear, he increased his ferociousness and launched a fist barrage that had the same destructive power as exploding artillery shells.

"Bang!"

Teng Qingshan bent his body to its limits, even his spine started quivering. Like a living bow, he shot his left fist like an arrow.

Bursting Fist was a technique similar to an arrow, with the force of a speeding boat ploughing through waves! One could use Bursting Fist when walking backwards, twisting steps, and stepping forward.

Teng Qingshan's body moved like a water dragon and surrounded Dolgoterov, cleverly avoiding his punches while at the same time continuously attacking him.

"Pu." Taking all this damage, Dolgoterov couldn't help but spurt out a mouthful of blood as his cold eyes started flashing, "This wolf's Internal Martial Arts is so strong that it can even injured me. There is only one technique I can use to defeat him." After exchanging blows, Dolgoterov noticed that if he didn't use his "Joint-locking Techniques" he would probably be unable to win today.

"What a monster, even after getting hit by my Eighth Burst Fists,

he still only sustained light injuries.” Teng Qingshan was quite shocked, since if it was him who got hit by his own Eighth Burst Fists, he would already be gravely injured.

“Chi-“

Taking advantage of an opening, Dolgoterov used his fingers to grab Teng Qingshan’s wrist.

“Haha” Using this chance, Dolgoterov suddenly pulled Teng Qingshan towards him and used his familiar sweep kick!

Among the techniques of Underground Boxing , the sweep kick was the most frightening technique.

“Joint-locking technique?” Feeling the pain on his wrist as if a needle was piercing it, Teng Qingshan swept his inner strength his arm while turning his fingers into a helix to burst his opponent’s fingers. Like a mud fish, his left fist slipped out of the confinement.

A leg suddenly bashed into him the moment his left fist escaped.

Like a guillotine, a huge leg, out of nowhere, smashed towards Teng Qingshan’s chest, denting it three inches in. Even though he just narrowly avoided the full force, the leg still ruptured his chest and the sound of breaking bones could be heard. Teng Qingshan’s whole body was sent flying while he vomited blood midair.

“Not good!” The moment Teng Qingshan fell to the ground; his face was pale as a ghost.

The ground trembled!

Like a bulldozer, Dolgoterov impatiently rushed towards his target while laughing boisterously.

Lying on the ground with bloodshot eyes, Teng Qingshan suddenly stabbed his fingers into the concrete floor and suddenly pushed his feet against the ground. Flying forward like a stone shot from a trebuchet, he swung his right fist in a large arc and smashed

it into Dolgoterov.

“Haha....” Dolgoterov immediately countered and fiercely kicked Teng Qingshan.

“Pa!” Opening his left fist back into a palm, Teng Qingshan slapped Dolgoterov’s lower leg and the shock immediately made his palm feel sore. Nevertheless, using this opportunity, he smashed his right palm into Dolgoterov’s chest.

Almost at the same time, Teng Qingshan’s face suddenly reddened as he bent the middle of his body. With one twist, he nearly channelled his complete muscular strength into his left fist. His entire left arm muscles swelled and veined while its speed moved twice as fast as his left fist. Flying in an almost straight line, he launched another attack against Dolgoterov’s chest.

“Ah!!” Dolgoterov growled in pain and swung a terrifying blow towards Teng Qingshan’s head.

If this fist hit Teng Qingshan’s head, it would have been his end!

“Press forward with indomitable will and without fear...”

The moment Teng Qingshan was determining whether he would fail or succeed, he suddenly felt the Cannon Fist’s real meaning. The power steadily spread throughout his entire left arm’s bones and started to tremble until this amazing force spread from his shoulder into his fist.

“Roar” The faint but deep roaring of a tiger could be heard.

“Hu!”

Like an artillery shell shooting out of the cannon, Teng Qingshan’s left fist collided with Dolgoterov’s chest like a falling meteor. With the powerful force from his fist, he instantly broke his target’s ribs that were hard as steel. All the organs within his body were pulverized from this shock and Dolgoterov’s life force instantly vanished.

Dolgoterov's body trembled and his punch that was aimed at Teng Qingshan's head instantly lost its strength. The moment it hit the head, it didn't even manage to damage the skin.

“This...”

Dolgoterov still stared with an astonished look as he could not believe that his defense would be broken by a single punch. As his body crashed on the ground, his vision immediately turned black.

“Pu.” Teng Qingshan was so heavily injured that he could not help but spurt out a mouthful blood. Dolgoterov's sweep kick had broken two of his chest bones a moment ago and gave him a severe internal injury. Being forced into this kind of situation, Teng Qingshan could not fight a prolonged battle and therefore instantly displayed his strongest and most dangerous technique –

Tiger Cannon Fist!

In the Xing Yi Five Element Fists, Slashing Fist was like an axe, Bursting Fist was like an arrow, Drilling Fist was like a screw, Horizontal Fist was like a beam and Cannon Fist was exactly what the name suggests, like a cannon. The cannon punches should be the strongest of the Xing Yi's Five Element Fists, and the “Tiger Cannon Fist” was a mix of Tiger and Cannon Punches. Thus, its power was even higher than the normal Cannon fists and was the oversea Teng Family's secret weapon.

Even though “Tiger Cannon Fist” had the greatest power, it had its own share of disadvantages.

The disadvantage of his strongest technique was that once he used it, he wouldn't have time to follow up with another technique for a period of time. If he didn't kill his enemy with this move, the other side could seize this opportunity to easily kill him!

Although the Tiger Cannon fist was powerful, it was originally impossible to defeat Dolgoterov with it. Who would have thought that during the moment between life and death, Teng Qingshan

would be able to touch the threshold of the Grandmaster Realm.

The Xing Yi in the Xing Yi Martial Arts meant shape and will. Xing Yi Martial Arts is the imitation of the shape and will, with the shape being secondary and will being the most important.

Upon reaching the Grandmaster Realm, one could perfectly use the power of every muscles, and higher realms meant that you could perfectly use the power of every muscle and every bone. Once one's bone strength was unleashed to its maximum power, it would cause a kinetic shock that could produce an unimaginable animal roar. Just like a moment ago, when he used the Tiger Cannon Fist, he unleashed a tiger roar.

“That was...”

Realizing what just happened, Teng Qingshan's eyes immediately lit up and his face could not conceal his surprise. Ever since his wife died, he had never been this excited before.

After all, the goal of an expert of Internal Martial Arts was to reach the Grandmaster Realm!

Now that he had perfect control over each muscle, bone strength and inner strength permeating his whole body and meridians, he would be able to unleash the roar of tigers and dragons with each punch or kick. However, Teng Qingshan used his strongest punch – The Tiger Cannon Fist and it just barely emitted a roar. He still didn't fully reach the gate of the Grandmaster Realm.

“This feeling...” Teng Qingshan remembered clearly the time when he unleashed that punch.

Reminding himself of that time, Teng Qingshan couldn't bear smiling. Once his breathing was disturbed, he suddenly felt pain in his chest and coughed.

Taking a glance around, he thought to himself, “I am seriously injured and I can't stay here anymore.” A rabbit has three holes to go. Teng Qingshan already prepared ways to deal with his enemy

and had rented some places to stay in Yang Zhou. Not even entering the house, he pressed a hand against his chest and slowly walked toward the wall next to him. While supporting himself with the other hand on the wall, he left with a jump.

In the destroyed courtyard, two S-Rank hitmen, 'Sharpshooter' Sun Ze and 'Body Crusher' Dolgoterov laid dead on the floor devoid of even the slightest trace of life.

Chapter 8: Living in Solitude

On a highway, a black Audi A6 was speeding towards the north.

There were two people inside the car. One of them was the driver, the other person was sitting in the backseat. His physique was tall and big and seemed to be closed to thirty. His face bore some resemblance to Teng Qingshan.

“Buzz, Buzz” His phone began to vibrate.

The tall man took out the phone: “Hello, oh it’s Brother Yang. What’s the matter?”

Shortly afterwards, the look on the tall man’s face completely changed: “What did you say?”

“How is it possible?” The tall man didn’t dare to believe what he just heard.

“All right, I got it!” The tall man hastily nodded his head, “I’m already on my way back to Yangzhou City. Yeah, I know. I understand it very well!”

“Don’t worry, Brother Yang. You know me, Qin Hong’s nature, don’t you? You just be at ease. I know my limits and won’t act recklessly. No matter how bold I am, I won’t dare to play around with my brothers’ life. Oh, I got it!” The expression on his face couldn’t help but be gloomy as he hung up the phone.

“Brother Qin, what’s wrong?” The driver, who was sitting in the front seat, asked Qin Hong when he saw the expression on Qin Hong’s face change.

“Man, things don’t seem good. Something big happened in our small Yangzhou City, so big that it made the entire planet’s Underground World fixate their attention upon it.” Qin Hong said in a gloomy voice.

“Just what exactly happened?” The driver continued to ask.

Qin Hong explained in detail: “Two days ago, two big S-Rank hitmen of the Underground World, ‘Sharpshooter’ Sun Ze and ‘Body Crusher’ Dolgoterov, were seeking to kill another S-Rank hitman, Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives. These three super-class experts had a great battle, and its outcome stunned everyone. Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives single-handedly killed the other two.”

“What?!” The driver let out a cry of surprise, “How can this Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives be so powerful?”

“In the underground World, Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives is already acknowledged as the strongest amongst the fifty S-Rank hitmen. He is known as a quasi-SS-Rank hitman! Maybe he really has the strength of a SS-Rank hitmen!” Qin Hong said in a deep and low voice.

“Oh my god, how could such a high ranked hitman be present in Yangzhou City? It’s like a human-shaped nuclear warhead roaming around in the city.” The driver also got quite frightened.

Whether it was an S-Rank or SS-Rank hitmen, they had no way of resisting powerful people of that level.

“This is very troublesome. Currently, the Underground World only has a total of eight SS-Rank hitman. All of them have already surpassed the limits of the human body and reached an inconceivable realm! Common attacking means like bullets are no longer effective against them! And even if we to use some powerful weapons, thanks to their amazing movement speed and reflexes... they can still easily get away before we even get the chance to raise the weapons and aim at them.

Qin Hong was very clear about the meaning of SS-Rank.

A person, who could use his body to the extreme limits of a human body, was ranked S. They could run wild in a big city and their threat was extremely high. However, they could still be suppressed if a Special Force was dispatched to restrain them.

As for a SS-Rank person, they had already surpassed the limits of a human body and attained the greatest strength possible in the world, becoming an Ultimate Expert. They were considered ‘Human-shaped Nuclear Warheads’.

Now someone suspected to be an Ultimate-class expert was actually present in Yangzhou City. He was just the leader of Yangzhou City’s Special Operations team. How could he dare to provoke someone at the ultimate level of strength? If he were to go over to the expert with his team, they would be killed by several throwing knives even before they got the chance to open fire.

The two sides were simply on a different level.

“Brother Qin, what are we going to do?” The driver was also worried about the matter.

“What can be done in this situation?” Qin Hong took a deep breath. He said in a low and deep voice, “This Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives is Chinese like us according to the information we have. Also, a super-class expert like him would not start killing in a frenzy for no reason. If he is in Yangzhou, we should stay as far away as possible from him, even if we happen to discover him. We cannot infuriate him no matter what happens.”

The driver hastily nodded his head.

“Hmm?”

Qin Hong frowned, and doubtfully looked at his phone. The phone he was using had been provided to all the members of the National Security Special Operations Organization. At this time, some new information had been transmitted to his phone.

“Oh no!” Qin Hong’s complexion turned pale in an instant

“What is it now?” The driver asked nervously.

“Our Yangzhou City is going to become the whole Underground World’s center of focus.” Qin Hong’s forehead was a little perspiring as he said.

“How so?” The driver felt very anxious.

“According to the information that just arrived from the general headquarters, the Redmayne family is sparing no effort this time. They have asked ‘God Kingdom,’ the strongest organization in the world, to go into action. Two of the three giants from ‘God Kingdom,’ namely ‘Vishnu’ and ‘Shiva,’ have already set off, seeking to kill Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives.” Qin Hong was completely shocked.

The driver was also shocked, to the point that he shivered at the bottom of his heart.

There were a total of eight SS-Rank hitmen in the entire world, and the ‘God Kingdom’ organization had three of them.

Their titles were: Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva. These three titles were actually the names of the three Supreme Gods in the Indian mythological stories, and the Underground World had acknowledged that they deserved to be titled so.

This was enough to imagine the power of these three people.

As for their real names, they had not been made public at all.

“Two giants of God Kingdom are unexpectedly going to come to our country.” Qin Hong’s brows puckered in a frown.

As it had a great number of experts, China enjoyed a special position in the Underground World. There were as many as three Chinese amongst the eight SS-rank hitmen. Moreover, although they were extremely few in number, there were also Grandmasters of internal Martial Arts in China. Each Grandmaster of Internal Martial Arts was comparable to a SS-rank hitman.

Therefore, many experts of the Underground World used to call China as ‘Ancient Country,’ and ‘Mysterious Country.’ They held China in some awe and veneration.

Normally, Chinese masters wouldn’t expose their secrets to outsiders. Although the Redmayne organization sent its hitmen to

the Grandmaster of Xing Yi Martial Arts, Teng Bo Lei, to let them be taught by him, it was only because Teng Bo Lei was compelled to do so due to some special reason. Generally, people like Teng Bo Lei only choose Chinese as their disciples, and apart from a few disciples who were taught the secret arts and skills, the rest were only taught the basic and common things.

“Brother Qin, two SS-Rank hitmen are seeking to kill a potential SS-rank hitman. If they were to end up in mutual destruction, it can even affect the commoners. And that would be nightmare!” The driver expressed his worry.

“In the time of crisis, we have to prevent them from involving the commoners even at the stake of our own lives.” Qin Hong said as he took a deep breath, “However, you do not need to worry too much. These people are unlikely to massacre commoners. What we are going to do right now, is quietly wait and watch how things develop from here on out. Let’s hope that they leave the Chinese mainland as early as possible.”

The driver nodded his head.

They didn’t have the necessary time to deal with horrible existences like SS-Rank hitmen, who were similar to ‘Human-shaped Nuclear Warheads’. Even the state wouldn’t deal with them, because once it decided to do so... it would certainly put together enough power beforehand. Only after making sure that it would be able to exterminate the SS-Rank hitman would it set about to deal with the opponent. After all, once a SS-Rank hitman managed to get away, he would cause endless troubles in the future.

The Redmayne family also noticed Teng Qingshan’s current astonishing strength, and so it started to fear him. That’s why they asked the ‘God Kingdom’ organization to go into action without caring about anything other than Teng Qingshan’s death.

“Within three days, we will have all the elite members of the

Special Operations Organization present in Jiangsu province gather at Yangzhou City in order to guard against any emergency situations that may arise.” Qin Hong said in a low and deep voice.

While the two people were chatting, the car had already crossed the highway, heading towards Yangzhou City.

“Ah Jun, the images as well as all other information related to Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives and the two giants of God Kingdom, Shiva and Vishnu, have been sent to your phone. Take a careful look at them when you go back. Otherwise, you won’t realize it’s them even if you bump into them somewhere later.” Qin Hong reminded.

The young driver opened his phone. He lowered his head and took a quick glimpse of the information: “I still haven’t seen how any of those three look, oh! Doesn’t this Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives look somewhat similar to you, Brother Qin?”

“Right. I also felt the same.” Qin Hong shot a glance at the image on his phone.

It was precisely the image of Teng Qingshan’s face.

The impact of the battle that took place a few days ago was big enough to shake the entire Underground World, people even started to call Teng Qingshan a ‘quasi-SS-Rank’ hitman due to it. However, Teng Qingshan was still living in seclusion inside a house located at a remote place in the outskirts of Yangzhou City. He didn’t hear anything about what was happening in the outside world, he was wholeheartedly nursing his wounds and practicing behind closed doors. Teng Qingshan, wearing black pants and a long gown, was presently inside the secluded and tranquil courtyard. He was practicing ‘Three Xing Yi Postures.’

The third form was the foundation of Xing Yi Martial Arts, it was said that ‘the myriad of fighting ways originated from the third form.’ A beginner needed to practice it, and the same held true for an expert of Xing Yi Martial Arts. Because only after practicing and

comprehending it to a certain extent, would one be able to reach the Grandmaster Realm. The movements of the Three Postures were simple, which was suitable for Teng Qingshan who was currently heavily injured.

Each and every move of Teng Qingshan was natural and smooth. It was like watching beautiful art, that could make anyone feel pleased.

It was said that it takes a hundred days for the bone to knit and tendons to heal. A normal person had to recuperate for three months after a bone fracture for it to completely heal, so naturally a compound fracture would've been extremely inconvenient. However, as Teng Qingshan had already crossed the threshold of a Grandmaster, the quality of his body far surpassed that of an ordinary person. In addition, his control over the energy and blood in his body had reached an inconceivable level.

Furthermore, he firmly practiced the 'Three Postures' every day, coordinating his breath with his movements, this caused his recovery rate to speed up, to several times that of an ordinary person.

As for the flesh that was ripped apart around his arm and abdomen, it was recovering at an even faster rate.

Twenty-one days later.

"These days I lived in seclusion all the time, wholeheartedly nursing my wounds and practicing. As I haven't gone inside the city, I do not know whether 'Qing He' has come back or not." Teng Qingshan silently thought.

Teng Qingshan was very sensible. After sustaining injuries in the previous battle, he was aware that he had no way of dealing with a frantic hitman. Therefore, he chose to lay low. The 'Hand of Darkness' organization was powerful, but since Teng Qingshan stayed hidden inside the house and didn't make any appearances outside, he believed that it would be difficult for them to find him.

“After practicing for the last twenty one days, I’ve finally opened up all the channels of my body, my inner strength can perfectly pass through every place.” Teng Qingshan revealed a faint smile on his face.

While fighting with Sun Ze and Dolgoterov he had used ‘Tiger Cannon Fist’, which allowed him to come in contact with the threshold of the Grandmaster Realm. After the calm and single-minded practice over the past twenty one day, the quality of his body also gradually increased. His remaining obstructed main and subsidiary channels had also completely cleared, his inner strength could now easily reach any place throughout his body.

The current Teng Qingshan was worthy of the title of Grandmaster.

A human body had eight extraordinary meridians, twelve standard meridians, and a lot of minute and unknown meridians. An Internal Martial Arts practitioner would make an effort to open up the meridians of every place within his body, including the tiny meridians. As a matter of fact, this procedure of unblocking meridians and rising power also unceasingly promoted the quality of one’s body.

“Now I’m really a Grandmaster. During the past twenty one days, I gradually went from being a major Internal Martial Arts expert to becoming a Grandmaster. Although the quality of my body has only increased by twenty or thirty percent, my strength has increased several times compared to before.” Teng Qingshan knew exactly why a Grandmaster was so powerful. It was because a Grandmaster could use his powers better than anyone else.

If we were to compare a Major Internal martial Arts expert and a Grandmaster with the same kind of body, and the major Internal Martial Arts expert’s fist could bring out an attack power of a ton. Then there was no doubt that the Grandmaster’s fist could be able to bring into play three to four tons of attack power.

Chapter 9: Godly Tiger Form Technique

‘When I was seven years old, I was undergoing hellish training at the Siberian Training Camp. At that time, my body had not yet developed so that kind of oppressive training greatly affected my body. Although I studied Internal Martial Arts under my mentor, since my body was lacking too much, I didn’t have that great a potential. Even though I had reached the limit of Internal Martial Arts as well as my physical limit, my body’s fitness was still a lot weaker than Dolgoterov’s and the others.

Unable to step into the Grandmaster Realm, people could only strive for their physical limits at most, unable to advance any further.

There was a limit to training.

Like some athletes, in order to achieve good results, they trained desperately every day to win medals and ranks. When they were young, they won many competitions. However, many of them broke down when they reached their mid-thirties.

Of course, the level of training athletes did, did not count as extreme.

For example, some Muay Thai athletes were very crazy; like a machine. When they were twenty years old they were very scary, but many of them could not live beyond the age of forty. Even if they were able to live longer, they might have to lean on a walking stick! Because their potentials had been squeezed too much, so much that even their vitality was consumed.

Yet, Internal Martial Arts was different!

China’s Internal Martial Arts was very magical because the first purpose was not killing, but healthiness.

Healthiness came before killing.

A Muay Thai master would break down around the age of forty.

However, for a professional in Internal Martial Arts, forty years old was exactly their pinnacle moment. Especially for an Internal Martial Arts Grandmaster; even at the age of eighty or ninety, they would still possess terrifying strength. Any Internal Martial Arts Grandmaster could live for more than a hundred years if he did not die in a fight.

Hence, one can easily see the effects of Internal Martial Arts' healthiness.

Of course, in the world there was a long history of Ancient Indian Yoga, which also had a magical effect. Indian Yoga was not comparable to Internal Martial Arts as Internal Martial Arts were of a higher degree of difficulty, but Indian Yoga was on a lower level so there were more practitioners of Ancient Indian Yoga. Of course, the vast majority of SS-Rank practitioners all over the world, in other words the masters, whose level was at the Grandmaster Realm practiced Internal Martial Arts.

“Once you reach the Grandmaster Realm, you can transcend humanity's physical limits.” Teng Qingshan couldn't help but smile.

The limit of Internal Martial Arts was being able to completely control every muscle.

As for the Grandmaster Realm, the limit was being able to control and use all the energy of one's muscles, veins and bones, throughout one's entire body. That was the reason why a Grandmaster professional could send out a stronger fist despite having the same body as others.

“Steady, step by step. Practicing the ‘Three Postures’, ‘Five Elemental Fists’, and ‘Twelve Forms’ everyday will gradually strengthen the bones, improve the veins' toughness and strengthen the muscles' density, but this process is too slow.” Teng Qingshan sighed loudly, “Fortunately, my mentor taught me the strongest secret skill of Xing Yi Martial Arts named ‘Godly Tiger

Form Technique’.”

There were various kinds of Internal Martial Arts in China. Besides the three major Internal Martial Arts, there were the Eight Trigram Palm, Five Elemental Fist Art, Hong Ga, Tong Bei Fist Art, Yong Chun Fist Art and many other types of martial arts.

But why could Xing Yi Martial Art , Eight Trigram Palm, and Taichi be called “The three major Internal Martial Arts” while other kinds of martial arts were at a lower level?

Was it because the other kinds of martial arts could not reach the Grandmaster Realm? Not really, other sects had also produced Grandmasters, and they had many practitioners.

The real difference was the difference between the Grandmasters!

The Grandmasters of the three major Internal Martial Arts were normally stronger than other Internal Martial Arts’s Grandmasters! In other Internal Martial Arts, after reaching Grandmaster Realm, you had to improve yourself step by step through practice. However, each sect of “The Three Major Internal Martial Arts” had their own particular secret skill, which could only be learned after reaching the Grandmaster Realm!

The secret skills could improve the ability of a master quickly and could only be practiced by those who reached the Grandmaster Realm.

They were Xing Yi Martial Arts’ secret skill «Godly Tiger Form Technique», Taichi’s secret skill «Boulder of the Black Tortoise» and Eight Trigram Palm’s secret skill «Dragoncarp Ascension».

«Godly Tiger Form Technique» was passed down by the Grandmaster of Xing Yi Martial Arts, Ji Jike, during the Ming Dynasty. Legend say that Grandmaster Ji Jike fostered a tiger and even slept with it. After a long period of observation, at the age of one hundred, he finally created this secret skill which surpassed

the ancients and amazed his contemporaries.

When speaking of bones, tiger bones were the most famous. Tiger bone liquor nourished humans the most. Through this, one could see the power of tiger bones.

Practicing the «Godly Tiger Form Technique» was like becoming a tiger. It improved the toughness and density of one's bones and muscles.

To practice the «Godly Tiger Form Technique», one had to reach the Grandmaster Realm and had to master the tiger form of the twelve forms. This way, one may be able to practice the «Godly Tiger Form Technique». This set of secret skills could only be learned by the core disciple of the Xing Yi Martial Arts sect.

“Let's try it first.”

Teng Qingshan suddenly bent his body down and laid on the ground like a tiger in human form. Despite having laid on the ground, only his hands and legs touched the ground while his other body parts were not even touching the ground. The muscles in his body could not even tremble a little, he also needed to control his breathing and inner strength.

Sometimes, his back would arch slightly and sometimes bend down. His spine was like a great dragon, rising and flying low.

During the raising and lowering process of the spine, the muscles in his hands and feet were also moving.

The motions of the breathing and internal force must cooperate perfectly with the movements of the body.

The strength spread from the phalanges of the ten fingers to the arm bones, transmitting from one bone to another, spreading throughout the whole body. His breathing caused the movement of his organs. The powerful energy of the inner strength made his bones and muscles quiver. Teng Qingshan constantly made adjustments, trying his best to attain the state that was recorded in

the «Godly Tiger Form Technique».

The movements seemed easy, but they were actually extremely complicated!

It was even harder than practicing the entire ‘Twelve Forms of Xing Yi.’ In regards to the details, one breathing error would lead to a wrong result, and a tiny mistake in controlling the inner strength would also lead to an erroneous result.

Countless experiments and adjustments would be performed!

The movement of the body, the function of the breathing and inner strength, the control of the muscles and bones.....

Through the cooperation of many components, adjusting again and again until it became perfect.

“Whew Whew” Teng Qingshan’s whole body actually began to emit sounds similar to the snores of a tiger. They were not really snoring, but the sound of the joints quivering and knocking against each other.

“A very marvelous feeling.”

Teng Qingshan felt as if he had transformed into a tiger that was lying down to sleep. At the beginning, he still needed to labor and toil with his mind and body, purposely controlling all of the muscles, bones, breathing, inner strength, etcetera. However, now he could naturally enter into that state.

His whole body felt numb and his bones felt itchy.

This was the feeling. As he started training himself, the day passed unknowingly.

“Hai.” Teng Qingshan got up. As he felt the strength within his whole body, his eyes brightened involuntarily, “I did not expect that a day of practice would have such great improvements. My physical fitness has improved by at least ten or twenty percent.” Teng Qingshan could distinctly feel the amount of improvement.

He also knew that usually, when one just began to practice, the improvements would be the most obvious. The longer one continued practicing, the lower the amount of the improvement would become over time.

“The Godly Tiger Form Technique created by Ji Jike is indeed marvelous. The movements seem simple, but are actually extremely complex. It was merely based on the movements of a slumbering tiger, but it is ten to a hundred times more complicated than the tiger form of the twelve forms. The figure and movement, the cooperation of breathing, the performance of the inner strength, the control of one’s muscles and bones, everything. I do not know how long Ji Jike experimented to be able to create this secret skill.”

Teng Qingshan remarked with a tinge of emotion.

Although no one knew who the first generation creator of Xing Yi Martial Arts was for certain, Ji Jike was the first generation grandmaster with the highest position in the history of Xing Yi Martial Arts. Therefore, many disciples of Xing Yi sect called him ‘Martial Ancestor Ji’

As days passed by, Teng Qingshan completely immersed himself in the Godly Tiger Form Technique. His physical fitness also improved with a shocking speed. This shocking improving speed also caused Teng Qingshan’s admiration for Martial Ancestor Ji to gradually increase.

Soon, half a month passed.

In this half month of practicing the Godly Tiger Form Technique, Teng Qingshan’s physical fitness improved from ten to twenty percent at first, but by the fifteenth day, the amount of improvement had decreased to the point where it was barely noticeable. However, in comparison to fifteen days ago, Teng Qingshan’s physical fitness could be said to have improved by

twice as much during these fifteen days. Although his physical fitness only improved by twice as much as before, his real strength and ability improved by far more.

“I have been immersed in practicing Godly Tiger Form Technique and forgot to look for my brother Qing He.” Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but smile. In fact, at the time he escaped into China, Teng Qingshan was worried about dying in the hands of “Sharpshooter” and “Body Crusher”. Thus, he desperately desired to meet his brother “Qing He” before the fight.

Whereas now...

After reaching the Grandmaster Realm, Teng Qingshan, who had begun practicing Godly Tiger Form Technique, could be considered as someone standing at the pinnacle of the world. Compared to his strength before the breakthrough, his strength and ability were now more than ten times stronger.

Of course, Teng Qingshan did not have a sense of urgency, therefore he did not search for his brother in a hurry.

“I should find out about the situation outside first.” Teng Qingshan went into his room, turned on the computer and connected it to the network. He then contacted ‘Elena’ the same way as last time.

“Elena!” Teng Qingshan typed on the keyboard.

A moment later.

“Ah, Wolf. You finally contacted me! It’s been a month, I was worried to death about you.” From far away in London, England, Elena sat barefooted before her computer, swinging her white-skinned feet around as she typed and vented her dissatisfaction.

“I was recuperating.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he hit the keyboard.

“Well, have you recovered?” Elena asked worriedly. “The injuries have completely healed. By the way, how is the situation outside?”

Teng Qingshan inquired.

An anxious expression crept upon Elena's face as she pondered for a moment before she began typing on the keyboard: "Wolf, you are very powerful. You actually killed Sun Ze and Dolgoterov. Now you are ranked first among the list of fifty S-Rank hitmen. You are now called the 'quasi-SS-Rank' hitman. Are you feeling proud of yourself? However, I must to tell you some terrible news."

"Say it." Teng Qingshan knitted his eyebrows.

"It might be due to the rage of the Redmayne family, or the huge improvement of your ability that made the Redmayne family worried that you will seek revenge. Anyway, Redmayne paid a huge price to request the world's strongest organization "God Kingdom" to step in. I guess that 'Vishnu' and 'Shiva,' two of the God Kingdom's three giants, must have arrived in China by now. They should be searching for you."

Teng Qingshan's expression finally changed.

"Two of God Kingdom's three giants"? Despite the improvement of his strength, Teng Qingshan also couldn't help but feel shocked.

The three giants of the God Kingdom were claimed to be Gods! Of course, all of them were SS-Class hitmen; they were absolutely the masters of the Grandmaster Realm. Moreover, the three giants of God Kingdom had long since entered the Grandmaster Realm. A person who had entered the Grandmaster Realm years ago and a person who had just entered the Grandmaster Realm were very different.

Although Teng Qingshan's body had doubled in strength due to the practice of the Godly Tiger Form Technique, which could take almost a lifetime to achieve for a normal Grandmaster, his enemies were two of the three giants, the invincible legends of the Underground World. Over the years, no one had been able to kill any one of them.

“This time, the Redmayne family actually requested for them to act and it was even two of them coming here together to deal with me. This is really a great honor! “ Although Teng Qingshan felt the pressure, an urge to battle also rose up from the depths of his heart.

Teng Qingshan did not know that the reason for God Kingdom to sent two of the three giants to China was because they were worried that Teng Qingshan might be a disciple of a sect located within China. If the Xing Yi sect sent Grandmasters to help Teng Qingshan during the fight, it would become incredible dangerous for the God Kingdom’s three giants. Therefore, they sent a team of two to kill Teng Qingshan.

If the two combined forces, they could attack together as they advanced and defend one another whenever they retreated. It would mean adding another level of security.

Through all the missions “God Kingdom” had accepted, there had never been a failure.

Chapter 10: Smiling At Me

Even after knowing that the world's number one organization, God Kingdom, sent two of their three giants to assassinate he himself, Teng Qingshan wasn't nervous at all. Instead, he was filled with expectation.

If he encountered Sun Ze and Dolgoterov now, he could defeat them with the flick of his wrist.

As it is extremely difficult to find a worthy opponent, an expert is lonely.

"The three giants are said to be the invincible legends? With me here, the legends will be destroyed."

Teng Qingshan called a taxi and left his house early in the morning.

"Can you go to the Old City District's Willow Tea House? You know where it is, right?" Teng Qingshan said to the taxi driver after entering the car. The driver laughed and answered, "Of course I know! I have been in Yangzhou for decades. How can I not know about an old place like the Willow Tea House? Worry not! We will be there in ten minutes!"

It was just as the taxi driver had expected. Ten minutes later, Teng Qingshan arrived at the Willow Tea House.

On the road of the Old City District, a white Audi sports car was spotted. On the front passenger seat of the car sat Lin Qing.

"Hey, Sister Lin, have you met Teng Qingshan these past few days?" Asked Xiao Min, who was driving.

Lin Qing shook her head and answered, "It's been over a month since I heard anything from him. Forget it. I don't want to cause him any inconveniences anyway. Let's just pretend everything was just a dream." With this, Lin Qing laughed and said to herself, "Dreaming is the only thing I can do now." Suddenly, a melodious

ringtone rang out and Lin Qing took out the phone from her pocket.

"Hello." The moment Lin Qing answered the phone, her facial expression changed slightly.

"Tonight? Fine. I will see you at the usual place." As she hung up the phone, her expression appeared ghastly.

Xiao Min secretly hurled a glance at her and asked softly, "Was it Li Mingshan?"

"Who else could it be?" A hint of hatred flashed in Lin Qing's eyes.

"It would be great if he dies." Xiao Min said helplessly.

"Hmph, I will rather have him dead, but this kind of scourge always have a long life. Now, Ah Min, stop the car in front of Willow Tea House, I'll be getting out there," said Lin Qing, the car stopped slowly as it approaches the Willow Tea House, after Lin Qing got out of the car, Xiao Min drove away with the sports car.

"Hmph, I really hope he dies. However, this kind of scourge always live a long life. Whatever. Ah Min, stop the car in front of the Willow Tea House. I will be getting off there." Said Lin Qing. The car gradually stopped as it approached the Willow Tea House. Xiao Min then drove away when Lin Qing got out of the car.

As one step into the Willow Tea House, one would be able to feel the simplistic and ancient aura through antiquated costumes donned by the waiters and the arrangement and decorations in the tea house.

Nevertheless, Lin Qing had no mood to enjoy. She only came here to calm herself down.

As always, she went straight up to the second floor. As she flicked a glance, her dimmed eyes suddenly brightened and her breathing quickened. She hastily walked over and exclaimed, "Teng Qingshan!"

"Lin Qing?" Teng Qingshan was leisurely drinking his tea. He couldn't help but smile as he saw the person before him.

Lin Qing sat down opposite of Teng Qingshan and asked with a surprised and confused expression, "What important things have you done recently? It's been so long since I last saw you here."

Her words showed a fact—Lin Qing came to the Willow Tea House every day and her purpose was obvious.

"Just busy with some stuff." Teng Qingshan said in a casual manner.

"Lin Qing, are you always so free?" Teng Qingshan asked back.

Lin Qing answered with a faint smile, "The work of the company is easy and can be usually be settled by the people that work for me. They only need me if something serious happened. By the way, Teng Qingshan, you had been in Anyi County City and currently in Yangzhou City. You are never home. Isn't your wife worried? Is she not urging you to go home?"

"Home?" The word home stirred up the emotions buried deep in Teng Qingshan's heart.

Does he even have a home?

When he was a kid, the orphanage was his home. The headmistress and brother Qinghe were there. When he became a hitman, he thought that anywhere with Cat was considered home.

What about now?

Does he still have a home?

Involuntarily, Teng Qingshan touched the little cauldron that he wore on his neck, the remnant of his wife 'Cat'.

"Teng Qingshan?" Lin Qing yelled as she noticed that Teng Qingshan was in a daze.

Teng Qingshan lifted his head and looked towards Lin Qing as he replied, " My wife...died."

"Dead?" Lin Qing said with her eyes wide opened.

It was surprising to have a wife at such a young age. Moreover, his wife had passed away, which was even more unbelievable.

"Stop asking me about it." Teng Qingshan said while furrowing his brows slightly.

Lin Qing knows the ways of the world. Teng Qingshan married and lost his wife at such a young age. He also has outstanding skills. All these things showed that Teng Qingshan is definitely hiding a huge secret." Teng Qingshan, how much do you know about Yangzhou City? Have you ever been to Shou Xi Lake?" Lin Qing started changing the subject.

And so, Teng Qingshan simply chatted with Lin Qing.

However, Teng Qingshan was mostly focusing on the house of his little brother Qinghe. He would look at it every minute and would notice whenever a person walks past the gate of Qinghe's house.

Around ten-thirty in the morning, a black Audi A6 stopped in front of Qinghe's house and a strong and tall guy that appear to be a height of 1.9 meters got out of the driver's seat. A pregnant woman who was wearing maternity dress got out of the front passenger seat.

"Qinghe!" Teng Qingshan really couldn't resist the joy in his heart.

It's Qinghe!" Teng Qingshan had some information about his brother Qinghe. He knew Qinghe's appearance. Moreover, Qinghe looks somewhat like him.

"That should be Qinghe's wife 'Li Ran.'" Teng Qingshan said with a joyful grin.

To see his brother and his wife in conjugal love, Teng Qingshan was very happy.

"Little Ran, I will carry the things. You are pregnant, so don't

simply move around." At this moment, Qin Hong, who was tall and sturdy, open the boot and took out the two big boxes.

"I'm fine." Li Ran touched her stomach as her face glowed with joy.

As usual, Qin Hong looked around and immediately noticed someone watching them at the window on the second floor of the 'Willow Tea House.' As Qin Hong saw the appearance of that person, he felt a shiver running down his spine. It was as though he had been poured by a bucket of cold water.

"Wolf!"

"Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives!" Qin Hong's heart started racing.

Although there was news about a month ago, but the elites that had been on guard for a long time could not find any traces of the 'Lone Wolf of Flying Knives.' They couldn't find any trace of the two giants of the God Kingdom. Hearing about this, Qin Hong felt at ease. He thought that the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives had already left Yangzhou.

"He's still here." Qin Hong muttered as he tried to calm himself.

At this time, Qin Hong noticed that the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives nodded and smiled at him.

Qin Hong responded naturally as he smiled back at Teng Qingshan.

"Go, let's go inside the house." Without any hesitation, Qin Hong led his wife into the house.

....

On the second floor of the Tea House, Teng Qingshan extremely satisfied. He couldn't resist the urge to grin.

"Qinghe, I finally met my younger brother Qinghe! Haha, I didn't know that my sister-in-law is pregnant. This is wonderful..." Qinhe

was the only one related to him by blood. They have finally met again after twenty-two years of not meeting. This meeting is even better as his brother is living such a happy life.

Teng Qingshan felt a happiness surging from the bottom of his heart.

"My brother is living such a happy life. Now, I have nothing to worry about anymore." Teng Qingshan felt at ease and happy. The wish that he had for twenty-two years was finally fulfilled.

He had no intention to talk to his brother Qinghe nor did he plan to reveal his identity.

This is because...

Teng Qingshan didn't want Qinghe to know he has a brother like him. After all, Teng Qingshan had many enemies. For instance, the Redmayne Family! After many years of being a hitman, he had made numerous enemies. Although Qing He is a member of the country's special operation team. However, Teng Qingshan was in a circle at the summit among mankind.

"Qinghe." Teng Qingshan could only stare at his brother's house and secretly give words of blessing.

Qin Hong and his wife 'Li Ran' entered the bedroom. When Li Ran was about to open the curtains and open the window, Qin Hong stopped her.

"Don't open the curtains." Only then Qin hong released his breath.

"What's wrong?" Finally, Li Ran felt something was not right.

"The person that was on the second floor of Willow Tea House is the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives!" Qin Hong whispered.

Li Ran was shocked. As Qin Hong's wife and a member of the special operation team, she was naturally aware of the confidential

information.

"Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives? Did you say it was the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives?" Li Ran did not see Teng Qingshan.

Qin Hong nodded and whispered, "Little Ran, alright. The Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives is not someone we can deal with. As soon as Qin Hong finished his words, he retrieved his phone and called, "Hello, Brother Yang. It's me. I found the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives

Qin Hong nodded and whispered, "Li Ran, alright now, Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives this kind of terrifying person isn't someone that we can deal with." Immediately after what he said, Qin Hong took out his phone and called, "Hello, brother Yang, it's me, I found Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives. Yes, he is at the Tea House not far from my house."

"I understand. I won't act without thinking. Yes, I will wait for you to plan everything. Alright! Got it!"

With this, Qing Hong hung up the phone.

"How was it? What did Brother Yang say? Li Ran asked.

Qin Hong couldn't help but laugh, "What can he say? Brother Yang asked us not to do anything, he will assign people himself....We have no choice. After all, a figure like the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives is too powerful. They are the kind of people that can still drink tea leisurely even when they are aware that someone is tracking them. As for why they are able to do this? It's because they are fearless."

Suddenly, Qin Hong frowned and said, "Little Ran, now that I think back, I think the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives smiled at me earlier."

Chapter 11: Escaped Convict 'Chu Tian'

"Smiled at you?" said Li Ran with surprise.

"Hm, I don't know why, but I have a feeling that the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives has no bad intention." Qin Hong said with bemusement, "Actually, I have always felt that the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives seems familiar. It's as though I have met him somewhere. However, no matter how I think, I just can't remember."

"If you can't remember, don't think about it." Li Ran instructed.

A while later, a knock on the door sounded.

"It should be Brother Yang. I will open the door." Qin Hong said as he walked to the living room. Before he opened the door, he looked through the peephole on the door. A bespectacled well-mannered man with a height of around 1.75 meters stood outside the door. As soon as the man came in, Qin Hong closed the door.

At this moment, Li Ran came out from the room.

"Brother Yang." Li Ran greeted with a smile.

"Little Ran, you are pregnant. You shouldn't be running around. Just rest." Brother Yang said with a smile. Brother Yang's name is Yang Yun, the head of the special operation team in the entire Jiangsu and an extremely skilled person. Because the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives and the two Giants of the God Kingdom are involved, the special operation team members are all in Yangzhou.

Yang Yun looked directly at Qin Hong as he asked, "Qin Hong, you told me that you saw the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives. Can you check if he's still there?"

Qin Hong responded with a nod. He then walked to the window in the living room and peeked out of the shutter.

"Brother Yang, he is still there." As soon as Qin Hong spoke, Yang

Yun immediately followed.

"Brother Yang, look! He's on the second floor of the tea house. Look at the largest window. That man is the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives. A lady is sitting opposite him." Qin Hong frowned and muttered, "Eh, isn't that...?"

"That's..?" Yang Yun was slightly surprised.

"Yea, I didn't look carefully at that lady earlier. I didn't expect her to be there. That lady is Lin Qing and she is rather famous in Yangzhou City." Yangzhou City is not small nor is it big. Thus, Qin Hong naturally knew about this famous figure.

Yang Yun nodded slightly and immediately took out his phone and dialed someone.

"Chen San, bring your team here. Er. I need your team to gather in the White Cloud Cafe opposite Qin Hong's house. I have an important mission for you!" With this, Yang Yun hung up.

"Qin Hong, just stay here and don't go anywhere." Yang Yun instructed and immediately left Qin Hong's house.

...

In a private room in the White Cloud Cafe, Yang Yun and a seemingly simple and honest middle-aged man could be seen.

Hearing the report coming from the headphones, the seemingly simple and honest middle-aged man nodded and said, "Boss Yang, the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives and the lady named Lin Qing have left the Willow Tree Tea House. Someone from my team is in charge of following Lin Qing while the other four will follow the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives."

Instead of replying, Yang Yun waited silently.

After a while, the middle-aged man said with a helpless smile, "Boss Yang, the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives has disappeared."

"Just as I expected." Yang Yun shook his head and said with a

smile, "the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives could be considered the most powerful man in the world. He was a hitman, so he is very adept at hiding, tracking, and reverse tracking. It is extremely difficult to track him. Forget about it. Chen San, just ask your team to follow Lin Qing. Maybe she can provide us clues to make a breakthrough in this mission."

"Yes." Chen San immediately responded.

Teng Qingshan was walking leisurely In the ancient-looking alley.

"The people that were following me should be part of the same organization as my brother." Teng Qingshan deduced. "With my brother's status, he should know that I am the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives." Yet, Teng Qingshan didn't care at all. In Teng Qingshan's point of view, a special agent is the same as an ordinary human being.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan's ears pricked and he immediately accelerated.

As he arrived at a turning point, there was a skinny man wearing a hat in the alleyway ahead.

Because Teng Qingshan wanted to follow this skinny man, he didn't stay in the Willow Tree Tea House for too long. However, Teng Qingshan's skills allowed him to see not just with his eyes. He could easily track and follow a person with just the use of his ears.

"This morning, he has paced back and forth in front of my brother's house for three times. His clothing changed whenever he passed by and he would observe my brother's house every time. I don't think he has good intentions." Teng Qingshan's attention was entirely on his brother's house and would observe every passerby.

With Teng Qingshan's specially trained memory, he would never forget anything that he had seen once.

Moreover, skinny man has very poor disguising skills.

"In addition, the person's expression is weird. He has been looking at the surrounding with wariness." As a hitman that stood on the utmost pinnacle, Teng Qingshan can easily find many weaknesses. It was obvious that the person has a very weak disguise.

Teng Qingshan could easily tell that the skinny man has bad intention. Thus, how could he easily let this guy go? His brother Qinghe is his only family member.

Teng Qingshan has been following the skinny man for a long time, but the skinny man didn't notice at all.

Soon, the skinny man arrived below a six-story building in a compound area and went up the stairs. As for Teng Qingshan, he waited near the staircase and listened stealthily.

"Third floor. It's the house on the left." Teng Qingshan could easily tell where the skinny man went by just listening to the sounds.

Immediately, Teng Qingshan went up the stairs. He came to the house on the third floor and placed his ears against the wooden door.

He could hear the soft voice in the house very clearly.

"Hello, Boss Li, I have already checked that place. You never told me that Qin Hong has a pregnant wife. When I assassinate Qin Hong, I will have to kill his wife as well. Otherwise, if his wife screamed, the people around would know what happened and I would be doomed. Therefore, I think your price should increase. How about an increase of one hundred thousand? Boss, this price is nothing for you.

When Teng Qingshan heard this outside the door, he felt an intense murderous intent in the bottom of his heart.

"Not only does he plan to kill my brother, he also plans to kill my

sister-in-law?"

Qinghe is his only family member. Teng Qingshan will not allow something like this to happen.

"Haha! Boss Li is decisive and straightforward just as I expected. Don't worry! I will leave right after I have completed the task. Rest assured. Although Qin Hong is powerful, I have a plan in mind that will ensure his death. Alright. Just wait for the good news." With this, the man in the house hung up.

Teng Qingshan gripped the door lock and shook the lock with his inner strength. He then pushed the door and entered the house with ease. It was as though the door was not locked.

The skinny man was lying leisurely on the sofa in the living room and humming a song out of tune. With the remote control in his hand, he turned on the TV. The skinny man then scanned the door and noticed a bespectacled young man push open the door and enter the house. The young man then closed the door with ease.

"Who are you?" The skinny man was shocked and very confused as he thought to himself, "Did I forget to lock the door? That's impossible! I am not that careless."

"Who am I?" Teng Qingshan replied as he approached with a smile.

A cold glint flashed in the skinny man's eyes as he pulled out a gun at the speed of lightning.

Something eerie then happened. The young man who was in front of the door suddenly appeared right in front and instantly took the gun.

"Crack~~" The gun barrel was twisted.

The skinny man's facial expression changed dramatically.

The hardness of the gun was obvious. This person had twisted the gun barrel with just his arm strength. How is it possible for

him to win against someone as powerful as this?

"Big Brother, which organization sent you?" The skinny man was so afraid that he began shivering. He hastily asked, "Brother, I am Chu Tian and I am quite famous... I did something wrong back home earlier and am now wanted by the police. Big Brother, if I had offended you, please..."

"Shut up." Teng Qingshan said indifferently.

Chu Tian was so scared that he immediately became quiet.

"You will answer concisely whenever I ask you a question." Teng Qingshan's voice revealed no emotions. However, his cold-looking eyes caused Chu Tian's heart to palpitate.

"Big Brother, please ask." Chu Tian hastily answered.

"Are you planning to kill Qin Hong and his wife?" Teng Qingshan asked indifferently.

Chu Tian froze for a moment and hesitated.

"Crack!" Chu Tian didn't see Teng Qingshan move as he felt this intense pain in his right arm. His entire arm was forcefully snapped. It was so painful that Chu Tian wanted to scream. However, as his eyes met the cold gaze, he could only grit his teeth and force the scream back down. This was because...

During such a situation, if he had screamed, he would die even faster.

He was in such pain that drops of perspiration covered his forehead. Chu Tian then answered the question with trembling voice, "Yes, I did something wrong. I am wanted by the police anyway. Since I am already wanted by the police, I decided to make another deal when I am in Yangzhou and leave this place immediately. Are you Qin Hong's friend? If you are, then I have made a mistake. I will leave Yangzhou immediately. Big Brother, is there anything else that's bothering you? Please tell me."

"Who told you to do this?" Teng Qingshan's voice still sounded emotionless.

"I can't answer this." Chu Tian tried to force a smile as he answered, "This is against the rules..."

"Crack." The left arm was snapped.

The callousness and the arm strength were mentally crushing Chu Tian.

"I told you to answer whenever I ask a question. I do not want to ask again. You know the consequences." Teng Qingshan said indifferently, "Who is Boss Li?!"

"You know?" As soon as the escaped convict Chu Tian heard Teng Qingshan say the words Boss Li, he felt an immense anger. He thought to himself, "You knew? But you are still asking me?" Even though Chu Tian had such thoughts, he didn't dare to say a word. Both of his arms were snapped and crushed. Indeed, Teng Qingshan was too powerful.

"Answer me." Teng Qingshan said.

Chu Tian took a deep breath as he endured the intense pain on the shoulders. "Big Brother, you mustn't kill me if I answer you. If you don't agree, I won't say a word even if you torture me to death." With this, Chu Tian gritted his teeth and glared deadly at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan stared at Chu Tian coldly. He then replied, "Alright!"

Chu Tian could finally let out a sigh of relief.

In Chu Tian's opinion, such a powerful figure must value his promise.

I was asked by the chairman of Ming Shan Conglomerate, Li Mingshan. Li Mingshan is a famous and powerful figure." Chu Tian said.

"Li Mingshan... Ming Shan Conglomerate." Teng Qingshan kept these two names in mind.

Immediately, he waved his hand and formed his middle finger into the sword finger and pricked the area between Chu Tian's eyebrows. Chu Tian felt a pain in his brain before he fainted. Simultaneously, he stared at Teng Qingshan with fear and hatred. With this, his eyes dimmed.

He hated Teng Qingshan for not keeping his word.

Teng Qingshan glanced coldly at Chu Tian.

Ever since he was seven, he had struggled to survive among piles of dead people. As the most terrifying hitman, he was taught to kill by any means necessary. How could he let his opponent live just because of a promise? Moreover, this person wanted to kill his brother and his sister-in-law. Anyone who could threaten the lives of his family members would never be allowed to exist.

Teng Qingshan then left the house, leaving the dead body and the twisted gun.

"Li Mingshan!"

Teng Qingshan said internally.

Chapter 12: Millennium Chronicle

An estate that catered solely for villas was located next to the Slender West Lake in Yangzhou City. Each villa would take a land area of at least five hundred square meters, and even the cheapest one would cost ten million.

In the center of the estate, there was a villa which took up the biggest land area and was just right next to a manmade lake in the estate. They even specially segregated one portion of the manmade lake to be part of their private pond. That villa had the best views and was naturally the most expensive one of them all.

This villa was the residence of Ming Shan Conglomerate's chairman, 'Li Mingshan'.

There was an open-air pool on the balcony situated at the third story of the villa.

Li Mingshan laid in the pool, relaxed, looking up at the stars in the sky.

Usually, when Li Mingshan was thinking about things, he enjoys soaking in the pool by himself. It relaxed his body and allowed his mind to better think through things.

"This order is worth a billion. I must find a way to get my hands on it."

Li Mingshan frowned.

"Hmmm?" Li Mingshan suddenly felt a gush of wind blowing and his upper body which was out of the water felt cold. He turned to have a look and his countenance changed immediately.

A young man wearing long black pants and a short-sleeved green shirt was seen standing on the balcony. It was Teng Qingshan.

"Who are you? How did you get here?" Li Mingshan remained calm and spoke in a deep voice.

At the same time, he walked out from the pool and got a bath towel from the side and tied it around his waist.

Teng Qingshan looked closely at him. Li Mingshan was a refined middle-aged man in his forties with an unusual elegance. "Those who don't know Li Mingshan would probably find it hard to see through him." In fact, even Teng Qingshan himself had to inquire information from 'Elena' before he came here.

Li Mingshan, forty-three-year-old this year.

When he was young, he had been a member of a gang of thieves. He eventually rose to become the leader of the gang and started running a business with the money he had gotten from stealing. This person had people working for him from both the legal and illegal paths of life. Moreover, there were also a large number of followers under him.

As such, his wealth grew rapidly.

Since then, twenty years have passed and Li Mingshan's Ming Shan Conglomerate was now worth close to ten billion.

"I'd advise you not to use the gun that's hidden in the bath towel." Teng Qingshan spoke with indifference.

Li Mingshan's countenance changed. The hand which was tying his bath towel now rapidly pulled out a gun from within. Working with people from both sides of the law, Li Mingshan's businesses had driven many families to ruins, and the illegal money lending services he operated had pushed many people to commit suicides. There were far too many people who held grudges against him.

Thus, most of the time, he would always be equipped with a gun.

The moment Li Mingshan pulled out the gun, Teng Qingshan, who was initially ten meters away, was already right in front of him.

"You..." Li Mingshan was taken aback by Teng Qingshan's speed and the gun he was holding ended up in Teng Qingshan's hand.

There was only the sound of the mechanical parts to the gun clashing together and the gun was taken apart into pieces. Teng Qingshan smiled as he gripped the steel part of the gun and twisted it into something that was like a braid. He then casually tossed it aside on the ground.

Li Mingshan was so frightened that his heartbeat got faster. However, he still forcefully calm himself down the corner of his mouth curved into a friendly smile before he said, "Brother, you have really good skills. To think that you're able to get to the third story without a sound. I'm really full of admiration for you!" What kind of skills did Teng Qingshan have to be able to reach the third story without alerting the bodyguards and surveillance system? To be able to grab steel and twist it into a braid... What kind of skills does he have?

"I'm going to ask you a few questions." There were no changes to Teng Qingshan's expression at all. Such protective means used by the ordinary wealthy people had no used against him. As someone who has traveled the whole world, unhindered, for so many years, Teng Qingshan has encountered countless of strict security precaution and procedures.

"Brother, please go ahead." Li Mingshan quickly said.

Teng Qingshan stared at Li Mingshan, "Tell me, why do you want to kill Qin Hong?"

"Kill Qin Hong?" Li Mingshan was astonished. There were not many people who knew about this. After all, Qin Hong was a member of the National Special Operations Organisation and even Li Mingshan did not dare to brazenly announce this matter to others.

"Brother, where did you hear this rumor from? It's definitely slander! They are framing me!" Li Mingshan quickly said, "I, Li Mingshan, may not be considered an honorable businessman as I have also resorted to violence and killings when I was young. But

even if you were to give me plenty of courage, I still wouldn't dare to kill Qin Hong."

"Hu!"

Upon the sound of a gush of wind, Li Mingshan felt a tremendous pain in his left ear and on the left side of his face.

Teng Qingshan's slap had sent Li Mingshan flying and tumbling. He had even dropped his bath towel. Li Mingshan, in his pitiful state, was only wearing his swimming trunks.

"Brother, why did you..." Li Mingshan lifted his head and looked at Teng Qingshan somewhat furiously.

However, he was met with Teng Qingshan's cold gaze and calm voice, "You better not be trying anything funny in front of me. If you lie again, this day next year will be your death anniversary."

Li Mingshan's heart trembled.

He had his share of lawless days and had seen quite a number of murderers and ruthless people.

However, Li Mingshan felt that... when compared to this person before him, those malicious murderers were just like pets that were baring their fangs and claws.

Lowering his head to take a look at the gun's body which was now bent awkwardly, Li Mingshan completely sobered up. Then he lifted his head to look at Teng Qingshan, saying, "Brother, I, Li Mingshan, have no feud with Qin Hong at all. It's true that I hired a person to help me kill Qin Hong. However, this was because I received a request to do so from someone else."

Teng Qingshan frowned. 'Received a request?'

"Who?" Teng Qingshan asked.

Li Mingshan looked at Teng Qingshan hesitantly and the latter's gaze turned sharper.

Li Mingshan was frightened and said, "It's Shen Yangming! Two

Tigers of the Northeast's Shen Yangming!"

"Two Tigers of the Northeast's Shen Yangming?" Teng Qingshan's brows rose up. He had not expected it to be Shen Yangming.

In the underworld, Two Tigers of the Northeast were considered to be quite a powerful independent hitmen team. One of them was called 'Wang Qing' while the other was 'Shen Yangming'. Both of them were A-rank hitmen. The 'Two Tigers of the Northeast' was quite famous. However, one year ago, one of the Two Tigers of the Northeast, 'Wang Qing', died. Thus, this hitmen group was disbanded.

Amongst hitmen, there were those who came under certain major organizations, but there were also those who worked alone.

Two Tigers of the Northeast belonged to the latter and had purely joined this profession out of personal interest.

"That's right. You know Shen Yangming as well?" Li Mingshan smiled bitterly and said, "Brother? Since you know of him, you should know of my difficulties. In this sphere, Shen Yangming's name is well-established. No matter how tough I am, I still wouldn't dare to offend him. This time around, he asked me to kill Qin Hong. If I refuse, it would be considered a sign of disrespect. How could I not agree to do it?"

Teng Qingshan's bladelike gaze examined Li Mingshan.

"Shen Yangming, hmph." Teng Qingshan's gaze turned cold.

Upon hearing this, Li Mingshan was astonished. This mysterious young man did not seem to hold 'Shen Yangming' in any regard.

"It's a pity, but since you've sent someone to kill Qin Hong, I must punish you!" Teng Qingshan's voice stayed as cold as before.

"No, wait," Li Mingshan said, terrified. He was a clever man, so how could he not understand what Teng Qingshan was implying? "Don't kill me, you have nothing to gain from killing me. As long as

you spare me... I can give you a lot of things. I can even give you the entire Mingshan Conglomerate."

Li Mingshan knew that if you often walked on a river bank, it would be impossible for your shoes to stay dry. Therefore, he had saved himself a large sum of money in a foreign account for when he encountered a crisis and needed to escape. Even if he were to give Mingshan Conglomerate to Teng Qingshan, he could still live a wealthy lifestyle.

"I don't care about money." Teng Qingshan said indifferently.

Hearing such a reply, Li Mingshan's mind started to spin quickly.

The other party did not care for money. What should he do?

"I, I have a secret manual!" Li Mingshan's eyes lit up and he shouted, "Brother, I know that you're very strong. Although I practice Internal Martial Arts as well, I have not been able to do well in it. However... I have a secret manual, one which will definitely ensure that you'll become a topnotch expert if you were to cultivate it."

At this moment, Teng Qingshan couldn't hold back the smile on his face as he replied, "Secret manual? Become a topnotch expert? You must have become too enthralled from watching martial arts television series."

Teng Qingshan had already attained the Grandmaster Realm and cultivated the "Godly Tiger Form Technique". He could be considered an expert at the highest peak in the human world. Thus, what secret manuals could win his attraction?

"No, it's a real secret manual." Li Mingshan quickly said. "When I was young, I was actually the disciple to a small sect by the name of 'Godly Thief Sect'. Sigh, to be honest, I was just a thief. However, our sect has been down in the gutter, and currently, there isn't a single person who is able to produce inner strength."

Teng Qingshan did not know whether he should laugh or cry.

Godly Thief Sect?

A sect which did not even have a single expert who was able to produce inner strength?

"However, our Godly Thief Sect has a long history and in the past, we also had experts who had attained the Grandmaster Realm." Li Mingshan continued on. He knew that when he was dealing with a great expert like this, the secret manual might be the only thing which can save his life. "That is a secret manual which held the legacy of the Godly Thief Sect of over two thousand years. It was handwritten by a Grandmaster expert during the period of the Republic of China.

Teng Qingshan raised his brows. A hint of curiosity grew in his heart.

"Where's the secret manual?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"In my study, on the third floor." Li Mingshan let out a sigh of relief and quickly said, "Follow me."

"I would advise you not to think of escaping. The few bodyguards you have in the villa make no difference to me." Teng Qingshan said.

The moment Li Mingshan recalled the scene where the other party had bent the body of the gun, he understood that those retired soldiers would probably really be of no use in this situation. "I won't dare to harbor other thoughts. Please follow me."

Teng Qingshan followed Li Mingshan to the study on the third floor. Li Mingshan's study was very big and there was a bookshelf which covered almost half the wall. Li Mingshan walked up to the bookshelf and pressed a button on the side of the bookshelf. The bookshelf opened up to a side as if it was a door.

A vault with a locked steel door was revealed.

"It's hidden quite well." Teng Qingshan laughed and said softly.

Li Mingshan smiled and said, "After all, it is a treasure passed down by our Godly Thief Sect." With that, he opened the steel door and took out an ancient book, which was bound by string, from inside.

"Take a look." Li Mingshan passed the book to Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan took it and had a look. There were four words on this ancient book which was bound by string—"Millennium Chronicle". There were two words in a corner—Liu Yan.

Chapter 13: Millennium Evolution

In order to get that ancient book, half of Li Mingshan's body was inside the vault. At this time, Li Mingshan clenched his teeth and rapidly dove into the vault, which was as tall as half the height of a normal person. The steel door then immediately closed. It took less than half a second to leap into the vault as well as the closing of the steel door. Obviously, Li Mingshan had practiced this move many times.

“Whew, whew.”

After hiding in a secret room that was only two or three square meters big, Li Mingshan breathed a sigh of relief.

“Fortunately, I had made preparations earlier. Huh, he wanted me to believe that he wouldn't kill me?” Li Mingshan sneered.

Li Mingshan had calculated a counter if someone ever wanted to kill him. In this secret room, there was a credit card and many items that could attract the hitman, while he himself could escape into the vault.

No matter when, Li Mingshan only believed in himself.

Due to such perfect preparation, Li Mingshan had never lost his power for twenty years.

“Weng.....” All of a sudden, the five-centimeter thick steel door actually flew towards Li Mingshan .

That thick door could not be penetrated by anything, even a gun. If Teng Qingshan wanted to use brute force to hit through the door, he would have had to hit it with the fiercest “Tiger Fist”. However, he did not do that, because shattering the latch was too easy for him.

A figure dashed into the secret room.

“Brother, you....” Li Mingshan was about to speak.

“Poof.” A very soft sound rang out and a bloody hole appeared in Li Mingshan’s temple.

Li Mingshan stood motionlessly as he stared forward with round eyes, which were filled with bitterness.

Without even casting a glance at him, Teng Qingshan turned around and left silently.

In the living room of the house which Teng Qingshan had rented.

“I don’t know what this ‘Millennium Chronicle’ book talks about, but Liu Yan is indeed a great Grandmaster from the period of the Republic of China, this is something I know.” Teng Qingshan was very curious. As a practitioner of Internal Martial Arts, he surely had knowledge of some of the famous people in history.

Liu Yan, nicknamed ‘Willow Monkey God’, was a rare great Grandmaster of the ‘Monkey Sect’. At that period of time, Liu Yan had the same position as “Tiger-headed Guardian” Sun Lutang...

Since this book was written by Liu Yan, Teng Qingshan naturally had the motivation to peruse it.

Teng Qingshan opened ‘Millennium Chronicle’ and found that all the words were written in traditional Chinese characters, which wasn’t surprising because many ancient books were written in the traditional Chinese lexicon. As Teng Qingshan was Teng Bolei’s disciple, and since Teng Bolei had lived abroad and knew the traditional Chinese lexicon, he naturally taught Teng Qingshan how to read and write traditional Chinese characters as well. Therefore, Teng Qingshan could now read this book with great ease.

“I really didn’t know that Willow Monkey God was actually a part of the Thief God Sect.”

Teng Qingshan hurriedly skipped through the pages, because the

beginning of this book was mostly talking about the history of the Thief God Sect. After reading around one-third of the book, Teng Qingshan stopped when he saw a chapter titled “The Millennium Evolution of Martial Arts.”

The beginning of the chapter read, “Scrutinizing the historical records of our Thief God Sect and the historical accounts of Martial Arts, I realized that from the past till now, there has been an increasingly smaller number of people reaching the Grandmaster Realm while it has also become more and more difficult.”

When Teng Qingshan saw at this sentence, he could not help but nod. “Also, even though all sects claim that the history of Internal Martial Arts has existed for more than a thousand years. The fact is that, the most long-standing Internal Martial Art, ‘Tai Chi’, which was created by ‘Zhang Sanfeng’ of the Wudang sect during the Ming dynasty, has not existed for a thousand years. In the five-thousand-year history of China, Internal Martial Arts only appeared a thousand years ago. Thus, what about the few thousand years before that?”

Teng Qingshan read these words and felt sympathetic.

Shang and Zhou Dynasties, Warring States Dynasty, Qin and Han Dynasties, Three Kingdoms Dynasty, Northern and Southern Dynasties, Sui and Tang Dynasties...

In all these dynasties, did people only rely on brute force in battles?

Teng Qingshan did not believe it.

For example, revolutionary generals in the Sui and Tang dynasties were able to use their hands to wave heavy lion-shaped stone statues that were about a thousand Jin. Waving the lion-shaped stone statues and lifting them were two different concepts. It was just like how a normal person could lift a one hundred Jin pack of package, but if he had to hold a ten Jin dumbbell and swing it randomly, he would feel difficulties in doing so.

(TL:1 Jin = 0.5kg)

To swing a lion stone statue whose weight was one thousand Jin, you must at least have the strength to lift ten thousand Jin.

Even Teng Qingshan needed to use all of his energy to wave that kind of lion-shaped stone statute, moreover, it would be impossible for him to maintain this physical strength for a long time in battle.

In the Three Kingdoms Dynasty, some of the fierce warriors would depend on their own strength, charging into the midst of millions of enemy soldiers and killing the enemy's leader. That was so incredible! The strength of a person was limited, so how would it be possible to ignore a powerful army of millions of soldiers?

“That's right. The history of Internal Martial Arts started about a thousand years ago, but what about the few thousand years before Internal Martial Arts began?” Teng Qingshan also felt puzzled by this so he continued to read.

“It took me more than ten years to collect this information. Finally, I have a clear conclusion in my mind.”

“My conclusion is, from the Sui and Tang dynasty, the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth began decreasing dramatically!”

Reading until this point, thousands of questions popped into Teng Qingshan's mind.

“Based on the massive amount of information that I have discovered, at the time of the Spring and Autumn War Dynasty, as well as the Qin and Han Dynasty, there was nothing called Internal Martial Arts. The experts during that time were absorbing the Essence of Heaven and Earth, which is Spiritual Qi. They were ‘Training Vitality into Qi’, which caused their bodies to produce inner strength. By practicing, their inner strength would grow stronger and stronger, opening up every meridian until post culmination was achieved.

“The experts that had achieved postnatal culmination possessed boundless inner strength and were extremely powerful.

“When the mysterious channels in their brain opened, they would begin ‘Training Qi into Spirit.’ They would amalgamate the ‘Spirit’ with the inner strength and refine them in the Dantian. After that, it would gradually be transformed into the Innate True Origin, allowing the expert to become an innate expert.”

“An innate expert continually refines his or her True Origin. After the True Origin goes through ceaseless refinement in the Dantian until the first phase, ‘Hollow Dan’ realm would be attained. When the True Origin condensed into solidity, the second phase of ‘True Dan’ realm would be achieved. This True Dan would have to go through countless refinements, before reaching the third phase, ‘Golden Dan’ realm. The Golden Dan Innate Expert would be the expert of the experts! They possessed incredible power. In legends passed down from ancient times, the one who charged into the midst of the millions of soldiers alone, and the one who fought against an army of millions of soldiers by himself were all experts who had reached the Innate Realm.”

As Teng Qingshan read these words, he felt incredible!

How would it be possible?

Innate, acquired?

The combination of the ‘Spirit’ of human and inner strength’ could actually transform into the ‘Innate True Origin.’

The Innate Realm was actually classified into three different phases, ‘Hollow Dan’, ‘True Dan’ and ‘Golden Dan.’

“During the ancient times, the ‘The Way of the Golden Dan’ must be referring to that. When stepping into the ‘Way of the Golden Dan,’ then that must truly be reaching the pinnacle.”

Teng Qingshan nodded slightly.

This could be the only explanation. Otherwise it would be

impossible to explain why some of the famous figures in history, such as ‘Maiden Yue,’ ‘Xi Yang’, and other Grandmasters were so powerful. Also, there were a lot of records which referred to the ancient practitioners during the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors Period as ‘Qi Refiners’.

Perhaps they were called that because they refined the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth.

Teng Qingshan continued reading.

“But starting from the Sui and Tang Dynasties, the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth suddenly dropped sharply.”

“Therefore, the many warriors and heroes of the Sui and Tang Dynasty should be considered the last batch of Grandmasters. The likes of Li Yuan Ba, Qin Qiong and the others must have reached the Innate Realm to be able to wave thousand Jin huge objects without feeling tired.” What was written in the book struck a responsive chord in Teng Qingshan’s heart.

Teng Qingshan himself had already reached the pinnacle of the human world, yet holding a tiger-shaped stone statue in each of his hands, and then waving these thousands Jin objects while fighting a prolonged battle would be impossible for Teng Qingshan.

“Also, based on the records of many sects from the Sui and Tang Dynasties and later, the numbers of experts became increasingly lessened. In the end, not even a single innate expert appeared again. After the beginning of the Song Dynasty, even absorbing the Spiritual Qi and refining it into inner strength became almost impossible.”

As Teng Qingshan read, his heart sighed.

At first, no one was able to attain the Innate Realm again, and later, no one was able to practice it anymore.

“The smaller the number of experts, the weaker the Song Dynasty became. Since the pathway of absorbing the Spiritual Qi

of Heaven and Earth to train one's inner strength was obstructed, the people of Song dynasty would obviously think of another way.

Teng Qingshan nodded slightly.

“In ancient times, only uncultured people trained their physical strength, because to depend on training the physical strength to generate inner strength was almost impossible. ‘Practicing from the outward to the inward’ was too difficult.

“However, when purely absorbing the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth was unable to generate the inner strength, generations of talented people committed themselves into researching a solution. Over time, gradually there were people who depended on standing on stumps and other techniques to generate inner strength. For example, in history, ‘Yue Fei,’ the warrior of the Song Dynasty during ancient times, was a warrior that practiced and generated inner strength.

“But in the Song Dynasty, the Internal Martial Arts was barely in embryonic form. Only a very few lucky men managed to generate inner strength while opening up the meridians all over their bodies, reaching the Grandmaster Realm was absolutely impossible.

“After passing through the short period of the Yuan dynasty, during the Ming Dynasty, Zhang Sanfeng of the Wudang Sect should be the first person to practice Internal Martial Arts, and reach its pinnacle. He opened up all the meridians of his body and enhanced the strength of his muscles, skin, flesh, and bones, to their maximum. Also, starting from this period, the system of Internal Martial Arts was finally perfected. Then, Tai Chi, Xing Yi Martial Arts, Eight Trigram Palm..... and many other types of martial arts began to appear one by one.”

Teng Qingshan read from the beginning to the end and felt extremely sad.

He could only sigh and make an emotional remark.

The ability of people to adapt to their surroundings was very strong indeed.

In ancient times, the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth was abundant, and people learned to absorb the Spiritual Qi and train until inner strength was generated. They even trained until the Innate True Origin was produced.

However, the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth decreased drastically. What could humans do?

After exploring for several hundred years, and through the efforts of an unknown number of talented people, wasting their youth and time, Internal Martial Arts gradually came into existence!

Until this modern period, the system of Internal Martial Arts had been improved and perfected to the point that there were the Godly Tiger Form Technique, Boulder of the Black Tortoise and Dragoncarp Ascension came into existence, the special skills which could only be practiced by Grandmasters.

During the period of the Spring and Autumn War Dynasty and the Qin and Han Dynasties, the people at that time could really attain such a level by practicing from the external to the internal?

“Actually, this process of refining was the process of the ‘Transformation of Vitality into Qi’ and ‘Transformation of Qi into Spirit’. In ancient times, the ‘Vitality’ in the ‘Transformation of Vitality into Qi’ referred to the essence of the world, the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth. But now, this ‘Vitality’ referred to the energy and blood of the human body!”

Liu Yan mentioned in the book: “Due to being unable to absorb energy from the surroundings, we could only absorb the essence in the human body. Thus, the experts practicing Internal Martial Arts were mostly very large eaters. Eating half a lamb in a single meal was really normal. Since they had to refine a massive amount of essence from blood, they obviously had to eat a lot more.”

Teng Qingshan nodded to himself.

Indeed, he himself was a really large eater.

In order to practice Internal Martial Arts, you need to have a strong body as well as adequate levels of energy and blood. Only when the essence and blood reached a certain extent, would one be able to gradually refine it into inner strength.

Chapter 14: Crossing Worlds

“Internal Martial Arts enhances the strength of the whole body before refining the inner strength, at which point, one would be inducted into the Grandmaster Realm. In fact, this is the stage of ‘Refining Vitality into Qi.’

“The ancient people did not pay attention to musculoskeletal exercise. In their view, that was an insignificant path. Their attention was completely focused on taking in Spiritual Qi from the surrounding skies and earth and refining the inner strength. After all, in the ancient past, Spiritual Qi was abundant in the environment and experts could refine it into a lot of inner strength, which could even be stored in their Dantian. Our Internal Martial Arts is based on refining the energy inside one’s blood, but the output of inner strength is quite modest and most of it is stored in the meridians, not the Dantian.”

Teng Qingshan became nervous when he read this.

In battles now, inner strength was only secondary. Most people relied on the muscles, bones, and physical strength.

The ancient people simply relied on their powerful inner strength.

After all, the ancient practitioners were ‘rich’, or more precisely, they had too much inner strength. The modern practitioners were ‘poor’, their ‘inner strength’ was so insignificant that it didn’t even need to be stored in their Dantian.

“But when comparing Internal Martial Arts and the exercises of the ancient people, Internal Martial Arts doesn’t only have weaknesses, it also has its own disadvantages and advantages.

“The biggest disadvantage is that the ancients were much stronger than we can ever become.

“The biggest advantage is that Grandmasters of Internal Martial

Arts have completely opened up their meridians.

“For ancient people, it was extremely difficult to open one’s meridians. Just opening the Ren and Du meridians were considered a remarkable achievement.”

Teng Qingshan smiled when he read this statement.

Indeed, for the experts nowadays, they have all completely opened the meridians of their body. Whether it was the Eight Extraordinary Meridians or the Twelve Standard Meridians, or even the smaller meridians, they had opened all of them. Thus, their inner strength could instantly reach any part of their body.

“When I began researching, I couldn’t understand. The inner strength of the ancient practitioners was stronger, it should be easier for them to circulate the energy through their meridians. So why did they feel that it was much more difficult than we do?”

Teng Qingshan nodded slightly.

“After my investigation and understanding, I made some conclusions.

“The ancient practitioners are occupied by the energy in the surroundings. They would accumulate enough inner strength and rely on the powerful inner strength to gradually push through the meridian. This method is like cleaning up a river and pushing the mud and garbage to the sides. The more waste pushed aside, the narrower the riverbed becomes.”

“In the process of opening the meridians, a lot of impurities are pushed out of the body. However, a lot of impurities are also being pushed into the other meridians as well.”

Teng Qingshan quietly nodded.

“Every time they open up a meridian channel, it would make the ‘impurities’ within the other meridians become more concentrated, which also made it more difficult to open the next meridian.” Teng Qingshan was completely captivated by this

deduction, “So, the ancient practitioners who could open up their eight extraordinary meridians and the twelve standard meridians were extremely rare. As for wanting to open some of the smaller meridians, it was almost impossible for them!”

Teng Qingshan agreed.

The method determined the result.

The method of the ancient people purely relied on brute force to open one’s meridians. By the power of inner strength, they constantly pushed more impurities in; so naturally it would become more difficult to get through. However, this was not the fault of the ancient people, it was mainly because they focused more on extra inner strength.

“But our Internal Martial Arts is not the same!

“The Internal Martial Arts exercise the entirety of the body, whether it is muscle, fascia, bone, etc.... all are included in the exercise. Even the meridians are frequently stimulated and pushed to become larger. From the meridians, the impurities are then gradually pushed out of the pores.”

“Because our inner strength is insignificant, it doesn’t push impurities into the other meridians, but rather out. With many years of practice, the impurities will continue to penetrate out. One day, we can get through all the meridians and reach the Grandmaster Realm.”

Teng Qingshan laughed.

He himself was an Internal Martial Arts expert, so he knew it was true.

If the ancient training method was to forcefully rely on inner strength to extract the impurities, then the Internal Martial Arts of today would be the strengthening of all parts of the body, including the meridians, and even the tiny meridians connected to the pores.

In the process of training, the impurities in the offshoots of the meridians would seep out through the pores. Naturally, the impurities in the major meridians would slowly flow into some offshoot channels, and then seep out through the pores. Silently, all impurities from each of the major meridians would pass through the branching meridians and eventually seep out from the pores.

What about the ancient people?

They squeezed a large amount of impurities into their offshoots at the beginning, causing the tiny meridian offshoots to become completely blocked.

Blockage is never better than uncluttered, this was the principle.

Internal Martial Arts Grandmasters started off by strengthening every part of their body, ingeniously causing the impurities to naturally run down.

“Therefore, by merit of opening up meridians, the practice of Internal Martial Arts should be much more excellent than the training methods of the ancient people.”

Seeing this conclusion Teng Qingshan could not agree more, since only a few ancient people were able to open up all of their meridians.

“I sometimes think about what would happen if an Internal Martial Arts Grandmaster could return to the Shang and Zhou Dynasties, the Warring States Dynasty, or even the Qin and Han Dynasties, to a period when the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth was abundant. With the meridians of their whole body all opened up and their ability to practice the ancient secret skills, the achievements of this Internal Martial Arts Grandmaster would be unlimited.” In the end, the Internal Martial Arts Grandmaster from the period of the Republic of China were obviously sad.

Powerful ones felt lonely.

This ‘Willow Monkey God’ Grandmaster from the Republic of China period had also been standing at the peak of the world, but when he found out that there were actually three major innate realms in the training of the ancient experts, how could his heart not desire that?

Teng Qingshan read this lengthy thesis written by ‘Willow Monkey God’ as endless emotions surged in his heart.

“I hate not being able to be born in the distant antiquity.”

Teng Qingshan sighed and made an emotional remark. In this modern society, he was already considered to be at the peak of the practitioner world, but in the ancient era he would only be considered an ordinary expert who couldn’t even touch the doors of the innate realm. The period with experts as numerous as the clouds. Just by imagining it, Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but feel his hot blood boiling.

“I really don’t know why Spiritual Qi began decreasing so drastically since the Sui and Tang Dynasties.” Teng Qingshan said to himself as he pondered, and immediately continued reading the Millennium Chronicle.

Millennium Chronicle, this book was indeed a book that recorded the training method of the Thief God Sect.

In the back of the book, it only talked about the training methods of the “Monkey Fist” from the fundamentals to the Grandmaster Realm. Although there was a system to follow, it was extremely difficult for ordinary people to train until inner strength was generated, let alone becoming a Grandmaster.

“Huh....”

Teng Qingshan could not help but feel surprised when he flipped to the last few pages.

“My Thief God Sect has passed down several ancient books of secret arts. At the beginning, I did not take these secret records

seriously. However, only after researching the secrets of the ancient training methods did I realize that these secret records were true. Yet, due to the drastic decrease of Spiritual Qi, these books of secret arts became useless.”

“Besides the secrets of training, there was another top Qing Gong secret art called ”Crossing Worlds”. This ancient secret art does not show the method of training inner strength, it’s only a way of using inner strength. I have already been in the Grandmaster Realm for twenty years and have amassed a large amount of inner strength. After performing a couple of experiments, I found that after doing it only once, my inner strength was completely consumed! I could only sigh and make an emotional remark to myself..... The inner strength of the ancient people was seriously too abundant.”

As Teng Qingshan read until here, he couldn’t help but smile bitterly.

In the battles of modern day Internal Martial Arts, the Grandmasters could only force out a measure of inner strength occasionally. After all, the amount of inner strength in their bodies was so small that storing it in the Dantian was unnecessary.

Yet, during ancient times, it was said that the practitioners were able to saturate the Dantian completely with inner strengths. What amount of inner strength would that be!

“I, Willow Monkey God, am most proud of my agility. But I realized that when I perform this Crossing Worlds, even if it was just once, my inner strength was completely consumed. Yet, the speed of this art was..... seriously too fast. So fast that I could not bear for this secret art to disappear and so, I recorded it at the back of the book.

The last few pages of the book ‘Millennium Chronicle’ documented the powerful technique of the sect, “Crossing Worlds”.

This book of secret art might have been very precious during the Spring and Autumn War Dynasties and the Qin and Han Dynasties.

However, in this period, this book of secret art could only be a 'collection.' Its practical use was already extremely small, since just one performance of the art would cause an Internal Martial Arts Grandmaster to use up all of his inner strength. If so, who would dare to actually use it? It would be extremely dangerous to have no inner strength during fights.

"Crossing Worlds...I wonder how powerful it is." Teng Qingshan began reading every detail.

According to the description of Crossing Worlds, if Crossing Worlds was performed when a Grandmaster had reached the Golden Dan of the Innate Realm, the Grandmaster could achieved the effect of the highest level of Crossing Worlds, 'Close Yet Worlds Apart'.

"Such a waste."

Teng Qingshan scrutinized the technique and couldn't help but sigh.

As the sun rose, in the yard of the house that Teng Qingshan occupied, a figure was stepping in a strange pattern. On the concrete ground, there were hollow footprints.

The hollow footprints were the footstep positions that Teng Qingshan had purposely trod according to the description of the Crossing Worlds. He then began training continuously according to the writings in this secret art. This was the most basic footwork of Crossing Worlds, which looked simple but actually contained boundless mysteries.

"This footwork is really quite peculiar." Teng Qingshan practiced the footwork pattern according to the instructions of the secret manual from late at night until now. As the time he spent practicing became longer, Teng Qingshan gradually realized that

this footwork contained a special sequence.

A sequence that could not be classified by logic.

However, Teng Qingshan could feel it.

“Just practicing this footwork would be useless. The level of agility trained through my Twelve Forms of Xing Yi is not weaker than this footwork.” Teng Qingshan halted. “It seems like I really have to do it with inner strength in order to make this ‘Crossing Worlds’ footwork show its true power.”

Teng Qingshan was a great hitman in the past, so of course he had a good memory. This Crossing Worlds, the book of secret arts with only a few thousand words, three images of footwork and six images of meridians, it had all been perfectly memorized by Teng Qingshan.

“Let’s give it a try and see how powerful this ‘Crossing Worlds’ is.”

Teng Qingshan could feel his heart itching. Like the Grandmaster during the period of Republic of China, Willow Monkey God, he couldn’t resist the temptation and decided to do some experiments.

“The inner strength heads out of the Surging Gate, straight down the sea of blood, the treacherous major fields, Shang Qin, to the capital and then returning....” Teng Qingshan could still clearly remember the method of circulating the inner strength through his body. While the inner strength circulates within the body, Teng Qingshan’s entire body seemed to transform into a flash of lightning as he shot forcefully to the front.

“Whew!”

In a flash, he disappeared from the yard.

“Stop!” Teng Qingshan abruptly stopped the circulation of the inner strength.

“In the blink of an eye, I actually leaped out of the yard. I probably moved at least thirty meters.” Teng Qingshan turned his head and realized that he was already in the small woods outside the yard. Teng Qingshan was shocked by this horrifying speed. If he performed one tiger leap, he could move ten meters. Yet, this was only in the twinkling of an eye, and he had moved thirty meters away.

“The inner strength was used up too quickly. I stopped immediately after I activated it, yet half of my inner strength was already consumed.” Teng Qingshan slightly understood what ‘Willow Monkey God’ had said. If Teng Qingshan himself had reacted a bit slower, the tiny amount of inner strength in his body would be all gone.

“Unbelievable! However, I wouldn’t dare to waste my inner strength like this during battles.” Teng Qingshan sighed and said to himself.

This ‘Crossing Worlds’ Qing Gong was indeed marvelous, but the expenditure of inner strength was too shocking.

Chapter 15: A Storm is Brewing

Yangzhou train station.

At around five o'clock in the evening, two Indian men walked out from the train station's exit. One of them had a height of close to 1.8m, and a gentle smile that gave people a sense of being bathed in the spring breeze. What was strange though, was that his neck and head were of equal thickness; additionally, he had his hair tied into a braid. As for the other Indian man, he had a height close to two meters; a shaved head, and an expressionless face.

"Gentlemen, are you here in Yangzhou on holiday?" At this moment, a short-haired youth went up to welcome them and said in English, "We are the travel agency, 'Left Hand'."

"Hm."

The two Indian men nodded their heads.

Following this short-haired youth, they stopped at the side of a highway not far from the train station, where there was precisely what looked to be an ordinary taxi.

That close to 2m tall, cold Indian man gave a cold snort, then said in fluent English, "It took over a month of investigations to find the Lone Wolf; this shows that the Hands of Darkness has very low efficiency.

The short-haired youth could only laugh along, "That Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives is reckoned to have been injured after battling 'Sharpshooter' and 'Body Crusher', and thus, went into hiding all this while. Moreover, there are too many restrictions in China. We have lesser manpower as well, which is why we were only able to uncover his whereabouts yesterday."

"Getting injured just from fighting kids like Sun Ze and Dolgoterov, big brother, it looks like this Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives won't be a challenge at all. I can finish this by myself," the

towering Indian man said. The alias of The Big Three of the world's number one organization was respectively named Brahma the Great, Vishnu and Shiva.

Although all three had equal standing, Vishnu was the oldest, and thus assumed the role of Big Brother.

Brahma and Shiva were both extremely combative, whereas Vishnu was more amiable.

"Mhmm, but you can't be careless either." said the Indian man with the gentle smile and braided hair.

The two Giants of the God Kingdom organization then rode on the taxi towards the urban district.

....

Just roughly one hour after the two Indian men left, at around 6 p.m. in the evening, another group of people appeared at Yangzhou train station. This group of people had set off from Tianjin and took a day's worth of train and had only reached Yangzhou in the evening.

"Boss Shen, get in the car." Two Volkswagen Passats picked up this group of four and drove away.

In the first Passat, seated in the back was a skinny man dressed in casual clothes and travel cap. To his side sat a ferocious faced middle aged man with a protruding potbelly.

"Your boss and those hitmen he hired are all dead?", the skinny man's brows knitted as he asked.

"Yes, Boss died not long after those hitmen died. Boss died inside the study's secret room. They only discovered his body after he had been dead for two days. The servant smelled a stench when she was cleaning the study room and discovered the body." The fierce-looking middle-aged man shook his head and sighed. "We don't even know who did it."

With furrowed brows, the skinny man said with a deep tone, "It can't be Qin Hong."

Qin Hong was a member of the Special Operations team, if he wanted to kill someone, he definitely would not leave behind a corpse. Qin Hong would make sure that the crime scene was especially clean.

"Boss Shen, this time, things are very weird. Even under our heavy protection, the boss still died without a sound. Killing Qin Hong is not an urgent matter now. There is no need to come personally. Boss Shen, why would you put yourself in danger?" Advised the fierce-looking middle-aged man.

"Hmph, you know nothing." The skinny man snorted coldly, and the middle-aged man was so scared that he didn't dare to speak another word.

After all, the former was a famous big shot—— Shen Yangming of the Northeast.

"Big Brother, even if I have to die, I will definitely avenge you." Shen Yangming silently vowed in his heart. Hitmen who could form a team together generally were able to trust the other person with their lives and usually shared a very deep bond. It was just like 'Wolf' and 'Cat'. Teng Qingshan and his wife were literally husband and wife. Because of Cat's death, Teng Qingshan became berserk and killed his way to the base of the organization.

The team formed by 'Sharpshooter' and 'Body Crusher' was also an example. When Sun Ze died, Dolgoterov became so enraged that he became crazy and madly attacked Teng Qingshan.

The hitmen who were able to form a team together naturally had an exceptionally deep bond.

That year, 'Wang Qing' of the Northeastern Two Tigers encountered the attack of the elite of the Special Operations Team and was killed by Qin Hong. Actually, the reason why Wang Qing

died was also because he was trying to help his younger brother, 'Shen Yangming'. In the end, Shen Yangming escaped and survived, but Wang Qing was shot dead.

The one who shot Wang Qing dead was Qin Hong.

It was impossible for Shen Yanming to ever forget his enemy, 'Qin Hong.'

Originally, he wanted to use someone else to kill Qin Hong, but things didn't go as easy as he expected. For the sake of his brother, Shen Yangming spared no effort and personally came to Yangzhou to kill Qin Hong.

"Qin Hong, you will definitely die," Shen Yangming uttered inwardly and immediately instructed, "You all will get off at the entrance of the hotel in front. This matter has nothing to do with you all anymore." Shen Yangming naturally couldn't let these hooligans and gangsters monitor Qin Hong's whereabouts. This time, he spent a large sum of money and requested the help of the 'Hands of Darkness' organization as well.

Shen Yangming would spare nothing to kill Qin Hong.

At around 7o' clock during the evening, Teng Qingshan was eating dinner at a restaurant in a village.

The sound of the phone vibrating sounded out.

"Hm?" Teng Qingshan was somewhat surprised as he shouldn't be getting any phone calls.

"Hello." Teng Qingshan pressed the answer key and said.

"Teng Qingshan, It's me. Lin Qing." Lin Qing's excited voice came through the phone, "Do you have time now, I'm looking for you for an urgent matter."

Currently, Teng Qingshan didn't have any other things to do as well. He was just immersed in the cultivation of the Martial Art.

"An urgent matter?" Teng Qingshan replied confusedly.

"Yeah, an extremely urgent matter. Are you able to come over for a moment? I am near the Moon Lake in the West City District. Lin Qing said hastily.

Teng Qingshan considered it for a bit, then nodded and answered, "Alright, I will be there soon."

Immediately after, Teng Qingshan flagged down a taxi and immediately hurried towards the Moon Lake in the West City District. Teng Qingshan held a stomach full of doubts, "I have interacted with Lin Qing a couple of times and she has always seemed to be a very cool-headed kind of person; she's never been this impatient before. But from the sound of it, it doesn't seem like she's in any sort of danger."

Teng Qingshan couldn't figure out what happened to Lin Qing. As they have had quite a few interactions, Teng Qingshan still chose to go.

...

Presently, it was already completely dark, and the Moon Lake near the West City District was only illuminated by the dim street lamps. As it was very late, there were only a few people. A quiet silver Audi A4 was parked by the lakeside, and a lady sat in the driver seat. It was Lin Qing.

Screech —

After the taxi came to a stop, Teng Qingshan paid the money and got off the car. He then headed to the lakeside.

"Teng Qingshan." Lin Qing immediately got out of the car, waving her hand excitedly.

"Hm?"

Teng looked around carefully. Besides Lin Qing, there were no other people in their peripheral. He was very confused as he

walked over.

"Teng Qingshan." Lin Qing immediately ran over.

"What's up? What's the urgent matter?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"Haha..." Lin Qing couldn't help but laugh, "I'm very happy! Extremely happy! So, I wanted to see you." At this moment, Lin Qing's smiling face was dazzling, and even her eyes were squinting because of her bright smile. It was an extremely pure and unbridled smile that originated from the bottom of one's heart.

The lake wind brushed pass, and strands of hair streaked across Lin Qing's face. The wilfully smiling Lin Qing of this moment was especially charming.

"Why are you so happy?" Teng Qingshan smiled faintly.

"Yeah, let me tell you! Li Mingshan is dead!" Lin Qing was extremely excited, "He's dead. That demon is finally dead. I'm ecstatic, I've never been this happy before. Haha..."

Teng Qingshan startled.

Li Mingshan?

Could it be the Li Mingshan that he killed?

"Who is Li Mingshan?" Teng Qingshan asked.

It's Li Mingshan from the Ming Shan Corporation. You probably don't know since you aren't from Yangzhou." Lin Qing answered.

Teng Qingshan was then certain that it was the cunning middle-aged man which he had killed.

Lin Qing's hands were tightly clenched into fists, and even her body was trembling slightly. A fierce glint flickered in her eyes.

"I dreamt and wished that someone would kill this bastard. The people who want to kill him are many, but, he never died. I had even given up all hope. I could only wait and hope that he would be terminally ill one day. However, who would have thought that he

actually died in the secret room in his study room." Lin Qing laughed and commented, "It's good that he died! It is great!"

"It seems like there is a deep grudge between you and him." Teng Qingshan said.

"A deep grudge?" Lin Qing sneered, "It can be otherwise said that I am still indebted to him!"

Teng Qingshan's brows furrowed. Indebted?

Lin Qing continued, "Truth be told, my family was very poor. At a young age, my mother became seriously ill and died. My father had to work away from home. An accident happened. My father fell off somewhere high, causing half of his body to become paralyzed. I could only do my best to take care of my younger brother and let him go to school. You understand...what could I, a girl of ordinary educational background, do?"

"It was Li Mingshan who "provided" for me. I was his mistress." Lin Qing smiled coldly as she said.

Teng Qingshan's emotions didn't change at all. He had seen too many tragedies. For example, back in the days when he was seven-years-old, he had to survive in a pile of dead bodies. What wretched scene has he not seen... Teng Qingshan did not discriminate against people who had been mistresses. So to speak, every family has its problems, and everyone has their own sufferings.

"I used the money that I got from him to take good care of my younger brother and my bedridden father. The terms of service for being his mistress was a year. I relied on a portion of the money to start a business, and as the business became increasingly big, I simply didn't need to rely on him. However, as his power and influence were all-encompassing, I was unable to shake him off. Be it the underworld or the upstanding society, it was completely under his control. If he wanted to kill me, it would have been easier than crushing an ant. I still had my younger brother and my

father... I had to endure."

"In front of him, I was like a slave."

"I spent my days living panic-stricken and in terror. I looked great on the outside, but actually..."

Lin Qing looked at Teng Qingshan, "It was that time, Teng Qingshan, when you carried me on your back over six miles of road, I felt peace in my heart. It was the first time I felt safe."

In his heart, Teng Qingshan understood this kind of feeling. Because back then in the Siberian training camp, he lived in a state of panic as well. During that time, he didn't dare to relax for even a second as he could die at any moment. He only lived his days in peace when he began learning martial arts from his teacher Teng Bolei.

"Now, I am finally free. Without Li Mingshan, the people under his control have long fallen apart and scattered." Lin Qing felt an unprecedented relief; the heart, which had been filled with fears and worries for years, finally felt safe. "I never have to experience those days again. I'm so happy. I wanted to tell someone everything about this, and the first person I thought of was you! "

Chapter 16: Convergence of Every Party

"Congratulations on regaining freedom and happiness." Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

Lin Qing stared at Teng Qingshan. She came from a poor family. Having come this far through the first sum of money she had obtained, Lin Qing was also a person of good judgment. She could sense that Teng Qingshan had always been keeping other people at bay and had never treated her as a close friend.

"Teng Qingshan," Lin Qing hesitated, but still summoned her courage and asked, "I have a question. If I were to pursue you, would you accept me?"

It would take a lot of courage for a girl to ask this.

"No, I'm sorry." Teng Qingshan replied without any hesitation.

Lin Qing's countenance turned slightly pale as she spoke in self-mockery. "You find me dirty?"

"No."

Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, "Other than my wife, I can no longer fit any other lady into my heart."

Lin Qing tried her best to force a smile.

"Lin Qing, you should go now." Teng Qingshan abruptly said.

Lin Qing was stunned.

She noticed that Teng Qingshan was now focusing on a gloomy area in the distance. Could it be that there was someone there?

Feeling puzzled, Lin Qing looked over. She could faintly see the two figures who were slowly approaching.

Under the shine of the street lamp, Lin Qing could barely see the two person's appearances.

Those two have the appearances of the people from Southern

Asia.

One of them was wearing a loosely-fitted white shirt and long white pants. His naturally curly hair was casually tied up into a long braid. He wore an amiable expression and had a pair of eyes that were like two black jade.

The other person was almost two meters tall and his bald head reflected hints of light from the street lamp. His eyes shot out an ominous and cold glare that was like that of a python, sending shivers down one's spine.

These two people were two out of the three Giants from the world's top organization 'God Kingdom', Vishnu and Shiva!

"Ahh!" Lin Qing was so shocked that her heart palpitated.

"You guys finally found me. It seems like the Hand of Darkness is not that efficient." Teng Qingshan spoke in Chinese.

"Since..we..found..you... You must die!" The Indian man with curly hair and wearing white clothes said with pauses between his words. Clearly, his grasp of the Chinese language was not that good.

"Die?" Lin Qing was frightened. She hastily looked towards Teng Qingsha and whispered, "Teng Qingshan, let's report this to the police."

Although her voice was very soft, the two God Kingdom's Giants who were thirty meters away could hear her clearly. A smiling expression showed on the face of the man in white clothes, Vishnu. As for Shiva, he did not understand Chinese at all.

Police?

Could the ordinary police forces interfere in a fierce battle between the three top-notch experts in the world?

"Lin Qing, go back first." Suddenly, Teng Qingshan moved.

"Haha, if you wish to kill me, then come."

With a sudden dash, Teng Qingshan sprinted into the darkness beside the Bright Moon Lake.

"Thinking of escaping?" That bald strong man, Shiva, let out a bellow. Fast as lightning, he chased after Teng Qingshan.

As for Vishnu, the man in white, he merely smiled and gave chase as if he was taking a leisure stroll.

However to think that each step would take him four to five meters away!

Lin Qing looked at this scene in a daze.

The speed of Teng Qingshan and the other two were so fast that Lin Qing was stunned.

"Oh no! They are going to kill Teng Qingshan!" Lin Qing said as she panicked.

Her concern made things worse. Although Teng Qingshan had told her not to report to the police, she subconsciously felt that calling the police during such times of danger was the right thing to do. Therefore, she chose to do what she felt was right.

Ever since Lin Qing and Teng Qingshan had met at the Willow Tea House and was discovered by Qin Hong, the Special Operation Team had specially sent someone to follow Lin Qing.

At this moment, a capable-looking lady with short hair and wearing a jacket was seen behind an artificial mountain near the Bright Moon Lake. She took out her cellphone and said, "Boss Yang, the two Indian men suddenly appeared. They should be the two Giants, Vishnu and Shiva. The Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives is now fleeing and the two Giants are now chasing after the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives."

...

About twenty people gathered in an ordinary courtyard in the Old City District of Yangzhou City.

"The two Giants of the God Kingdom and the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives have begun fighting at the Bright Moon Lake. The situation is very intense now. We are heading there right now." As soon as Yang Yun said this, he immediately made a call, "Chief Liu, it's me. Did someone just inform that two Indian men are about to murder someone at Bright Moon Lake? Alright, we'll handle this case. There's no need for you and your men to be involved."

If ordinary people were to be involved in this great fight, it would only affect them negatively.

"Little Jun and the rest who will be staying here, help me to take care of your sister-in-law. I'm just afraid that Shen Yangming will appear out of nowhere." Qin Hong wore his bulletproof vest and other equipment as he instructed his subordinates.

This time around, sixteen people would be dispatched. All sixteen of them were the most outstanding elites in the special operation team in the region of Jiangsu. In the team, Qin Hong was a group leader. He was the only one in his team to be chosen for this mission.

"Don't worry, Brother Qin." The remaining people in the headquarters immediately replied.

At this moment, Li Ran, with her big belly, came out of the room. Qin Hong hastily said, "Little Ran, rest well. We will return soon."

"Be careful." Li Ran was also a member of the team and knew how dangerous such operations were.

"Don't worry." Qin Hong assured.

"Set off!" Yang Yun commanded.

"Hurry up, Qin Hong." The others had already dashed out of the house. Qin Hong did not dare to have any delays. He immediately followed after the rest. The group split up to board four black Jettas and quickly headed for the Bright Moon Lake located in the Western City District.

Li Ran, who stood in the courtyard, couldn't help but show a hint of worry on her face.

"Elder Sister Ran, you need to be careful. Don't stand outside, get in quickly. Have you forgotten about that phone call from two days ago?" One of the members from headquarters immediately ran over.

"I know." Li Ran recalled the phone call from back then.

Then, she was just right next to the phone and had clearly heard the conversation. The other party had warned Qin Hong that Northeast's 'Shen Yangming' wanted to kill him and had enlisted the help of 'Li Mingshan'. Li Mingshan had then recruited a fugitive 'Chu Tian', who was staying in one of the rented houses in the Old City District.

Later on, they discovered Chu Tian's corpse. This morning, they discovered Li Mingshan's corpse in the hidden vast in his study room.

It was then that Qin Hong and the others were sure that Shen Yangming really wanted to kill him.

Moreover, it was true that Qin Hong had killed Shen Yangming's elder brother, 'Wang Qing'. Therefore, it was very logical for Shen Yangming to have the desire for revenge.

And so, Qin Hong moved his wife to the headquarters.

"Who was the one that made the call? Why was he trying to help us?" Both Li Ran and Qin Hong were puzzled as the caller did not leave a name.

Teng Qingshan was the one that called Qin Hong and Li Ran. As Shen Yangming wanted to kill his brother, he definitely wouldn't let Shen Yangming live.

Therefore, he asked Erina to help investigate and track down Shen Yangming so that he could take action.

However, tracking down a person required time.

Therefore, Teng Qingshan waited quietly in Yangzhou City for Erina's message.

However, the two Giants from the God Kingdom had already arrived even before he had gotten any news.

Shen Yangming and his three subordinates were staying in a rented house in Old City District.

"Oh? Qin Hong has left his hideout and is heading towards the Western City District?" Shen Yangming was on the line with the 'Hand of Darkness' organization. "Alright, I'll set off immediately. Keep in contact."

When Shen Yangming arrived during the evening, he found out through the Hand of Darkness that Qin Hong was hiding in the headquarters of the special operation team. He was left with no choice but to wait. Yet, Qin Hong actually came out quicker than he had expected.

"Alright, brothers, we only have one goal. Kill Qin Hong!"

Shen Yangming was like a vicious wolf as he cast a glance toward the three people next to him.

"Don't worry, Elder Brother." The three of them who had chosen to come with Shen Yangming were fugitives as well.

"Take your guns."

Shen Yangming and the other three kept their guns concealed and immediately left the rented house. A Passat vehicle was parked outside the house.

After the four of them got onto the car, they immediately headed for the direction of the Western City District.

After a short while of driving...

"Shen Yangming, Qin Hong and his group have arrived at the Bright Moon Lake located in the Western City District. Currently, the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives and the two Giants from the God Kingdom are there. That place is now very dangerous. I advise you to stay away from that place." The member of the Hand of Darkness organization voice rang out from the other end of the phone.

"What?!"

Shen Yangming was dealt a great shock.

Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives? Two Giants from the God Kingdom?

These three were all existences that he must admire.

"Thanks, but I rarely get a chance like this. Even if I were to die, I must avenge my brother!" Shen Yangming immediately commanded the subordinate who sat on the driver's seat, "Quick! Head to the Bright Moon Lake located in the Western City District. With the car's navigation map showing the direction towards the Bright Moon Lake, Shen Yangming and his mates sped and continuously overtook vehicles as they rushed towards the destination.

...

The Bright Moon Lake became the convergence site of all parties.

Teng Qingshan ran all the way to a barren land about eight hundred meters away from Bright Moon Lake. The two great experts also chased him all the way there.

"Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives, do you only know how to run?" The infuriated 'Shiva' spoke fluently in English.

"It's almost impossible to win when I have to deal with the two of them at the same time. I can only have a chance to win if I manage to get them to drop their guard." As Teng Qingshan was running away, he had quickly devised a plan in his heart. Suddenly, Teng

Qingshan, who was running at rapid speed, turned around and shot out a flying knife with a swing of his hand.

Amidst the darkness, a hint of sparkle shot out toward Shiva's throat.

It was so fast that Shiva was unable to fend it off with his hand.

The bald and burly-looking man, Shiva, with his height of two meters, suddenly twisted weirdly. His neck seemed to stretch out toward the left and he easily dodged this flying dagger.

As a '[Mahasiddha](#)' who had attained the siddhi of perfection in Ancient Yoga, Shiva's head could easily turn three hundred and sixty degrees. The cultivation of his tendons, bones, and muscles had all reached an unbelievable stage.

"Swoosh!"

A sharp whistling sound rang out.

Teng Qingshan had already gotten close and attacked him with a punch that was as quick as lightning. The bald and strong man, Shiva, grinned and punched with the force of a cannonball.

"Bang!"

Teng Qingshan was shaken and he retreated several steps back concurrently.

"Elder Brother, this guy is quite strong. Haha... You can just watch from the side." Shiva seemed to be very excited. In the legends of Hinduism, it was said that in the [Trimurti](#), 'Shiva' was the god of destruction. The fact that this bald strong man could gain the nickname 'Shiva' also revealed some information about him...

It indicated that Shiva was extremely bellicose!

Vishnu, the man dressed in white clothes, stood at the side as he silently watched the fight. Still, it was possible that he might attack at any moment.

[Mahasiddha](#) is a term for someone who embodies and cultivates the "siddhi of perfection". They are a certain type of yogin/yogini recognized in Vajrayana Buddhism.

[Trimurti](#) is the trinity of supreme divinity in Hinduism in which the cosmic functions of creation, maintenance, and destruction are personified as a triad of deities, typically Brahma the creator, Vishnu the preserver, and Shiva the destroyer/regenerator.

Chapter 17: Dripping with Blood

At that time, it was already eight or nine o'clock at night.

The deserted Moon Lake was surrounded by darkness, with only a distant street light emitting a slight glow.

In the midst of the dark night, the bald brawny man, 'Shiva,' had a strong desire to fight.

"Haha....." Shiva guffawed as his legs moved like two big machetes and recklessly slashed towards Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan let out a humph as he exerted strength and crossed his arms right before his chest.

"Poof!" Shiva's right leg shot towards him at lightning speed. Teng Qingshan's arms bore such a great force of impact that they were pressed onto his chest. He immediately stood on the tip of his feet and hurriedly leaped backwards and withdrew his strength.

"Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives, you are strong. Your abilities show that you have clearly stepped into the door of the 'Unity between Heaven and Man' Realm, which is called the 'Grandmaster Realm' by you Chinese. However, looking at your age, you must have just reached the Grandmaster Realm. What a pity, haha...."

This bald brawny man named 'Shiva' said in English.

Teng Qingshan already knew that the 'Unity between Heaven and Man' was the highest realm of the Ancient Indian Yoga, which was the same as the 'Grandmaster Realm' of Internal Martial Arts.

If Teng Qingshan did not have the Godly Tiger Form Technique, and if his physical quality had not doubled, Teng Qingshan might really die today.

After all, these two enemies are veterans of the SS-Rank experts.

At this time, the strength that Teng Qingshan had exposed was

only the strength he had after he had just entered the Grandmaster Realm. He hadn't shown his true strength

"Quick, finish him off. Don't waste time."

The man in white, 'Vishnu,' who was standing at the side watching the fight, spoke.

"I know, brother."

After replying, Shiva harrumphed deeply. His entire body's muscles immediately twisted and bulged, even his spine was twisting and writhing. He actually began to grow taller. Regardless whether it was his hands, legs, stomach, waist or neck, everything expanded and doubled in size. At this moment, Shiva was like a devil who had descended.

"For being able to make me show all my strength, you should be proud of yourself, even if you die." The instant Shiva finished his words, he immediately tiptoed and shot towards Teng Qingshan like an arrow. Teng Qingshan's facial expression changed drastically as he began speedily fleeing.

"You won't be able to escape." At this time, Shiva's speed accelerated so dramatically that he actually shortened the distance between him and Teng Qingshan in an instant.

Feeling bitter and unreconciled, Teng Qingshan roared furiously and sent out a backhanded leap fist.

"Haha..." Shiva casually kicked Teng Qingshan's right hand with one foot, while simultaneously sending out another kick that sent Teng Qingshan flying into the air, crashing into a huge tree in the distance. The instant Teng Qingshan hit the tree, his back could be seen bulging.

After the crash, Teng Qingshan tumbled as he fell to the ground. "Poof." A drip of blood trickled from the corner of his mouth.

"Ha ha..." Shiva felt increasingly pleased with himself and once again dashed towards Teng Qingshan at lightning speed.

"It's about time." Teng Qingshan said in his heart. The small trickle of blood just now was intentionally made by him biting the tip of his tongue. From the beginning to now, everything he had done was to deceive Shiva as well as Vishnu, who was watching the fight at the side. Until now, the strength that Teng Qingshan revealed was only the strength of one who had just entered the Grandmaster Realm.

That also coincided with Shiva and Vishnu's prediction about Teng Qingshan's ability, so they were not doubtful at all.

"Go die." Shiva spoke as if he was deciding the life or death of his opponent, one of his legs immediately cutting down from the air, slashing towards Teng Qingshan as the deep-sounding howls of the leg piercing through the air rang. Before the leg even touched Teng Qingshan, he could already feel the pressuring force coming from the top of his head.

At this moment.

As Teng Qingshan's body floated and wavered, his left hand moved like a legendary dragon emerging out of the water and caught the leg with a peculiar spiraling force while his right fist had already begun accumulating strength.

"Puff." Teng Qingshan's left arm diagonally touched Shiva's right leg and instantly removed half of Shiva's strength. Even so, Teng Qingshan still went along with the force and swung rightward, simultaneously sending out his prepared right fist like a cannon, giving a forceful strike.

Like flying sparks of fire and meteors, Teng Qingshan assaulted his opponent's chest with the speed of a lightning bolt.

"Haha....." Shiva was still guffawing crazily, with absolutely no concern for Teng Qingshan's punch. He immediately kicked again with his left leg, slashing through air towards Teng Qingshan.

At this moment, Teng Qingshan was attacking Shiva with his

right hand and so he could naturally not defend against the left leg which was flying towards him.

"Poof!"

Teng Qingshan's right arm bulged and the instant the fierce punch approached Shiva's chest, the force of that punch actually increased sharply. Normally, when the powerful practitioners of Internal Martial Arts participate in a fierce battle, the strongest force would only burst out the instant his fist approached the opponent. The best of such fist martial arts would be the one-inch punch of Wing Chun. The one-inch punch looked mysterious but the main principle of this art was not complicated.

The main principle was letting the strength pass through the bones and muscles – transmitting from one part to another – and the instant the strength reached the end of the 'fist,' the strongest force would burst out.

This strength could also be transmitted through the muscles, but this could only be considered as the ways of ordinary Internal masters.

As the Grandmaster, the fist that Teng Qingshan performed concealed everything at the beginning which caused Shiva to pay no attention to his punch. However, the last second explosion was "Peng!"

Teng Qingshan's punch directly hit the middle of Shiva's chest!

"Kacha!" The deep cracking sound of bones resounded, and a powerful and forceful inner strength went directly through Shiva's skin and into his organs.

Teng Qingshan's strength was revealed at this instant.

He had just performed Cannon Fist, the strongest of the Five Element Boxing!

"Whew." Shiva, who was as strong as the devil, flew up helplessly as blood spurted out of his mouth.

"Bahadur!" The man in white named 'Vishnu', who was observing quietly on the other side of the battle, had a drastic change in his facial expression as he worriedly shouted out loud.

Teng Qingshan could guess that 'Bahadur' might be the real name of Shiva. Actually, Shiva's true ability should be the same as Teng Qingshan's. Shiva had reached the 'Unity between Heaven and Man' realm more than ten years ago, while Teng Qingshan practiced the 'Godly Tiger Form Technique'.

However, the opponents had assumed that Teng Qingshan was weak since the beginning, They didn't even plan to attack Teng Qingshan together.

Such carelessness finally caused 'Shiva' to learn a bitter lesson at a crucial moment.

Teng Qingshan was the ultimate practitioner with strength equal to Shiva, and the art he performed was the forceful and powerful 'Cannon Fist.' Also, because Shiva was too confident, he used his body to defend – therefore the result of the punch was predictable. Amongst the fresh blood that Shiva spat out, there were some pieces of organs.

"Big Brother." The moment Shiva fell on the ground, he knew the situation was bad and so he wanted to get up and flee. Shiva was a 'Mahasiddha' of the Ancient Yoga, therefore, regardless of his skin, bones or organs, they had been practiced to an unbelievable level. Even though his organs were injured, he would not die this easily. Shiva's vitality was stronger than that of a cockroach.

"Escape?" Teng Qingshan said as he lowered his body, and propped his two hands and legs on the ground abruptly. He looked like a ferocious tiger about to pounce. As a trembling sound of the ground was heard, Teng Qingshan leaped up and went ten meters away. His sharp eyes glared at 'Shiva', like a ferocious tiger coming down the mountain, vowing to tear the opponent into pieces.

"Swoosh." The instant the man in white named 'Vishnu' saw his

brother heavily injured, he immediately dashed towards Teng Qingshan.

At this moment.

The members of the Special Operations Organization which had departed from the headquarters in the ancient city region and drove all the way with the rapid speed of more than a hundred kilometers an hour, finally arrived at Moon Lake at this time. With the sensory abilities of Teng Qingshan and the two giants of the God Kingdom, the sounds of the emergency brakes and the footsteps coming from a crowd of people were obviously heard.

"Haha, members of my sect came." Teng Qingshan's laughter rang, "Today, none of you will escape."

"Sect?" This sentence startled Vishnu and Shiva.

They were most afraid of the Internal Martial Arts sect in China. The big sects, such as Yi Sect, Wudang, Bagua Sect, etc... How can each sect not have a few Grandmasters? In their mission to kill 'Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives' this time, two people came together so that they could safely retreat when the situation became too dangerous.

In the bottom of their heart, they absolutely did not care about Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives in the beginning. After all, that 'Wolf' was originally a S-Rank Hitman, even if he became a Grandmaster, he would only be a beginner in the Grandmaster Realm, which was not worth mentioning.

However, the reality was too far from what they had expected.

The word 'Sect' caused Vishnu and Shiva's mood to experience a slight change.

Whenever powerful ones fought, their mood as well as their imposing manner was extremely vital. If the mood was unstable, then their strength or ability would weaken by ten or twenty percent.

"Whew." Shiva was running away desperately. Even though he knew his big brother 'Vishnu' was behind him, he did not dare to avert his head or turn around. Because if he hesitated slightly, Teng Qingshan, who was coming closer to him, would have taken the chance to kill him instantly.

Shiva jumped over rocks, ran across the road and kept dashing forward with lightning speed.

"Stop." The speed of the man in white 'Vishnu' was abnormally quick. His speed was actually as quick as Teng Qingshan's speed.

"You want to kill me?" The bald brawny man named 'Shiva' yelled, and angrily roared as he turned away and kicked. The distance and the movement might have caused him to aggravate his internal injury, as blood flowed down from the corner of his mouth.

Regarding 'Shiva' being ferocious in appearance but feeble in essence, Teng Qingshan really didn't give a damn. He felt confident that the punch just now had wounded Shiva severely. The Shiva at this time just appeared to be strong, but was actually weak. Teng Qingshan was like a whirlwind, his hands became like the discharging arrow of a drawn bow, crazily attacking Shiva.

The leap fist was like an arrow and several leap fists were successively falling onto Shiva's head now, hitting Shiva until his head cracked like a burst watermelon.

Just because of this instant delay, the man in white, Vishnu, caught up.

"Puchi." Angrily, Vishnu ferociously sent out his fists from the top. His fists were like Pan Gu creating the world, with endless power behind them as they smashed downward forcefully.

"Chi chi..." Teng Qingshan's back suddenly sunk strangely, not allowing the fist of his opponent to touch himself.

Suddenly, the man in white 'Vishnu' stretched his right fist and

imitated the form of a claw, and like a lion tearing up it's prey, the sharp claw furiously scratched Teng Qingshan's back, directly taking away a big part of it's blood and flesh. At this moment, Teng Qingshan had just killed Shiva and his whole body immediately flew out.

A big part of Teng Qingshan's back was taken away, the severe pain he felt was palpable. Everything was dripping with blood.

If such a big part of flesh was torn away from the back of an ordinary person, he would not be able to swing his fist.

However, almost in an instant, Teng Qingshan's back muscles started moving and the blood stopped flowing. Teng Qingshan relied on his ability in the control of his muscle and temporarily controlled his wound.

"Damn! The fleshy part of my back was turned away which greatly affected the strength of my back, and the strength of my left and right fists will weaken by twenty percent." Teng Qingshan did not care about the acute pain, but the weakening of his strength was a headache for him, as the power of the fist had an inseparable connections with his back muscles.

"However, it's alright. With this little sacrifice, I have finally killed Shiva. Otherwise, if he did not die, I would be constantly worrying about him attacking sneakily when I fight Vishnu." Teng Qingshan cast a glance at Shiva's corpse which was lying on the muddy ground. Such Mahasiddha of the Ancient Yoga like Shiva – if a little time was given to them, they could control their internal wounds, and at least use seventy to eighty percent of their strength. By that time, it would surely threaten Teng Qingshan. Therefore, Teng Qingshan stopped at nothing to kill Shiva.

The man in white, 'Vishnu', took a deep breath and his loose white outfit suddenly swelled.

Chapter 18: Lone Wolf

Out of the three Giants of the 'God Kingdom' organization, Brahma and Shiva were both extremely keen on fighting. However, the Eldest Brother, 'Vishnu', was the one who was the most unfathomable. Originally, Vishnu had not planned on making a move in the operation to kill Teng Qingshan. However, he had never expected that this would be the result.

Shiva, one of the three Giants, was actually killed!

"I... Must kill you." Vishnu, dressed in white, spoke in a low voice.

Teng Qingshan merely responded with a smile.

"Hu, hu," 'Vishnu', dressed in white, was extremely agile. As he moved, he turned into a stream of white illusion appeared before Teng Qingshan within the blink of an eye.

With a swing of his hand, Teng Qingshan performed the Bursting Fist while taking a step back.

The strange thing was that Vishnu had not shown any signs of fending off Teng Qingshan's Bursting Fist. He merely moved slightly to the side, allowing Teng Qingshan's fist to land on his arm.

"That's not right," The moment Teng Qingshan's fist came into contact with his opponent, he felt as if there was a great python that was slithering under the puffed up white clothes. His fist actually slipped away as it landed.

Vishnu, dressed in white, was not hurt at all. However, he borrowed the force from Teng Qingshan's punch and slid down onto the ground. His two legs moved like the spitting tongue of a venomous snake and clamped down on Teng Qingshan's right leg.

As he applied force, Teng Qingshan immediately dropped down onto the ground. If he had not done so, his right leg would be

crushed.

"Buzz~" The muscles on Teng Qingshan's right leg trembled fiercely like a quivering string of a bow after the shooting of an arrow. At the same time, a peculiar inner strength shot towards Vishnu's legs.

However, the legs of 'Vishnu', who was dressed in white, were like two huge snakes. He instantly moved his legs up and wrapped them around Teng Qingshan's upper body.

Python Body Bind!

At this moment, Teng Qingshan recalled some scenes of pythons killing people in primitive forests. He instantly felt the terrifying and suffocating forces flowing towards him.

"Hmph," Teng Qingshan let out a low snort.

'Vishnu', dressed in white, sensed the twisting and trembling of the muscles all over Teng Qingshan's body. Suddenly, Teng Qingshan, whom he had entangled, seemed to have turned into a dragon. Bringing along a mysterious spinning force, he got out from the entanglement and darted upward, like a hidden dragon soaring into the sky.

Drilling Fist, Dragon Form... At Teng Qingshan's level of mastery, his entire body could turn into a swimming dragon.

"Smack!" 'Vishnu', dressed in white, fiercely slapped down onto the ground. His entire being seemed to have turned into a great centipede as he leaped up and grabbed out toward Teng Qingshan's ankles.

Teng Qingshan flipped in midair and slashed out toward Vishnu with legs spinning like the wind fire wheels.

"Swoosh!" With his left arm tilted, Vishnu fended off Teng Qingshan's kick. The weird thing was that his bones did not break even when he twisted his left arm at an angle of 90 degrees.

One must admit that the Ancient Yoga really had its unique traits for the training of one's flexibility.

And Vishnu's right arm grabbed onto Teng Qingshan's left ankle.

Teng Qingshan stomped down with his left and right feet, forcing Vishnu to release his grip. Even so, he still felt a pain in his left leg.

"Oh no! My bones have been disjointed." Teng Qingshan thought to himself. At this moment, his left leg dangled in a strange position.

Propping his hands onto the ground, Teng Qingshan once again leaped up into midair.

Teng Qingshan immediately propped up his left leg while he was in mid-air. As he exerted pressure and turned, a crack sounded and his bones were joined back.

At the Grandmaster Realm, one would know each and every piece of his bones extremely well. Of course, their ability to join their bones back would be extremely high.

"To think that one's fasciae could be trained to such a degree." Instantly, Teng Qingshan had a plan.

When dealing with 'Vishnu', he should use the Drilling Fist!

'Vishnu', dressed in white, suddenly let out a sharp and piercing cry.

"Buzz——" Upon hearing that cry, Teng Qingshan felt slightly dizzy.

Vishnu immediately got closer. Like the Buddha, he performed the Mudra hand gesture, joining the tip of his thumb and index finger while stretching out the other three slightly bent fingers. Teng Qingshan stomped the ground and a powerful rebounding force flowed from his legs to his right fist.

The muscles in his entire body twisted. As he sent his fist out, an explosion of air occurred. It was as though the air had been drilled

by an electric drill.

Vishnu put up his palms and blocked Teng Qingshan's punch.

Receiving the impact with his palms, the center of his palm sunk in. Vishnu actually managed to negate this drilling force.

He then grabbed onto Teng Qingshan's right forearm and left behind countless of bloody holes with the powerful force of his ten fingers.

Teng Qingshan actually couldn't free himself from his Vishnu's grasp. Realizing that the situation was bad, he quickly lowered his body, supported himself up with his left hand, and darted toward his opponent.

Suddenly, Vishnu bellowed furiously and tugged fiercely—

Hiss!

Teng Qingshan's right arm was forcefully torn off and blood was spurting out.

His right arm was torn off!

Teng Qingshan, who had shot out toward his opponent, revealed a savage expression. He opened up his legs, just like a crocodile with its mouth wide-opened, and then clamped down on Vishnu's right leg!

Simultaneously, he grabbed Vishnu's shin with his intact left hand.

With an enraged bellow, he exerted force in his left hand and legs and then twisted——

"Kacha!"

Vishnu's entire right leg was torn off.

Teng Qingshan and Vishnu were completely entangled together.

"Ahhh!" In immense pain, Vishnu let out a maniacal bellow. His intact left leg brought along endless power and smashed down

toward the ground, crashing against Teng Qingshan's back. As the sound of broken bones rang out, Teng Qingshan spurted out a mouthful of blood and even spat out pieces of his internal organs.

"Boom!"

With a furious bellow, Teng Qingshan's legs kicked backward directly on Vishnu's crotch. Fortunately, Vishnu instantly withdrew his genitals into his stomach. Despite so, he was still sent flying and the sound of cracking bones could be heard. Clearly, the bones on his left thigh had shattered.

Within only one-to-two seconds, the two extremely powerful experts had suffered great injuries.

"Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives, your close combat skill is quite adept. You earned my respect." The man dressed in white said as he struggled to sit up. With a calm smile, he looked toward Teng Qingshan.

"Your close combat skills are amazing as well." Teng Qingshan also broke into a smile.

At this moment, the two top-notch experts were both smiling.

It was because...

Teng Qingshan could not defend against Vishnu's enraged kick. The powerful kick had not only broke the tendons and bones on Teng Qingshan's back but also seriously injured his internal organs.

Teng Qingshan knew that with such serious injuries, unless there was some sort of a miracle, otherwise, even with the strong vitality of an expert in the Grandmaster realm, he would at most have half a month left to live. If ordinary people were to be inflicted with such serious injuries, they would probably die on the spot.

As for Vishnu, his right leg was torn off and his left upper thigh was also crippled.

From that day onward, he was only a cripple, no longer an SS-rank expert.

Both of them were doomed.

...

The elites of the special operation team watched this battle nearby and were absolutely stunned.

"Those two are monsters! Lunatics!" Yang Yun blurted out.

"The Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives is too terrifying. Not only had he killed Shiva, he had also beaten up Vishnu into a cripple." One of the female elites couldn't help but exclaim in admiration. She then looked toward Qin Hong in confusion as she asked, "Brother Qin, what's wrong? Why are you appearing to be in such a daze?"

"It's nothing." Qin Hong shook his head as he answered. However, for some reason, he felt an indescribable pain in his heart when he saw the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives spew out pieces of his internal organs after receiving a kick on his

"Everyone, the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives is seriously injured and probably won't have long to live. Vishnu is now just a cripple who can't even stand up. This is our chance. We must take action immediately! Arrest them together! To be able to arrest two SS-rank hitmen in one swoop... We'll be able to claim great merit! Yang Yun hastily said.

In that instant, everyone's eyes lit up.

As the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives were able to fight against the two Giants by himself, he was undoubtedly a SS-rank expert.

Now, they actually had the opportunity to catch the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives and Vishnu. If they were to tell others of this merit in the future, they would be able to feel great pride.

Yang Yun immediately began planning.

...

Just as the group from the special operation team was planning their move, Shen Yangming and his three subordinates were waiting amidst the messy bushes nearby.

As it was late at night, the members from the special operation team did not notice that there was another group of people several dozen meters away.

"You three must remember that no matter what happened, Qin Hong is always the first target." Shen Yangming whispered, "You three will attack immediately after I take action and we will retreat immediately after we have succeeded."

"Got it, Big Brother." The three other fugitives answered in a soft voice.

"Good," Shen Yangming said as he glared into the distance.

This time, he will risk everything to kill Qin Hong.

"They've made their move!" Shen Yangming's eyes lit up. The members of the special operation team had quietly began their operation. At this moment, they were coming from all directions and surrounding Teng Qingshan and Vishnu.

...

Teng Qingshan and Vishnu were both half-lying on the ground.

"Lone Wolf, those people are also thinking of capturing us." Vishnu laughed and said.

"You don't have your legs, so you will easily become the target. If

"Since your legs are gone, you can only be their shooting target. With your current situation, you will die from the heavy gunfire." Teng Qingshan teased. He then turned his gaze somewhere nearby and saw that three people were approaching quietly. The tallest out of the three was his younger brother, 'Qing He.'

Just then...

"Hmm?" Teng Qingshan suddenly turned and saw another group of people located at about forty-meter away.

"Shen Yangming!" With Teng Qingshan's vision, he could instantly see how one of them looked like.

Currently, Shen Yangming retrieved his gun and fired it toward Qin Hong's head.

"Qinghe!"

Teng Qingshan's muscles instantly tightened up, and out of reflex, he performed his "Crossing Worlds" technique. The remaining inner strength in his body gushed forth, running amok as if they were cheap running water. Teng Qingshan instantly turned into a series of blurred illusions, disappearing from his original spot.

The three-man team led by Qin Hong was closing in on the two powerful expert, the 'Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives and Vishnu.

However, Qin Hong suddenly noticed a gun.

"Shen Yangming." During this moment of life or death, Qin Hong saw Shen Yangming. Indeed, Shen Yangming had purposely stood up so that Qin Hong could see him.

"Die." Shen Yangming fired his gun. His gaze had a hint of satisfaction from having his vengeance.

The speed of bullets was very fast.

Even the most powerful Grandmaster would not be able to match the speed of a bullet.

In order to avoid the bullet, one must have already started to dodge before it was shot.

"Swoosh!"

The bullets passed through a distance of several dozen meters and rapidly flew towards Qin Hong.

The bullets was so fast that Qin Hong could not react in time.

"No—" In that instant, the image of his pregnant wife Li Ran flashed across his mind. Could it be that the child was going to be fatherless from the moment it was born?

"Pffft, pffft!"

The weird thing was that Teng Qingshan, who had originally disappeared from the spot, actually appeared a distance of ten-meter away from him.

The two bullets hit Teng Qingshan.

"Die," Teng Qingshan's gaze was extremely cold.

With a swing of his hand, a flying knife shot out. The speed of the flying knife was in no way slower than that of the bullet and it cut across the air, piercing through Shen Yangming's throat.

There was only shock in Shen Yangming's eyes. He was not even able to dodge in time.

"Bang!""Bang!""Bang!"...

Three people stepped out from behind Shen Yangming, crazily shooting out in Qin Hong's direction. However, after being threatened once, Qin Hong was already on the move to dodge.

Concurrently, Qin Hong and his team members also started shooting.

Their shooting skills were very accurate. The three fugitives were struck in the head and died on the spot.

At that moment, Yang Yun and the others immediately rushed over.

Teng Qingshan's body went limp and dropped down to the ground.

"Qin Hong, are you alright?" Yang Yun and the others asked in concern.

"I'm fine," Qin Hong felt as if he just had a nightmare. Cold drops of perspiration drenched his back. It was only then did he completely wake up from the shock.

"Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives," Qin Hong suddenly remembered the person who had saved him and immediately ran over.

The other members of the special operation team also ran over. None of them understood why the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives would sacrifice himself to save Qin Hong.

"Shen Yangming is finally dead." Teng Qingshan heaved a sigh of relief. Earlier, he had requested for help from Elena to track down Shen Yangming just so that he could kill him and rid the threat for his younger brother. He had thought that he wouldn't be able to kill Shen Yangming because of this battle.

However, Shen Yangming actually came here.

Now that his younger brother was safe, Teng Qingshan felt relieved.

"Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives... you... why did you save me?" Qin Hong went up to Teng Qingshan and asked as he looked toward Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan felt an immense pain in his chest. After the battle with Vishnu, he was in a seriously injured state. Teng Qingshan knew that performing the 'Crossing Worlds' in such a weak state had caused his injuries to aggravate.

In such a state, he even hurled the flying knife with his full strength. Thus, he was left with no energy to defend himself against the bullets.

Three bullets had shot into his chest.

Teng Qingshan could sense that his vitality was slipping away.

"Qin Hong..." A smile showed on Teng Qingshan's face. He stared

at Qin Hong like an elder brother and tried to stretch his left hand toward Qin Hong. Qin Hong did not dodge. Teng Qingshan patted Qin Hong on the head and answered, "There's no reason. Bear in mind. Take good care of your child and live well in the future. That's all I want."

As he spoke, Teng Qingshan felt something gushing out from his throat.

"Pffft," a mouthful of blood spurted out, together with pieces of his internal organs.

"You... you... why?" Qin Hong could not understand this at all. However, as he saw the state Teng Qingshan was in, his heart ached.

Teng Qingshan looked at his younger brother and carefully observed every facial feature.

It had been twenty-two years. He had never looked at his younger brother so carefully before.

To be able to take a good look at his younger brother before he died was already a blessing from the heavens.

Gradually, Teng Qingshan felt his consciousness blurred and dizziness overcame him.

"Am I going to die?" Teng Qingshan could no longer see clearly.

All the scenes from this life flashed before him like a movie.

The happy life he had back in the orphanage when he was still a child... The hellish days he had spent with his wife, 'Little Cat' in Siberia... His Internal Martial Arts cultivation as well as the many missions he had undertaken as a hitman... In a trance, Teng Qingshan seemed as if he could hear that song he liked the most, the song that seemed to be the illustration of his entire life—

I am a wolf that comes from the north...

Walking amidst the boundless wilderness...

The bitter north wind blows...

...

"Little Cat, I'm coming to accompany you."

Teng Qingshan felt that there seemed to be a gush of cold wind blowing, causing his body to turn cold. However, he broke into a faint smile.

...

Teng Qingshan's corpse turned ice cold. His chest had long been dyed red from the blood. The small cauldron, that was also dyed in red by the fresh blood, disappeared the moment Teng Qingshan died.

However, because the small cauldron was under his clothes, no one noticed that.

Qin Hong quietly knelt before the corpse.

"He's dead." Yang Yun stood beside him.

"Why... why did he save me?" Qin Hong was stunned.

"I don't know. Besides him, no one else knows.." Yang Yun shook his head and let out a sigh.

"Chief Yang," The other members immediately ran over. "Vishnu's dead. He committed suicide. He'd rather die than to be apprehended by us."

Yang Yun shook his head and sighed as he said, "Having sustained such serious injuries, Vishnu is no longer as powerful as before. He probably doesn't want to live a pathetic life either."

"Why on earth did you save me? Why did you save me at the risk of your own life?" Qin Hong asked as he looked at Teng Qingshan.

"Why..."

No one knew. Teng Qingshan was dead. There was no one else who knew!

"Teng Qingshan! Teng Qingshan!" Just then, a voice rang out as Lin Qing ran over from afar, looking everywhere. However, when her eyes landed on Teng Qingshan's corpse which was lying down before Qin Hong, she was in a complete shock.

Lin Qing sprinted over and dropped to her knees.

"Teng Qingshan... Teng Qingshan... What... What happened to you?" When Lin Qing saw the wounds from the gunshots on Teng Qingshan's chest as well as his lost arm, tears gushed down her cheeks.

"What did you call him?"

Qin Hong was stunned as he abruptly turned to stare at Lin Qing.

The special operation team did not know the true name of the Lone Wolf of the Flying Knives. In fact, the name 'Teng Qingshan' had also been made up by Teng Qingshan himself. He got the surname 'Teng' from his Master, 'Teng Bolei', and used the name 'Qingshan', which he had used when he was back in the orphanage.

"Teng Qingshan... How could you... How could you have died? How could you have died?" Lin Qing could not stop crying.

"Qingshan... Qingshan..."

"No!" Qin Hong stared at Teng Qingshan with his eyes agape. He fiercely tore off Teng Qingshan's clothes near his waist and there was a purple-colored birthmark on Teng Qingshan's waist.

In that instant, Qin Hong's face turned extremely pale without a hint of blood.

"You were the one who killed that hitman... You were the one who killed Li Mingshan..." Qin Hong trembled as he spoke.

"What?!" Lin Qing, who was beside Qin Hong, trembled as she looked towards Qin Hong, "Who did you say was the one who killed Li Mingshan? Teng Qingshan?" To Lin Qing, the person she was most grateful to was probably the benefactor who had killed Li

Mingshan and released her from hell. However, she had never known all this time who was the one who had killed Li Mingshan.

However, Qin Hong's eyes were completely on Teng Qingshan.

"You were also the one who called..."

"You are the one that sacrificed your life to save me..."

Qin Hong trembled as he said. His voice had already turned hoarse.

"Why? Why didn't you tell me? Why didn't you reunite with me? Why..." Qin Hong's heart was aching so much that he felt like it was going to shatter. As a member of the special operation team, he knew that of the bad blood the Lone Wolf of the Flying Daggers had gotten. He instantly understood the painstaking effort of why Teng Qingshan had not told him.

"For my safety?"

Qin Hong felt aggrieved and in pain. He was unable to publicly reveal the true relationship between himself and his elder brother, 'Teng Qingshan'. For his wife and for his child, he could not do it.

If he were to do so, then his wife and their child who was going to be born soon would be in grave danger.

If he were to do so, the painstaking effort his elder brother 'Teng Qingshan' had gone through to not reunite with him before his death would all be to waste.

His elder brother was right before him, yet he did not dare to even call him.

"Ahh~~" Qin Hong lifted his head and let out an agonizing cry. He could only shout out internally, "Elder brother!!!

Chapter 19: Teng Jia Village

The world was divided into Nine Prefectures, and Yangzhou was the most bustling and fertile among them. Inside of Yangzhou, in the Jiangning County of Yi City stood a huge mountain named Dayan Mountain. At the foot of Dayan Mountain sprawled a village named Teng Jia Village. All the houses in the village stood close together, and it looked like a whole. Surrounding Teng Jia Village was a wall built of wooden barriers, standing as high as nine Chi*.

(TLN: * Ancient China measurement unit. 1Chi = 0.3333m)

With the protection of these wooden barriers, wolves from the mountain couldn't easily enter the village to eat people.

Within the courtyard of one family in Teng Jia Village, there was a gathering of about ten people. Among them, a short, nearly thirty year old man prowled back and forth anxiously outside the door of the house.

"Yongfan, stop pacing back and forth." A serious sound rang out. The speaker was a gray-haired but thickly built old man.

"Teacher, I..." The man dressed in a short gown did not know what to say.

It was impossible for him to not be nervous. His wife was giving birth inside the house. It was usually rather dangerous for women giving birth to their first child. There were cases of women in Teng Jia Village who died due to complications during labor. He had been married for nearly eight years, and yet his wife had only gotten pregnant now. Therefore, he valued this child greatly. At this moment, he was naturally anxious.

"Brother Fan, have you thought of a name for your child?" A lean man standing beside Yongfan changed the topic with a smile on his face.

"My child belongs to the 'Qing' generation. I already have names

in mind. If it's a boy, I will name him Qingshan, while a girl will be named Qingyu." Teng Yongfan, the man dressed in a short gown, flashed a rare smile as he spoke.

As soon as he finished speaking, the loud and clear cry of a baby resounded from the room.

Everyone froze and looked towards the door at the same time. A creak sounded, and a woman ran out of the door with a baby in her arms as she shouted with a pleasantly surprised smile on her face, "Yongfan, it's a boy. It's a boy!"

"What about Lan?" The sturdy old man was the first to ask.

"Chief, Yuan Lan is well. Both mother and baby are doing well," The woman smiled happily.

At this moment, Teng Yongfan took the baby from the midwife and examined the baby carefully as he smiled radiantly "Haha, it's a boy. Haha, I, Teng Yongfan finally have a son..." At this time, the sturdy old man near him took the baby from him.

"Teacher, you look after the baby and I will go check out Yuan Lan," Teng Yongfan ran into the house immediately.

While the sturdy old man looked at the baby in his arms with a smile.

"The little boy's cries just now were quite loud. Good, very good," The sturdy old man smiled happily.

"Teacher, the little boy is staring at you," A group of people looking beside the old man were also smiling.

"Look, these dark round small eyes are staring at me without a flicker. Haha..." The sturdy old man laughed heartily and gently touched the baby's nose with his finger, "My lovely grandson, Little Qingshan, come! Call grandfather!" As the old man spoke, he couldn't help but laugh.

After all, how could a newborn baby speak?

...

Laughter surrounded him, but Teng Qingshan's mind was actually very chaotic.

"What's going on? I... I am dead, am I not?"

Teng Qingshan remembered clearly that after battling with two of God Kingdom's giants, Shiva and Vishnu on Moon Lake and killing Shen Yangming, he himself died.

When he regained consciousness, he was in a woman's womb and was born soon afterwards.

"This old man is my grandfather? My mother's father?" Teng Qingshan observed the old man carefully. "I can understand the language spoken by the people around me, so it's also Chinese. The appearance of his clothing and the clothing of the people around me...it's obviously not a modern society. It's the ancient society! I am...how did I arrive at the ancient world?"

Even though Teng Qingshan underwent the grueling hitman training, no matter how stable his mentality was, he was completely shocked at this very moment.

However, at this time, Teng Qingshan felt tired and sleepy, "A baby's brain is not fully mature; I just pondered a little and am already tired out."

Teng Qingshan closed his eyes and was sound asleep.

...

It was the winter of the first year Teng Qingshan arrived into this world.

Feather-like snow cascaded without ceasing. The whole world seemed to be dressed in a silver cloth.

"Qingshan, is the snowfall beautiful?" The kindly faced woman, Yuan Lan, held her son 'Teng Qingshan' as she enjoyed the view of the snowfall.

"Ah!" Teng Qingshan's little face flushed crimson.

Having been born less than a year ago, his vocal cords had not developed fully, and so he could only babble. However, Teng Qingshan always looked like a little grownup, always nodding and making an 'ah' sound, but he could only make 'ah, en' sounds.

"It's nearly lunchtime but your father still hasn't return," Yuan Lan said.

"Hi, sister-in-law," At this moment, a sound came from outside of the courtyard door, and the door was pushed open. A young man wearing rain clothes and holding a big hare, came in, smiling, "The hunting squadron that went up the mountain came back. This hare belongs to your family. Keep it well. I am going back."

With this, he placed the hare near the threshold.

"Thanks!" Yuan Lan replied with a smile.

"No problem." The man said as he walked out.

Since Teng Qingshan had the wisdom of an adult, he had obtained quite a bit of knowledge concerning this Teng Jia Village within a short few months. Teng Jia Village was a self-sufficient village. There were often squadrons that went hunting on the mountain, and the prey they brought back would be distributed according to the contribution of each family in the village. For example, Teng Qingshan's father, Teng Yongfan was the master blacksmith in Teng Jia Village.

The weapons forged by him were very popular in Yi City. Naturally, he had a high rank in Teng Jia Village.

Suddenly——

The earth shook as if in an earthquake.

"Bandits have come to collect the annual tribute" Yuan Lan's facial expression changed. She immediately tied Teng Qingshan on her back. She simply took a red tasseled spear from the house and

ran out.

The whole Teng Jia Village, regardless of age or gender, were rushing out with spears and arrows in hand.

"Bandits?" Teng Qingshan was shocked.

"Qingshan, don't be afraid. It's okay," Yuan Lan ran while comforting her son on her back.

In a short while, Yuan Lan arrived at the largest training grounds in Teng Jia Village. Both the length and width of the training grounds were two-hundred meters. At this time, the training grounds had gathered thousands of people, young and old. Almost everyone was holding a red tasseled spear while some were carrying bows.

"Yuan Lan," A bare-chested man, wearing a simple fur, came up with a spear in hand. The man was Teng Qingshan's father Teng Yongfan.

"Brother Fan," Yuan Lan ran close to him immediately.

(TLN: In ancient times a wife can call her husband brother if they trained in the same clan, sect, etc.)

Teng Qingshan looked at his father. In such a severe winter, his father only had some fur draped over his shoulder and both his thick arms and strong chest were revealed. It was obvious that he was a very strong man. Without sufficient muscle, it wasn't possible to become an excellent blacksmith.

"Son, don't fear," Teng Yongfan touched Teng Qingshan lovingly.

"You two stay here and don't run away," Teng Yongfan instructed and immediately rushed to the front.

All the able men in Teng Jia Village were standing at the front of the training grounds, while the elderly, women, and children were behind them, all with weapons in their hands.

"Hello, little boys of Teng Jia Village," A booming shout came

from outside the fence.

Teng Qingshan looked through the crowd and saw the group of people outside the fence. All of the people in that group rode tall horses. The leader's bare chest was full of black hair. He had a deep knife mark on his face. He shouted loud and distinctly, "It's time to deliver your annual tribute. According to the old rules, each person gives half a tael!"

(TLN: Tael: 50 grams (1 $\frac{3}{4}$ oz). A former Chinese monetary unit based on the value of a tael of standard silver.)

"This guy, he wears only unlined clothes in the severest winter, he is definitely a master," Teng Qingshan judged with just a glance, "The number of robbers can't be seen clearly, but there are definitely a few hundred."

"However, the few hundred men in Teng Jia Village can't be easily bullied," Teng Qingshan could also see that all of the men in Teng Jia Village had undergone many years of training. While standing there, every one of them were like a beast. Although there were many fierce bandits, but it would also be difficult to defeat the men of the Teng Jia Village.

At this time——

The crowd in Teng Jia Village divided into a path, and a gray-haired but sturdy old man walked past.

"Grandfather," Teng Qingshan identified him at a glance.

Teng Qingshan's grandfather, named Teng Yunlong, was the chief of the whole Teng Jia Village. He held absolute prestige in Teng Jia Village. Teng Qingshan's mother, Yuan Lan, was an adopted daughter of Teng Yunlong.

"Ha-ha, it's actually the Third Leader here this time," Chief Teng Yunlong laughed loudly, "We also know the rule. Each person is half a silver tael. Our Teng Jia Village has five hundred families, or two thousand people, so one thousand silver taels. Am I right?"

"Haha, Old Teng, you're right! One thousand silver taels!" The scarred man laughed.

The population of Teng Jia Village was obviously not precisely two thousand. However, it was very close. The chieftain of the bandits also would not mind that.

"Open the gate," Teng Yunlong shouted.

"Creak..." The main gate of Teng Jia Village was opened with a loud bang. Simultaneously, two men holding two large crates went directly to the gate, then threw out the crates and let them hit the snow.

"Please count, Third Leader. There are five hundred silver taels in each crate," Teng Yunlong shouted.

"Go count," The scarred man ordered his subordinates.

Two men jumped off their horses immediately and ran to open the boxes. Inside the boxes, there was only part of the money which was silver. The others were strings of copper coins. Each string was one hundred copper coins. The two bandits apparently did this often, as they were very skillful. After just a moment, they had finished numbering them. They then turned back to the scarred man and nodded.

"Old Teng, you can go back and have your dinner. Haha, let's go, boys!"

Hundreds of bandits rode their horses and dashed away like the wind.

...

On the training grounds in Teng Jia Village, every person dispersed one by one.

"Son, let's go home and have dinner," Teng Yongfan smiled and held Teng Qingshan with one hand, but Teng Qingshan was still pondering, "The bandits actually have thousands of horses even

though the price of every horse is not low. To have the ability to purchase so many horses, it looks like they are also a very strong bandit group."

Based on that scene just now, Teng Qingshan understood in his heart, "Pay annual tribute? Since it's an annual tribute, it must be paid every year. This group is able to get Teng Jia Village to pay protection money every year, which means the dispatched hundreds of people are probably not the entire group."

"So it was the White Horse Gang here to collect money. I thought it was other bandits," At the side, the discussing voices of men from other families could be heard.

"If other bandits come to offend our Teng Jia Village, it's no doubt that they are seeking death," The men talking were full of hostile spirit.

But it was obvious that they couldn't do anything to the White Horse Gang.

"How strong exactly is the White Horse Gang?" Teng Qingshan thought deeply.

However, since he was too young, his vocal cords hadn't developed fully and so he couldn't speak to ask. Even if he could speak, could he dare to ask his father——'Father, how strong is the White Horse Gang?' If he did, his father would probably be petrified, and the whole Teng Jia Village would probably be in an uproar.

Chapter 20: The Difference Between the Past and the Present

In the blink of an eye, Teng Qingshan turned three years old.

It was early in the morning. A boy with rosy lips and white teeth, dressed in cotton clothes was having breakfast with a kind-looking woman. It was Teng Qingshan and his mother, Yuan Lan.

"Qingshan, do you want a little brother or a little sister?" Yuan Lan looked benignly at her son.

"I want both." Teng Qingshan opened his big mouth and gobbled up the whole bowl of porridge.

"Ah. Then I'll give birth to twins." Yuan Lan smiled while she touched her belly. Her belly bulged slightly; she was already four months pregnant.

"Mother, I finished eating."

Teng Qingshan put down his bowl and chopsticks and ran out.

"Run more slowly, and watch your steps." Yuan Lan hastily said. She then took a look at Teng Qingshan's bowl and involuntarily shook her head while sighing, "Qingshan really has a huge appetite. He eats two loaves of bread and a big bowl of porridge in the morning. He is only three years old... but is already able to eat as much as me."

Teng Qingshan, a three year old boy, had a huge appetite. When mentioning Teng Qingshan, most of the people in Teng Jia Village would sigh in admiration at his immense appetite.

....

"Eating more is better..." Teng Qingshan muttered to himself while walked down a small path, "It means that my internal organs are mighty, that my absorption ability is strong, and that the vitality of my body is powerful."

After coming to this world, Teng Qingshan lived a relaxed life. There were no enemies here, only parents who loved and cared for him deeply. However, playing with other two or three years old children was absolute torture for him!

Teng Qingshan was relieved at the lack of enemies and began training according to his plan.

As the ultimate hitman and a previous Grandmaster of Internal Martial Arts, Teng Qingshan knew very clearly when and what to train.

Although he was three years old this year, babies turn one year old the moment they were born here, which meant that in this world, he was in fact only two years old. He did not dare to do any strength training during the past two years. The only thing he could do for now was train his body's flexibility and accelerate the growth of his bones.

Teng Qingshan based this kind of training method on Ancient Yoga and basic Internal Martial Arts training.

Since a child's body has good flexibility, it was easier to train his flexibility than to train his strength.

An adult would need to train a year or so before he could split his legs in a straight line. However, children would only need ten to fifteen days. This was because children's muscles and bones were more flexible, which was also due to their natural stage of growth and development.

The more flexible one's body was, the more powerful one's bones and muscles became, which was beneficial for practicing Internal Martial Arts.

"Qingshan, are you going to play in the training grounds?" On the way, there were some neighbors who smiled as they spoke to Teng Qingshan.

"Yes." Teng Qingshan nodded.

The training grounds was an empty field that was at least two-hundred meters long and wide. Every morning, the men of Teng Jia Village would train there.

"Ha!"

"Ha!"

The forceful and powerful "Ha" sounds that transmitted from the front were like the sounds of rolling thunder.

Teng Qingshan finally reached the martial arts field. In the center of the field, hundreds of people stood in an orderly fashion. Everyone was topless and covered in sweat. Each of them carried spears, from time to time they repeatedly thrust it towards their front as they shouted their slogan. As Teng Qingshan watched this scene, he couldn't help but feel his blood start boiling..

On the edge of the training grounds, there were many kids staring with their eyes wide open.

"The top, shoulder, spear, feet and body should all be balanced!" A loud shout resounded across the whole training grounds. A thin and middle-aged man with blazing eyes was walking in the center of the field. Suddenly, he lifted his foot and kicked the upper leg of a man holding a spear next to him, causing the man to stagger.

"Your body is wavering! Where is the strength of your waist? Did you waste all of that strength on some of your b*tches? Steady yourself now." The thin man bellowed harshly.

"Yes, Master." That man hastily stood still and did not dare to say even one word.

"We bear hardships now so that we bleed less when we face bandits and beasts in the mountain!" The thin man continued walking and spoke with a cold voice, "When we face danger, all we can do is depend on ourselves!"

"Alright, shake your spears now." The thin man shouted, "Hold it with your hand at the front and turn it with the hand at the back..."

Aim and thrust. No matter if it's for defense or attack, you can rely on this technique. If you practice it perfectly, you will all be able to save your own lives when you face dangers."

Every man was familiar with this technique.

This skill had been practiced by them numerous times already.

As Teng Qingshan watched this scene, a smile crept up on his face.

"The men in Teng Jia Village train every day. Although the training is very simple, it is very effective. The two techniques, 'Center Thrust' and 'Trembling Lance' are enough for them to practice their entire life." After all, Teng Qingshan was a Xing Yi Grandmaster in his previous life, and the fundamental of Xing Yi Martial Arts was exactly the Spear Fist.

Whether it was Bursting Fist or Drilling Fist, both contained the implication of a long spear.

Teng Qingshan could see that with just a dozen men of Teng Jia Village, a spear formation with powers that could not be underestimated could be formed.

"Depending on the force of Teng Jia Village, an ordinary bandit group wouldn't dare to offend us!"

However, Teng Qingshan couldn't help but think of the White Horse Gang, the biggest faction within the territory of Yi City. If one wanted to join the White Horse Gang, there was a high physical requirement. Even so, the White Horse Gang still had eight thousand core members!

Besides those eight thousand core members, there were also a large number of fringe members.

The White Horse Gang was definitely the local despot of Yi City!

Teng Jia Village also had to hand over an 'annual tribute' to them every year to be safe.

.....

Watching thousands of men practice, Teng Qingshan suddenly got an idea.

"The flexibility of my muscles and bones have been trained well enough. Although they are still not suitable for oppressive strength training, training Xing Yi Martial Arts should be fine." Teng Qingshan watched on for a little while longer before he trotted home.

"Qingshan, you are back." Yuan Lan was carrying dirty clothes, preparing to wash the clothes outside.

"Yes, Mom. I am tired and I want to sleep for a while." Teng Qingshan entered his own room. It would be impossible for his family members to ask a three year old child to do any work. As for the excuse of sleep, his Mother, Yuan Lan, did not doubt it at all.

The door and windows were then closed. "It's been a long time since I last practiced Xing Yi Martial Arts." Teng Qingshan did some exercises. He felt a little excited at this moment because he hadn't practiced in it for several years.

After taking a deep breath, his heart became calm, Teng Qingshan then began to practice. He combined Twelve Forms, Xing Yi Five Element Fists Art, Three Xing Yi Postures together and practiced them freely. He was like a fierce tiger going downhill for a second, a tangling python in the next, and a swimming dragon bursting out of the water after that again...

Even if the normal kids with small arms and legs practiced Internal Martial Arts, it would just be a show with absolutely no effect.

Even if he possessed the consciousness of a Grandmaster, he wouldn't be able to practice Internal Martial Arts if his body was too small and unable to fully stretch. Therefore, for the past two years, Teng Qingshan trained his flexibility and muscles. Now, his

waist was able to bend backward, to the point that his mouth could touch his foot. In such a physical condition, it went without saying that he could easily perform Internal Martial Arts.

Now that he met the physical requirements and possessed the consciousness of a Grandmaster, the result was obvious.

His body moved in coordination with the breathing method. The more Teng Qingshan practiced, the more energized he became. This practice continued on for two hours. Teng Qingshan was not a beginner; his consciousness was at the level of a Grandmaster.

"He Ha!"

At the end of his practice, Teng Qingshan couldn't help but excitedly shout out twice

"My whole body feels comfortable and refreshed. Every bone and muscle feels numbed, but it still feels so comfortable. It is obvious that the effect of Internal Martial Arts is a lot better than Ancient Yoga." Teng Qingshan felt extremely happy.

Internal Martial Arts originally had the effect of strengthening the bones and muscles. In addition to Teng Qingshan's memories of his previous life, his performance of the Xing Yi Martial Arts was naturally excellent. He could even feel that, after every practice of Internal Martial Arts, his bones and muscles would undergo changes. As his bones and muscles were dramatically improving, he would obviously need more energy!

Therefore, Teng Qingshan's appetite became even bigger!

"Ha!"

Teng Qingshan did a flying leap in the yard of his house and then descended. He supported himself on the ground with just one hand, his legs flipped and strangled in the air.

"Inhale, exhale!"

Accompanied with the extreme exercises, Teng Qingshan also

aided himself with the cooperation of a Breathing Method.

The secret of Internal Martial Arts was in fact the cooperation of the Breathing Technique and the Art of Body Form. This kind of breathing technique would strengthen the internal organs, as well as stimulate the bones and muscles.

Teng Qingshan would close the door and practice in the yard whenever his parents weren't home.

"Eh?"

Teng Qingshan was so shocked that he stopped and bent down. He smacked the ground and a "Puchi!" sound rang as a hole appeared on the muddy ground.

"How is this possible?" Teng Qingshan paused and froze. He murmured, "I, I have only practiced Xing Yi Martial Arts for one month. How is it possible for me to generate inner strength? Plus, my bones and muscles are still growing and haven't reach their limits. How is it possible to generate inner strength?"

Just now, inner strength had been produced within Teng Qingshan's body.

According to the levels of Internal Martial Arts, the training of one's body should be first. When the body muscles reached a certain limit, and if there were adequate levels of energy and blood, the transmutation of energy and blood into internal force would be possible.

However, Teng Qingshan was only three years old and had only practiced Xing Yi Martial Arts for one month. His body is still a long way from reaching its limit, so how was it be possible to generate inner strength?

"I practiced the same Internal Martial Arts during both ancient and modern times. How is it possible to have such drastic differences?"

Teng Qingshan's facial expression then suddenly changed, "Could

it be..."

Teng Qingshan had practiced the same Internal Martial Arts during ancient times and modern times. However, the ancient and modern times had different environments. During the modern times, the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth was already so thin that it could be ignored. What about during the ancient times?

"Legend says that during the ancient times, the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth could be absorbed and transmuted. This absorption of Spiritual Qi is actually a kind of breathing method." Teng Qingshan's eyes brightened as he spoke, "My Internal Martial Arts' Breathing Method should be able to absorb the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth. Could it be that during this one month, I have naturally absorbed the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth as I practiced Internal Martial Arts? And have just now transmuted the Spiritual Qi into inner strength?

There were no other possibilities.

Teng Qingshan's bones and muscles were still at the initial stage, so it would be impossible for the energy and blood within his body to produce inner strength.

There was only one explanation, producing inner strength by absorbing the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth.

"Being able to produce inner strength at the age of three is impossible in modern times. Teng Qingshan felt shocked. "People depended on eating, and the energy absorbed was limited. However, now that I can absorb the Spiritual Qi of the Heavens and Earth, what level will I be able to reach?"

During modern times, practitioners relied on eating to absorb energy since energy was limited. However, Internal Martial Arts Grandmasters could still reach the realm of a SS-level hitman.

As for ancient times, there was an unlimited amount of Spiritual Qi to absorb. What realm would a Grandmaster of an Internal

Martial Art be able to reach?

Teng Qingshan's eyes brightened.

Suddenly, he felt a desire grow in his heart. A desire towards the future!

What level would he be able to reach in the future?!

"It looks like the training plan that I made for myself needs to be changed." As Teng Qingshan felt the inner strength within his body, he suddenly felt ambitious.

Chapter 21: Cousin “Qinghu”

Back in the day, Teng Yunlong, the Village Chief of the Teng Jia Village, was known to be the number one hero!

Teng Yunlong, who was Teng Qingshan's grandfather, was the Chief who held the highest authority within the village and also the best blacksmith of Teng Jia Village.

Although Teng Yunlong was called a blacksmith, his skill of weapon manufacturing, which was passed down from the ancestors of Teng Clan, was much more superior than some of the weapon craftsmen in the surrounding cities.

He had accepted more than ten disciples. The most outstanding disciple was Teng Qingshan's father Teng Yongfan. Currently, with Teng Yunlong being advanced in age, Teng Yongfan, the disciple that had learned all the skills of weapon manufacturing, became the best blacksmith in the entire Teng Jia Village. Since Teng Yongfan was now the best blacksmith within the village, unless any of the unexpected happens, Teng Yongshan would become the next Chief!

There were merely three occupations in Teng Jia Village: Hunters, farmers, and weapon forging.

However, hunting and farming earned too little money.

However, the ability to forge a good weapon could bring an extremely high income. The skills of blacksmiths could enrich Teng Jia Village. Moreover, all the weapons in Teng Jia Village needed to be refined or forged by blacksmiths. Therefore, blacksmiths would allow the Teng Jia Village to prosper, and also provide the men with sharp weapons.

Hence, blacksmiths held high statuses in the village.

If nothing unexpected occurs, the best blacksmith of the village would either be the Village Chief or the successor of the position.

Teng Qingshan's father, Teng Yongfan, would usually spend most of the day in the smithy while his mother, Yuan Lan, had her hands full with various chores. So most of the time, Teng Qingshan would be the only one left at home.

Teng Qingshan was pleased with this. After closing the gate of the courtyard, he would cultivate with a peace of mind.

"Chi..."

Teng Qingshan's left foot planted onto the ground like an iron plow while the other foot swept out. Almost simultaneously, both his right fist and right foot lashed out.

The Three Xing Yi Postures were simplest but most profound martial arts.

The Three Postures were the core of the Xing Yi Martial Art. It was a move that even the Grandmaster of the Xing Yi Martial Arts needed to practice continuously. Currently, every strike and kick of Teng Qingshan were definitely at the Grandmaster level. If one was near Teng Qingshan, they would be able to hear a subtle noise, a sound produced by the movement of his muscles and bones.

The song of the muscles and bones!

"Hu..."

"Hu..."

"Hu..."

His breaths were in coordination with the Three Xing Yi Postures, occasionally brief and short, while his chest was like a set of bellows playing a bizarre rhythm.

The cultivation went on for four hours!

Resolve!

"The environment in the ancient times is indeed much more

suitable for the cultivation of martial arts." Teng Qingshan felt a surge of emotions as he thought to himself, "I have only cultivated the Xing Yi Martial Art for a short period of one year, yet my inner strength has preceded the apex of my previous life. No wonder marvelous techniques such as "Crossing Worlds" exist."

Now that he had experienced life in the ancient times, Teng Qingshan realized that it was not the "Crossing Worlds" that consumed too much inner strength. Instead, it was Teng Qingshan who had too little inner strength in his previous life.

"However, having too much inner strength also has its own set of problems."

Teng Qingshan was vexed.

As he was only four years old, very few of his meridians were opened. Moreover, Teng Qingshan didn't dare to forcefully open up these meridians with the use of inner strength. If he had done that, the impurities hidden within the meridians would ooze into other main meridians. As a result, it would become impossible to open up all of his meridians in the future.

Why would he ruin his future prospects for immediate benefits?

To sever future prospects for immediate benefits?

Teng Qingshan would never allow this.

"However, possessing more inner strength would allow me to strengthen my body as much as I like." Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

The Internal Martial Art was divided into three levels and each level is able to improve the physical quality. The first level was the physical strength reaching the maximum.

The second level started after the inner strength was generated. This is a process of simulating the deeper layers of muscle with the use of inner strength and causing the muscles and bones to grow even more by absorbing inner strength. Previously, when Teng

Qingshan was shot by the Godly Sharpshooter Sun Ze, he was able to live because his muscles had already grown to a terrifying level.

The third layer began after the attainment of the Grandmaster Realm. At this level, one would have transcended beyond the limits of human body and would be able to continue improving one's physical quality.

After all, the Spiritual Qi of the Heaven and Earth was too sparse in the modern world. Thus, one naturally had less inner strength. Of course, the main goal was to improve one's body.

"Now, I have more than enough inner strength. I should begin the second level of cultivation and strengthen my body with the stimulation of muscles and bones." Teng Qingshan was a Grandmaster. Thus, he knew what and how he should cultivate.

The inner strength was akin to nourishment. The bones and muscles were like plants. Once the bones and muscles had absorbed the nourishment, the bones and muscles would grow.

The method of stimulating the muscles and bones and allowing the muscles and bones to absorb the inner strength was a secret technique of the Internal Martial Art. In fact, this was the most treasured aspect of the Internal Martial Art.

In the previous world which Teng Qingshan had resided in, numerous talented figures cultivated and perfected their skills for over a thousand years. It took generations to create an incredibly powerful fist art like the Internal Martial Art.

"Hm. Mother should have been back by now." Teng Qingshan opened the gate of the courtyard and locked it before he headed towards the training grounds of Teng Jia Village.

The training grounds of Teng Jia Village was the most lively and bustling place in the village.

"Ha!"

"Ha!"

All kinds of shouting sounds, as well as conversations mingled with laughter, could be heard. When Teng Qingshan went over to take a gander, several adults, along with some youths were either rolling iron boulders, lifting stone weights, or practicing their spear techniques.

Except for the mornings when the grown men gathered around for group exercises, the training grounds was usually filled with people training on their own.

There were also some women who were washing and folding their clothes as well as other chores on the edge of the training grounds. The women would work as they watch their men train.

"Qingshan is here." Some of the women laughed as they greeted Teng Qingshan.

"Hello, Auntie." Teng Qingshan greeted them politely.

"Qingshan is such a good kid. He never cause any trouble. Although he is only four, Lan could already let him play by himself without any worries." Those women laughed as they praised. Beside being famous for his big appetite, Teng Qingshan was also famous for being obedient and smart. Many people who had raised kids before knew that children could be very annoying.

However, Teng Qingshan was a very well-behaved kid who never let his parents worry.

"Mother." Teng Qingshan strode over.

Yuan Lan was currently seated by the edge of the training grounds. She held a small infant in her arms. This was Teng Qingshan's three-month-old younger sister, Qingyu.

"Qingshan, your elder cousin is over there." Yuan Lan laughed.

Teng Qingshan turned and saw a six Chi tall boy who was raising a large stone boulder. At a glance, that boulder should weigh at least a 100 Jin. It required extremely powerful arm strength to repeatedly lift stone boulder that weighs a hundred Jin.

"This world is brimming with so much Spiritual Qi of the Heaven and Earth that an ordinary person's physical quality is actually two to three times stronger than that of an ordinary person in my previous world." Teng Qingshan lamented.

"Your elder cousin Qinghu had lifted a boulder that weighed 300 Jin during the celebration of the new year. He was only nine years old. He would most likely be the number one hero of his generation in Teng Jia Village." Yuan Lan remarked emotionally.

"Hm." Teng Qingshan agreed.

At the age of ten, Teng Qinghu was already 6 Chi tall. According to this world's measurement, one Chi was equal to 25 centimeters. In other words, Teng Qingshan was nearly 1.5 meters tall.

Teng Qinghu, at the age of ten, was already 6 foot tall. According to this world's measurements, one Chi was akin to 25 centimeters. In other words, Teng Qinghu was nearly 1.5 meters tall. In this world, it was a normal occurrence for a nine-year-old to lift 70-80 Jin.

In this world, it was normal for a nine-year-old boy to lift 70-80 Jin. Someone who was able to lift over a 100 Jin, would definitely become a great hero after growing up.

If a nine-year-old was able to lift 300 Jin, he would be considered gifted. It was not without reason that his mother, Yuan Lan said that Qinghu would become a great hero.

"Elder cousin is able to lift a boulder weighing 300 Jin. He would make great achievements if he could learn the Internal Martial Art." Teng Qingshan said to himself. The cultivation requirement of the Internal Martial Art was extremely harsh. There were many cultivators in the modern society, but small sects like the Godly Thief Sect had declined to the point that they no longer had anyone who managed to generate the inner strength.

After all, it was rather difficult to internal with external

techniques.

Only one in ten thousand could generate inner strength. However, only one in a hundred million could reach the Grandmaster Realm. Thus, one could only imagine the requirement for one's aptitude.

His elder cousin Teng Qinghu definitely had a high aptitude.

"Unfortunately, I'm still a child. Who would believe my words? Besides that, I cannot disclose anything about that, or else..." Teng Qingshan stopped himself from thinking further.

"Hey, Qingshan."

At this time, a voice resounded from afar. Teng Qinghu placed the boulder down, and came over with his bare upper body drenched in sweat, "Qingshan, what do you do everyday at home? Come to the training grounds more. You're still young. Even though you can't do any strength training, staying at home all day isn't healthy."

If a child stayed indoor all the time, the child might become introverted. Therefore, it was not a good thing.

"Thanks, Elder Cousin." Teng Qingshan smiled.

"Ah, Qingyu, little Qingyu." Teng Qinghu moved closer to the infant and teased her.

"Qinghu, you're covered in sweat. Be careful not to drip it on Qingyu. Go and take a shower, and put on some clothes." Yuan Lan lectured, "Come over and have lunch at our place today. A brother that went hunting yesterday gave us a wild chicken. I have already cleaned it. It's now cooking on the stove."

"Yay." Teng Qinghu laughed as he rushed nearby and picked up the calabash, scooping some cool water to rinse himself clean. Afterward, he then grabbed a towel to dry himself off before putting on his clothes.

Teng Qingshan was rather fond of this elder cousin. His elder cousin had the straightforward and forthright attitude that the men of Teng Jia Village had and he treated both himself and his sister well.

"Hmm?" Teng Qingshan's ears twitched slightly.

As Teng Qingshan trained the Internal Martial Art, he possessed extremely acute senses. He could hear the soft clamor faraway. The noises gradually became louder. Soon, three women were seen carrying a man with a bloodied head. One of the women yelled, "Quick! Someone! Carry Dahou home!"

What happened?" The gate of the Teng Jia Village opened and a bunch of villagers immediately rushed out.

The entire training grounds was noisy and chaotic.

"Something bad happened." Yuan Lan held the baby in her arms and instantly stood up.

The men of the first and second squad, remain in the village. As for the others, grab your weapons and follow me." A shout sounded at the gate of the village. Teng Qingshan immediately recognized the voice. It was the great master that taught all the men in Teng Jia Village the cultivation of spear techniques—Teng Yongxiang.

Upon the command of the great master, the entire Teng Jia Village became noisy as news spread rapidly.

"Someone from another village is picking a fight with us. F*ck them all." Teng Qinghu picked up a long spear and turned to look towards Teng Qingshan as he asked, "Qingshan, are you coming?"

Teng Qingshan casually picked up a handful of pebbles.

"Are you going to hit people with these small pebbles?" Seeing what Teng Qingshan was doing, Teng Qinghu burst out in laughter. "With your strength, such small pebbles are useless."

Let's go! Elder Cousin, mother has brought my little sister home.

I won't be able to go when she comes back." Teng Qingshan did not bother explaining. A majority of his meridians had not opened up. However, kids had sparse impurities in their meridians. Moreover, the meridians located in one's hands were the easiest to cultivate. In fact, when Teng Qingshan first generated inner strength, he smashed through the ground with just his hands. Indeed, the meridians in his hands had opened up when he first generated inner strength.

Teng Qingshan could use his inner strength and hurl the pebbles with the skill of hurling the flying knives. The pebbles that were filled with inner strength would definitely not be any weaker than actual bullets.

Since Teng Qingshan was still young, he naturally did not possess a huge amount of physical strength. Therefore, he had to rely on his inner strength.

"Let's go. Rest assured for I, your elder cousin, will keep you safe." Teng Qinghu was brimming with confidence. With a spear in his grasp, he led Teng Qingshan and rushed out of the gate with the big group of men.

Chapter 22: The Battle List

The springtime grass sprouted out of the earth beneath the flying orioles.

Short weeds flourished on the broad ridges of field bordering the two sides of a channel. At this moment, a dozen people were fighting bare-handed against one another on top of the two ridges.

"Stop." A loud yell came from a distance.

A large group of people were rushing over at full speed. The person who shouted, a slim man, was at the very front leading the group. However, people were still fighting and no one had stopped. The thin man sprinted, rushing into the middle of the crowd. He held a lance and with a jab, a person was soon sent flying.

In the blink of an eye, about seven or eight men bulging with muscles were thrown into the air, but they immediately stood up the moment they fell on the ground.

"Was it the youngsters from Li Jia Village that wounded Dahou, right?" The thin Teng Yongxiang, the great master that taught the way of the lance in Teng Jia Village, yelled and scolded.

"Master Teng, we were merely irrigating our crop. What gives you Teng Jia villagers the right to block the gap for the irrigation of our field!" The brawny man with wounds on his body thundered angrily.

At this moment, a group of Teng Jia villagers have already arrived.

A woman from Teng Jia Village immediately cursed, "You heartless dog! It hadn't rained since the arrival of spring. Your fields are lacking water, but don't our fields need water too? But now, the river finally flooded. Why should all the water should be used by your Li Jia Village? Don't we also need water in our fields?"

At this time, the thin and tiny Teng Qingshan who was only four

years old squeezed through the gap of people with ease and arrived in front of the group.

"Fighting for water?" When Teng Qingshan heard this, he finally understood the reason of this affair.

Teng Qingshan had never done any farm work in his previous life, so there were many things he didn't understand. However, it was common knowledge that wheat needed water to grow. If there was not enough water to irrigate, it would lead to crop failure.

"Even though they fought, so far there were no deaths, and weapons were not used." With a sweeping glance, Teng Qingshan found that some shovels and other tools had been placed on the fields. However, during the tussle between the two villages just now, only punches and kicks were used. Even though some people were injured and bloodied, no one died.

Teng Qingshan slightly thought and understood.

"If even one of the Teng Jia Villagers died, then the men of Teng Jia Village would most likely attack. It's just a fight for water, which should be alright as long as nothing serious happens. If someone were to die, the issue between the two villages would escalate." At this moment, a large group of people were running towards there from another direction.

"Qingshan, don't run around." At this moment, cousin Teng Qinghu also squeezed to the front and immediately grasped Teng Qingshan. "It's chaos out here. You are only a small child. If you get hit, you will become injured so be careful."

"Ok." Teng Qingshan smiled to his cousin.

"Look, the people from Li Jia Village came as well." Teng Qinghu also saw in the distance.

"Teng Yongxiang!" a big cry rang and a husky man with big beard was seen running here.

"Master." All the clan members of Li Jia Village immediately

stood aside.

Teng Yongxiang was the master of Teng Jia Village that taught the use of long spears, while the big bearded man, Li Liang, was the instructing master of Li Jia Village.

"Are you ok?" The big beard man looked around him. Immediately, some people from Li Jia Village immediately explained in a low voice.

"Li Liang!" Teng Yongxiang shot him a cold glare, "You should know that it didn't rain. Your fields need water and so do ours. However, there is only this much water, Tell me, what should we do?" A big flood had caused the canal become full of water, so people immediately closed the front of the canal.

Thus, when the water level of the main watercourse receded, the water in the canal wouldn't flow back. However, there was only this much water, how would it be divided?

"What to do...?" The big bearded man, Li Liang, held an iron lance and sneered, "It's simple. Let's fight. If I win, Li Jia Village gets to use this water first. If you win, Teng Jia Village gets to use this water first. What do you think? Do you dare to compete?"

With this, Li Liang inserted the spear into the ground.

Teng Yongxiang narrowed his eyes slightly.

"Seems like Uncle isn't stronger than that big bearded fellow, Li Liang." Teng Qingshan secretly speculated as he saw this.

"Li Liang." Teng Yongxiang sneered, "The water in the canal is of great importance. I am afraid you don't have the authority to use it to gamble."

Big Beard Li Liang choked.

The water was meant for growing grain. Indeed, he did not have the qualification to make this water the stake of a bet.

"If you want to compete with me, then we should choose to stake

something else. But today, we are talking about what to do with the water. If you are still that pig-headed, stand aside and talk after your Chief arrives." Teng Yongxiang was very calm. At this time, the crowd of people from Li Jia Village separated, forming a path through the mass of bodies.

An old man with hair and beard that were bristling crackled as he strided towards the Teng Yongxiang.

"Chief Li." Teng Yongxiang cupped his hands in a greeting.

"Yongxiang, where is Old Teng?" The old man said casually

"Chief is about to arrive." Teng Yongxiang answered.

Teng Qingshan listened and immediately understood that this old man who looked like fierce Zhang Fei should be the Chief of Li Jia Village.

"Ha ha..." Before the person even arrived, the sounds of a jaunty laughter rang.

"Grandfather." Teng Qingshan turned his head immediately.

A burly man walked forward with long steps. It was the Chief of Teng Jia Village, Teng Yunlong. The man with the iron spear following beside Teng Yunlong was Teng Qingshan's father, Teng Yongfan. Teng Yunlong walked in front of the group and said in a clear voice, "Li Huojun, you should know about the matter. So tell me, how should we resolve this?"

"Teng Yunlong, you are truly straightforward." the Chief of Li Jia Village, Li Huojun, smiled and loudly said, "The old rules and regulations!"

"Group fighting or one versus one fighting?" Teng Yunlong asked.

What is group fighting and one versus one fighting?" Teng Qingshan asked cousin Teng Qinghu beside him in a low voice. Teng Qinghu whispered, "Qingshan, when two village have

conflicts, they always determine the winner of the argument by fighting. Group fighting is when each village dispatches ten strong men to fight without any weapons. When all of the people on one side cannot stand anymore, the other side wins. Group fighting is always a little intense, and may even cause deaths. As for one to one fighting, you should probably understand it without me explaining it."

Teng Qingshan nodded slightly.

The Chief of Li Jia Village calmly considered it before speaking with a smile, "For this conflict, we shall use one versus one fighting. Let's hold three matches. The water will be made available for twelve hours per day. If one wins the match, the winning side would be able to use the water freely for four hours. If two matches are won, the winning side gets to use the water for eight hours. If three matches are won, then the winning side is able to use water freely. On the contrary, the loser will not be allowed to use the water to irrigate.

Teng Yunlong pondered for a while

"Okay." Teng Yunlong nodded his head in agreement.

The two Chiefs nodded, and like that, it was decided.

"This place is too small. Let's go to Blood Sand Hill." Teng Yunlong said.

"Very well." Li Huojun nodded.

Immediately, under the lead of the two Chiefs, the people from both villages departed for Blood Sand Hill.

"Qingshan, you actually came here too." Yuan Lan picked up Teng Qingshan and rebuked him with a slightly angry tone, "This place is in turmoil. I thought you were in the village but you are actually here! Qinghu, it was you who took your cousin here, right? Your cousin is too young to understand these matters, you should have known better. In spite of that, you still brought him

here?"

Reprimanded, Teng Qinghu slightly lowered his head.

Teng Qingshan also obediently lowered his head as he listened to his mother's rebuke.

"Yuan Lan." At this time, Teng Yongfan came towards them, "All right, don't scold the children. Let's all go to Blood Sand Hill together." With this, Teng Yongfan took Teng Qingshan in his arms, "Good son, you'd better watch this match carefully. When you grow up, you should become a hero too. If you become as powerful as your cousin in the future, haha, I, your father, would laugh even in my sleep."

Cousin Teng Qinghu could lift three-hundred Jin when he was just nine years old. He was innately gifted. Most people thought he would be amongst the first-ranked hero in Teng Jia Village. For a father to have such expectation of his son wasn't difficult to comprehend.

"Catch up to cousin?" thought Teng Qingshan, unable to say anything.

Blood Sand Hill was a bare field. At this moment, nearly one thousand people had gathered here.

"This circle is about five Zhang in length. Each hero from Teng Jia Village and Li Jia Village will come in bare-handed. The match will be declared over when the loser is beaten to the ground and can't crawl back up or is beaten out of the circle. " A silver haired man with a crutch announced with clarity.

Both Chiefs looked at each other.

"Each side can use up to four hours of water for every match won by that side." The silver haired elder said distinctly, "Now, honorable Chiefs, please dispatch your three clansmen and write their names according to the sequence in which they will fight. Then, according to the list, the first, second, and third clansman of

each clan will fight the first, second, and third clansman of the opposing clan!" The silver haired elder spoke with adequate energy.

Teng Qingshan heard the rules and couldn't help but secretly nod.

This way prevented from happening events that were similar to Tian Ji's Horse Race. One side wouldn't be able to know the sequence of the opposite side, so naturally, they couldn't strategize beforehand.

(TLN: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tian_Ji)

"We are ready." Teng Yunlong smiled and held up a red paper in his hand.

"We are ready as well." Li Huojun also held up a red paper.

The silver haired man with crutches collected the two pieces of paper and began to read: "The sequence of the matches between Teng Jia Village is Teng Yonglei, Teng Yongfan, and Teng Yongxiang. The sequence of the match in Li Jia Village is Li Wutian, Li Liang, and Li Jinfu!"

Teng Yonglei against Li Wutian.

Teng Yongfan against Li Liang.

Teng Yongxiang against Li Jinfu.

"Li Jinfu?" Many people in Teng Jia Village were confused.

Both Li Liang and Li Wutian belonged to the "Wu" generation . The reason why Li Liang wasn't named Li Wuliang was that the two words, Wuliang and Wuliang, were homophonic. Therefore, the elders directly named him "Li Liang." As for Li Jinfu, it was obvious that he was from a younger generation than Li Wutian and Li Liang.

(TLN: Although the spelling for the two Wuliang are the same, the Chinese characters used for each of them has different

meanings. The second one has the meaning of being unscrupulous which would not be a good name.)

"This Li Jinfu kid should be about over ten years old this year." The sound of discussions came from the people of Teng Jia Village, "He is actually competing?"

"Father is also going to compete?" As Teng Qingshan listened, he heard his father's name and couldn't help but turn his head to look at him.

Chapter 23: A One Hundred and Twenty-Two Jin Wolf Fang Mace

At this time, his father Teng Yongfan was with Teng Yongxiang and Teng Yongfei. All three of them were exercising.

"Our Teng Jia Village will be sending these three people to fight. Uncle Teng Yongxiang is the clan's spear arts master and is one of the strongest in the clan. Uncle Teng Yonglei is the leader for the clan's hunting squadron. He is very strong as well. Although my father rarely fight, he seems like a powerful man as well." Teng Qingshan remarked emotionally.

In this world where the common folks were intrepid and fierce, one village could have any strong men. Through this, one could imagine how many powerful experts exist in this world.

"They're finally starting." Teng Qinghu stood next to Teng Qingshan. His eyes were gleaming with excitement.

"First combat!"

The silver-haired elder holding a cane shouted out to everyone. "Teng Yonglei of Teng Jia Village against Li Wutian of Li Jia Village. You two may now enter the battle ring."

"Lei, do your best." Teng Qingshan's father, Teng Yongfan, encouraged as he patted Teng Yonglei on the shoulder.

"Watch out for his legs." Teng Yongxiang instructed.

"Leave it to me."

Teng Yonglei smiled with confidence and strode into the battle ring. Li Wulei also exchanged a few words with the people from his clan and confidently stepped into the ring which had a diameter of five Zhang without any weapons. Teng Yonglei took off the plain clothes he was wearing and tossed it out of the ring, revealing his well-trained upper body.

Li Wutian also tossed away his upper clothes, revealing his muscular upper body as well.

"Teng Yonglei, you'll definitely lose today. You should concede now so you won't suffer later." said Li Wutian.

Li Wutian was a very tanned guy that seemed very valiant and capable.

"Prepare to be bedridden for half-a-year after this fight." Teng Yonglei mocked.

These two men from each clan had yet to start the fight, but there were already fierce sparks between them.

"Both participants," The silver-haired elder who was holding a cane swept a glance at the two and said, "Please start!"

"Please." Li Wutian cupped his hands together.

"Please." Teng Yonglei cupped his hands together as well.

At that moment, over a thousand people gathered around the circle. All of them stared at the two men in the center of the ring. Not only did this fight involve the entitlement of the water, it also concerned the honor of the clan. This battle did not only involve 'water', but their clan's honor was also on the line. Everyone watched in anticipation, hoping that their clan could win.

Teng Yonglei placed one hand before his lower jaw and the other on his waist before he began moving cautiously in the battle ring.

However, Li Wutian had both his hands before his chest. He occasionally lifted up his left or right leg, seeming as if he was ready to send a fly kick at anytime.

In that short moment, there was only silence.

Teng Qingshan watched quietly as he thought to himself, "Uncle Teng Yonglei's martial art focuses only on his hands, while Li Wutian seems to have stronger kicks. He's only using his hands to protect the vital parts of his body." According to the saying, the

hands act as the shield while the legs attack. However, this was not something absolute. For example, the focus of Teng Qingshan's martial arts was also in his fists.

Teng Yonglei and Li Wutian were both observing each other.

"Chi!" Li Wutian advanced abruptly and kicked upward with his left foot, sweeping it towards Teng Yonglei's chin.

"Hu!" A strong gust of wind brushed past Teng Yonglei's face, forcing him to step back quickly.

After Li Wutian kicked out with his left leg and continued with his right leg sweeping upward towards Teng Yonglei. With eyes like that of a venomous snake, Teng Yonglei glared at the kick and suddenly attacked fiercely with his prepared right hand. Like a bolt of lightning, Teng Yonglei smacked the bottom of Li Wutian's foot, making a "bang" sound. Li Wutian's right leg was forcefully slapped down, causing him to lose his balance.

"Hah!" Teng Yonglei let out a deep-sounding cry and followed with a spinning kick.

"Hu!" His left leg was like a giant chopper, sweeping out toward his opponent.

Li Wutian couldn't step back in time. Still, he managed to avoid the kick with a lean backward. He propped himself up with his right hand and moved like a spinning wheel as he attacked with a low sweeping kick.

Teng Yonglei leaped back agilely, dodging this attack.

Teng Yonglei immediately pounced forward and pressed Li Wutian down before he could get back on his feet. Teng Yonglei then smashed and punched crazily with both his fists.

"Boom, boom~~" Li Wutian, who was pressed onto the ground, was punched twice on his face. He sounds of bones breaking could be heard as blood splattered. A bellow like that of a wild beast came out from Li Wutian's throat. Li Wutian straightened his back

and attacked Teng Yonglei crazily with his knees. The powerful force of his legs sent Teng Yonglei flying into the air.

"Die!"

Li Wutian, whose face was covered in blood, roared loudly and his legs became phantomlike as they were consecutively kicked toward Teng Yonglei, who had yet to regain balance.

"Pfft!" "Pfft!"

In response, Teng Yonglei blocked the kicks with his hands.

"Ahh~~" Li Wutian cried out. He advanced abruptly and kicked out madly, causing Teng Yonglei to retreat continuously.

"You can't back off anymore!" Someone from the Teng Jia Village suddenly shouted.

Teng Yonglei was startled.

He had backed off to the edge of the ring, and if he were to continue moving back, he would end up stepping out of the ring.

"Ah!" At that moment, Li Wutian leaped and kicked desperately with both his legs.

Teng Yonglei was unable to dodge in time.

"蓬."对方右腿踢在他胸口上,滕永雷口喷鲜血,整个人就要飞出去。

"Boom!" As Li Wutian's right leg hit Teng Yonglei's chest, Teng Yonglei spurted out blood and was about to fly out.

Just then!

"Get out!" Teng Yonglei roared deeply. He actually stretched his hands and forcibly grabbed Li Wutian's right leg. Then, he bent back fiercely, tossing out his opponent to the back. Li Wutian was sent flying a height of two Zhang and then, with a loud "boom", landed on the ground, bringing up endless dust.

Teng Yonglei was also half-sprawled on the ground with his hands on his chest.

"Lei."

"Yonglei!"

In that instant, quite a number of people from the Teng Jia Village rushed forward.

"Brother Tian!"

"Father!"

"Ah Tian!"

Similarly, quite a number of people also went over to lift up Li Wutian.

"Father, is Uncle alright?" Teng Qingshan quickly asked his father.

Teng Yongfan patted Teng Qingshan on the head and said, "Don't worry. He only got a kick on his chest. It's not a big problem, but he would probably need to rest for one-to-two months."

Teng Qingshan heaved a sigh of relief.

Teng Qingshan was very familiar with Teng Yonglei. Afterall,

Teng Qingshan was very familiar with Teng Yonglei. Afterall, the latter was the leader of the Hunting Squadron and would often bring over the animals they caught from their hunt. Over time, Teng Qingshan became familiar with him.

"The first round is over. Teng Yonglei of Teng Jia Village and Li Wutian of Li Jia Village got out of the ring at the same time! It's a tie!" The silver-haired elder who was holding a cane announced in a loud voice.

The people from both clans who were watching all felt very anxious.

No one had expected that a situation like this would occur right from the first match.

"Father, be careful." Teng Qingshan could not help but say. He

could tell that the likelihood of death was high in combats like this.

"Don't worry, son. Just watch as your father beat that guy up." Teng Yongfan smiled.

"Brother Fan, don't be careless. Teng Qingshan's mother, Yuan Lan, was also looking at her husband worriedly.

Teng Yongfan responded with a nod and greeted the others around the ring.

"Teng Yongfan of Teng Jia Village and Li Liang of Li Jia Village, please enter the ring." the silver-haired old man, who was holding onto a cane, said in a loud voice.

"Fan, give that Li Liang a good beating." The clan's great master, 'Teng Yongxiang', exclaimed.

Teng Yongfan smiled and stepped into the ring.

"Haha, Teng Yongfan, I've long wanted to have a spar with you, but you've been hiding in your Teng Jia Village, doing blacksmithing work. Today, I'll let you experience my steel fists." The bearded man by the name of 'Li Liang' laughed and said. He abruptly took off his top, tossed it aside, and strode into the ring.

The hair on Li Liang's body was very well developed. His chest was covered with thick hair.

"Alright, let me see the power of your steel fists." Teng Yongfan smiled and tossed his top to the side as well, revealing his muscular physique. The muscles on Teng Yongfan's shoulder and back were very well-developed and were bulging up. It looked as if a pair of wings were hidden beneath them. His muscular arm was comparable to the thickness of a young man's upper thigh.

Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up as he thought to himself, "Although Father seldom fights, he has been blacksmithing over the years, thus, the strength of his arms have reached a terrifying level."

Teng Qingshan had increasing confidence in his father.

However, this was not just a battle of abilities, but a battle of intelligence and reaction.

"You two may begin." The silver-haired elder who was holding a cane ordered.

"Please." "Please!"

Teng Qingshan's father, Teng Yongfan, cupped his hands together at the same time as Li Liang. Then, both of them backed off slightly and observed each other carefully.

"Li Liang, didn't you say that you were going to show me your iron fists?" Teng Yongfan laughed and took a big step forward, appearing to be very domineering.

"Hmph," Li Liang let out a sneer and got closer at the speed of lightning from the sides. Both of his fists were already garnering power, and when he got closer to Teng Yongfan, his right fist punched out toward Teng Yongfan's shoulder without holding back.

"Hmph." Li Liang sneered and approached from the side at lightning speed. With both his fists garnering power, he sent his fist flying directly toward Teng Yongfan's shoulder the moment he got close to Teng Yongfan.

"Haha..." Teng Yongfan waved his left hand casually and pushed Li Liang's fist to the side. Then, Teng Yongfan followed with a straight punch.

Li Liang was prepared as he blocked the punch with his left fist.

"Boom!" A deep sound rang out as if a drum was struck.

Still, even after Teng Yongfan struck Li Liang's left hand with a straight punch, his speed almost did not change as he smashed his fist on Li Liang's chest.

"Crack!" The sounds of cracked bones rang out and Li Liang felt an immense pain in his chest before he was sent flying and then

landing outside of the ring.

Total silence!

No one expected Li Jia Village's martial arts teacher Li Liang to be sent flying into the air during the first round. It was obvious that the two weren't on the same level.

"Good job, Brother Fan!"

"Brother Fan!"

Teng Jia Village rang out in boisterous cheers. Everyone was shouting and very agitated.

"Li Liang!"

"Master!"

It was only then did many people from the Li Jia Village woke up from their stunned state and quickly ran over.

"Don't worry," Teng Yongfan's voice rang out. "I held back 30% of my power at the end. Li Liang will not die." Then, Teng Yongfan smiled as he headed toward his wife, Yuan Lan, and his son, Teng Qingshan. He carried Teng Qingshan up and said dotingly, "My dear son, what do you think of your father?"

"Amazing!" Teng Qingshan smiled and gave a thumbs up.

Looking at the scene of a child putting up his thumb in approval, many people in Teng Jia Village broke out in laughter. It was clear that they all felt exhilarated because of Teng Yongfan's overwhelming victory.

On the other hand, many people from the Li Jia Village were stunned. Teng Yongfan was too powerful! They knew and had seen their master Li Liang lift up a huge boulder that weighed 700 Jin. Despite having such great arm strength, he couldn't even fight back against Teng Yongfan or defend himself. Thus, this showed how strong Teng Yongfan was.

"As expected of the next chief of Teng Jia Village. Yongfan is a

good fellow." The chief of Li Jia Village, Li Huojun remarked as he watched the fight with a smile.

"Haha," Hearing this, Teng Yunlong laughed proudly.

Teng Yongfan was his son-in-law and also his best disciple. his proud disciple. Of course he felt proud.

"Jinfu, prepare yourself." Li Huojin smiled proudly and said in a loud voice. Li Jinfu was the third person representing Li Jia Village.

"Yes, Grandfather."

A deep voice rang out.

Teng Qingshan could not help but turned to look. Many people from the Teng Jia Village also looked over. A muscular young man with the height of eight Chi was seen walking over. His eyes were like brass bells and his hair stood up straight like steel needles. With a piece of animal skin wrapped around him, he seemed like a wild man who had just came out from the mountains.

He carried a black Wolf Fang Mace that was covered with many sharp spikes.

"Hmph, " The young man who appeared as strong as a wild beast casually swung his Wolf Fang Mace,

"Hmph," this young man who was as strong as a wild beast casually swung his Wolf Fang Mace, making it seem as though the Wolf Fang Mace was made of wood. He then tossed it to the side. As it crashed onto the ground, a loud "bang" sound was made. The loud and deep sound made it clear that the Wolf Fang Mace was really heavy.

"This Wolf Fang Mace is made purely of iron, right? How heavy is it?" Teng Yunlong thought to himself as he stared at Li Huojun with slight astonishment.

"It's not that heavy. This Wolf Fang Mace that belongs to my

grandson, Jinfu, weighs only one hundred and twenty-two Jin!" Li Huojun said casually but he said it with a very proud expression.

The people of Teng Jia Village were all shocked. One's arm must have the strength of over 1,000 Jin to be able to swing a weapon that weighed one hundred and twenty-two Jin with great ease. As the saying went, "a man with great strength can defeat ten men who are trained in martial arts". Just this terrifying strength alone was enough to make the people from the Teng Jia Village feel nervous.

Chapter 24: What A Strange World!

“The third round! Teng Yongxiang and Li Jinfu, please enter the ring,” said the old man with a walking cane.

Teng Qingshan was carefully watching Li Jinfu.

“You can see that Li Jinfu’s eyes are full of murderous intent, just like a beast,” Teng Qingshan was worried for his uncle.

“Yongxiang, be careful, don’t go too far while fighting him,” Teng Yongfan spoke in a low voice, “His arm strength is equal to mine,” Teng Yongfan’s arm strength was number one in Teng Jia Village. If even Teng Yongfan said that Jinfu’s strength was at his level, then one could imagine the strength of the opponent.

“Got it,” Teng Yongxiang nodded.

The thousands of people in the audience were staying silent, not daring to make a sound.

Li Jinfu glared at Teng Yongxiang with a hard glint in his eyes as he walked into the ring with big steps, saying in a low voice, “You, hurry up!”

Teng Yongxiang narrowed his eyes and also entered the ring. He was completely focused on his enemy, so much so that his forehead was even covered in beads of sweat.

“You two, begin!” Shouted the old man. Immediately, Li Jinfu began moving.

“Howl!”

Li Jinfu roared like a beast, suddenly dropping to his hands and knees on the ground, and just like a tiger, he leapt towards Teng Yongxiang. The hide clothing that Li Jinfu wore made him look even more like a wild beast.

“So fast!” Teng Yongxiang quickly retreated, “I planned to rely on my speed to fight with him, but he turned out to be even faster

than me.”

“Hua! Hua!” As he jumped, Li Jinfu slashed his claw-like hands at Teng Yongxiang’s body.

After landing a strike, Li Jinfu forcefully opened his eyes, showing the murderous aura in them.

Li Jinfu thrust his hands onto the ground and leapt again, his hands curling into fists, and becoming like hammers, as they smashed towards Teng Yongxiang in rapid succession.

Teng Yongxiang, with no time to evade his enemy’s attack, decided to take the strikes head on.

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”...

Li Jinfu’s three powerful strikes hit Teng Yongxiang, sending him flying away. Teng Yongxiang landed outside of the ring, blood spewing from his mouth.

“Yongxiang!” Holding Teng Qingshan, Teng Yongfan ran towards him.

“Uncle!” Teng Qingshan was also staring in concern.

“You didn’t kill my uncle, so I will also spare his life. I only used half of my strength when I punched him so that he would not die,” Li Jinfu’s voice was harsh as he stared at Teng Yongfan and said, “You are good... Only you are capable of matching me in Teng Jia village.”

Teng Yongfan looked up.

Li Jinfu was about eight feet tall, just like a monster. Staring at Teng Yongfan, he said, “What a shame, you’ll have no future if you stay in Teng Jia Village forever.” He then turned back to pick up the large mace that gave people shivers, placed it on his shoulder, and left.

The people of Li Jia Village immediately moved aside and made way for him.

“Li Jia village wins the Third Round. The competition is finished, Teng Jia village and Li Jia village each won a victory, so according to the rule, Teng Jia village and Li Jia village can each use the water for six hours each day.” The old man announced the result.

Both villages could use the water for half the time and thus, they both accepted the result peacefully.

“Li Huojun, looks like your grandson is about to leave your village,” Teng Yunlong said.

“Hahahaha.” Li Huo Jun laughed loudly, as if afraid that the others couldn’t hear him, “My grandson Li Jinfu entered the Great Yan Mountain alone when he was only thirteen years old, and spent five years practicing his skills in the wild just to finally develop his ‘Vicious Tiger Fists’. He just completed his training and has decided to take the entrance test for the ‘Gui Yuan Sect’.”

The other bystanders were suddenly in an uproar..

“The Gui Yuan Sect?” Teng Qingshan quivered when he heard those three words.

“Sect?” Teng Qingshan had never before heard of a sect like this in Chinese history.

“Looks like your grandson will have a bright future,” Teng Yunlong said with a smile.

The crowd dissolved when the competition ended, but they were still talking to each other. Most of them were discussing about Li Jinfu.

On the way home.

“Dad, what is the Gui Yuan Sect?” Teng Qingshan asks in confusion.

“A very big and powerful sect. My future goal is to join the Gui Yuan Sect,” Teng Qinghu responded.

Teng Yongfan smiled and said, “Qinghu, you have good ambition! Qingshan, the Gui Yuan Sect is a sect that develops their disciples in such a way, that it improves their inner strength, which is much different from the strength of the body. It is very powerful, and some masters can smash giant rocks just using their palms, even when their hands look delicate.”

Teng Qingshan nodded in his heart!

He understood the wonders of inner strength.

“Dad, why don’t you join Gui Yuan Sect?” Teng Qingshan asked, “What’s more, aren’t there other sects? Why are people so eager to join Gui Yuan Sect?”

Teng Qingshan was very smart. Even though he was just four years old, his words and thoughts were logical and sensible.

Teng Yongfan was also proud of his son.

Teng Yongfan sighed with emotion and spoke detailedly, “Qingshan, the world has a total of nine prefectures. Yangzhou is the most prosperous prefecture, and in Yangzhou, the top sect is “Qing Hu Island”, while “Gui Yuan Sect” and “Tie Yi Hall” are both tied for second. These two sects are almost equal in strength.”

Teng Qingshan nodded and asked, “But why don’t they join ‘Qing Hu Island’? Isn’t Qing Hu Island the first ranked sect?”

“There are thirteen counties in Yangzhou. Nine of those counties are controlled by ‘Qing Hu Island’. Qing Hu Island is the only sect in those nine counties, and all of the officials in these nine counties are appointed by ‘Qing Hu Island.’ To be exact, all the officials are the fringe members of ‘Qing Hu Island.’”

As Teng Qingshan heard, he was confused.

What kind of world was this?

What kind of era was this?

A single sect can completely control nine counties? Even government troops were nominated by the sect, and government officials were the fringe members in the sect?

“Out of the thirteen counties in Yangzhou, the most powerful sect ‘Qing Hu Island’ completely controls nine of these counties, while the Gui Yuan Sect controls our Jiangning County! All of the officials in the nine big cities of Jiangning County are the fringe members of the Gui Yuan Sect. So within Jiangning County, Gui Yuan Sect is god! None of the other sects dare to set foot in Jiangning County.”

Teng Qingshan was still shocked.

Teng Qingshan was extremely sure that in all the history of China, such things had never happened before.

This world certainly wasn’t a part of any of the dynasties of China.

“Qingshan,” Teng Qinghu excitedly said, “Tell me. The ‘White Horse Gang’ are powerful, aren’t they? They’re a gang with eight thousand core members. However, every year, the ‘White Horse Gang’ still needs to pay tribute to the City Lord of Yi city! If the City Lord is unhappy, then he could lead a batch of warriors to kill them. Humph! Although the gang has eight thousand members, only one or two hundred warriors dispatched are enough to annihilate the ‘White Horse Gang!’”

Teng Qingshan completely understood now.

In Jiangning County, the Gui Yuan Sect was sovereign!

All of the officials were disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect! Even the ‘White Horse Gang’ and other gangs needed to be cautious as to not anger the Gui Yuan Sect.

“Is it difficult to join the Gui Yuan Sect?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“Yes, it is very difficult,” Teng Yongfan sighed emotionally, “There are only two ways to join Gui Yuan Sect: First, you must be less than ten years old. If you pay five hundred silver taels, you will get the chance to learn the secret techniques. However, if you cannot produce inner strength after one year of training, you will be kicked out of the sect immediately.”

Teng Qingshan understood in his head that even if someone had the secret technique, not everyone could absorb the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth to train and produce inner strength.

Only one in a million could successfully practice Internal Martial Arts.

While refining inner strength by absorbing the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth was simple, probably only one among a dozen of people could fulfill the requirement.

“Most people feel reluctant to pay five hundred silver taels in exchange for that one chance,” Teng Yongfan remarked emotionally.

“Isn’t there another way?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“In a sect, they also have an army to conquer and kill. For example, Gui Yuan Sect has the ‘Black Armored Army’. The second way to join the Gui Yuan Sect is to think of a way to join the ‘Black Armored Army’!” Teng Yongfan said, “The test to join the army is very simple. If you can lift a giant stone weighing five hundred Jin, then you will be counted as a Third Rated Warrior. If you can lift a giant stone weighing about two-thousand Jin, then you will be a Second Rated Warrior, but if you can lift a stone weighing about ten-thousand Jin then you will be a First Rated Warrior.

Teng Qingshan was shocked.

First Rated Warrior? A stone weighing ten-thousand Jin? Even attaining the Grandmaster Realm after practicing the «Godly Tiger Form Technique» Teng Qingshan, who was at the peak of his time,

could only lift a stone weighing ten-thousand Jin with his best efforts.

This world was full of the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth, so there were many people with good physical qualities, as well as many people with terrifying strength...

“An ordinary adult can lift a stone of about three hundred Jin, but it gets harder and harder, as only one in ten people can lift a stone of about four hundred Jin, and only about one in a hundred people have the strength to lift a stone weighing more than five hundred Jin.” Teng Yongfan sighed with emotion, “I started practicing from a very young age, and I can only lift stones weighing one-thousand and two hundred Jin now. I am the strongest in Teng Jia village, but.....I am only considered a Third Rated Warrior among the warriors of the Black Armored Army.”

As stated before, if you could lift a giant stone weighing between five hundred Jin to two-thousand Jin, you would be counted as a Third Rated Warrior. If you could lift a giant stone about two-thousand Jin to ten-thousand Jin, you would be considered a Second Rated Warrior. If you could lift a stone that weighs above ten-thousand Jin, you were a First Rated Warrior.

“Third Rated Warriors are just minions in the Black Armored Army, and are the cannon fodder in battle. If I join them, I might be able to obtain the most simple inner strength training method. However, I am thirty years old now, and have no future in practicing the inner strength training method,” Teng Yongfan said.

Even a person like Teng Qingshan's father was cannon fodder in the Black Armored Army.

“Although the ‘White Horse Gang’ seemed very powerful to us, in the eyes of the Black Armored Army, this gang could be annihilated just by simply dispatching a team of one hundred people dressed in black armor, making them invincible against

arrows, swords, and spears. With just a few charges and attacks like rolling stones, the Black Armored Army can smash the White Horse Gang into pieces,” Teng Yongfan spoke with no concern.

In all the ancient history of China, was there ever an army this frightening?

No!

The ones who could lift stones weighing a thousand Jin were only minions, while those who could lift stones weighing two-thousand Jin to ten-thousand Jin were elites!

If this kind of army were to wear thick armor, they would be an unstoppable flood of iron and metal!.

“With an army of eight thousand people like this, a common army with about one million ordinary people would still be defeated with ease,” Teng Qingshan started to understand why the sects could exist as the highest authority in this world.

“Dad! How many people are in the Black Armored Army of Gui Yuan Sect right now?” Teng Qingshan inquired.

Chapter 25: Yearly Ceremony

Teng Yongfan exclaimed in admiration, "6,000 Black Armored Soldiers... It was rumored that the ancestor of the Gui Yuan Sect made a rule that the Black Armored Soldiers would always remain at 6,000 members. Whenever a strong newcomer joins, the weaker and older ones would be then be expelled from the troops. Despite being expelled, they would still remain a member of the Gui Yuan Sect. They'd become captains of small squadrons under the various cities of Jiangning."

"Therefore, although it was widely spread that anyone that could lift 500 Jin would be able to join Black Armored Army. Actually, due to the troops remaining at a fixed number, the threshold became increasingly higher. Being able to lift 500 Jin would merely land you a position as a peripheral member of the Black Armored Army." Teng Yongfan explained.

Teng Qingshan exclaimed in astonishment.

Because of the fixed number, the Black Armored Army became increasingly stronger. Indeed, the Black Armored Army was absolutely an elite legion.

"It is a troop that consists purely of warriors." Teng Qingshan was taken aback.

He finally understood what kind of world he was truly in!

During his previous life, Teng Qingshan had once pondered that if 10,000 Internal Martial Art Practitioners formed an organization together, then this organization would definitely surpass any country across the globe. One could just imagine that if thousands of Internal Martial Art Practitioners infiltrated a country, and carried out assassinations, the entire country would submerge into a sea of chaos overnight.

However, something like that would be impossible in his

previous world.

After all, the people who could generate inner strength was too small in number. For example, not even one cultivator of the Godly Thief Sec had inner strength. SS-ranked experts did exist in the entire world, but they were too few in number and supported only their own country.

"In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, a sect ranked second in Yangzhou could have such strong force! This world is simply too fascinating." Teng Qingshan could feel his blood boiling as he thought about it.

It seemed like the so-called SS-ranked experts and Grandmaster in Teng Qingshan's previous world could only be considered elites.

As the saying went, the powerful ones are lonely!

In the previous world, Teng Qingshan stood at the apex and felt that kind of loneliness that only powerful experts experience. As for this life, Teng Qingshan didn't know what this world was like, but he realized and understood today.

"This kind of world is the world in my dream. A world where the ordinary folks are fierce and tough and there are numerous experts!"

When he realized what kind of world he was in, Teng Qingshan felt even more passionate and would spend most of his time on cultivating and training. As the world was brimming with the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth, the inner strength in Teng Qingshan's body became richer. Teng Qingshan would wantonly stimulate his internal organs, muscles, and bones with his inner strength, allowing these organs, muscles, and bones to absorb the energy and grow stronger.

In regards to Internal Martial Arts, personal health was placed first, while killing was second.

By maintaining his health, his organs would become much stronger, and his vitality would be incredibly powerful.

By killing, his muscles and bones would be pushed to attain the highest level.

During his past life, the insufficient amount of inner strength always worried Teng Qingshan. He never dared to waste any and only used a very little amount of inner strength during critical moments in battle. He did not have to worry about not having an insufficient amount of inner strength. Instead, he only had to worry about the slow speed in which his organs, muscles, and bones absorb the inner strength.

With a constant supply of inner strength, Teng Qingshan's cultivation of the Internal Martial Art rose at a rapid rate.

...

Due to the heavy snowfall that occurred during the previous night, the entire village seemed as though it was covered in white yarn.

In the morning, the villagers paved the snow to the side and created a path. The snowfall lowered the temperatures, and the villagers were all adorned in thick cotton-padded clothes.

In the central room of Teng Qingshan's residence, the family of four gathered for breakfast.

"Pastries!" Standing on a chair, a little girl with braided pigtails exclaimed happily, "Mother, where did it come from?"

Yuan Lan smiled as she answered, "Where do you think I got it? Your father asked someone to purchase these pastries from the 'Baifu Hall'. Today is the New Year's Eve, so of course we should get something special."

"Little Yu." Teng Qingshan who wore a blue-colored padded jacket sat on his chair. He took a glance of his younger sister, today is the New Year's Eve. After today, Teng Qingshan would turn six

years old, while his sister would be three. Although she was still young, she was extremely witty, and also a little naughty.

"You have a small tummy, so you can only eat one. There are two pieces here." Teng Qingshan pointed at the pastries in the tray as he said, "This is the bigger one, while this is the smaller one. Tell me, which one do you choose?"

"Me?"

Qingyu's big eyes swirled around as she stared at the pastries. She then leaned forward and grabbed the bigger pastry in her hands, "Brother, I want this one!"

Children are indeed greedy.

"Little Yu, you need to learn to be modest." Teng Qingshan said, "With relatives around, you should choose the smaller one."

"Why is that so?" Qingyu looked at Teng Qingshan with a puzzled gaze.

"Little Yu, you should learn from your brother. Learn to be modest." At the side, Teng Yongfan laughed, "If there are good things placed before you, if you're picking first, you should not pick the bigger one. If I made your brother choose, he would definitely choose the smaller one." Teng Yongfan would teach and guide his children during their daily lives.

"Big brother, if you were to choose, would you choose the smaller one?" Qingyu asked.

"Yes." Teng Qingshan answered.

"Then everything is fine. Since you chose the small one, I have to choose the bigger one. What did I do wrong?" Qingyu asked as she looked towards Teng Qingshan puzzledly.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was stunned.

Upon hearing Qingyu's reply, Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan both froze. They didn't know whether to laugh or to cry as they saw the

confusion and puzzlement showed on Qingyu's young and tender face.

"Haha..." Teng Yongfan chortled out loud, "Yes, you are right. Qingyu, you should eat the big one."

"Yes." Qingyu nodded and immediately grinned naughtily towards Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan felt helpless. It was impossible to reason with a three-year-old child.

However, Teng Qingshan really enjoyed this joyous and harmonious atmosphere.

As an orphan during his previous life, Teng Qingshan had never felt the care of parent's love. However, in this life, he was able to enjoy his parent's love. He also had a cute sister.

Amidst this warm atmosphere, the family of four finished their breakfast.

"Qingshan, take Qingyu to play in the training grounds. The village will be holding the Yearly Sacrifice this afternoon and everyone will be heading to the training grounds. After the sacrificial ceremony is over, everyone will have lunch together." Teng Yongfan instructed, feeling relieved that Teng Qingshan was the one caring for Qingyu.

Although Teng Qingshan would only be 6 after today, he was extremely smart and obedient like a ten-year-old child.

There was actually no choice for this. Teng Qingshan could not pretend to be a naive and foolish child. However, he did not dare to act too excessively. It was enough to speak like a ten-year-old. In this manner, the villagers would simply treat him as a genius.

If he spoke like an adult at the age of 2 to 3, everyone would probably think he's a demon.

"Got it, Father." Teng Qingshan answered with a nod. He then

took his sister's hand and walked toward the bustling training grounds.

As noon approached, over two thousand people gathered in the entire training grounds. All the members of the Teng Clan Village were here.

All of them stood in the areas assigned to their households.

A large cauldron was placed at the before the training grounds. The over two thousand villagers of Teng Jia Village stood in an orderly manner and the chief of the village, Teng Yunlong, stood in front.

"Mother, what is Grandpa doing?" Amidst the crowd, Qingyu who was in Yuanlan's embrace asked with puzzlement.

"Don't talk." Yuanlan replied softly.

Because of his father's status in the village, Teng Qingshan and his mother and sister stood at the forefront of the crowd. Teng Qingshan could distinctly see the Chief Teng Yunlong walk to the side where a copper basin was placed. The Village Chief first washed his hands and wiped it with a white cloth which he then placed on the copper basin. Immediately, some villagers handed three long incense sticks to the chief.

With the three long incense sticks in his hands, Teng Yunlong held it up and shouted, "Light the incense!"

Immediately, a villager approached him with a candle and lit up the three long incenses.

Teng Yunlong held the three long incense sticks and strode toward the huge cauldron as three muscular men followed behind him. The three were Teng Yonglei, Teng Yongfan, and Teng Yongxiang. Each of them carried a big plate with cooked pig heads, sheep heads, and cow heads.

Solemnly, Teng Yunlong climbed onto the platform and inserted the three incense sticks into the gigantic cauldron.

Teng Yongfan and the other two placed the offerings on the platform before the large cauldron.

"Let the music play! Welcome the deity!"

Teng Yunlong turned toward the villagers and yelled.

"Clang!" The sound of gong sounded suddenly. Soon after, the drums were struck nine times.

"Kneel!" Teng YunLong yelled out once more.

Immediately, everyone in the training grounds knelt, making a loud rumble.

At this moment, Teng Yunlong was also kneeling before the gigantic cauldron. He said with clarity, "The Great Emperor Yu...Immediately, poems of praise were cited. As Teng Qingshan listened, he didn't know what to say as he thought to himself, "Grandfather isn't even reading a script. He's just reciting it. Still, to be able to say so much in a single breath showed that he really has a good memory." Teng Qingshan remarked as he stared at the gigantic cauldron.

After arriving in this world, Teng Qingshan realized that the people of this world held an utmost respect for the cauldron.

He only knew about this history last year.

Several thousand years ago in this world, Emperor Yu, the most extraordinary figure since the splitting of the heaven and earth, did something that was unprecedented: He unified the lands beneath the heavens and divided the land into nine prefectures. He then gathered the bronze in the nine prefectures and forged nine gigantic cauldrons, distributing these nine cauldrons to the nine prefectures.

Since then, the cauldron symbolized the highest imperial power

and became the spiritual belief of men.

However, there are powerful forces and numerous experts in this world. It was too difficult to conquer and unite the lands. After Emperor Yu died, the land collapsed and divided once again. Several thousand years had passed since Emperor Yu's death and since then, only the Celestial Emperor of the Qin Mountains had conquered and unified the lands. Still, chaos resumed after the death of the Celestial Emperor of the Qin Mountains.

Teng Qingshan had arrived in this world for six years and he also heard of the two greatest men who had lived in this world.

Emperor Yu and the Celestial Emperor of the Qin Mountains.

These two men were the only ones who had achieved the impossible feat of unifying the lands. Similarly, the moment these two had passed on, the lands submerged into confusion and chaos once more.

...

Teng Yunlong finally stopped reciting for a rest. He then yelled, "Bow!" With this, he led the crowd and bowed.

Everyone who knelt on the ground bowed.

"Once more!" Teng Yunlong shouted.

"The third time!"

Everyone paid their respects once more, hitting their heads on the ground.

"Rise!" Teng Yunlong shouted.

With a loud rumble, everyone arose.

"It is done!" Teng Yunlong said loudly.

At this moment, everyone heaved out a mouthful of breath. Many of the women could not help but massage their knees. Their legs had already gotten sore after kneeling for such a long time.

"Haha..." Teng Yunlong chortled out loud at last, "Today is the New Year's Eve. Everybody! Today, go ahead and eat to your liking! Let's feast!"

Almost immediately, tables are rapidly laid out throughout the training grounds and all kinds of food are served onto each table.

"Qingshan." Teng Yongfan came over.

"Father." Teng Qingshan knew what his father was about to say.

"After today, you'll turn six years old. After eating lunch, when we're holding celebration activities, the examination of children your age will also begin. This examination will determine your future paths. You must do your best and make me proud." Teng Yongfan said it in a casual manner, but he still appeared slightly nervous.

Kids could play as much as they liked before the age of six. The village would not care at all.

However, once they reach the age of six, they must either, train in the bow and arrow, spear, or various other crafts.

"Your elder cousin Qinghu could lift a weight of sixty Jin when he was six." Teng Yongfan said. "I don't have high expectations, but you must at least attain the above-average qualification!" Since Teng Yongfan was the next Village Chief and the number one hero in the village, he would feel distressed if his son was too weak.

"Above average?" Teng Qingshan nodded without a second word.

Chapter 26: Set the World Alight

There were hundreds of tables throughout the training field. The village members gathered together, laughing joyfully, gorging on meat, and indulging themselves with strong alcohols. Although the village wasn't very wealthy, it could still afford to let everyone drink and eat to the fullest on this Yearly Sacrifice.

"Brother Fan, bottoms up!" called out a strong man holding a big bowl of liquor.

"Ah Niu, cheers!" Teng Yongfan stood up gallantly with his own bowl. After the two clinked their bowls together, they gulped down their liquor with gusto.

"Brother Fan, your son Qingshan will be taking the test today. Are you confident that he will pass?" the man named Ah Niu asked with a smile.

"Of course!" said Teng Yongfan as he casted a glare.

Ah Niu said in a low voice, "My son is the same age as yours. I tested him secretly, and he can already lift a sandbag weighing forty Jin. Haha, I remember when you were at the age of six, Brother Fan could only lift fifty Jin, right? This time, my son might be the best amongst his peers."

Even in a village without a method of training inner strength, the degree of one's talent and individual effort decided that person's future.

Teng Yongfan had been unusually strong during his childhood. In addition, he had been very diligent and hardworking, constantly lifting iron weights. Thus, he was strong enough to lift a thousand Jin.

Teng Qinghu, Teng Qingshan's cousin and the grandson of the old chief, Teng Yunlong, could already lift sixty Jin when he was six years old. When he was nine years old, he could lift a three

hundred Jin stone. His talent was even better than Teng Yongfan's, and as a result, the village had placed their hope on Teng Qinghu.

"My son Qingshan has had a very big appetite since he was young. With such a big appetite, he won't be any worse than your kid," Teng Yongfan said with an air of extreme confidence.

Secretly, Teng Yongfan had no confidence at all. He had never tested Teng Qingshan, so he had no idea what his son's capabilities were.

"You think he's powerful just because he has a big appetite?"

Teng Qingshan, who sat at the neighboring table, casted a glance at his father. Yet, his heart was at ease because of the Xing Yi Internal Martial Arts. As of now, Teng Qingshan had never shown his talent to anyone, let alone his parents. Even so, Teng Qingshan wasn't the least bit worried about the upcoming test.

He started producing inner strength when he was three years old. Until now, he had been practicing his inner strength for three years.

What's more, he inherited his father's physique, so the toughness of his body was exceptional. This time, the strength of his body would definitely shock everyone.

"Father and Mother view this test with great importance, so I cannot let them down," Teng Qingshan, who had always been hiding his true strength, decided to show a little of his ability.

Because of last night's blizzard, the snow had piled knee-deep on the training field. However, due to the steps of thousands of people, the snow had been flattened and became very solid. With the addition of some plants and ashes scattered on the snow, it wouldn't be very slippery or unstable anymore.

Today was New Year's Eve, so the whole Teng Jia Village would be immersed in merrymaking the whole afternoon.

.....

The villagers were strong and fierce. During this ceremonial time, the people compared their skills at archery, wrestling, and spear techniques through various competitions.

As it was getting darker and darker, Teng Qingshan and his sister, Teng Qingyu, were in the middle of a crowd watching a wrestling contest.

“Come on, Black Bear, don’t get defeated by a young fellow~”

“Cousin, cousin!” Teng Qingyu shouted with a delicate voice.

Teng Qingshan glanced at his sister standing before him and looked towards the two people wrestling against each other. These two people were Teng Qingshan’s cousin, Teng Qinghu, and the son of the master who taught spear techniques, Teng Qinghao. Teng Qinghao was already eighteen years old, while Teng Qinghu would turn twelve after today.

Teng Qinghu’s height was almost seven Chi (About 175cm. One Chi is 25 centimeters), but Teng Qinghao was just seven Chi six Cun tall (190 cm)

This was a match between an adult and a teenager.

Teng Qinghao’s nickname was “Black Bear” because he possessed great strength. Among the clan members of his age, Teng Qinghao was probably ranked number one.

“Hei!”

“Ha!”

Teng Qinghu and Teng Qinghao struggled to subdue each other with their arms. Like two wild oxen wrestling each other, the veins on their forehead popped out as they glared at one another. One was the perhaps Teng Jia Village’s soon-to-be strongest man, and the other was the most splendid among his own generation.

“Chi!” Teng Qinghao’s arms jerked suddenly.

“Get out!” Teng Qinghu roared and took the opportunity to wrap his arms around Teng Qinghao while simultaneously tripping him. Then, he suddenly pushed Teng Qinghao forcefully, knocking Teng Qinghao outside of the circle that marked the boundaries of the match.

“Motherf*cker!” Teng Qinghao jumped up and cursed, “Qinghu, I know your strength is great and will surpass mine in the future, but you should still give me some face. You will be twelve years old after today. Surpassing me at such a young age...looks like I won’t get the chance to beat you in the future.”

Teng Qinghu giggled.

Right at this moment, the village Chief Teng Yunlong’s voice came from a distance.

“Everyone, come here!”

Immediately, all the clan members wrestling and competing in archery moved towards the center. Presently, over two thousand people were gathered and arranged in three rows of people inside and three rows of people outside. In the empty circle in the center of the surrounding crowd stood Teng Yunlong, whose face was glowing healthily as he spoke loudly, “Our Teng Jia Village’s population is increasing, while the men of each generation surpass those from the previous generation. Haha.....every hero of our clan was a child, therefore everyone should already know what we should do now!”

Everyone started making noise.

“Qingshan!” Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan looked at Teng Qingshan as Teng Yongfan whispered, “I never asked anything of you since you were born, but today you have to try your very best! Always remember that the glory of a man is built by relying on his own hands.”

“Understood, Father” Teng Qingshan nodded seriously.

He understood that in Teng Jia Village, even the position of the village Chief was inherited by the most powerful. Anyone who wanted respect must rely on his own strength.

“Now, every boy who is six years old, come to the center.” Teng Yunlong said in a clear voice.

Some of the children said they were six years old, but actually, these kids would turn six one day from today. However, it was just a one day difference. Since the annual sacrifice was today, everything would naturally be done within this day.

“Daddy believes in you!” Teng Yongfan smiled at Teng Qingshan.

“Brother!” Teng Qingyu, who was in the arms of her mother, stared at Teng Qingshan, and lifted up her tiny fist as she yelled, “You are the best!”

Teng Qingshan smiled and walked through the crowd towards the center. The clan members consciously made way for the kids to walk toward the center. There were two thousand people in Teng Jia Village and fifty-five kids the same age as Teng Qingshan. These kids all stood orderly in the big circle in the center.

The Clan chief glanced at the sky and saw that it was already dusk.

“Light the torches!” Teng Yunlong said aloud.

At once, some villagers lit the torches that surrounded the training field, causing everything around to turn brighter.

“Listen, kids!” Teng Yunlong looked at the fifty-six children, “You will all, one by one, walk to the other side. There are stones weighing from ten to a thousand Jin over there. You have to try lifting the heaviest stone you feel confident in succeeding with and an attempt will be considered a success when the stone is lifted above your head.”

“First one, Teng Qingling!” Teng Yunlong shouted while holding a list in his hand!

All of a sudden, the area around the training field was covered in silence

For the boys in Teng Jia Village, the test at the age of six and the adult ceremony at the age of sixteen were the two most important events. Through these two events, the future achievements of these kids could be determined.

Everyone, especially the parents of the kids, looked nervously at their village's new generation.

“Teng Qingling lifted fifteen Jin ! Next! Teng Qingze!”

“Teng Qingze, lifted ten Jin! Next! Teng Hong!”

.....

The youngsters were assessed one by one. Whenever a child lifted something a little heavier, the surrounding would be filled with sounds of praises, and the parents of that kid would be extremely happy.

“Generally speaking, most kids can lift a weight of about ten Jin to twenty Jin,” Teng Qingshan sighed with emotion. The physical quality of the ordinary people in his current life was indeed much stronger than that of ordinary people of the world in his previous life. “You will be considered very impressive if you can lift thirty Jin. My dad could lift fifty Jin when he was six years old, which is extremely strong, while cousin Qinghu could lift sixty Jin when he was six years old.”

Teng Qingshan sighed to himself.

“Ha!” A round-headed chubby boy lifted a stone weighing forty Jin in one breath.

“Teng Qingjiang! Haha! Good job! Forty Jin. Currently, you are in first place!” Teng Yunlong said with a smile.

“Tsk, tsk. Ah Niu's son is very good. Looks like he will be a great man in the future.”

“Ah Niu, I didn’t expect your kid to be so strong!”

Immediately, praises resounded from the surrounding and the strong man named Ah Niu wore a simple and honest smile on his face. It was obvious that he was extremely happy.

.....

The kids tried one by one. Most kids couldn’t lift more than twenty Jin, while that chubby kid still held the record.

“Among the batch of sixty kids last year, the strongest one among them could lifted forty-five Jin, I don’t know if there will be anyone this year that can surpass him.” Some tribesmen were discussing in a low voice, while all the parents valued greatly on whether the children did well or not.

Suddenly——

“Teng Qingwei, twenty-five Jin. Next, Teng Qingshan!” Teng Yunlong’s voice suddenly became somewhat higher. After all, it was his very own grandson’s turn. Although Yuan Lan was his adopted daughter, Teng Yunlong cared about her and his son-in-law just as much as he cared about his biological son.

The surrounding two thousand members were silent.

All eyes were focused on the boy who stood in the center, who wasn’t too tall nor too fat, a very ordinary child——Teng Qingshan.

All that attention was because Teng Qingshan’s father was the number one hero of Teng Jia Village——Teng Yongfan.

A tiger father will not beget a dog son. His father was number one in the village, so what about his son?

Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan were holding their breath. Even little Qingyu anxiously stared at her brother with wide eyes.

“How much weight should I lift?” Teng Qingshan thought as he walked towards the stones.

Passing by the stones weighing ten Jin, fifteen Jin, twenty Jin, Teng Qingshan kept walking towards the end.

“What is he doing...” Everyone was worried about him, “He’s just walking by without giving a try!”

“He passed the sixty Jin stone and still keeps on walking!” Everyone was feeling quite worried for him. They felt like they were watching a show at first, but now they felt nervous, because.... if there were an outstanding clansman, the whole village would benefit.

“He’s went past the seventy Jin stone!”

“He’s still walking!”

Everyone was staring at him with widened eyes. Even Teng Yunlong, who was usually calm, was slightly nervous, while Teng Yongfan’s face became flushed.

One should know that the heavier the stone, the more difficult it would be to lift. When one’s limit is reached, even a minor weight fluctuation could make the body collapse.

“The best man of my village could only lift a stone weighing eighty Jin at that age,” Teng Yunlong stared at Teng Qingshan, as he thought, “He already reached the eighty Jin stone and yet is still walking? This little fellow either has the ability or is fooling us...” Teng Yunlong could feel his heart at his throat.

The atmosphere of the whole training field became very nervous.

Every step forward made the other tribe members more concerned.

Suddenly——

Teng Qingshan finally stopped in front of a stone that weighed one hundred Jin.

“Even the strongest person from Teng Jia Village could only lift a stone weighing eighty Jin when he was six years old. I will honor

my father, but I won't make it too unbelievable, so I will just lift a stone of about one hundred Jin," thought Teng Qingshan as he stared at the stone.

Chapter 27: The Clan's Plan

Nobody dared to speak, they couldn't even breathe too loudly. All of them stared at this seemingly ordinary kid.

Was it possible that Teng Qingshan, a six year old kid, could lift a stone lock of about one hundred Jin?

Was this even possible?

Was he deliberately showing off, or was he really this strong?

"Qingshan!" Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan were nervously staring at their son.

"Hu!" Teng Qingshan took a deep breath, and stared at the stone lock. This stone lock was often used by the clan members for practice every day, and it weighed precisely one hundred Jin. So they brought it here and used it in the test just for the sake of convenience.

Teng Qingshan stretched out his small hands and grabbed the two sides of the stone lock.

A kid that barely reached an adult's waist wanted to lift an one hundred Jin stone? This scene made everyone feel quite odd.

'Ha~~' Teng Qingshan made a sound while he exhaled.

His arms exerted force and incredible strength instantly burst out of those thin, small arms, lifting the stone up!

"Hu!"

The one hundred Jin stone lock was lifted up to his chest in the blink of an eye.

"This..." Every member of Teng Village, from the Chief to the ordinary kids, were staring at the ordinary child with widened eyes as they felt extremely nervous. Could Teng Qingshan lift the stone over his head?

With a sharp exhalation, Teng Qingshan used his strength again and lifted the stone lock over his head in one breath.

The entire training field was dead silent as everyone stared at this scene of a young child lifting a one hundred Jin stone lock above his head. Everyone felt stunned and confused, and it took a long while before someone finally came to their senses.

"Good job!" A big shout rang out.

"One hundred Jin! Haha! This kid, Qingshan, is so splendid!"

"Qingshan! He succeeded!"

...

Immediately, applause and praise resounded in the surroundings. Every clan member was extremely excited as the history of the Teng Clan was finally rewritten. A person who was able to lift a one hundred Jin stone lock at the age of only six years old would have to be extraordinarily strong. Being able to possess such strength at the age of six, then what degree of power would this child reach when he grew up?

Lifting the stone lock, Teng Qingshan's legs showed no signs of trembling while his arms were lifting it steadily and powerfully.

"This... is not Qingshan's limit," Teng Yunlong and many other people were involuntarily shocked.

When someone lifted a heavy thing to their limits, their arms and legs would shiver involuntarily.

"Hu.."

The stone fell and crashed onto the ground, Teng Qingshan withdrew his hands and looked at his parents with a smile.

"Fan, your son is impressive!"

"Lan, your son, Qingshan, will definitely... be stronger than your husband."

Many clan members surrounded Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan. The couple, Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan were smiling brilliantly as their faces were flushed with excitement. With a son like this, what more could a father ask for? Teng Yongfan's eyes flashed with excitement and pride as he stared at Teng Qingshan, who was standing in the center of the training field.

"Haha... my good grandson! Haha..." Teng Yunlong picked Teng Qingshan up excitedly and laughed, "I never thought I would have such an amazing grandson at such an old age. Haha..... I can die with no regrets now. Haha..."

Teng Yunlong was extremely excited.

If Teng Qingshan possessed such strength, it would benefit the entire clan.

"Qingshan!" Many unfamiliar uncles, aunts, and other members surrounded Teng Qingshan while praising and petting his little head lovingly.

According to the rituals, a ceremony that attracted more attention would happen after the test for the six year olds. However, because Teng Qingshan amazed everyone with his splendid ability, the Six Year Old Ceremony paled in comparison.... and the couple, Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan, became the most dazzling stars of the entire Teng Clan.

Almost everyone was surrounding the couple since Teng Qingshan made an excuse saying that he was too tired and went home.

At Teng Qingshan's home.

"Brother, you were amazing!" Qingyu said and jumped excitedly in the living room, "It was such a big stone and you could lift it up in one breath."

A one hundred Jin stone was not really that big, but for a three year old girl, it truly was a big stone.

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan couldn't help but smile.

"Showing a little of my ability today seemed to be a good thing," Teng Qingshan said in his mind. Because Teng Qingshan experienced too much wickedness, he wouldn't reveal his strength easily. Even in the hitman organization, Red, Teng Qingshan had not revealed his entire ability.

Due to that, he escaped death many times.

As for today, although Teng Qingshan was only six years old this year, he had trained assiduously for three years. He especially used the inner strength to strengthen his bones and muscles. Although he was only six years old, his bones and muscles were simply far stronger than his older cousin, Teng Qinghu, when he was nine years old. His cousin could only lift a three hundred Jin stone at the age of nine.

At the moment, Teng Qingshan could lift three hundred Jin easily by just relying on the strength of his muscles.

This didn't include the circumstances of using the inner strength. Since inner strength was the same in everyone, there wasn't any difference between the inner strength of a kid and an adult! Once the inner strength was used, Teng Qingshan could burst forth with terrifying strength.

"Hmm?.." Teng Qingshan's ears twitched slightly.

Then he heard the creaking sound of the courtyard door, and Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan were seen walking in. At the moment, Teng Yongfan's face was reddened all over, and he was wobbling as he walked. From afar, Teng Qingshan smelled the strong fumes of wine and remarked, "The wine in the village has lower alcohol content than the wine in modern society. How much liquor did Father drink to be as drunk as this!"

In ancient society, the wine brewing process was not as good as modern society.

Even if you drank an entire jar of wine, most people wouldn't get drunk.

Teng Yongfan was good at drinking, so Teng Qingshan had never seen his father get drunk in these few years.

"Haha, Qingshan, come here, my son!" Teng Yongfan picked up Teng Qingshan when he saw him, "My son, I am so happy today.... Haha... I, Teng Yongfan, also have such an amazing son! When your reputation spreads far, let them know your father's name was Teng Yongfan. Haha....."

Teng Yongfan talked until he couldn't control his tongue anymore.

"Ok, Fan, have a seat." Yuan Lan led Teng Yongfan to sit down.

"Mother, how much did Father drink?" Teng Qingshan instinctively asked.

"Qingshan, everyone toasted to your dad in the banquet, and your dad was so happy that he didn't know how to keep any control. So he kept on drinking..." As Yuan Lan was explaining this, Teng Yongfan stood up and dashed into the yard in only two or three steps. At the corner of the courtyard, he bent over and started to vomit.

Throwing up from too much drinking... Teng Yongfan really drank too much today.

There was a water tank in the courtyard corner, so Teng Yongfan snatched up a pan, then he scooped up some cold water to pour on his face.

"Phew! I feel much better!" Teng Yongfan straightened up his body

"Please don't drink like this in the future," Yuan Lan said affectionately

"Haha, only this once. My son is so splendid. As his dad, I feel so

proud," Teng Yongfan vomited and washed his face with cold water. It was obvious that he was feeling a lot better now.

Just then, the sound of a knock rang at the door.

'Rat-tat..!'

"Yongfan, open the door." A voice from outside came trailing in.

"It's Teacher," Teng Yongfan walked towards the door and opened the latch directly, and saw that five or six people stood outside the courtyard. The one in lead was the Chief, Teng Yunlong. The moment Teng Yongfan saw him, he immediately said, "Teacher, Uncle, please come in!" With this, he led the few people into the living room.

There were a total of six people who came.

Among these six people, besides Teng Yongxiang, and Teng Yonglei who belonged to the same generation as Teng Yongfan, the other four people were elders in the village who held great prestige.

"Qingshan, come here quickly!" Teng Yongfan said.

Teng Qingshan came up and said, "Grandfather, First Grandpa, Second Grandpa, Third Grandpa, Eldest Uncle and Uncle!" Because the Teng Clan had too many people, although the few old men who came were all Teng Qingshan's elders, only Third Grandpa was a blood-related brother of Teng Qingshan's grandpa. The other two 'Grandpas' were the paternal cousins of Teng Qingshan's grandpa.

As for Teng Qingshan's real grandpa, he had been killed when he fought against bandits, while his grandma also became seriously ill and died soon after.

"Qingshan!" The eyes of Teng Yunlong and the other elders glowed as they stared at Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan was their hope for the future of Teng Jia Village.

Teng Yunlong turned to Teng Yongfan and said, "Yongfan, I have

discussed with your uncles. This kid, Qingshan, has a bright future. If he stays in our village, we can only improve his physical strength, which would limit his future. How about our village gives you five hundred silver taels to send him to Gui Yuan Sect and see if Teng Qingshan can generate inner strength?"

There were two ways to join Gui Yuan Sect.

The first way was for kids under the age of ten. By paying five hundred silver taels, they could stay in Gui Yuan Sect for one year, and if they could cultivate inner strength in that year, they would become a Gui Yuan Sect disciple. If not, they would be kicked out of the sect.

The second way was for adults. By proving their strength, they could join the Black Armor Army.

"Join the Gui Yuan Sect?" Hearing the chief's words, Teng Yongfan immediately sobered up.

"Qingshan is only six years old," Yuan Lan said reluctantly, "Father, I can't bear for Qingshan to....."

"Humph," Teng Yunlong snorted coldly and said in a deep tone, "A loving mother will lead to a useless son. Qingshan has a bright future, and he is so talented. Who can teach him in our village? Should we teach him the spear techniques created by our clan? It's just a waste of his talent."

Indeed, the Teng clan couldn't afford to send all the kids to join the Gui Yuan Sect.

However, since Teng Qingshan was so talented, they were still willing to pay five hundred silver taels for him to join.

After being scolded by her father, Teng Yunlong, Yuan Lan didn't dare to speak again.

"You are right, Teacher. Our level of skill does waste Qingshan's talent," Tong Yongfan was indeed the strongest man in the village, therefore he could more easily see the bigger picture. He nodded

and said, "However, Qingshan is only six years old. Isn't it too early to send him to the Gui Yuan Sect? Wasn't the age requirement of Gui Yuan Sect below ten years old? We can still wait two years."

A silver haired old man with a small sarcoma on his forehead said in a low-pitched voice, "You fool! Yongfan, haven't you heard that the earlier one starts training inner strength, the better!"

After all, Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan were parents; they couldn't bear for their son to leave so early.

Teng Yongfan stared at his wife and finally gritted his teeth as he said with a nod, "Alright then, just let Qingshan..."

"Grandfather, Father!" Teng Qingshan, who was at the side, interrupted suddenly, "I don't want to go to Gui Yuan Sect."

Chapter 28: Choice

In the central hall, Teng Yunlong and the others turned and looked at Teng Qingshan. Since the beginning, they never asked for Teng Qingshan's opinion. In their opinion, although Teng Qingshan was gifted, he was still just a six-year-old kid. How well would a six-year-old boy know about the matters of the future?

How could they allow a child to make the decision?

"Qingshan." Teng Yunlong said with a kind smile, "Gui Yuan Sect is the best sect in Jiangning County of Yangzhou. You will learn their secret technique and generate inner strength when you get there. When you have cultivated inner strength, you will be one of the very strong and courageous men in Yi City.

"I don't want to go." Teng Qingshan shook his head.

For now, Teng Qingshan did not have any good excuse. After all, he was still a six-year-old kid.

"Teacher, I think we should wait two more years. Teng Yongfan said as he still felt reluctant to let his son go.

"Hmph, Yongfan, you must think for his future!" Teng Yunlong's face darkened as he scolded.

At the side, a silver-haired elder with grey hair and a wart on his forehead berated, "Yongfan, your son has boundless prospects. Don't ruin his future." This elder was the Third Grandpa, who was famous for being extremely strict. He was so strict that kids would be so scared to talk whenever they saw him.

"I don't want older brother to go!" Suddenly, Qingyu started crying.

"Don't cry, Qinyu." Yuan Lan immediately carried her daughter.

"Little Yu, don't cry. I am not going." Teng Qingshan caressed Qingyu's brightened face and turned towards the adults.

"Grandfather, why must I go to Gui Yuan Sect? I don't want to go!" Now, Teng Qingshan had no choice but to throw a tantrum.

"Qingshan, stop it!" shouted Teng Yunlong.

"Qingshan! You are still a kid. You don't know anything. Just obey us!" The Third Grandpa berated.

Still, Teng Qingshan refused.

Even if Gui Yuan Sect had methods to cultivate the inner strength, Teng Qingshan wouldn't dare to use that cultivation method. This was because the cultivation method of inner strength usually aim to open up the meridians and force the inner strength to travel around the body. This was a method to deepen the inner strength, which Teng Qingshan had read about in the "Millenium Chronicle". Moreover, he also had the secret body art "Crossing Worlds".

However, currently, he still has not open up many of his meridians.

If he had cultivated according to the secret method of inner strength cultivation and forcefully opened up the meridians, the impurities in the other meridians would clog up and it would very difficult to open up those meridians. If that had happened, he would lose his advantage as an Internal Martial Art Practitioner. Therefore, before he had opened up all his meridians with the cultivation of the Internal Martial Art, Teng Qingshan must not cultivate any secret inner strength cultivation methods or any other secret methods.

The cultivation of the Internal Martial Art does aid the opening of the meridians. Although the opening of the meridians would be slow in the beginning, the end result would be the opening of all the meridians in the body.

Therefore, the cultivation of those secret techniques would harm him instead!

However, Teng Qingshan couldn't say these words!

"I am not going." Teng Qingshan shook his head.

The Third Grandpa's face blackened in anger as he roared, "Impudent child! You know nothing. Remember! Obey the adults! We are all doing this for your sake!"

"Qingshan." Teng Yunlong appeared angry as well.

"Even if you all sent me to Gui Yuan Sect, I will not cultivate or practice any secret technique taught to me!" Teng Qingshan said, "When the one-year-period ends, Gui Yuan Sect will kick me out."

The Third Grandpa pointed at Teng Qingshan. He wanted to scold, but he no longer knew what to say.

Indeed, if they had sent Teng Qingshan to Gui Yuan Sect but Teng Qingshan himself refused to cultivate the secret technique even in Gui Yuan Sect, they wouldn't be able to do anything.

"Qingshan, you are too rebellious!" Teng Yunlong was furious. As the Village Chief, he couldn't allow anyone to disrespect him. "I watched you grow. You have always been very obedient. Why are you so rebellious this time? Listen to us. You will understand my intention when you grow up."

Yet, Teng Qingshan shook his head and remained silent.

This was a silent protest!

The adults in the hall were at a loss. Teng Qingshan has always been very obedient. In fact, he was famous for being a good child. Yet, he was so stubborn today. The more obedient a child, the more stubborn he would be.

"Disobedient. Yongxiang and Yonglei, take Qingshan out and lock him in the firewood storehouse!" Teng Yunlong ordered.

Teng Yongxiang and Teng Yonglei froze.

"Teacher..." Teng Yongfan said anxiously.

"Didn't you hear me?" Teng Yunlong's eyes widened in anger. Teng Yongxiang and Teng Yonglei could only choose to obey as they stared at Teng Qingshan. "I will go there myself!" Teng Qingshan didn't say much as he strode outside the door. He didn't need anyone to escort him there. He walked towards the firewood storehouse himself, which was unexpected.

"Father." Yuan Lan became worried.

"Teacher." Teng Yongfan stared at the Chief Teng Yunlong.

Teng Yunlong sighed and said, "I don't know what's wrong with Qingshan. He has always been very obedient. Why is he so stubborn today! Still, he's just a kid... Maybe he will change his mind after being locked up for a few days. Lan and Yongfan, don't let him out! Of course, you will still need to prepare three meals a day for him."

"Yes, Father (Teacher)." Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan agreed helplessly.

"Even adults can't stand being locked up in a dark firewood storehouse for a few days. He's just a six-year-old kid. He won't be able to endure after a few days. Let him out when he is willing to obey." Teng Yunlong said. At this point, Teng Yunlong had no other options.

Teng Yunlong had no other choice.

He couldn't use corporal punishment.

Convincing was useless.

Locking up Teng Qingshan was the only temporary choice.

Kids love to have fun. They wouldn't be able to endure being locked up. Although Teng Yunlong and the other adults did think highly of this young genius, they only expected Teng Qingshan to endure for a few days. Yet, none of them expected Teng Qingshan,

a six-year-old child, to remain calm and quiet after being locked up in the firewood storehouse for a total of six days. Teng Qingshan stayed quietly in the firewood storehouse. Whenever he was asked if he had changed his mind, he would still give the same answer—"I don't want to leave Teng Jia Village!"

Now, even Teng Yunlong was at a loss!

He couldn't lock Teng Qingshan up forever. If he had locked Teng Qingshan up for a long time, it might negatively affect his temperament. Teng Yunlong love this grandchild from the bottom of his heart. He wanted to send his grandson to Gui Yuan Sect because it was for the sake of his future.

...

In the firewood storehouse...

Teng Qingshan was repeatedly practicing the Three Postures in the narrow space. The Three Postures was known to be the origin of the Xing Yi Martial Art. Although Teng Qingshan has already attained the Grandmaster realm, the Three Postures was still unfathomable to him. In fact, he would occasionally be enlightened by the Three Postures.

Being locked up in the firewood storehouse didn't annoy Teng Qingshan at all. Instead, he was able to practice as much as he like because he was being locked up.

As a hitman in the previous world, he had gone through many types of suffering. In Teng Qingshan's opinion, being locked up wasn't even a punishment.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan's ears pricked. Immediately, he stopped cultivating. He sat down and leaned on the wood nearby.

Teng Qingshan would stop cultivating whenever he heard someone approaching.

"Qingshan." A voice sounded.

"Third Grandpa." Teng Qingshan replied. Worrying that Teng Yongfan and his wife would secretly release Teng Qingshan and nullifying the effect of the detention, the Third Grandpa himself guarded the firewood storehouse.

"Qingshan, let me tell you. Staying in Teng Jia Village is a waste of your talent. You are a genius that rarely exist in the Teng Jia Village since thousands of years ago. You can't act like a kid at this crucial point in life." In the beginning, the Third Grandpa was quite cool. He did get mad, but when he showed his anger, Teng Qingshan would just respond with silence.

After a long while, the Third Grandpa had no choice but to exhort with good words.

Teng Qingshan at least would reply if he was exhorting nicely.

"Qingshan, are you still not willing to go?" The Third Grandpa asked.

"Third Grandpa, I already said that I refused to leave Teng Jia Village, at least not now! Even if you all locked me up for six months, I still won't change my mind." Teng Qingshan replied with a calm tone. However, the words he said sounded very decisive and determined.

The Third Grandpa, who stood outside the firewood storehouse, couldn't do anything.

Even as a six-year-old kid, he was able to remain calm after being locked up for six days. With such temperament, he will definitely achieve great things in Gui Yuan Sect.

"Creak." The door of the firewood storehouse opened.

"What's wrong?" Teng Qingshan looked over in astonishment.

Third Grandpa stood outside the firewood storehouse. Unknown of whether to laugh or cry, he stared at Teng Qingshan with a helpless smile. "Alright, Qingshan. You are very determined. Both I and your grandfather concede! From now on, we will not force

you to go to Gui Yuan Sect! We will send you there whenever you wish to go!"

No matter what, Teng Yunlong and the other adults love Teng Qingshan very much. It was impossible to lock up Teng Qingshan forever.

Teng Yunlong and the other adults had agreed to set the time limit to six days. If Teng Qingshan still wouldn't give in on the sixth day, then they would have no choice but to concede.

"Third Grandpa." As Teng Qingshan saw the tiredness showed on the Third Grandpa's face, he felt apologetic. He knew that the elders of the village are acting this way because they hope that he would make great achievements. However, he couldn't tell them his reasons.

Even though he had won this fight, this experience gave him the chance to see the love the elders of the village had for him.

"Third Grandpa, don't worry. Even if I stay in Teng Jia Village, I won't disappoint you guys." Teng Qingshan said.

"Haha... You have been locked up for six days. Yet, you are still calm and patient. You are only six-years-old! Haha! I have never seen a kid like you. Even I myself am unsure of how great your future achievements would be." The Third Grandpa could only accept the result—Teng Qingshan would be staying in Teng Jia Village.

A while later, many people, including Teng Yunlong, gathered in the courtyard.

Teng Yunlong stared at his grandchild and smiled helplessly before he turned and looked toward Teng Yongfan, saying, "Yongfan, your son is usually obedient, but when he is stubborn, there is nothing I can do."

"The kid is too disobedient. He doesn't understand that you are doing all these for his sake." Teng Yongfan could only console the

Chief.

"Qingshan." Teng Yunlong looked towards Teng Qingshan and asked, "Tell me what you want to learn. Whatever it is that you wish to learn, I will find the best teacher to teach you."

"I want to learn the cultivation of spear art!"

Teng Qingshan answered. This had always been part of his plan.

"Spear?" Teng Yunlong frowned and said, "Qingshan, many people in the village cultivate the spear art. However, these are merely skill used for farming and skills and experiences accumulated from generation to generation. Moreover, the spear is the hardest weapon to practice. One would have to practice ten years to be able to wield is very skillfully. One would need to cultivate for an entire life. I have never heard of any powerful spear expert in the region of Yi City. It will be very difficult. Why don't you choose another weapon?"

"I just want spear." Teng Qingshan said.

Chapter 29: The Spear Skills of Teng Qingshan

Teng Yongfan also spoke with a hint of frustration: “Qingshan, the spear is the hardest weapon to master, so why are you being so stubborn?”

“Father, Grandfather.”

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “Ever since I was very little, I had felt envious whenever I watched the uncles practicing spear techniques in the raining field, so I would use a stick as a spear to practice whenever my parents weren’t home. In this manner, I have been practicing for two to three years. I really like using the long spear, and I think that my current mastery of spear techniques is as good as the uncles’.”

Everyone in the house laughed when they saw the expression on Teng Qingshan’s face.

Can the words of a child be taken seriously?

“Haha.....Qingshan, little ones shouldn’t learn how to boast.” Teng Yongxiang laughed as he spoke, “All your uncles have been practicing the art of the spear for more than ten years and has a good grounding. How can you, a child, compare with them? Although the men of the Teng Jia Village are not masters, everyone of them has practiced for ten or twenty years and should not be underestimated.”

Teng Yongfan, who was at the older generation’s side, laughed and said “I see how it is. So this is why your mother says that you always stay home alone and lock the courtyard door. You were practicing the Spear Arts. You didn’t tell us because you were afraid that we might make fun of you, right?”

Children usually loved to play, but Teng Qingshan had always shut himself away in the house yard. This had already attracted

the attention of the couple, Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan.

However, they didn't say anything.

"If you guys don't believe me, I will show you my spear skills." Teng Qingshan said. He had no other way. This was his only option if he wanted the village elders to let him stay at Teng Jia Village, even if learning the Spear Arts was just an excuse. To be honest, he had always practiced the Xing Yi Martial Arts at home and had never practiced the Spear Arts.

"Alright. Let us see how good you are!" Teng Yunlong says with a laugh, "Let's go to the weapons' warehouse."

The group of people left Teng Qingshan's residence.

The weapons' warehouse was a big house built out of azurestone. It was nearly seven meters high, thirteen meters wide, and thirty-three meters long.

"Chief!" Several clansmen were guarding the door of the weapons' warehouse.

"Open the door." Teng Yunlong said.

The two big gates opened with a thundering sound. Teng Yunlong smiled at Teng Qingshan and said, "Little Qingshan, go choose the spear that you like the most first. I would like to see the extent of your abilities." With this, Teng Yunlong and the others entered the warehouse.

"Wow!" Teng Qingyu, who was in Yuan Lan's arms, exclaimed and looked around in surprise.

The warehouse ground was covered with azurestone, and there were various different weapons hung on the walls such as axes, maces, hacking knives, bows, swords.... but most of the space was occupied with long sticks! The long and short sticks made from wood or iron were placed by the wall, but the weird thing was——

There were no long spears at all.

However, in the depth of the weapons warehouse, there were many big iron chests, each of them about a foot long, too small to store a long spear.

“Where are the spears?” Confused, Teng Qingshan looked at his grandpa.

“Aren’t those the spears?” Teng Yunlong pointed at the long sticks and laughed. “Qingshan, these long sticks are the shafts of the spears, while the tips of the spears are kept in the iron boxes carefully. You go to choose a spear shaft, and I will choose a spearhead for you.

Teng Qingshan understood and started choosing a spear shaft.

“Qingshan is too short and all of these shafts are too long.” Teng Yongfan frowned. A six year-old kid practicing with the long spear? The village doesn’t have a spear that short.

“Qingshan, you don’t have enough strength now, so you’d better choose a soft wooden one.” Teng Yongfan instructed. “Among the wooden long spears, the cork spear shaft is the lightest one. It weighs only five or six Jin after adding the spearhead, which can be maneuvered with your strength.” He paused. “Qingshan, why did you choose that one. That spear shaft is made of green zhennan wood, the heaviest kind. You won’t be able to use it.”

The shafts in the Teng Jia Village Warehouse were mainly divided into three kinds: green zhennan wood, white ashwood, and corkwood. These three kinds of wood were suitable for making the shaft of a spear. Out of the three, cork was the lightest, followed by white ashwood, and lastly green zhennan wood, the heaviest wood. Of course, green zhennan’s qualities made it the best kind of wood.

It’s tenacity and elasticity was unbeatable, and the shaft of a spear made from green zhennan wood could withstand a great deal of strength. A good green zhennan tree usually grew for more than fifty years.

Fortunately, Teng Jia Village was on a mountain, so they were able find such useful materials quite easily.

“I will choose this one!” Teng Qingshan held a green zhennan stick in his hands and asked, “Grandfather, please help me find a spearhead to match this shaft.”

“All together, this shaft along with the spearhead will weigh a total of fifteen or sixteen Jin...” Teng Yunlong was a bit worried, “To maneuver a fifteen or sixteen Jin Zhennan spear skillfully, I’m afraid the strength you currently possess is not enough.” In his opinion although his grandson had the strength to lift a hundred Jin, it was still difficult to freely maneuver a fifteen or sixteen Jin spear.

“Grandfather please help me to find spearhead.” Teng Qingshan requested again.

“Fine, you will give up your idea once you give it a try.” Teng Yunlong looked at the mark on the spear stem, opened an iron box and fished out a spearhead. Teng Qingshan glanced at it. This spearhead had the shape of a buckwheat leaf*. It had a long length, a thin blade, and a sharp head. The spearhead even had a blood groove that would make a deep hole if it was penetrated into someone’s body.

(TLN: buckwheat plants have leaves that look like arrowheads)

There was a red tassel attached under the spearhead as well.

Teng Qingshan nodded involuntarily as he thought, “This flat spearhead can be used to stab, hack and scrape. The blood groove can prevent muscles from gripping the spearhead when it pierced into the body. The red tassel can protect the spear shaft from bloodstains and adds some skid resistance.” Teng Qingshan judged that the craftsmanship required to make such a masterpiece would be astonishing.

“Let me help you to attach the spearhead.” said Teng Yunlong

and he inserted the stick into the spearhead. He even knocked it on the ground a few times, took several nails from the side of the warehouse, and hammered the nails in.

“Done!” Teng Yunlong smiled as he handed over the long spear to Teng Qingshan and said, “This green zhennan spear is fifteen Jin and about seven Chi long. Qingshan, are you sure you can use it?”

Compared to the height of the child, the one meter and seventy-five spear was indeed a little too long for a six year-old kid.

“Just watch and see!” Teng Qingshan couldn’t do anything about it. This spear was a little too long for him, but the other shorter spears were made of cork. Teng Qingshan was too lazy to use such weak spears and so he didn’t want to use them. According to Teng Qingshan’s understanding of his own strength, he would break off the cork stick if he used all of his strength.

“Back off!” Teng Qingshan said.

The group of people immediately dashed towards the other sides. However, all the elders of the village had a smile on their face. It was obvious that they were waiting to see this little boy make a fool of himself.

“Hu!” Teng Qingshan swung one of his hand and actually grabbed the handle of the spear shaft. The entire long spear became horizontal.

“Good arm strength!” Teng Yunlong and the group of people stared at him.

To grab the end of the handle of this fifteen Jin spear with one hand and even making the spear shaft perfectly horizontal required great arm strength.

“This little guy hid his ability in the Yearly Sacrifice.” Teng Yunlong and the others thought to themselves.

Using one hand to hold the spear. Teng Qingshan could feel the strength of this spear. After experiencing this feeling for a while,

he nodded to himself.

He stretched his left hand, and grasped the middle of the spear, oscillating his right hand while his left hand lifted the spear up. In an instant, this green zhennan spear seemed to possessed a spirit and became like a viper moving in multiple directions. As Teng Qingshan turned around, both of his hands slid down towards the end of the spear. The green zhennan spear revolved easily around Teng Qingshan, hacking forcefully through the air when all of a sudden...

“Bang!” The spear hit the azurestone ground.

Teng Qingshan’s gaze sharpened as he hit the body of the spear with one hand. The long spear instantly became like a bolt of lightning, piercing towards the front with a ‘Sou’ sound. It even produced the howling sound of the air being cut by wind.

‘Grandfather, Father, Third Grandpa.....How did I do?’ Teng Qingshan averted his eyes from his spear and looked at the group of spectators.

Teng Yunlong, Teng Yongxiang and all the other people were shocked beyond words. They were simply left dumbstruck as shock filled their eyes.

Teng Qingshan maneuvered the spear naturally and smoothly just now. It looked very simple, but Teng Yunlong, Teng Yongxiang, and Teng Yongfan were professionals who had spent years practicing Spear Arts, so they could see that Teng Qingshan’s skills were extraordinary.

Just the sliding of the hands caused Teng Qingshan’s height to no longer be a factor limiting the performance of his green zhennan spear.

Just this sliding maneuver would be impossible without many years of hard work.

Not to mention that the hacking and stabbing variations were

very swift and fierce.

“Genius!” Teng Yunlong exclaimed!

“Oh, Heavens!” Teng Yongxiang was utterly shocked.

Strength can be born within the body, but spear techniques needed years of long practice in order to be used perfectly. As the old saying goes, “You can master a stick in a month’s time, a sword in a year’s time, but to master a spear, you need to spend your whole lifetime.” Just practicing basic skills needed several years; otherwise, you would be a mere greenhorn. Teng Qingshan’s moves looked simple, but they required real effects to be used perfectly.

Everyone there could see it clearly.

“Qingshan, my grandson, you are a genius!” Teng Yunlong stared at Teng Qingshan with glowing eyes as he asked, “How did you practice this spear technique?!”

“I...I just simply used the wooden stick to practice when I stayed at home. Then I learned it secretly by watching the uncles whenever they practiced at the training field.” Teng Qingshan had already prepared a plausible excuse. Although the spear skill he just showed was powerful, he made sure that its level was similar to his uncles’.

“Learned it secretly? The world really has such a remarkable genius like this.” Teng Yongfan couldn’t help but sigh in surprise.

Although Teng Qingshan’s spear skills were not as good as Teng Yongfan’s or Teng Yongxiang’s, it almost surpassed the remaining clansmen’s.

“Grandfather, Father, you guys agree to let me practice the spear, right?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“Of course, you are born for the spear!” Teng Yunlong hastily answered. If a six year old kid can possess such mastery over a

spear, then this kid was born to use the spear.

Teng Qingshan smiled!

Actually, Spear Arts were a basic skill of Xing Yi Martial Arts. Xing Yi Martial Arts itself was a kind of Spear Fist, whether Bursting Fist, Drilling fist, Horizontal Fist, Cannon fist, or Slashing Fist; all of them contained the spirit of the spear. Practicing the spear to understand the Five Elements Fist was what his teacher Teng Bo Lei had taught him in his previous life.

Although Teng Qingshan hadn't spent a long time learning spear techniques in his previous life, he became a Grandmaster. When he reached the Grandmaster realm, his mastery of spear techniques also improved greatly. Of course..... Teng Qingshan only showed a bit of his basic skills today.

However, just this tip of the iceberg showed had already caused the elders to exclaimed his talent as a genius.

Chapter 30: How Time Flies

“Qingshan, you will learn Spear Arts from your uncle Yongxiang from now on.”

Although Teng Qingshan’s Spear Arts weren’t excellent, his true ability already exceeded that of his uncle’s. Not wanting to waste any time, he laughed and asked, “Uncle, do you have new techniques to teach me?”

“This...” Teng Yongxiang felt too awkward to say anything.

Teng Jia Village’s Spear Arts was cultivated by farmers, so how could there be new different techniques? Of course, different people performing the same move could yield entirely different strengths. However, this was based off experiences, and could not be taught.

Having seen Teng Qingshan’s prior practice, Yongxiang knew that it was already quite good, and so he had nothing useful to teach.

“We only have one set of Spear Arts, which you have already seen. That one set is enough to immerse ourselves in practice for our entire lifetimes,” Teng Yongxiang said.

“I already understand the basics and some general principles; I can refine them myself,” Teng Qingshan said.

Teng Yunlong and Teng Yongxiang looked at each other and couldn’t think of anything to say. At their current levels, they had nothing left to teach Teng Qingshan.

“From tomorrow onwards, will you do morning training with the other men?” Teng Yongxiang asked.

“I am just a kid, so I might as well train by myself in the Western Forest.” Teng Qingshan already had his own plans.

Teng Jia Village was constructed adjacent to the foot of the Great Yan Mountain.

As Teng Jia Village was contiguous to a large mountain, whenever there was heavy rainfall or strong winds, some stones would fall from the cliffs. In order to protect themselves, the villagers planted rows of large trees at the west side of the village, and these trees had turned into a dense forest after a thousand years.

Even if there were falling stones, they would effortlessly be blocked by the rows of trees.

Presently in the forest, there was a child wearing a blue cotton-padded jacket and holding a green zhennan spear. Teng Qingshan casually stood with his right arm extended.

“Hu.” The fingers on his left hand firmly grasped the end of the long spear.

Teng Qingshan closed his eyes and stood completely still.

“What is Qingshan doing?” Not far away, Teng Yongxiang and Teng Yongfan watched quietly. Teng Yongxiang asked in a low voice, “Yongfan, your son is holding the spear while standing completely still. What kind of spear training is this? Why can I not see through it?”

“I also have no idea!” Teng Yongfan shook his head.

“Holding a spear like that wastes a lot of energy. Considering that Qingshan has a lot of strength, he can probably endure for the time it takes to drink a cup of tea. Then, the spear tip will droop,” Teng Yongxiang evaluated.

Having spent half his lifetime on mastering the Spear Arts, Teng Yongxiang naturally knew what he was talking about.

One hour passed. Teng Qingshan still stood firmly without any movement.

The second hour passed. Teng Qingshan was still standing resolutely.

“How is this possible?” Having completed morning training, Teng Yongxiang and Teng Yongfan saw that Teng Qingshan still hadn’t moved from his stance, and they were quite astonished.

“Come on, let’s go,” Teng Yongfan said.

Teng Qingshan silently stood with his eyes closed. Inexplicably, his muscles and bones were emitting soft cries. Suddenly, Teng Qingshan’s ears moved, and he proceeded to retract his spear. Turning his head towards the onlookers, he laughed. “Father, Uncle, why did you come?”

“Qingshan, what were you just practicing?” Teng Yongfan skeptically asked.

“Why were you holding the spear for such a long time?” Teng Yongxiang was also confused. “Shouldn’t you be practicing spear thrusts?”

Teng Qingshan hesitated and thought, “Should I tell them? I am afraid that they will be shocked if I tell them the truth. Oh well, I guess I will just tell them a couple of details.” Teng Qingshan said with a childish tone of voice, “Dad, Uncle! I practiced like this in the past. I believe that regardless of the weapon, it should be an extension of your limbs. If I can let this spear become part of my body, I will be able to manifest tremendous strength.”

The childish nature of this speech shocked them both.

“A part of the body?” Teng Yongxiang and Teng Yongfan were flabbergasted.

“This, this...” Teng Yongxiang cried out suddenly. “Yongfan, I have previously heard about the ‘One with the Spear’ state. Is Qingshan’s belief in the spear being an extension of his body the same as this ‘One with the Spear’?”

Teng Yongfan’s eyes lit up

“One with the Spear” was something that the Teng Clan members had heard about before, but nobody knew how to achieve this state. After all, a spear was a spear and a human was a human. How could a person become “One with the Spear”?

“Qingshan, how can a spear become a part of the body?” Teng Yongfan then asked. Teng Yongxiang also looked at the child.

Teng Qingshan proudly smiled. “This is one of my ideas: if I can sense the strength of the spear when I hold it, once I perfect it, I will be able to even sense a fly sitting on the spear.” Truthfully, this method was one of his previous life’s three major Internal Martial Arts: Tai Ji’s “Large Foundation Spear”.

“Large Foundation Spear” was actually quite simple to learn.

The most important part of this technique was perception.

If one were to cultivate this, one would be able to sense a hair on one’s spear. Reaching this ultra-perceptive stage would allow the spear to become a part of oneself.

Furthermore, if one were to clash with an opponent’s weapon on the battlefield, one would be able to instantly follow their enemy’s movements and pierce their body like a viper, creating a large cavity. True experts only needed one strike to slay their foe.

From now on, the spear would be the core of his life, so he needed to lay a good foundation. Thus, he had to meticulously study this “Large Foundation Spear”.

There were two reasons for choosing a spear as his main weapon. Firstly, during battles with weapons, an inch longer meant an inch stronger, so longer weapons would gain superiority. It also meant that he could stab opponents with his spear while those who used a sword wouldn’t be able to reach him. However, the longer a weapon was, the harder it would be to control its movements.

Secondly, Xing Yi Martial Arts had a spear martial art, therefore Teng Qingshan had already reached a decent level of proficiency

with this weapon.

“To be able to feel the energy of the spear while holding it?” Teng Yongfan and Teng Yongxiang glanced at each other with a hint of doubt in their eyes. They didn’t say anything as they left Teng Qingshan to himself.

Teng Qingshan smiled.

“Large Foundation Spear” was generally acknowledged among the major Internal Martial Arts as the best way to train the spear.

“A weapon will forever be an extension of one’s arms and legs. In order to train a weapon to its pinnacle, one must first train his fist and feet to extreme levels. Otherwise, one shouldn’t even bother talking about how to use weapons. My Xing Yi Martial Arts have already reached the Grandmaster Realm, so it should be just enough to start practice with the spear,” Teng Qingshan said.

As he grasped the spear in one hand, his body started to emit a strange crying sound again.

This sound came from his muscles and bones.

“In the passing months and years, I will hone my spear skills for my entire life. The way of the spear is very difficult; although my fist skills have reached the Grandmaster Realm, my spear skills are still far away. Xing Yi’s Five Elemental Fist Arts is inherently interconnected with Spear Arts. Starting today, I will start morphing Xing Yi’s Five Elemental Fist Arts into Xing Yi’s Five Elemental Spear Arts.”

Despite having formulated a plan, Teng Qingshan understood that evolving Xing Yi’s Five Elemental Fist Arts into Xing Yi’s Five Elemental Spear Arts was not something that could be accomplished in a mere three to five years.

Many people spent their entire lives on Spear Arts but were never considered masters of the spear. One could see how difficult Spear Arts were.

Time flowed like water and within the blink of an eye, three years had passed.

On the training grounds.

“Mum, it’s almost time to eat, but brother still hasn’t returned from his spear training in the forest?” The little red-faced girl asked her mother, Yuan Lan.

“He trains his spear the whole day as if he is possessed. Rebuking him is useless,” Yuan Lian said with a smile on her face. Since her son was so diligent, from a mother’s perspective, she was naturally proud. Moreover, Teng Qingshan’s name was becoming progressively more influential, and his potential was growing more and more limitless.

Learning to read was one example. In Teng Jia Village, everyone had to learn to read at the age of six, and needed to learn at least three thousand words.

While other kids spent several years learning these words, Teng Qingshan learned them all within one month.

Another example was spear cultivation. People thought that Teng Qingshan had developed a skill called “Original Large Spear”, when in fact it was just Large Foundation Spear. Many elites in the clan like Teng Yongxiang and Teng Yongfan were considered to have fairly good skills with the spear, but after trying Large Foundation Spear for a few months, they found that their spear skills had tremendously improved.

Spears seemed to contain spirits of their own.

An additional example was strength. Teng Qingshan had been strong from a young age, and during the most recent Yearly Sacrifice, he shocked everyone by easily lifting a 300 Jin stone despite only being nine years old. After all, when the other genius, Teng Qinghu, was nine, he could only lift 300 Jin. Those outside of

the clan would praise him as someone with “the strength of an ox”.

Pertaining to Teng Qingshan’s plethora of legends: in short, he was hailed by the Teng Jia Village as the clan’s once-in-a-millennium genius.

In the forest.

A teenager held a green spear while looking at the yellow leaves on a giant tree. He suddenly kicked the tree in three spots with lightning speed.

“Buzz!” The tree began to shake, and myriads of leaves fell from the tree.

When the first leaf to fall from the tree was three inches away from Teng Qingshan’s head, his spear began to move!

The spear instantly transformed into a hail of arrows that streaked across the sky. The top of Teng Qingshan’s head was covered by the afterimages of spears. Within a moment, all the leaves had fallen to the ground. If one were to examine them carefully, one would discover that each leaf had been pierced once to form a small hole.

“Bursting Fists like arrows; today, I have finally achieved great success with morphing Xing Yi’s Five Elemental Fist Arts’ Bursting Fist into the Spear Art, Pursuing Shadow.

Teng Qingshan glanced at the tree next to him.

With a shake, his spear shot out like lightning and stabbed a caterpillar on the tree with a “Pu” sound. However, the tree didn’t sustain the slightest damage.

Clearly, when Teng Qingshan stabbed the caterpillar, the long spear had stopped before reaching the tree bark. If this precise control had been seen by his father or others, they would have been stupefied. This sort of Spear Art, in their eyes, had reached an

outrageous level.

Nonetheless, in Teng Qingshan's eyes, it was barely anything.

“An Internal Martial Arts elder previously said that learning the spear required an entire lifetime. He really was correct; Spear Arts are indeed difficult! The so called ‘One with the Spear’ is only the foundation for spear experts. Regarding morphing Xing Yi's Five Elemental Fist Arts into Five Elemental Spear Arts, until today, I have only transformed Bursting Fist into the Spear Art Pursuing Shadow and Horizontal Fist into the Spear Art Transmutation Unity Qi.

Horizontal Fist was an earth attribute technique and was considered the Five Elemental Fist Arts's only defensive technique.

Naturally, Transmutation Unity Qi was a defensive Spear Art.

Teng Qingshan's Spear Art did not have an established style and only followed a mental state. Regardless of whether it was Taichi, Xing Yi Martial Arts or Eight Trigram Palms, a lot of importance was placed on mental state. The mental state of the user was the greatest power of every boxing technique, and the Spear Arts were no different.

The Spear Art, Pursuing Shadow, contained the mental state of Bursting Fist. Turning a boxing technique's mental state into a spear's was exceptionally difficult and Teng Qingshan had spent three years before successfully converting two techniques.

One could say that the reason why Teng Qingshan was able to create these two techniques within three years was because he was a Xing Yi Grandmaster.

“One inch longer is another inch stronger. The same concept applied to spears is a lot more formidable.” Teng Qingshan thought carefully. “Among these two moves, one is for defense and one is for offense. I should try these out soon with my spear.” Teng Qingshan turned his head and began walking home.

It was time for lunch.

Chapter 31: The Hunting Squadron

“Father, Mother!” Teng Qingshan strode into the courtyard of his house.

In the central room, his father Teng Yongfan laughed and said, “Qingshan, we were waiting for you. Honestly, training your spear technique for three to four hours a day is good enough.” Teng Yongfan, Yuan Lan, and their daughter Teng Qingyu, were already seated around a wooden table. Teng Qingshan propped his spear against the wall, sat down, and started eating.

“I know,” Teng Qingshan ate two bites of food before lifting his head and said, “Father, Mother, I want to enter the hunting squadron.”

“The hunting squadron?” Yuan Lan was hesitant as she looked at her husband, Teng Yongfan.

Teng Yongfan’s eyebrows creased, “Qingshan, you’re only nine years old, yet you want to enter the hunting squadron?” The hunting squadron was comprised of the clan’s boldest and most powerful warriors. Teng Yonglei led them up the Great Yan Mountain to slaughter animals so that the various households in the Teng Village had meat to eat. Moreover, animal fur could also be sold for money.

“My current strength should be able to rank within the village’s top ten,” Teng Qingshan said while laughing.

After hearing this, Teng Yongfan couldn’t help but smile.

During the Yearly Sacrifice, in the competition for the nine year olds, Teng Qingshan had lifted a large 600 jin stone. Furthermore, it was clear that this still wasn’t Teng Qingshan’s limit. If the only factor was strength, Teng Qingshan really was able to rank in the Teng Jia Village’s top ten.

“Haha...Your talent is indeed superb; it’s time for you to improve

through practice and experience!” Living in this cruel world, Teng Yongfan knew what was necessary. He laughed and said, “Starting tomorrow, you will become a member of the hunting squadron! Later this afternoon, I’ll go and speak with your grandfather. Tomorrow morning, you can head directly to the training field and convene with the clan’s hunting squadron.”

“Thank you, Father!” Teng Qingshan was overjoyed.

The nearby Yuan Lan couldn’t help but glare at Teng Yongfan. She didn’t seem to agree with Teng Yongfan’s decision.

“Brother, can you bring back a live hare for me?” Qingyu’s pair of large pure eyes stared at Teng Qingshan.

“No problem,” Teng Qingshan laughed.

“Brother treats me the best!” Qingyu giggled.

“Qingshan,” Teng Yongfan suddenly said, “I’ve noticed that you often carry a few throwing knives. Do you often practice throwing knives in the Western Forest?”

“I occasionally practice,” Teng Qingshan laughed. His father was a blacksmith, so obtaining ten throwing knives from the forge was extremely easy. In his previous life, he had spent an extraordinary amount of effort on throwing knives. Currently, he would only play with his throwing knives when he was taking a break from spear training in order to maintain his connection with the weapon.

After all, throwing knives could attack opponents from a distance. Thus, they were entirely compatible with his long spear, which was mainly used for close combat.

“I’m going to remind you that you must focus seriously on whatever you learn,” Teng Yongfan nonchalantly said.

Early the next morning, when the first glimmer of light broke through the sky.

Qingyu was still asleep, but Teng Yongfan, Yuan Lan, and Teng Qingshan were together in the courtyard of their house.

“Qingshan, although you have talent and your Spear Arts are not bad, Great Yan Mountain harbours many ferocious animals and vipers. You must be careful. When genuinely fighting with ferocious beasts, you must not have a trace of timidity or hesitation,” Teng Yongfan was extremely serious as he instructed his son. He was extremely clear that there were many individuals who had strength and superb Spear Arts, but when they were faced with a life and death battle, their legs would grow weak at the sight of blood. How could they continue to fight?

If one became so intimidated that his legs grew weak, he would not be able to exhibit the slightest bit of strength!

“Qingshan,” his mother, Yuan Lan, also gave him some advice, “Don’t show off when you are with other clan members. Come, put on this animal skin clothing.”

Teng Qingshan was dressed in leather boots and an animal skin coat. This animal skin coat was skinned from thicker skinned animals, and had undergone a sort of manufacturing process. Wearing this animal skin coat was the equivalent of wearing simple armour in terms of defensive capabilities.

“Don’t worry, Father and Mother! I’ll take my leave first.”

Teng Qingshan grasped a long green spear and strode out of the courtyard.

.....

On the training field, due to the early hour, the sky had only the first glimmer of light and morning exercise hadn’t started yet; there were only a few people present. However, the members of the hunting squadron were starting to assemble. Cheerful sounds of laughter filled the air as many people conversed. Each one of them was extremely outgoing and confident.

“Haha... Our Teng Jia Village’s future number one ranked person has arrived!” As soon as Teng Qingshan entered the training field, he heard a distant voice. He laughed and walked in that direction.

“Qingshan!” Teng Yonglei strode forward while emphatically laughing. He heavily pat Qingshan’s shoulder, “You’re really an amazing youngster; nine years old and already a member of the hunting squadron. You’re the first person to accomplish such a feat in our Teng Jia Village’s history.”

“I was 13 years old when I entered. Qingshan is indeed incredible,” a sturdy, seven foot tall, youngster also wearing an animal skin coat laughed.

“Cousin,” Teng Qingshan laughed as he greeted him. This person was Teng Qinghu.

The training field also contained other clansmen who were diligently training. When these clansmen looked at the hunting squadron members, their eyes were filled with a trace of envy. In order to become a hunting squadron member, one had to be a reputable person. Thus, they all had strength that definitely couldn’t be looked down upon.

Within the hunting squadron, including the newly recruited Teng Qingshan, there were 32 people.

“Okay, everyone’s here. Let’s go!”

Teng Jia Village’s 32 hunters, all holding a long spear, carrying a longbow, and wearing a animal skin coat, left Teng Jia Village.

“Qingshan, once we enter the mountain, you absolutely can’t fall behind. There are many people who lose their orientation and get lost during their first time on the mountain. Moreover, they don’t understand danger at all. This is your first time coming, so you must observe and listen even more than normal!” Teng Yonglei gave instructions to Teng Qingshan the entire journey as Teng Qingshan respectfully listened.

Truthfully, in his past life, rural survival skills were compulsory education.

Merely, Teng Qingshan was not sure if the mountains and forests in this world were the same as his previous life's. Thus, he didn't make any assumptions.

Early in the morning, the hunting squadron stepped onto the silent Great Yan Mountain, headed for its depths.

"The exterior of this mountain doesn't have any fierce animals. Most of the animals are hares and wild chickens. Truly ferocious animals are further up the mountain!" Teng Yonglei talked throughout the journey. Just as he spoke, a hare seemed to have been scared by the group of humans, as it quickly fled from the adjacent thorny undergrowth.

Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up, and the long spear in his hands rapidly stabbed towards the hare.

"Psh!" The spear tip pierced the hare's side. Subsequently, the spear head shook and flipped the hare over. Qingshan rushed forwards and grabbed the hare with an outstretched hand.

"Incredible Spear Arts." Upon seeing this, the surrounding plethora of clansmen all sighed in admiration.

Able to catch a hare without harming it was extremely difficult.

"Why are you catching it alive?" Teng Yonglei laughed.

"Uncle, my family's Qingyu wanted me to bring back a hare for her to play with." Teng Qingshan said. He then tied up the hare and proceeded to throw it into the bag on his back.

The surrounding clansmen couldn't help but laugh. They had yet to enter the depths of the great mountain, so the clansmen were clearly quite relaxed. On their current journey, they further killed two wild chickens. Nearly an hour later, the hunting squadron finally reached the dangerous area, which also happened to be where the majority of their prey lay.

“Everyone, stay alert!” Teng Yonglei said quietly.

It was noon.

In the depths of the Great Yan Mountain, Teng Village’s hunting squadron was resting near a water source while roasting a bristled wolf.

“Today’s luck is really ordinary. Up till now, we’ve only managed to garner two wild chickens, a bristled wolf, and a warthog,” Teng Qinghu muttered. Teng Qingshan glanced at the skinned bristled wolf that was being roasted, “As expected, the reason should lie in the surrounding Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth. The fierce animals in this great mountain, despite being the same species, are stronger than my previous life’s wild animals.”

In his previous life, a bristled wolf was about fifty to sixty Jin, yet this bristled wolf weighed 100 Jin.

The 32 clansmen ate most of the roasted bristled wolf meat.

“Rest a bit before we continue,” Teng Yonglei rubbed his nose, “Heng! At the very minimum, we have to kill two or three wild boars to bring back.” Teng Village contained over 2000 people and a wild boar was several hundred Jin; taking back two or three of them would be enough.

A wild boar’s volume was big and its quality of meat was superb, but it was hard to kill.

After all, in this great mountain, a wild boar’s attack power was not any worse than a fierce tiger’s.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan’s ears twitched and he couldn’t help but look far away. What greeted him was a white silhouette.

“It’s a snow ferret!” from within the clansmen came an alarmed cry.

“Quickly, chase it!” Teng Yonglei jumped to his feet.

The 32 clansmen went so far as to leave the previously slaughtered warthog on the ground and chased after the white silhouette.

It was a snow ferret!

A normal mink's fur would be worth about 2000 taels of silver in a city. An intact snow ferret fur would garner a price of at least 3200 taels of silver. If they were able to kill this snow ferret, it would be the equivalent of slaughtering 100 wild boars. However, encountering a snow ferret in the mountain was a matter of luck. Thus, the 32 clan members strove to outdo each other and catch the snow ferret.

"Xiu!" "Xiu!" "Xiu!"...

While running, the clansmen would launch arrows, but the ferret was extremely nimble and easily dodged them. Soon, the ferret kept getting further and further away.

"Catch it!" Teng Yonglei impatiently yelled.

"We can't keep up," Teng Qinghu's face was full of anxiety; the snow ferret was too agile. Presently, the only person who could barely keep up with the snow ferret was Teng Qingshan! At the moment, Teng Qingshan was as nimble as a Spirit Monkey. He would rapidly leap back and forth, and his eyesight was sharp as he stared at the brambles in front of him, locking onto the ceaselessly fleeing ferret. No matter where the snow ferret fled to, Teng Qingshan was able to unwaveringly follow it.

"Now!" Teng Qingshan's eyes flashed and his right hand made a throwing motion.

"Xiu!" A streak of cold light instantly flew across the sky.

The acutely agile ferret emitted a creaking sound and its speed unexpectedly sped up once more. However, it was too late. A throwing knife immediately imbedded itself into its hind leg.

"Well done." Not far away, the rapidly pursuing Teng Yonglei

and others excitedly gave a cheer. One must know that the entire Teng Jia Village had paid 1200 taels of silver as annual tribute to the White Horse Gang. This ferret, at the very least, would fetch a price of 3200 taels of silver. This was thirty thousand strings of copper, or 3 million coppers; each copper could buy one meat bun.

This was extremely easy money that they had just made!

“Still want to flee?” In one leap, Teng Qingshan caught it with his right hand.

“Chi—” The snow ferret fiercely turned and tried to bite Qingshan. Its sharp, saw-like teeth, were capable of breaking knives and swords.

Teng Qingshan flipped his hand and easily dodged its bite. His hand then smacked the ferret’s head.

The corner of the snow ferret’s mouth exuded a trace of blood and it powerlessly toppled over.

After pulling out the throwing knife from the ferret’s leg, Teng Qingshan grabbed it and stood up. He couldn’t help but laugh.

“Haha... Qingshan, you did well.” The other clansmen had already come over and they were all staring at the beautiful snow ferret while smiling excitedly.

Chapter 32: Crazy Pack of Wolves

Swoosh! Suddenly, an arrow was shot from afar towards Teng Qingshan's right hand. Teng Qingshan's perception was very clear, and he quickly drew his hand back. He then turned and looked towards the direction of the arrow. Teng Yonglei and the people around him were furious. Teng Yonglei shouted in a clear loud voice: "Who's this f*cking coward? How dare you stab us in the back!"

"Bullsh*t!" A loud angry roar responded as dozens of people jumped out from the forest. They were also wearing animal hide, and the leader was a brawny man about eight Chi tall with loose hairs.

(TLN: Eight Chi = 2.4 meters high)

"Oh, so it's you Wang Datou* of Wang Jia village, huh? You saw that we caught the ferret and you want to rob it?" Teng Yonglei sneered as he spoke. All the men of the Teng Jia Village began to laugh one by one. Teng Qinghu even laughed loudly and said, "Eldest Uncle, this group of people only dares to attack us from behind. Who do they think they are, starting a fight with us!"

(TLN: Wang Datou means Wang Big Head. It is probably a nickname.)

"Shut up!" The leader of the Wang Jia village with loose hairs shouted. A thin man beside him, dressed in animal hide, yelled angrily, "This ferret was found by us first. We spent more than 2 hours forcing it to come out of its lair, and while it was in a panic, you guys were lucky and took the chance to catch it."

Teng Qingshan looked at them silently.

Maybe these people from Wang Jia Village were telling the truth, and maybe they really had found the ferret first. But the ferret really was too fast and nimble, so catching it was too difficult. The

people of Wang Jia Village didn't catch the ferret, and coincidentally gave the people of Teng Jia Village the chance to catch this ferret.

“That's because of your incapability!” Teng Yonglei stepped forward with sharp eyes and shouted, “The speed of the ferret is so fast that, if we hadn't caught it in time, it would've already run out of reach.”

“But we were the ones who forced the ferret out of its lair!” The unkempt huge dude glared at Teng Yonglei and said, “Lei Zi, you guys can't swallow this ferret by yourselves.”

(TLN: Teng Yonglei = Lei Zi. Something like a nickname.)

“Wang Datou! Wang Chongpeng! You better listen to me carefully!” Teng Yonglei shouted in a adamant tone. “Whether or not you guys really did force the ferret from its lair, I'm too lazy to know if that's true or not. I only know one thing. We saw this ferret in our mountain, and our people caught this ferret – so this ferret is ours! You! Don't even think of taking a single hair of this ferret! If you want to fight then come on, we men of Teng Jia Village can deal with you!”

(TLN: Wang Datou is Wang Chongpeng's nickname.)

The men of Teng Jia village stared at the men of the Wang Jia Village, preparing to fight at any time. At this moment, they couldn't yield to them.

This was the rule of this world!

What's mine is mine! If you dare to stretch out your hand and take it, I'll chop your hand off! If you dare to risk your life to fight against me, I'll reap your life!

The disheveled big dude, Wang Chongpeng, scanned the men of the Teng Jia Village and glanced at the ferret in Teng Qingshan's hand. This ferret only had wounds on its legs, while the fur was still undamaged. Such an intact ferret hide was extremely rare and

definitely would be worth at least three thousand taels of silver. The price could be a lot higher too, if they could get hold of a good buyer.

3000 taels of silver!

It was worth it to risk their lives!

“Archers, prepare your bows!” Teng Yonglei rang in a clear voice.

Immediately, the heroes of the Teng Jia Village lifted their bows with their arrows strung, prepared to shoot at anytime.

“Shoom” All of the archers from Wang Jia Village Hunting Squadron also strung their bows with arrows, ready to shoot at any moment. “F*ck.” Wang Chongpeng cast a few glares at the other side and licked his lips. His beast-like eyes swept past Teng Yonglei and the group of people as he sneered coldly, “Teng Yonglei! You ruthless bastard! The environment keeps changing, and so does the situation. I will remember what happened today! Let’s go!” Although Wang Chongpeng was feeling bitter, he knew that if they were to fight here and now, they would surely lose. He had no choice but to lead his men and leave.

Teng Yonglei and his group all laughed.

They stared at Wang Chongpeng and his squad as they disappeared into the forest. When they saw them disappear into the forest, the men of the Teng Jia Village rejoiced. Teng Yonglei patted Teng Qingshan on the shoulder as he guffawed and said, “Qingshan, you have done a very meritorious act. Your throwing knife skills are really quite good. Haha.... one snow ferret without any wounds on its body and just a little wound on its leg... such an intact ferret hide will be worth more than 4000 taels of silver!” With this, Teng Yong Lei took the ferret from Teng Qing Shan and carefully placed it into the bag on his back.

“With this ferret, lives in Teng Jia Village will be better!” Someone also said.

Teng Qinghu hugged Teng Qingshan and chuckled, "Boy! Good job! I've been a hunter for two years, and all the prey that I've hunted cannot compete with your ferret."

"I was just lucky!" Teng Qingshan also chuckled.

Just as the group of Teng Jia villagers were rejoicing, the sounds of intense footsteps suddenly came from ahead of them. There were even howls of wolves. "Awhoooo~ Awhooo~" The crazy wolf howls caused the expressions of every Teng Jia villager to change drastically. They weren't afraid of tigers and bears in the mountain. If the group of people worked together, they dared to fight any beast in this mountain.

However, they were afraid of facing a pack of wolves!

The crazy pack of wolves! The more their numbers, the more frightening the wolf pack was.

"Archers stand in the center. Everyone else, stand on the perimeter and get ready to fight!" Teng Yonglei's expression became very serious.

"Teng Yonglei!" A thundering roar came from afar, and the group of Wang Jia Villagers were fleeing towards the Teng Jia villagers. All of the Wang Jia Villagers ran extremely fast, and many of them were stained with blood. There were obviously fewer Wang Jia villagers than before, and behind these people were the running wolves.

"Bastards!" Teng Yonglei shouted at them angrily.

"Son of a b*tch!" Many of the Teng Jia villagers cursed. It was obvious that the group of Wang Jia villagers had met the pack of wolves. When they couldn't fight against the wolves, they ran towards the Teng Jia villagers, hoping to drag them down too. As a matter of fact, looking at the situation from the perspective of the Wang Jia villagers, one could not blame them. They could only have hope for survival if they dragged the Teng Jia villagers down

with them.

“Teng Yonglei, don’t be angry. We would met this pack of wolves soon after we left this place. Even without us, you guys would’ve have met this pack!” The unkempt big dude, Wang Chongpeng, hastily said.

“Stop bullsh*tting us. Hurry up and get ready!” Teng Yonglei thundered.

Wang Chongpeng immediately turned towards his squad and roared, “Prepare yourselves to fight against this pack of wolves again!”

Teng Qingshan scanned the surroundings and noticed that more and more wolves had started to gather at their location. It was obvious that these wild wolves also felt threatened and did not attack immediately. Instead, they surrounded the villagers very closely. “Each of these wolves are about 1.5 meters high. In comparison to the wild wolves that I faced in my previous life, these strong wild wolves are even harder to deal with.” Teng Qingshan thought to himself while observing his surroundings carefully.

“Uncle!” Teng Qinghu said in a low voice, “There are way too many wolves!”

“There are more than 100. I can’t clearly see the wolves in the far distance.” Teng Yonglei also lowered his voice. “Remember, we have to kill the leader of this pack of wolves. Once we achieve this and scare the wolves with our imposing manner, the pack of wolves will get frightened and retreat due to the difficult circumstances!”

These men who had lived under the great mountain knew that wolves were not the kind of species that fought recklessly, especially when they knew that the enemy was more powerful. The wolves were very tricky and smart. If the leader of the pack was killed in the beginning, then there would be no commander.

The hunters could then pressure the crazy pack of wolves with their imposing manner, and the wolves would definitely retreat.

All of the wolves were wandering around them, and some even had blood in their mouths. It was obvious that they had bitten someone just now. The number of wolves in the surrounding area continued to grow...

“How can there be so many wolves?!” Teng Yonglei swallowed his saliva, his forehead teeming with sweat, as he glared towards Wang Chongpeng.

“We only met a hundred wolves during our first encounter. There definitely wasn’t this many.” Wang Chongpeng also had a bad feeling.

“In the Great Yan Mountain, even if the wolves had met each other, there would probably be only ten or twenty. However, I can see more than two hundred wolves now.” Teng Yonglei was slightly nervous and looked at Teng Qingshan, who was at the side. He then spoke, “Qingshan, the situation is really dangerous now. I’m afraid I won’t be able to protect you, and considering the amount of wolves, this is definitely ‘The Patrol of the Wolf King!’”

Teng Qingshan’s heart jumped a beat: ” ‘The Patrol of the Wolf King?’ ”

“Yup. When I was twenty years old, I experienced the Patrol of the Wolf King once, and during that time, only three of the hunters survived.” Teng Yonglei said in a deep voice.

“Awhooo...” Suddenly, the high-pitched howls of the wolves rang in their ears.

“Attack!” Teng Yonglei immediately let out a furious roar.

The constantly prepared archers immediately shot sharp arrows. Their arrows darted ten meters away and pierced directly into the flesh of the wild wolves or the air while every single wolf, from all directions, howled and dashed forward, casting fierce glares at the

humans with their flashing green eyes.

“Kill!” Teng Yonglei and Wang Chongpeng shouted almost simultaneously.

The people of both villages raised their long spears and stabbed the wolves that were daring to pounce towards them.

“Puchi!” The spears stabbed into the wolves, and blood was splattered all over the place when they pulled the spearheads out.

The men of Teng Jia Village were divided into two front and back rows. The ones at the front killed, while the ones at the back assisted, preventing any other wolves from attacking secretly. The shadows of their spears danced as the wild wolves were stabbed until they were severely wounded, as they howled in pain or died. Every hunter was as crazy as the beasts. The Spear Arts they had been practicing for years showed its great and powerful strength.

“Puchi!” A spear stabbed into a wolf.

“Awhoooo!” However, the wolf howled and crunched down on the arm of the brawny Teng Jia villager, and with a “Kacha” sound, the villager’s arm broke as blood splattered all over him.

However, the men of the Teng Jia Village had no time for sympathy or tears due to the extremely dangerous situation.

The condition of the Teng Jia Villagers was still alright in comparison to that of Wang Jia Village’s men. The Wang Jia villagers’ conditions were even worse, as many had died during their previous encounter with the pack of wolves, and many of the remaining ones were wounded, so the speed of their deaths was even faster. In the blink of an eye, only seven people were left alive. Among the Teng Jia villagers and Wang Jia villagers, the most dazzling one was the smallest and skinniest teenager—Teng Qingshan!

“Puchi!” “Puchi” “Puchi”.....

Shadows of spears danced like venomous snakes as the red tassels

cascaded along with the fresh blood. The scene was really horrific.

When the spear was in Teng Qingshan's hand, it seemed to have gained a life of its own.

"Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!"

One by one, the wolves were stabbed in the head and died as they fell to the ground.

"Hum?" Teng Qingshan's expression suddenly changed and he immediately shook his long spear. The long spear was nimble like a swimming dragon and forcefully pierced the head of a wolf pouncing towards Teng Qinghu.

"Thank you!" Teng Qinghu cast a grateful glance towards Teng Qingshan.

"Ahhh!" Another scream of pain resounded through the air as a huge chunk of meat was bitten out of the thigh of another hunter, and as he was knocked to the ground, he was bitten at the throat. The battle with the wolves had only been going for a while, and three clansmen from the Teng Jia Village had already died while many had been injured.

"Uncle Lian!" Looking at the clansmen that had just died, Teng Qingshan felt his heart ache. Those were the elders within the clan, the elders who had watched him grow up. However, Teng Qingshan understood that no matter how powerful he was, it was impossible for him to protect everyone.

"Awhooo..." The howls of the wolves rang out again.

Immediately, the wolves became even more crazier and attacked the group of Teng Jia villagers with increased ferocity.

Teng Qingshan listened and yelled, "The Wolf King is over there!" With eyes as sharp as knives, he stared at a spot in the distance. Teng Qingshan leapt towards the place where the howl of the Wolf King had come from.

“Uncle, stay here! I am going to kill the Wolf King!”

Teng Yonglei’s eyes widened in alarm. “Qingshan!”

Chapter 33: Returning Home

“Awooooo!” The Wolf King’s howls reverberated throughout the air again. Immediately after, a large number of wild wolves began to surround Teng Qingshan. They clearly did not permit Teng Qingshan’s threatening presence to be near the Wolf King.

“Scram!” shouted Teng Qingshan.

His desire to kill exploded outwards, his long spear dancing like multifarious arrows shooting through the air.

“Pu!” “Chi!”...

Teng Qingshan’s eyes were cold and grim as one wolf after another was impaled. It seemed as if he had returned to the time when he independently destroyed the Red organization. His mind kept returning to the scene where his three clansmen had died, “This was my fault my clansmen died. It was all because I wanted to hide my strength. Unless I had to, I would not expose it. But because of that, Paternal Uncle and the others died!”

Teng Qingshan’s previous life had influenced him too much.

Teng Qingshan was used to walking in the dark and hiding his strength; however, he now deeply regretted this.

“All of you should die!” roared Teng Qingshan

The long spear danced like a swimming dragon, completely protecting his body. Teng Qingshan seemed to transform into a giant hedgehog; any wolf that had the courage to approach him was instantly slaughtered or knocked back without exception. The long spear in Teng Qingshan’s hands resembled a deadly, living creature.

Spear Art– Transmutation Unity Qi!

Teng Qingshan’s first step in learning spear arts was to spend all his time and effort on converting Horizontal Fist into the defensive

Transmutation Unity Qi Spear Art. The second step was to create the offensive Spear Art called Pursuing Shadow.

“Pu!” “Pu!” “Pu!”

Teng Qingshan incessantly advanced, and despite the berserk wild wolves throwing themselves onto him, they were unable to stop his progress.

As he continued to advance, the only thing left behind him was a trail of wolf corpses.

.....

“Qingshan’s Spear Arts!” Teng Yonglei’s eyes suddenly lit up.

“Everybody, keep resisting for a little bit longer!” Teng Yonglei yelled in a loud voice. However, the berserk, feral wolves would not show signs of compassion or leniency. The moment Teng Qinghu stabbed a wild wolf to death, another two wild wolves would pounce on Teng Qinghu from either side. It seemed that they realized that he was a big threat.

Teng Qinghu’s face changed and barely had time to lift his long spear to block the wild wolf on the right , leaving himself open to the wolf on the left.

“Qinghu!” Teng Yonglei’s face contorted into a worried frown as he rushed towards Teng Qinghu. His long spear stabbed forward, making that wild wolf fly away. Nevertheless, despite Teng Yonglei’s quite profound spear arts, it was still far from Teng Qingshan’s. Under the the wolves’ assault, he would be in danger if he helped others.

“Hou!” Three wild wolves pounced onto Teng Yonglei.

“Scram!” Teng Yonglei’s leg kicked one away and quickly withdrew his spear to defend. However, he was still a bit too slow.

His long spear knocked away the wild wolf on the right, but the wolf on his left side managed to bite his left arm. A “Ka cha” sound

rang through the air as Teng Yonglei's left arm was savagely ripped off. Fresh blood sprayed everywhere, hitting everything, including Teng Qinghu's adjacent face.

Teng Qinghu stared blankly in shock before mournfully yelling, "Uncle!"

"Everybody shrink into a circle and defend from there." Teng Yonglei, with a missing arm, used his right arm to wield his spear and stabbed the wolf that had bitten his right arm off. Concurrently, he issued an order and despite his painful and profusely sweating head, he still stood valiantly in his current position. All of the Teng Village's clansmen slaughtered their enemies with grief and indignation.

"Qingshan's Spear Arts are exceptionally high; he can definitely kill the Wolf King. Everyone needs to persevere!" Teng Yonglei yelled.

The clansmen all bit their teeth and persisted. Regardless of whether it was them or Teng Yonglei, they were all somewhat apprehensive-could Qingshan really kill the Wolf King?

"Awoo..." An indignant wolf howl sounded from far away.

Suddenly, the wild wolves that were originally berserkly attacking clan members immediately slowed. All the wild wolves unexpectedly turned around and ran towards the Wolf King.

"It's Qingshan." Teng Yonglei was slightly anxious.

"Uncle sustained a large injury," Teng Qinghu was so worried that he was crying.

Subsequently, Teng Yonglei ripped off a piece of cloth and wrapped it around his missing arm, stopping the majority of the blood from flowing.

.....

On top of a stone, a large, snow-white wolf more than 2 meters

tall glared at Teng Qingshan. When merely comparing volume and size, this large snow-white wolf had already surpassed a ferocious tiger. By its side, there were four Alpha wolves, whose bodies were an entire level larger than regular wild wolves. These four Alpha wolves were guarding the Wolf King.

Not far away, Teng Qingshan unceasingly advanced. A plethora of besieging wild wolf bodies were tossed to the side.

“Awoo,” the Wolf King let out a howl once again.

Immediately, the four Alpha wolves abruptly jumped up and rushed towards Teng Qingshan.

“Hmph, just a bunch of brutes!” Teng Qingshan’s eyes were filled with cold and bitter killing intent; the long spear in his hands didn’t have the slightest intention of showing mercy. The four Alpha wolves were craftily mixed into the wolf pack and would occasionally pounce at Teng Qingshan. Their sharp claws would grab onto Teng Qingshan’s weapon and restrict him.

“All of you should go die!”

The inner strength of Teng Qingshan’s body poured from his hands into his long spear. The long spear in his hands abruptly surged in speed.

“Pu Chi!” “Pu Chi!”

Two continuous sounds rang in the air and two of the four Alpha wolves were impaled in the head and immediate died!

Regarding the power and fortitude of his inner strength, the four year old Teng Qingshan had more inner strength than his previous self. The current Teng Qingshan’s inner strength was even more turbulent and billowing. Moreover, the past six years of cultivating Internal Martial Arts had caused the meridians on his hands, feet and back to completely open.

The other two Alpha wolves seemed to be terrified and Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but coldly laugh. He strided forwards, the

long spear in his hands striking like a viper.

“Pu!” “Pu!”

Once again harvesting two meager wolf lives, these brutes were nothing to Teng Qingshan, who had already reached the “One With The Spear” realm.

“Awoo,” the Wolf King bellowed before proceeding to jump off the large rock and pounced at Teng Qingshan. With one leap, it had travelled 10 meters.

“So fast,” thought Teng Qingshan, his heart trembling.

The spear in his hands revolved and stabbed at the Wolf King’s head. The Wolf King quickly lowered its body and easily dodged the spear as it gradually grew closer to Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan’s right arm pulled back and the long spear quickly withdrew before stabbing at the Wolf King once again.

“Pa!” The Wolf King’s sharp claws ruthlessly grabbed onto the spear as if it wanted to break the spear pole in half.

The inner strength imbued into the spear pole earlier suddenly erupted.

Noticing this, the Wolf King quickly retreated.

“Ka ka” Teng Qingshan’s spear suddenly emitted a peculiar sound. Having already cultivated to the “One With The Spear” stage, Teng Qingshan immediately found the problem: “Not good! The strength of one of this Wolf King’s claws easily surpasses a couple thousand jin. Even if I pour inner strength into my spear shaft, this green zhennan wood spear shaft will not be able to withstand it; the inside of the spear will rupture.

The Wolf King roared once again and scuttled towards Teng Qingshan. Its dark, sea-green eyes glared at Teng Qingshan.

The spear pole revolved and the spearhead subsequently, like a flash of lightning, stabbed at the Wolf King’s eyes

“Pai!” A lightning fast claw smacked the spear pole.

The previously fractured spear pole ruptured into two parts after a “Peng” sound. The Wolf King quickly retreated while howling; it commanded a large amount of wild wolves to besiege Teng Qingshan. The current Teng Qingshan didn’t have a weapon, so how could he defend against the encircling wolves by himself? The phrase “one person is unable to defeat everyone” could be applied to Teng Qingshan’s situation.

“Pai!” “Pai!”...

Teng Qingshan’s palms successively smacked five of the besieging wolves’ heads, and each wolf that was smacked would helplessly perish and immediately lose its life.

Faced with this situation, Teng Qingshan was not stingy with his inner strength.

“Xiu!” A ray of cold light flashed by.

The Wolf King immediately shook, and a throwing knife protruded from its back. The Wolf King unexpectedly turned around and fled.

“This Wolf King’s speed is really fast. Fortunately, the meridians in my legs have all been opened.” Teng Qingshan’s intentions changed. This was the first time he had used the«Crossing Worlds»technique in this world, and Teng Qingshan instantly transformed into a green mist that momentarily broke through the wolve’s siege. In a short while, he had already caught up to the fleeing Wolf King.

The Wolf King alarmingly turned its head and growled angrily while trying to bite him.

“Die!” Teng Qingshan deeply howled. His right fist was filled with boundless power and torrential internal energy as it smashed towards the Wolf King.

Cannon Fist!

“Peng”

The robust internal energy snapped off the Wolf King's wolf claws and the fist bombarded its abdomen, causing the Wolf King to fly into the air and heavily fall onto the ground. The Wolf King's entire body twitched, and the corner of its mouth exuded rivers of blood. It seemed to want to continue struggling, but a moment later, the Wolf King's life was severed and it stopped moving.

“Awoo” Upon seeing that their Wolf King was easily defeated, the few tens of wild wolves that were left uttered a low roar and unexpectedly fled in all four direction, vanishing into the forest.

At this time, the sound of disheveled footsteps came from far away. Teng Yonglei and the others were all running over, but once they saw the ground filled with wolf corpses and the ruptured green zhennan spear, they were all thoroughly shocked. At the sight of the four Alpha wolf corpses, they all sucked in a breath of cold air.

Every one of these Alpha wolves was extremely terrifying; unexpectedly, four of them had been killed.

This scene revealed the bitterness of the battle.

“Qingshan.” A group of clansmen saw the distant Qingshan.

They also saw the Wolf King's corpse, which was even larger than a tiger, lying on the ground. Furthermore, there was a throwing knife protruding from the Wolf King's back.

“Uncle.” Teng Qingshan turned his head, but as soon as he did, the color of his face drastically changed. He rigidly stared at Teng Yonglei's missing left arm. A droning sound filled his brain; within the clan's elder generation, his maternal grandfather, Teng Yonglei and Teng Yongxiang were the closest to Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan's character was unique. Due to operating in the underground, he seldomly developed relationships.

However, if they were to develop a relationship, he would

consider them next of kin.

For example, his wife's death was enough to anger him into destroying Red's headquarters. For his younger brother, he sacrificed his own life. Now, his own uncle's left arm was gone.

"Qingshan, don't feel sad." Teng Yonglei's pale white face emitted a trace of a smile.

"This is all my fault." Threads upon threads of tear filled Teng Qinghu's eyes, "If it were not for having to save me, Uncle would not have had his left arm bitten off."

"Qinghu, even if I die, you should live." Teng Yonglei said.

Teng Qinghu was startled.

"This land is filled with chaos and bandits running amok. If I wanted to make sure all my clan members lived, I must make sure an even stronger person lives. Qinghu, you are barely 15, yet you have the strength of a 1000 jin. Right now, the only thing you lack is enough proficiency in the Spear Arts and experience." Teng Yonglei said. Teng Qinghu shuddered as he nodded his head.

His strength was great, but his Spear Arts were far from Teng Yonglei's.

"I'm still fine; it's only a missing arm. Qiang Zi, Old Lian....they all died." Teng Yonglei's eyes were somewhat bloodshot.

He subsequently looked at Teng Qingshan: "However, today I am happy; extremely happy! Qingshan, you massacred four Alpha wolves, a Wolf King and over a hundred wild wolves by yourself! Presently, you can be said to be our Teng Jia Village's strongest man!" It was not until just now that Teng Yonglei was aware of Teng Qingshan's true strength.

One person was able to slaughter 100 wild wolves, four Alpha wolves and a Wolf King. What kind of terrifying person was this?

The surrounding surviving clansmen's eyes lit up as they looked

at Teng Qingshan.

The Teng Jia Village had this kind of a hero. In the future, who would dare humiliate them?

“Take the four Alpha wolves’ and Wolf King’s bodies back with us. We are going home!” Teng Yonglei said.

“That’s right, it’s time to return home.” Many clans men’s eyes were bloodshot.

Chapter 34: New leader

Teng Jia Village was protected by a tall wooden fence which surrounded the village. There were also clan members guarding by the entrance gate.

"The hunting squadron has returned!" The entrance guards yelled out.

Many clan members, who had been in the clan's martial art training field, ran out chatting and laughing. However, the moment they saw the hunting squadron, the expressions of many of the clan members turned grim. Although the hunting squadron was still far in the distance, the clan members could see the bloodstains and bandages on the bodies of the hunters, as well as the several corpses they were carrying.

A few of their clan members had died!

"Qiangzi!" A sorrowful yell rang out.

Someone immediately shouted with a very mournful tone, "Quick! Notify the chief!"

...

A while later, about two thousand people gathered at the training grounds. Everyone else but the ones farming in the fields gathered here. Everyone appeared very sad. The ones who had lost their family members wept and knelt on the ground. A sorrowful expression could be seen on the face of the Village Chief as well.

"When the hunting squadron went up the mountain this time, they encountered the Excursion of the Wolf King! Five members of the Hunting Squadron are dead and four are now handicapped!" Teng Yunlong's deep and mournful voice could be heard amidst the faint weeping sounds of the crowd.

"Teng Yonglian, Teng Yongqiang, Teng Yongyi..." Teng Yunlong announced the five names.

"They died for our Teng Clan. The families of these five will each be given 100 taels of silver as compensation. From this day onward, the clan will provide them with support!" Teng Yunlong's tone did not seem to change at all. This was an old custom—the clan members who died in battle would be compensated with 100 taels of silver, while those who became handicapped would be compensated with 50 taels of silver. Additionally, the families of these members would be supported by the entire clan.

In the recent years, he had previously heard that some other village had been completely massacred by bandits. However, Teng Qingshan had never actually witnessed it. He had only heard of it, so he hadn't been particularly shocked. As the Teng Jia Village was one of the stronger villages, bandits were unwilling to provoke them. Moreover, the White Horse Gang received protection fees from the village. So, the clan members of the Teng Jia Village had always passed the days very peacefully, and it had been a really long time since anyone had been killed.

After all, the possibility of the excursion of the wolf king happening while going up into the mountains was only once in several dozen years.

"Light the fires!" Suddenly, Teng Yunlong's voice called out loudly, snapping Teng Qingshan out of his trance.

Teng Jia Village's funerary customs involved cremation.

Flames rose up toward the sky. The corpses placed on the wood had all been familiar seniors and elders within the clan. Cries rang out all around the fire, however, there were more people who were watching all of this in silence. They had already previously experienced deeper and even more unforgettable pain.

They had long known that bloodshed was necessary to survive on this land.

Therefore, the clansmen practiced and trained diligently since young and never had a day of rest.

At the ancestral hall of the Teng Clan:

"Creak!" That heavy iron gate was pushed open, and the weeping family members stepped into the ancestral hall while clasping onto five small urns.

Teng Qingshan and his father, Teng Yunlong, were standing together, watching all of this in silence. The size of the space in the ancestral hall was enormous and rather similar to that of the weapon storehouse. There were many urns laid out inside the ancestral hall, and at a glance, one could say that there were thousands upon thousands. The numerous urns sitting close together had been arranged neatly.

"These are the ashes of the previous generations who had died for the sake of the clan during the past thousand years." Even Teng Qingshan knew this.

Not every villager could enter the ancestral hall after death

In the thousand-years history of the Teng Clan, only the ones who died fighting battles for the clan and the ones that had contributed to the clan could enter the ancestral hall. Ordinary villager with no achievements would just be cremated. They wouldn't be able to enter into the ancestral hall, and their names wouldn't be placed on the Teng Clan Monument.

"The Teng Clan Monument!"

Teng Qingshan gazed toward the conspicuous large stone tablets with the height of at least one meter. These large stone tablets stood loftily inside the ancestral hall. There were numerous names carved on every stone tablet and each name represented an senior or elder of Teng Clan that had died.

"Engrave the names on the monument," Teng Yunlong said with a deep and low voice.

Immediately, a white-haired elder holding a carving knife walked toward the huge stone tablet and earnestly engraved the names of

the five deceased on the monument.

"Sniff..." The family members of the deceased weep softly, making the mood even more sorrowful.

Teng Yunlong stepped in beside the family members of the deceased. The children of the deceased were all in the peak of their male vitality, so their children were all more or less youths, with the oldest being only 20 years old. Teng Yunlong patted the head of one of the children and gazed at the several youths. "Your fathers are all heroes of the Teng Clan. They died for the sake of the clan, so you should feel proud of them!"

"Mm." Every one of the youths suddenly nodded.

Some years later, these youths would be just like their fathers, fighting for the sake of the clan. The reason why the Teng Clan had managed to exist for a thousand years was because of this mindset of never giving up in spite of countless setbacks, which was passed down from generation to generation.

In main hall of the Chief's residence, eight people gathered

The eight people were Teng Yunlong, Teng Yonglei, Teng Yongxiang, Teng Yongfan, Teng Qingshan, and three elders of the clan!

"Yonglei, you all have done really well. Even ordinary swords and knives cannot pierce through the pelt of the dead wolf king. Moreover, the skin of the Wolf King is snowy white and its fur has not received much damage. This wolf king skin, which is even bigger than a fierce tiger's, is greatly desired by many of the wealthy and powerful. Moreover, the price isn't lower than that of the ferret skin!" Teng Yunlong said.

This time, the clan had gained great profit.

The skin of the Wolf King was even rarer and more precious than the ferret skin, especially because the wolf king's entire body was snowy white.

"Chief," Teng Yonglei said, "Actually, it's all thanks to Teng Qingshan. If it weren't for him, only two or three of us can survive and make it back. We wouldn't be able to kill the wolf king. Qingshan was the one who killed those four alpha wolves and one wolf king, as well as over a hundred wolves."

The many people present all looked toward Teng Qingshan, who was merely just a youngster."

It was sorrowful to have lost clan members this time. However, as people living during such troubled times, when they found out about Teng Qingshan's astonishing martial art strength, they felt ecstatic instead.

A single person had killed a hundred wolves, four alpha wolves, and a wolf king... What kind of frighteningly powerful person was this? Moreover, he wasn't even ten years old. How formidable would he be when he's an adult? Most importantly... such a strong person was part of the Teng Clan!

"Qingshan good job," Teng Qingshan said.

"Fortunately, Qingshan did not go to the Gui Yuan Sect." Teng Yongxiang sighed. "If he had gone there, he may not necessarily have such outstanding spear art. Qingshan, this child... polished and refined his skills by himself, yet his spear art is better than those taught by others." Once everyone knew of Teng Qingshan's accomplishments, they all approved Teng Qingshan's strength tacitly.

He was indisputably the clan's number one hero!

Teng Yunlong and the others were also rejoicing that they hadn't sent Teng Qingshan into the Gui Yuan Sect. If Teng Qingshan were at the Gui Yuan Sect, then he wouldn't have been able to help the clan members. The possibility of Teng Qingshan helping the clan only existed if he had a high-ranking position in the Gui Yuan Sect. However, water in the distance was incapable of quenching the thirst of those nearby. So, Teng Qingshan was undoubtedly of the

greatest help to the clan members by staying in Teng Jia Village.

"Qingshan's spear snapped when he was fighting at close quarters with the wolf king. Additionally, that spear is a bit short for Teng Qingshan now," Teng Yongxiang said.

"Yes, that's right. It should be changed to a longer spear. Qingshan, let's go. We'll go to the weapon storehouse right now." Teng Yunlong smiled as he stood up.

Following everyone else, Teng Qingshan stood up and walked to the weapon storehouse as well.

Back then, Teng Qingshan had only been a six-year-old child, but he had a seven-Chi-long green zhennan spear. He'd been annoyed that it was a bit too long for him. However, Teng Qingshan was now already nine years old, and in another three months' time, he would be ten. His current height was five Chi and eight Cun (1.45m). If he were to continue using the seven-Chi-long spear, he would be annoyed with how short it was. Considering Teng Qingshan's height, the best length for the spear should be approximately seven Chi and six Cun.

The weapon storehouse opened with a loud bang.

"Qingshan, go ahead and pick a spear," Teng Yunlong said with a smile. There were many spears in the clan's storage, so there was no need to forge a new one specially for Teng Qingshan. He just needed to pick one from there, and that would suffice.

Teng Qingshan found that the material for the wooden spears, even the longest green zhennan spear, was somewhat lacking.

"There are only ordinary large iron spears and fine steel iron spears! The quality of the iron spears is greatly inferior to that of the fine steel iron spears, but they are much lighter." Teng Qingshan walked one round about the place and found his gaze lingering on a fine steel iron spear. He reached toward it with one hand and tried it out, brandishing two strokes. "The pole of this

fine steel iron spear was crafted well, and the weight is just right. With the addition of the spearhead, it'll be around 2 meters long. It's a little bit too tall, but it won't affect me much. In the future, when I've grown a bit taller, I can still continue using it for a period of time."

Teng Qingshan turned around to face Teng Yunlong. "Grandfather, I'll just take this one."

"Qingshan, this is a fine steel iron spear of the highest quality. With the addition of a spearhead, the spear will have a length of eight Che and a weight of 52 Jin. If you encounter a group and fight with them, you'll waste way too much energy handling the spear. Why don't you pick a different one?" Teng Yunlong said. There was a limit to a person's strength. If one were to brandish a heavy weapon on a long-term basis, their strength/energy would be sapped dry over time.

Teng Qingshan laughed. "I'll just pick this one! There's no need to change it!"

Having attained the state of 'Uniting with the Spear,' when Teng Qingshan used the spear, only a portion of his body's muscles would exert strength. While this portion of muscles would exert strength, the rest of the body would be resting. Perhaps, Teng Qingshan would not feel tired even after fighting for a day. His control of his muscles and bones was at the Grandmaster level, thus, how could he feel tired from wielding a 52 Jin spear?

Moreover, he had inner strength!

"Alright, you win." Teng Yunlong chuckled, reached into that chest, and pulled out a spearhead to complete the set. The craftsmanship of this fine steel iron spear was indeed very good. It wasn't actually a groove which wedged and joined the spearhead with the shaft. Instead, it was an almost one Che long, spiral patterned screw on the inside which attached the spearhead firmly at the top of the shaft.

The spear's red tassel carried a bloody aura. It was clear that this fine steel iron spear had drunk the blood of countless people.

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan was amazed as he twisted and rotated the spear, splitting the entire spear into two halves.

Teng Yunlong smiled as he said, "This spear splits into two sections. There is also a spiral patterned screw connection in the middle. Ordinarily, when you're outside, if the spear is too long and is being a hindrance, you can dismantle it. When you want to use it, you can connect it back together." Teng Qingshan was very pleased with this sort of skill. Then he joined the sections back up and casually brandished two strokes with the spear.

"Hu, hu!"

The shadow of the spear dance produced the sharp whistling sound of a spear piercing through the air.

"Not bad." Teng Qingshan was even more pleased. The durability of this fine steel iron was really good. If he imbued it with his internal strength, the spear would be fine enduring even a force of ten thousand Jin.

"Chief." At this moment, Teng Yonglei, who was standing at the side, opened his mouth to speak with a hint of agony on his face. "Now that my left arm is gone, I'm no longer suitable for being the hunter team's head. From today onwards, I'll just stay inside the village. As for the head of the hunting squadron, Chief, I think you should pick someone else for the role."

Suddenly, the atmosphere changed.

"Yonglei." Teng Yongfan patted Teng Yonglei's shoulder to console him. For a man who was a martial art practitioner, losing his left arm was a very painful matter.

"Yonglei, in the future, just stay inside the clan. As for the head of the hunter team..." Teng Yunlong turned around, and his gaze fell onto Teng Qingshan.

The several other elders present, as well as Teng Yongfan, Teng Yonglei, and Teng Yongxiang, all turned to look at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan was startled.

'Do they mean me? But I still have three or four months before I'm even 10.'

"Qingshan!" Teng Yunlong stared at him and said, "As a hero, it doesn't matter if you're young. In this chaotic world, no one looks at your age, only your strength! From today onward, you shall be the head of the hunter team! However, you have to remember that... right now, you're already the number one hero of our Teng Clan! As the top member of our clan, you must assume certain responsibilities!"

Teng Yongfan looked at his own son. "Qingshan, men must shoulder responsibilities! So, as the number one hero of the clan, you must assume the responsibilities of the number one hero. From today onward, you must learn to shoulder these responsibilities. In the future, the clan will be depending on you to lead us!"

"Yes, Father." Teng Qingshan suddenly felt a weight of responsibility had fallen upon his shoulders.

In the past, all of the clan's difficulties had been resolved by his father, grandfather and so on, allowing him to live carefree and without worries.

However, from this day onward, he had to step up and take over!

Chapter 35: Inner Strength Expert

Teng Qingshan formally became Teng Jia Village's new hunting squadron leader. Normally, the hunting squadron would enter the mountain once every two days, on average. However, due to five people dying and four people becoming handicapped this time, the hunting squadron had to recruit more members. Thus, for six days, they did not enter the mountain to hunt.

Within the clan, the clan chief held the highest position. Next to it was the Spear Arts Master and the hunting squadron leader.

Not yet ten years old and he had already become the hunting squadron leader, Teng Qingshan had realized the goal of many youngsters from Teng Jia Village. Numerous clansmen would praise Teng Qingshan; already so outstanding at such a young age, when he became an adult, how much more exceptional would he be?

“Hu!” “Hu!”

The cold wind whistled in the air; the sky was even more frigid. There was only a month until the next yearly sacrifice.

“He!” “Ha!”

Sounds of laborious shouts rang through the air. The Teng Jia Village's training field contained many youths who were training by rolling stones, lifting stone weights, kicking wooden barrels while simultaneously talking nonchalantly and laughing with each other.

“Brother Qingshan and the others slaughtered a tiger the other day! A tiger! Its claws were nearly as thick as my thigh!” A youth whose hair was tied in a plait smacked a sandbag while talking with his nearby companions. The youth next to him clicked his tongue and sighed, “Brother Qingshan is more than awesome. He already is the hunting squadron's leader! If I were to become even

a hunting squadron member in my lifetime, then, “Tsk,tsk.” This youth’s face was filled with hope.

It was at this time...

The earth trembled slightly.

“It’s the sound of horse hoofs!” Many people on the training field turned their heads and looked at the gate. They saw ten distant silhouettes mounted on fine steeds rapidly rushing over.

“Stop!” One of the Teng Jia Village’s guards yelled.

“Hmph.” A cold snort sounded. It oddly sounded as if thunder had pierced everyone’s ears.

“Xiu!” A flash of cold light streaked across the gate, and the cast iron bolt across the gate unexpectedly ruptured. The entire gate immediately opened with a loud bang. The ten horsemen barged through without reducing their speed and immediately rushed into the training field. Many frightened Teng Jia villagers ran to the sides in an attempt to evade the intruders.

“Lu”

The 10 horses suddenly stopped, and their hooves kicked high into the air.

“Is this the Teng Jia Village?” A representative of the group yelled. His voice was extremely loud; the clansmen on the field felt their ears ring.

A perspiring youth who was just training took a step forward and said in a clear voice, “This is the Teng Jia Village. May I ask why you people have come?” Some of the Teng Village’s clansmen had already left to inform the clan leader. The others did not act blindly without thinking.

One must know that the cast iron bolt of the gate was a foot thick and two feet wide, yet it was severed in a second. This sort of strength, who would dare oppose it?

“Get your village Chief to quickly come over here!” the representative coldly yelled.

Teng Yunlong quickly hurried over. Looking from afar, Teng Yunlong’s heart was filled with alarm. He was able to see the representative’s light gold complexion and the black fox fur coat on his body. His mount was completely scarlet and was about eight meters tall: “This top notch fox fur coat is worth at least two hundred taels of silver. Moreover, that completely red steed of his is clearly a Scarlet Flame Horse! Its value is one to two thousands taels of silver!”

Looking at the other followers, the accompanying horsemen all had an azurite cape on top of a light green armor. The fine horses under them were slightly inferior to that of the leader’s but were clearly still incredible steeds: “These are Youzhou horses that are valued at two hundred taels of silver! They also have standard armor! Even a big family like the White Horse Gang would only begrudgingly purchase armor and horses like these! Where are these people from?”

After hearing clansmen say that the opposition could cleave the door bolt with one sword strike and seeing their attire, Teng Yunlong had a premonition of who they were.

“My lords, this old servant is the Teng Jia Village’s Chief, Teng Yunlong. What affair brings you esteemed lords here?” Teng Yunlong bowed.

“I have heard that you can forge a Frost Jade Saber.” The leader arrogantly glanced at Teng Yunlong before coldly speaking.

“That is correct.” Teng Yunlong did not deny this.

“That’s good. I have an important business transaction for you!” stated the leader in a resounding voice.

“My lord, you must be tired from your journey. Why don’t you rest a bit first before we slowly talk about business?” Teng

Yunlong faintly smiled. The leader's face exposed a slight smile before indifferently nodding his head and saying, "That's fine; lead the way to your place." Immediately, the group of ten horsemen headed towards the chief's house.

The hunting squadron members were talking and laughing. Amongst them, there were four people carrying a large black bear's corpse.

"Qingshan, that spear of yours today was as fast as lightning. When you easily blocked the bear's attack, you also impaled its skull." The clansmen were all extremely happy. During the past few days of hunting, they were already extremely respectful towards Teng Qingshan. The first reason was Teng Qingshan's keen sense of hearing. If an animal made the slightest noise, it would not be able to hide.

The second reason was Teng Qingshan's extremely proficient Spear Arts. No matter what sort of prey it was, it was incapable of blocking his spear.

How could they not be happy with such a leader?

"This black bear cannot be considered too big," Teng Qingshan laughed, "Didn't you say that one of the clan's elders had seen a Zhang(TL: 3.5 meters) tall bear that could break a large tree with one slap?" Although this black bear had the strength of a thousand Jin imbued in one slap, its speed was far from the Wolf King's. Thus, Teng Qingshan only needed one spear strike to kill it.

"We've returned home," Teng Qingshan laughed.

Looking at the village from far away, Teng Qingshan's expression changed because the village's gate was wide open. Teng Jia Village's gate was normally closed. Even returning clansmen would use a little side door to enter. The large gate would only open if a large group of people and horses like the hunting squadron were to return.

“Not good; move faster!” Teng Qingshan yelled.

The members of the hunting squadron were alarmed and rushed towards the village.

Teng Qingshan glanced around. He saw that the door bolt had unexpectedly been cleaved in two; the incision was extremely clean making Teng Qingshan’s pupils contract: “What a sharp weapon, extremely strong strength too! This person was able to sever the cast iron bolt instantly. I can only achieve this if I used all of my inner strength and a top quality weapon.”

“Brother Qingshan!”

“Qingshan!”

Many people on the training field came over. Normally, youngsters would call Teng Qingshan “Brother Qingshan” even if Teng Qingshan was younger than them by a few years. This was because of Teng Qingshan’s special status, many youngsters considered Teng Qingshan as an older brother and worshiped him.

All the adults considered Teng Qingshan as one of the people in charge within the clan.

“What happened?” Teng Qingshan subsequently asked.

“Qingshan,” a sturdy male said, “It was a group of cavalry; they were all riding powerful horses! Their cavalry leader used only one strike to break the iron bolt. However, they said that they wanted to do business with our Teng Jia Village. Right now, those people have already been brought by the clan Chief to his place.”

Teng Qingshan heaved a sigh of relief.

“That’s good. You guys stay here, I will go take a look.” Teng Qingshan clutched the Damascus Steel Spear, and proceeded to walk towards his maternal grandfather’s, Teng Yunlong’s, residence.

From afar, Qingshan caught sight of horses and people dressed in

armor. The green armored warriors were standing outside of his maternal grandfather's residence. These horsemen all had strict gazes and each one's strength was clearly not weak: "Look at their figure and eyes! They are definitely military! But, I don't know where these troops are from."

One would be considered a Third Rated Warrior if he or she was able to lift a 500 Jin boulder.

Having the strength to lift a 2000 Jin boulder would place one as a Second Rated Warrior.

"Brat, move to the side!" one of the cavalymen ordered.

The few people discussing inside the courtyard seemed to hear the commotion and looked outside. Teng Yunlong proceeded to say, "That is my grandson, let him enter."

The cavalryman coldly glanced at Teng Yunlong. Teng Qingshan smiled as he entered the courtyard and was not the slightest bit angry.

"Father, Grandfather." Teng Qingshan appeared in the courtyard. There were only two people from Teng Jia Village: his maternal grandfather, Teng Yunlong and his father, Teng Yongfan. Teng Qingshan's eyes swept over the currently seated large man. The man attired in a black fox fur coat also looked back. Teng Qingshan felt that the opposition's gaze was as sharp as a knife.

Teng Qingshan hid his surprise: "An expert."

"Teng Yongfan!" the cavalry leader stared at Teng Yongfan, "You are your clan's number one blacksmith, so tell me, do you agree to do this business?"

"The time is a bit too short!" Teng Yongfan's eyebrows creased and he said, "The art of refining a Frost Jade Saber is our Teng Jia Village's consummate skill. Every Frost Jade Saber requires earnest precision without the slightest carelessness. Moreover, my

lord, would like a total of 182 blades. Furthermore, you would like the goods to be delivered by the end of the year. This...”

“Hm? So you do not agree?” The leader’s complexion changed.

“Hu!” An incorporeal energy blasted out from the leader’s body and the adjacent wooden bench instantly ruptured. Densely packed holes appeared on the ground.

Teng Yongfan and Teng Yunlong’s faces changed.

“What powerful inner strength ,” Teng Qingshan silently thought in his heart, “Able to blast it out from his body into the air and shoot it into the ground. This leader’s inner strength should be much stronger than mine.” Teng Qingshan understood that, although the Internal Martial Arts method could refine the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth into inner strength, its primary focus was still on the reformation of the body.

Moreover, the various secret books in this world that were specialized in refining inner strength were much faster than the Internal Martial Art’s process.

“My lord, please do not be angry,” Teng Yunlong laughed and said, “Refining 182 Frost Jade Sabers in a month is a problem. However, we will continue to forge them through the day and night. We will definitely be done before the new year.”

The leader’s face revealed a trace of a satisfied smile: “Very good.”

“I do not know if the forging equipment will be provided by senior, or...” Teng Yunlong said.

“You will provide the materials yourselves!” The leader nonchalantly said, “As for the price, we will naturally not treat you unfairly.”

Chapter 36: Yangzhou Salt Merchant

“I wonder what you would be willing to pay, my lord.” Teng Yunlong looked with a smile at the leader with the black fox fur coat.

The leader chuckled, “You are in charge of acquiring the materials. As for the price, let’s set a whole number: 102 taels of silver per Frost Jade Saber! I believe you’ll be satisfied with this offer.”

“102 taels of silver?” Teng Yunlong frowned. Indeed, the sum was large; however, the Frost Jade Saber’s craftsmanship was unique to the Teng clan. In addition, the materials needed to create a Frost Jade Saber were exceedingly expensive, and the refining process was very delicate. When sold, every Frost Jade Saber yielded at least 102 taels of silver. Thus, the leader’s reduced priced of 102 taels of silver would allow for a minimal profit margin.

“My lord, maybe the price you mentioned is a bit too low,” Teng Yongfan said respectfully.

The leader responded with a sneer. “Don’t take me for a fool! If I was willing to pay a high price, I would not have come here! 102 taels of silver per Frost Jade Saber—do you accept this price?”

“Yes!”

Putting on a slight smile, Teng Yunlong said, “My lord, the sheer magnitude of the 182 Frost Jade Sabers you ordered is unprecedented. We only have enough materials in storage for two Frost Jade Sabers. Therefore, we are going to need a substantial amount of taels of silver to buy the materials. Could my lord please lend the taels of silver to us in advance?”

“We haven’t even received the merchandise, yet we’re already supposed to give you money?” The leader with the black fox fur coat sneered.

The adjacent Teng Qingshan was somewhat surprised, “This leader doesn’t want to give us the money? 102 taels of silver per saber—collectively, this is a substantial amount of money adding up to about 20,000 taels of silver. If we were to squeeze out all the money our village has, it would barely be enough. Does the leader intend to use force?” Teng Qingshan was ready for the worst situation.

“You must be jesting, my lord. We are a common village, so how could we have a lot of money? We can hardly get the money for buying materials. Thus, how are we supposed to refine the weapons for you?” Teng Yunlong implored with a smile. “I hope my lord understands our difficulty.”

The leader’s face fell.

The neighboring Teng Yongfan smiled and said, “My lord, you are a great man of a majestic status. Don’t tell me that you are worried that we will steal your money? We, the members of the Teng Clan, have been living here for generations. There is no way that we can leave our homeland. As long as my lord pays us in advance, I guarantee that you will receive the sabers by the deadline.”

The leader hesitated and then coldly laughed, “Perhaps your clan really is too poor to raise the required money.”

Then, he took out a pile of silver notes and slapped them on the desk.

“Here are 8200 silver notes stamped by the Yangzhou Bank. You can carefully check them yourself,” the leader said.

Yangzhou Bank?

Teng Qingshan checked them carefully, as it was his first time seeing silver notes.

The silver notes had “Yang’s Salt” printed on top, along with banking numbers like “one, two, three, [and] four.” On the bottom

of each note was a line stating, “The Nine Prefecture’s Eight Supreme Sects stipulate that he who forges silver notes will be killed without pardon.”

(TLN: Banking numbers in Mandarin are written differently than regular numbers.)

Teng Qingshan felt surprise in his heart, “The Nine Prefecture’s Eight Supreme Sects? Are these the eight strongest sects underneath the heavens?”

“Silver notes? This...” Teng Yunlong frowned, “My lord, we need to pay a fee to exchange money in the bank. In addition, the sum of money in the business transaction was 20,000 silver taels. The amount you gave us is far too little. Since we are a small clan, I am afraid...” Teng Yunlong hesitated.

The leader stood up suddenly and his face was dark.

“Hmph, 8200 silver notes; we don’t have an extra copper to spare. We will set up a written contract entailing that when you deliver the goods to Yi City, we will pay the remaining balance.” The leader coldly spoke. The two subordinates behind the leader also grabbed the hilts of the long sabers on their waists. The plethora of cavalry outside the courtyard menacingly glared into the courtyard.

Teng Qingshan took a deep breath; it might be time for him to act.

Teng Yunlong and Teng Yongfang looked at each other.

“Since the lord says so, let’s immediately set up a contract.” Teng Yunlong said while laughing.

“Right,” The leader said, a gloating smile on his face.

Thus, the two parties signed a contract and specified the shipping location, time, payment, and other arrangements.

“Hm? My lord, you want us to send the goods to the Yangzhou’s

Chamber of Commerce representative at Yi City?” Teng Yunlong was surprised. “It seems that my lord is from Yangzhou’s Chamber of Commerce.”

“It’s good that you know about it. You better not try and play any tricks on me. Also, when the time comes, we will carefully inspect each Jade Frost Sabre. If there is anything wrong with them... humph!” When the leader finished speaking, he snatched the contract and, without saying anything else, strode out of the courtyard.

“Brothers, let’s go!”

His order rang through the air, and the cavalry majestically departed with him.

“Father, what is the Yangzhou Bank?” Teng Qingshan looked at the notes wonderingly.

Teng Yonfang smiled and explained, “Qingshan, among the Nine Prefectures under the heavens, the richest are the Yangzhou Salt Merchants and the Yuzhou Trade Conglomerate. After all, Yangzhou and Yuzhou are the two most prosperous prefectures. As a result, there are only two reliable banks in the world: one is the ‘Yangzhou Bank’ and the other is the ‘Yuzhou Bank’. If one has silver notes from these two banks, then they can travel through the land unhindered. Of course, us common folks generally don’t receive silver notes.”

“Why not?” Qingshan questioned, not understanding.

Weren’t silver notes more convenient?

“Actually, silver notes simply serve as ‘exchange evidence’ for when you’re storing taels of gold and silver in either of the banks. There are special serial numbers in the silver notes, and they are manufactured with special technologies to prevent forging. Banks help you keep your wealth; of course, they will charge you for their service. So, even though this is 8200 taels in silver bank notes, I

will not be able to take the entire amount from the bank.”

Teng Qingshan understood.

In the modern world, if you were to deposit money in banks, you would earn interest; however, in the ancient world, if you were to deposit money in the bank, you would have to pay for its service.

This was easy to comprehend because in ancient times, it was troublesome for merchants to bring that much gold and taels of silver with them. It was more convenient and safe for them to keep silver notes.

“Do people really not forge silver notes?” Teng Qingshan asked.

The adjacent Grandpa Teng Yunlong laughed, “Haha! Who dares? Don’t you see the words below ‘The Nine Prefecture’s Eight Supreme Sects’? Underneath the heavens, these are the eight strongest sects!”

“What are the Eight Supreme Sects?” Teng Qingshan asked.

Teng Yongfan explained, “Qingshan, I’ve told you that in our Yangzhou, the strongest sect is “Qing Hu Island.” Furthermore, in each of the other eight prefectures, there is a supreme sect as well. Underneath the heavens, there are eight supreme powers which are called the “Eight Supreme Sects”. Together, they make laws, and if someone disobeys them, there will be nowhere to hide from them!”

Nine states, but only eight sects.

It seemed that there was either a state without a supreme sect or a super sect controlling two states.

“The Eight Supreme Sects are basically eight emperors!” Teng Qingshan thought.

Sects were the most powerful forces in the world, even controlling their own powerful armies! Even the Gui Yuan Sect had a 6,000 man army equipped with black armor!

Then what about the Eight Supreme Sects?

“The Yangzhou Salt Merchants are so wealthy, and they have so many experts that they don’t care if we steal their money.” Teng Yunlong said with a sneer. Then he turned to Teng Yongfan and instructed: “Yongfan, go to Wang Lao San’s to silently place an order tonight! Tell their boss to prepare the materials and to deliver them as quickly as possible.”

(TLN: Wang Lao San means the third of the Wang family. A nickname.)

“Rest assured.” Teng Yongfan nodded.

“The most troublesome matter is time!” Teng Yongfan frowned. “Master, it will be really difficult for us to refine 182 Jade Frost Sabers in one month. Besides, since the other brothers don’t have the required skillset, there is no one else in the clan who can help us.”

“It’s alright. When the materials arrive, I will refine them with you.” Teng Yunlong said.

“Master...” Teng Yongfan was surprised.

“What? You think I am too old?” Teng Yunlong began to laugh.

Teng Yunlong was now over 60 years old, and his strength and energy were dwindling. Moreover, the arm strength and skill required to refine Jade Frost Sabers, were extremely high.

“It’s ok. I will just assist you. The majority of the Jade Frost Sabers will need to be refined by you.” Teng Yunlong said.

“Ok.” Teng Yongfan immediately turned to Qingshan, “Qingshan, I would like you to do something for me. Tomorrow, lead your hunting squadron to the mountain again and take water from the Jade Frost Pool.”

“Where is the Jade Frost Pool?” Teng Qingshan asked.

Qingshan was able to infer that there was a connection between

the Jade Frost Sabers and the Jade Frost Pool.

“Don’t worry. Old members like Qinghu know the location and will guide you there. Jade Frost Sabers must be refined with water from this Jade Frost Pool. Take two water tanks with you and fill them up completely.” Teng Yongfan sighed with sorrow. Qingshan knew nothing about forging and just nodded, “Alright, Father.”

This business was of great importance to the Teng Clan.

It was worth 20,000 taels of silver and, thus, the Teng Clan could not slack off in the slightest. The next morning, Qingshan brought his hunting squadron into the mountain.

“Qingshan, our Teng Clan relies on the Jade Frost Saber to eat well and buy clothing.” In the Great Yan Mountain, Teng Qinghu explained with a smile, “Moreover, refining a Jade Frost Sabre relies on techniques that are unknown to outsiders as well as the quenching water of the Jade Frost Pool. The water there is unprecedentedly cold.”

Teng Qingshan was surprised.

“The water remains cold even during the summer and is even colder in the winter. Strangely, it never freezes,” a clansman said. “Weapons refined by this water will be much sharper and tougher than other weapons.”

“If one were to put his hand in the water, it would immediately go numb.”

“Last time, we caught a wild chicken and dropped it into the pool. It immediately died from the cold and was not able to climb back out.”

The clansmen around him had so much to say that it was obvious they had already witnessed the Jade Frost Pool’s mystical properties.

“How mysterious!” Teng Qingshan was surprised.

Chapter 37: The Strongest Plan

“Qingshan, you will see the Frost Jade Pool after climbing to the top of Twin Peak Mountain,” Teng Qinghu declared while pointing to the mountain ahead.

Having heard so much about the lake, Qingshan was naturally curious. “Frost Jade Pool has outstanding qualities! I would really like to have a look.” Within, the hunters were moving abnormally fast; they had lived in the mountain for such a long time that it felt like their own backyard. Thus, they could easily skirt around dangerous areas .

However, as the proverb goes, “Things always seem closer than they are from far away”

Although Twin Peak Mountain was relatively small, the trekking distance was exceedingly long. As a result, the hunters ultimately spent an hour before reaching the breezy and comfortable peak.

“Qingshan, the lake on that mountainside is the Frost Jade Pool,” Teng Qinghu said while pointing downwards.

Qingshan looked towards where Teng Qinghu was pointing and noticed that there was a white, immaculate speck halfway up the mountainside. Only after looking at the speck scrupulously could Qingshan discern that it was a pool of water.

“Let’s go down, then.” Teng Qingshan strided down the mountain ahead of everyone else.

Jumping off from a six meter stone, he finally arrived at the flat ground half way up the mountainside where the Frost Jade Pool was located.

“It is exceedingly cold here.” Qingshan remarked in a surprised tone. “The Frost Jade Pool is seven or eight meters from my current position, yet I can clearly feel that the temperature has dropped. The present temperature is definitely below zero.”

“Haha” The other clansmen had arrived, as well. Teng Yonghao was laughing. “How are you feeling, Qingshan? It’s getting cold, right? However, we are still three Zhang from the pool! The current chill is nothing when compared to the pool itself! Even if you were to come here during a scorching summer and the surrounding areas were cracking under the scorching heat, you would still have to wear a padded jacket here!”

Teng Qingshan sighed as marveled at the Frost Jade Pool’s sublime mysteriousness.

“Hey, everyone, let’s start collecting the water.” The clansmen immediately began collecting the water.

“Haa, it’s so cold.” They couldn’t help but sigh as they dipped the water tanks in the pool of water.

Teng Qingshan scrupulously looked at the water of the Frost Jade Pool. It was meticulously immaculate; if one were to closely examine the lake, one would discover that the surface possessed a slightly purple shade. Scooping a small amount of water would render this observation obsolete. When in one’s hand, the water would appear without color, a perfectly clear liquid.

Teng Qingshan squatted in front of the pool and was hit by a chilly breeze. Subsequently, he put his hands in the water and immediately felt his hands go numb.

“Huh...” Teng Qingshan took a deep breath. “It really is cold—at least negative 50 or 60 degrees Celsius!”

(TL: the author wasn’t specific about whether this was in Celsius of Fahrenheit, so I assumed it was in Celsius)

In Qingshan’s previous life, he had lived in a desolate region of Siberia where he underwent hellish training. The usual temperature there was negative 30 or 40 degrees. The coldest recorded temperature was negative 70 or 80 degrees. On the other hand, in the Teng Clan, the winter temperature would, at most, be

a few degrees below zero .

This lake water's coolness was unprecedented!

Teng Qinghu discovered that Teng Qingshan had put his hands into the water, he roared: "Qingshan, don't put your hands into the water. It will damage your hands."

"It's OK." Teng Qingshan smiled. His hands trembling, Qingshan circulated inner strength to get rid of the cold.

Internal Martial Arts cultivators were not fearful of cold temperatures. Wearing single-layered clothes during the winter was normal.

"Uncles, once you fill your tanks with water, you can rest here for a while. We will depart after a break," Qingshan announced before turning his attention back to the Frost Jade Pool. The Frost Jade Pool had a width of three Zhang and a length of five to six Zhang. "The water is extremely cold. How can it be used to temper weapons?"

Though he knew very little about blacksmithing, Qingshan had observed the weapons being dipped into water as part of the forging process.

"Won't the heated weapons shatter when put into such cold water?" Teng Qingshan thought.

If Qingshan were to inquire about this with a weapon craftsmen, he would be laughed at. There were myriads of ways to "temper" a weapon; such as 'partial tempering', 'precool tempering', 'empty tempering', 'multiple tempering doses' etc. Even water colder than that from the Frost Jade Pool could be used as tempering liquid by weaponsmiths.

However, this did not entail that the colder the tempering liquid was, the better the quality of the weapons. Compatibility was more important.

The various combinations of different materials and forging

methods required unique tempering liquid doses. Thus, created 1000 years ago by the Teng Clan's ancestors, the Jade Frost Saber was idiosyncratic to the Teng Clan. Except for the Teng's Clan, no other entity could forge the Frost Jade Sabre.

"I am but a layman. If my father plans to use this water as tempering liquid, he definitely has ways to do so." Teng Qingshan didn't think too much of it.

"However, the water here is definitely cold enough to allow me to stimulate my body once the 'Strongest Plan' phase of my training begins." Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up. He had made a training plan for himself when he first produced inner strength at the age of three.

He had begun to train his flexibility since the day he was born and had begun to learn Xing Yi Martial Arts when he was three. He used his inner strength to build up physique and muscle as well. This phase lasted until he turned ten.

The most important part of his plan was the training period; the training period of "Strongest Plan" was during puberty.

During this period, all of his bones and muscle would grow by leaps and bounds. Most boys started this period at 10 years of age, but some didn't begin until they were 14 or 15 years old. Growing 20 centimeter per year was common in this period, since it was indubitably the fastest growing period for humans!

Thus, Qingshan's 'Strongest Plan' was made to coincide with puberty where one's body would undergo incredible growth.

"In my previous life, I began hellish training in Siberia when I was 7. My latent potential was squeezed out, and when I went to live with my master, he only wanted me to stay in good health and make up for various small deficiencies. I still managed to train Iron Palms thanks to some medicine."

An ordinary man who loved sports would grow normally 10 or 20

centimeters during puberty.

If a man were to be malnourished during puberty, his body would never grow sufficiently again; even if he were to eat a substantial amount in his twenties or when he was older; it would never be able to substitute what he had already lost.

The best time to strengthen one's body and improve one's health was during puberty!

Of course, if an individual did not have 100% confidence and trained carelessly, the body would be in great peril and would have to suffer for the rest of his or her lifetime.

“Human puberty is granted to us by God so that we can train ourselves and strengthen our body to its pinnacle! This period occurs only once a lifetime; if you miss it, you can never aspire to strengthen your body to the limits. In my previous life, I trained Iron Palms too much so I needed various kinds of medicine to prevent my hands from becoming disabled.” Teng Qingshan clearly understood the dangers of strengthening one's body during puberty.

“I needed various kinds of medicine in my previous life, but I won't need any in this life.”

Teng Qingshan was quite confident. “I have been incorporating inner strength into my bones and muscles since I was three. Currently, the strength of my bones and muscles is incomparably stronger than that of most adults. Now I can begin my ‘Strongest Plan.’ Moreover, the medicinal powers of elixirs are merely an external aid. Right now, my inner strength is profound enough to surpass its barriers and replenish the depleted energy in my bones and muscles.”

Bones and muscles required energy to grow stronger!

What kind of energy?

An ordinary person eats more when his body grows due to the

need to replenish the body's energy. However, a martial artist learning Iron Palm would have his hand muscles and bones consume a large amount of energy. Just eating food would not provided the needed energy, so medicinal help would be required.

However, medicine was an external aid that was far inferior to the power of one's inner strength, which was an internal aid.

In his previous life, there were too few inner strength cultivators. Even if they refined their blood to earn a miniscule amount of internal strength, this amount of internal strength was too sparse. Only a Grandmaster level practitioner would have sufficient amounts inner strength. In his previously life, if he used the«Crossing Worlds»Technique” even once, his inner strength would be completely depleted. Thus, it was easy to imagine how little inner strength one would possess. This amount of inner strength was not enough to sustain 1/100th or even 1/1000th of the “Strongest Plan”.

However...

The current situation was different!

In this ancient world, which was filled with Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth, Teng Qingshan currently possessed the same amount of inner strength as the Grandmasters of his previous life. Furthermore, he possessed a great degree of control over his own bones and muscles. He could even feel miniscule changes in his bones and muscle. Thus, Teng Qingshan was confident in his ability to handle withstand any training as he proceeded through puberty.

He was 100% positive that he would be successful with his ‘Strongest Plan’!

“Over 80% of one's muscle strength and bones are built up during puberty! If I manage to fully complete my ‘Strongest Plan’, my body will be stronger than that of any Grandmaster in my previous life! I will have reached the top of Internal Martial Arts!” Teng

Qingshan's blood began to boil from excitement.

After all, in the history of Internal Martial Arts, how much inner strength did Grandmasters possess? It obviously was not enough for them to carry out the "Strongest Plan".

Moreover, even when these Internal Strength Masters successfully managed to cultivate inner strength, they were usually far beyond puberty.

Teng Qingshan, who had manifested inner strength at the age of three and had collected a substantial amount of inner strength over the past seven years, had just started his "Strongest Plan". Once puberty stopped, his body would reach an unprecedented level of strength.

"I am almost 10 and I feel that... my bones have already begun to change extremely rapidly." With Teng Qingshan's control over his muscles and bones, he could feel any changes they experienced. Truthfully, it would be considered normal to feel the changes in one's body at the apex of puberty.

However, during the initial stages of puberty, ordinary people could not feel the changes. Yet, as a practitioner of Internal Martial Arts, Teng Qingshan was able to sense every single change his body went through.

"After the Yearly Sacrifice, I will begin my 'Strongest Plan'!"

Teng Qingshan silently thought.

"Qingshan!" The clansmen began calling for him. "Shouldn't we return now?"

Teng Qingshan glanced at the Frost Jade Pool, and then looked at his clansmen. "Each water tank is about 400 to 500 Jin. How about this: Brother Qinghao and Brother Qinghu, both of you carry them first; I will switch with you midway. Alright then, let's return home now."

"Taking them home by ourselves is an easy task." Teng Qinghu

smiled.

Teng Qinghu could carry 300 Jin when he was nine. Now he was one month away from turning 16 and could carry 1000 Jin. Teng Qinghao, who was older than him, could carry almost the same amount of weight.

“Don’t boast. You will lose face if you have to put them down halfway.”

The hunters talked and laughed as they began their descent.

Chapter 38: The 26th Day of the Twelfth Lunar Month

“Qingshan, you’re back!” The gates of the Teng Clan’s territory opened and the gatekeepers greeted the hunting squadron warmly.

Carrying two wild chickens, Teng Qingshan smiled and responded. “Yes, Uncle Fang. We have returned. We were able to get some prey, so you will have some delicious dishes to go with your wine tonight.” While they were returning with the water tanks from the mountain, the hunters had decided to hunt some prey so that each family in the Teng Jia Village could get one Jin of meat.

“Hm?” Teng Qingshan’s eyebrows creased upon entering the training field.

On the ground, he could vaguely make out the sunken imprints of a cart’s wheels. The ground of the training field had been treaded on by practitioners for years, and it was extremely durable. Objects that were capable of rolling such deep tracks must without any doubt, be incredibly heavy. Teng Qingshan turned to the youth beside him.

“Sanzi, who came today?”

The youth replied, “Brother Qingshan, just now a troop of one hundred people escorted a huge cart pulled by two horses. They are currently outside the weapons shop.”

Qingshan pondered a bit, and then he came to the conclusion that this cart must be here to deliver the minerals and resources required for refining the 182 Frost Jade Sabers.

“Brother, Brother!” A crisp voice rang through the air.

Qingshan turned around and saw Teng Qingyu next to their mother. The current Teng Qingyu was able to run quite quickly; she ran over and gave Qingshan a hug. Subsequently, she stared

wide-eyed at the wild chickens in Qingshan's hands, "Brother, we have meat today! Two chickens!"

"Mother, please take the wild chickens back home; I am going to see Father." Qingshan gave his mother, Yuan Lan, the birds.

"Your father will be working hard for a while, so he needs to eat more in order to replenish his energy." Saying this, Yuan Lan took the two wild chickens.

In Teng Jia Village, food was distributed based on each family's contribution. Thus, families that contributed very little would get the least food. On the other hand, families like Qingshan's, where Teng Yongfan was the number one blacksmith in the village and Teng Qingshan was the current strongest in the clan, as well as the hunting squadron leader, would receive a fairly substantial amount of food.

After the distribution, the two wild chickens were given to Teng Qingshan, for him to bring home directly.

"Brother, I am going with you." Teng Qingyu held onto Teng Qingshan's hand.

The adjacent Yuan Lan smiled upon seeing this. "Qingshan, just take your sister with you to see your father. You can play with her, but both of you have to be back for lunch." Teng Qingshan replied affirmatively and held his sister's hand. Then, they went to the weapons shop with the nearby Teng Qinghu and Teng Qinghao.

"Brother Qinghu, Brother Qinghao." En route, from far away, Qingshan saw a cart in front of the weapons shop along with a large number of people who were mumbling to one another. He then said, "Here, take these water tanks. Make a detour and go through the back door to deliver them."

"Yes." Although it was fine for outsiders to see the water tanks, Teng Qinghu and Teng Qinghao knew that it was best to keep the village's matters a secret.

There was a veritable flood of people currently in the weapons shop. Most of the apprentices were carrying materials, while four people were sitting around a wooden desk in one corner of the courtyard. This group included Teng Yongfan, Teng Yunlong and two strangers, one of whom was tall and strong. This man seemed quite powerful, whereas the other was corpulent and he had a large stomach. The latter was wearing a yellow fox-fur coat and had a sparkling golden ring on his thumb.

“Qingshan, you came.” Teng Yunlong greeted Teng Qingshan smilingly from a seated position in the courtyard of the weapons shop.

“Father, Grandfather.” After greeting them happily, Teng Qingyu ran towards them.

“Yongfan, is this your daughter? She’s very cute.” The corpulent man said laughingly.

Teng Yongfan smiled and placed Teng Qingyu on his laps. The corpulent man continued: “Village Chief, Yongfan, we have cooperated for many years, so you should know that my price is not high. Of the 13,000 taels of silver, I have already deducted a zero off the price.”

(TL: he’s not calling Yongfan the village chief, he’s just addressing them one by one)

“Li Er,” Teng Yunlong smiled and said: “We are old friends. I, Teng Yunlong have never lied; this you must certainly know. How could the person who gave us such a large business deal be ordinary? These men most likely came personally to our Teng Jia Village to forcibly lower the price. Our Teng Jia Village had no alternative but to take on the work. Only when you give me a slightly lower price can our clan can earn a little profit.”

The corpulent man thought for a while.

“Okay.” The corpulent man pounded the desk with his right

hand that contained the yellow ring on the table as he straightforwardly announced: “It seems that we have been friends long enough for me to understand your struggles. I won’t beat around the bush: 12,500 taels of silver and not a tael less!”

Teng Yunlong and Teng Yongfan looked at each other.

“We accept.” Teng Yunlong nodded.

“I will ask my man to bring you the silver!” Teng Yunlong said with a smile. Subsequently, he nodded to Teng Yongfan, who then left to personally bring the silver.

Teng Qinshan shot an inconspicuous glance at the strong man beside the corpulent man. “This man’s eyes contain spirit, and his muscle and bones are extremely strong. He is a decent expert, but he is much weaker than the leader of the group from yesterday.” At this time, Teng Yongfan returned while carrying a trunk with him.

“Peng!” The trunk fell onto the ground.

“Li Er, there are 4500 taels of silver in here! I also have 8000 silver notes!” Teng Yunlong pronounced while producing the banknotes.

“Silver notes?” Lee Er’s face changed; he had formed a small frown. Upon seeing the two word stamp, ‘Yang’s Salt’, his face brightened a bit. “Village Chief Teng, when I exchange the 8000 silver notes at the Yangzhou bank, I will have to pay a fee of 80 taels of silver.”

The Yangzhou Bank took one out of every 100 parts that was exchanged as interest.

With a bitter smile, Teng Yunlong said: “Li Er, how could we have silver notes? These are from the buyers; I am worried that they won’t pay the rest of the fee when the time comes. Alas, we are nothing but a small clan – just a pushover. Li Er, please excuse us from the transaction fee.”

The corpulent man stood up and sighed. "It's fine. I don't care much. Since I am a businessman, I need to deposit money in the bank, anyways. Okay, have you finished counting yet?"

"4500 taels of silver." The strong man, who had opened the box and counted the silver, nodded.

"Okay then!" Li Er looked at Teng Yunlong, "Village Chief, Brother Yongfan, we have finished the transaction, so I will take my leave first."

Teng Yunlong immediately stood up and led them out.

After they left, the weapons shop immediately became much quieter than before. Teng Qingshan looked at his father, Teng Yongfan. "Father, did we suffer losses from this deal?"

"If we can get the rest of the money from the buyers, it won't be considered a loss." Teng Yongfan explained, "182 Frost Jade Sabres are worth about 18,200 taels of silver. Our cost for the materials is 12,500 taels silver, while the other special items already within the clan will cost about 2,200 taels of silver. There's also the water from the Jade Frost lake and the cost of labor."

Teng Qingshan nodded understandingly.

In total, material cost was about 14,500 taels silver. The water from Jade Frost lake was free for the Teng Clan, but it could definitely be counted as an invaluable asset to others. Furthermore, it would take Teng Yongfan and Teng Yunlong a month of continuous labour to forge the Frost Jade Sabers.

Even if they received the remainder of the money, this business deal could only be considered to have made a miniscule profit.

"Those salt merchants with such deep pockets are so stingy when doing business. Otherwise, why else would they come to place an order with us personally?" Teng Yongfan said with a sneer.

"Are we actually going to obtain the the rest of the money?" Teng Qingshan frowned.

Teng Yongfan pondered for a while and shook his head. “Although I am worried about it, logically speaking, those Yangzhou salt merchants, who have a mighty status compared to us, will not likely lower themselves to steal our money. From another perspective, these merchants have powerful forces, so they could have forced us to refine the weapons or be killed. Wouldn’t this have been the more straightforward way to proceed, then?”

Teng Qingshan nodded.

There was logic behind his father’s words, but the buyers still had dominant superiority, so the Teng Jia Village could not help but worry about the opposing party cheating them.

“Qingshan, from today onwards, I will be staying in the weapons shop every night until the required amount of Frost Jade Sabers have been forged. You should assist your mother with the housework, as Qingyu still doesn’t understand much. Your mother is busy, yet she also has to take care of Qingyu. Thus, she is very tired every day.” Teng Yongfan instructed his son.

Teng Qingshan nodded.

His sister, Teng Qingyu, was just a six-year-old girl and, unlike him, she did not have memories from a previous life. Therefore, she was very mischievous and didn’t understand much like a normal kid.

...

During the ensuing days, Teng Yongfan and Teng Yunlong practically lived in the weapons shop. Sometimes, they were too busy to even have dinner at home, so their families would bring food to them.

...

In the blink of an eye, only five days remained until the yearly sacrifice.

“Qingshan, the clan leader has called for you to go to the weapons shop.” Qingshan had just led his hunting squadron back to the village when a clansman informed him of this news.

“I understand.” Teng Qingshan responded while giving his prey to Teng Qinghu. “Qinghu, why don’t you go divide the prey.” After speaking, he ran with his steel spear towards the weapons shop. Midway, he could hear the distant sounds of forging from the weapons shop.

Qingshan entered the weapons shop.

“Qingshan has arrived!” Most of apprentices smiled and greeted him.

Teng Qingshan noticed his father wielding an iron hammer barechested.

“Qingshan, come over here.” Yunlong was taking a rest in the courtyard. Wearing only wearing a robe, he was sweating all over and panting. As soon as he saw Teng Qingshan walk over, he ridiculed himself: “I really am getting old. After only working for an hour, I get so tired that I can’t continue. As a result, I have to rely on your father.”

Teng Qingshan smiled and sat down. “Grandfather, most of the young clansmen do not possess the arm strength to forge Frost Jade Sabers. You are quite strong!”

Teng Yunlong smiled. “Your manners are excellent! One other thing, Qingshan: I sought you out today to tell you that the 182 Frost Jade Sabers will most likely be finished late tonight. Tomorrow is the 26th day of the 12th lunar month; it is a good day for going out. Your hunting squadron members will disguise themselves as dealers selling wild beast fur in city. This way, you can take the 182 Frost Jade Sabers into the city. When you leave, your father will go along with you.”

Chapter 39: Delivery

"No problem," Teng Qingshan replied.

Teng Yunlong reminded, "Bring along more beast hides and use them to wrap up the Frost Jade Sabers. Bandits probably won't pay much attention to hunters entering the city to sell beast hide." Teng Yunlong viewed this deal with very high regard. After all, it involved far too much money.

Although the amount of money may be nothing to a great salt merchant, this amount of money earned had taken the effort of almost the entire Teng Jia Village.

"Grandfather, don't worry. If anyone dares to have ideas on our Frost Jade Sabers, I'll kill each and every one of them." Teng Qingshan said.

"Good!" Teng Yunlong smiled and pat Teng Qingshan on the shoulder. He then stood up, "Alright, I'm going to get to work with your father. You can head back first. Get your mother to bring lunch for your father later."

"Mmm,"

Teng Qingshan threw a glance toward his father, who had his full concentration on forging weapons. He then turned and walked out of the weapon shop.

Early next morning, while it was still dark and most of the people in the Teng Jia Village had yet to wake up, the members of the Hunting Squadron, as well as the Chief of the Teng Jia Village, Spear Arts Master, and other important personnel had gathered outside the weapon shop.

"Bundle up ten Frost Jade Sabers together, dividing all of them into eighteen bundles with twelve Frost Jade Sabers in the last bundle!" Teng Yongfan instructed from the side. "Qingshan, you

guys use the beast hide and wrap each bundle of Frost Jade Sabers carefully then put them into the sacks. They mustn't look like weapons!"

The members of the Hunting Squadron were wrapping the bundles up together carefully.

A large number of hides they had gotten from hunting and killing wild beasts in the past had been brought out. In just a short amount of time, one hundred and eighty-two Frost Jade Sabers had been carefully stored.

"Yongfan, Qingshan," Teng Yunlong walked over and looked at the two of them. "You guys must be careful on the trip! You mustn't make any blunders!"

"Yes, Grandfather." Teng Qingshan smiled and said.

Teng Yongfan said as well, "Teacher, you can just wait for the silver that we'll be bringing back."

"Qingshan, let's set off!" Teng Yongfan said. Teng Qingshan immediately gave the order and all of the members of the Hunting Squadron held their sharp longswords, with some of them even carrying bow and arrows on their backs, and they left. Teng Yunlong, Teng Yongxiang, and other members of the clan looked at this scene from afar, hoping only for their trip to be smooth-sailing.

...

The sky completely lit up only after they had walked for an hour.

On the wide path, the hunters from the Teng Jia Village advanced while taking large strides while being cautious about their surroundings.

"Father, look." Teng Qingshan pointed to the front where there were traces of corpses in the far distance. "Everyone be careful." Teng Yongfan let out a deep bellow as the group continued to progress cautiously. When they got near, everyone could see

clearly that there were a total of twelve sets of corpses, all of them being men.

The dried up blood traces had already turned black and the twelve of them had been removed of their possessions.

"They'd encountered bandits. Judging from the looks of their corpse, this happened late last night." Teng Yongfan took a look and said, "Alright, let's move on and stop looking."

Teng Qingshan asked as they moved on, "Father, no one will clean up their corpses?"

"Of course there'll be people cleaning up! With so many people dying everyday in this world, if no one were to collect the corpses and burn them up, there would have been plagues breaking out a long time ago." When Teng Yongfan saw the corpses earlier, there had not been any changes to his emotions. He let out a faint smile, "When the people of the village near this place comes out to work on the fields, they'll naturally dispose of those corpses when they see them."

Teng Qingshan frowned as he said, "With the bandits running rampant, would we encounter bandits on our trip?"

"Qingshan," a middle-aged man smiled and said, "Bandits do choose their targets. If their targets are low in number and are rich, of course they would rob them! If their targets have many people with them but bring along a large amount of money with them, they would probably get help to take action. As for poor hunters like us, we don't seem to have a lot of money. Moreover, they would suffer more casualties if they were to attempt to kill hunters like us. It's not worth it and they wouldn't do it!"

Teng Qingshan nodded to himself.

Bandits would also assess if it was worth it to attack a target. Poor hunters did not have much money yet was extremely troublesome to deal with. Therefore, few bandits would get involved with them.

"Let's move on quickly. It's better to enter the city earlier" Teng Yongfan said.

As they progressed, they could see people working in the fields on both sides of the road.

Teng Jia Village was not considered to be close to Yi City, but neither was it considered to be too far. If one were to walk, it would usually take close to four hours to arrive.

Outside Yi City's gates, a group of hunters wearing beast hide had appeared. It was Teng Qingshan and the others. They had set off when the sky was still dark and had finally arrived at Yi City when the sun was shining brightly. The fortunate thing was that they had not encountered any bandits on their way.

"We've finally arrived!" A smile appeared on Teng Qingshan's face. This was the first time he had visited a city. As the world was very chaotic, the children from the village did not have many opportunities to enter the city.

"Two coppers per person." The guard at the city gate said lazily. The entrance fee charged for people entering the city also depended on the identity and status of the person. Guards were too lazy to deal with hunters who were barbaric and poor. Therefore, they would only ask for the lowest amount for the entrance fee.

After paying sixty-two copper, Teng Qingshan and the group finally entered the city.

"Haha, the city is really bustling." Teng Qinghu's eyes gleamed, "Qingshan, look! There are so many people on the streets and the streets are filled with peddlers! We can't even see the end of the street! Tsk tsk, how could we possibly see so many peddlers and see so many interesting things in our village?"

Teng Qingshan also felt the place was very prosperous. The shouts from the peddlers and the voices of inns and restaurants calling to attract customers were coming from all over the place.

"Sigh. Unless necessary, don't fight with anyone in the city." Teng Yongfan reminded. "Even if you were to encounter some scoundrels and wish to deal with them, do not take their lives! The government won't care if you murdered someone outside the city. However, if you murdered someone in the city and didn't manage to escape in time, you will be put behind bars and your entire life will be ruined."

Everyone understood that the government's power was only for the management of the city. As for the things that happened outside the city... No matter how rampant bandits were, the City Lord could not be bothered with these things. There was not enough manpower to deal with those issues either.

"This time around, don't be running around. After we've sold the goods, we'll just take a little look around and then head back. Understand?" Teng Yongfan said.

"Understood." All of the clansmen nodded.

Usually, they would have a good time when they come to Yi City. After all, they rarely get to come to the city. For example, they would go to gambling dens and play a few rounds. However, on this trip, the amount of money involved was too great and no one dared to let down guard down.

Teng Qingshan and the others entered a quiet and vast street which did not have many people passing by.

Teng Qinghu, who was beside Teng Qingshan, smiled and said, "Qingshan, even though there aren't many people here now, this place is the liveliest place in the entire Yi City at night. Look at that three-story building. Do you know what place that is? Haha, you definitely won't be able to guess it. The ladies there have really tender faces. It's as if water would drip out if you were to pinch them!"

"Haha..." the other clansmen laughed out loud when they heard that.

"Qinghu, did you really pinch those ladies before?" Teng Yongfan asked as he laughed.

Qinghu rubbed his nose, "This place is good, but it's far too expensive. Just drinking a cup of tea would cost one tael of silver! It's said that spending time with a lady there is even more expensive! It's really extortion."

Teng Yongfan laughed and said, "Qinghu, think about it. Those three brothels are the most high-classed places, and they are built right next to the various great Chambers of Commerce. Why is that so? Their customers are those rich merchants and not people like us."

"Qinghu, [if you want to have a taste of a woman, go to that tofu shop at the front street](#). It'll take only one string of coins each time." the people from the clan teased.

TLN: Eating tofu is a phrase in China that means physically flirting

"Tsk tsk tsk!" Qinghu scolded them while laughing, "I haven't gotten a wife yet."

"Alright, let's stop here. The Yangzhou's Chamber of Commerce is just right in front." Teng Yongfan said.

Teng Qingshan's previous world was the modern society. Therefore, he had seen too many large cities in which one had to take a one to two hours drive just to cut across the city. How could Yi City be able to compare to those? Of course, the buildings he had seen in his previous life were all made of concrete and steel while the buildings here gave off a more archaic feeling. It was a totally different feeling.

"This area has the various Chambers of Commerce. Out of all of them, the Yangzhou's Chamber of Commerce takes up the greatest

land area." Teng Yongfan pointed to the front and said, "That's the Yangzhou's Chamber of Commerce."

Teng Qingshan threw a glance over there and gasped.

The doors to the Yangzhou's Chamber of Commerce was over ten Zhang wide and it could allow twenty or thirty people to enter in all at once. The two big turquoise stone lions that were gleaming in golden light increased the feeling of power of influence the building gave off. Teng Yongfan exclaimed, "Qingshan, those two stone lions are entirely made from lapis. With their huge size, each of them would definitely weight at least ten thousand Jin. Just these two stone lions alone is worth several thousand silver taels!"

Yangzhou's salt merchants were extremely wealthy. It was no joke.

"All of you, scram off." One of the four strong guards at the entrance to the Yangzhou's Chamber of Commerce shouted out toward Teng Qingshan and the others.

"We're here to deliver the goods. Jiangning County's Master Li has ordered goods from us!" Teng Yongfan said.

"Jiangning County's Master Li?" One of them frowned and said, "Wait here. I'll go in and report this."

Teng Qingshan and the others waited quietly in front of the entrance. In just a short moment, two men dressed in black ran over, threw a glance outside, and after seeing Teng Yongfan, one of them spoke up in a loud voice, "You guys are from the Teng Jia Village, right? Come in." After saying that, he turned and led the way while Teng Qingshan and the others quickly followed.

The things outside the Chamber of Commerce were merely the tip of the iceberg of Chamber of Commerce's luxury. They were only able to truly witness the luxurious life of a great merchant when they had entered the Chamber of Commerce.

"Wow," Teng Qinghu's eyes opened wide.

Teng Qingshan also gasped. The roads were all paved with huge slabs of neatly cut limestones. How much manpower did that take? Many of the various plants and flowers at the side did not originate from Yi City and had been transplanted from other places. There were also a large pond and other water-typed constructions, including a man-made spring.

"The luxurious villas of the future can't be compared to this." Teng Qingshan thought. "And this is merely a Chamber of Commerce."

Yangzhou's Salt Chamber of Commerce was the number one huge merchant in the world. Only the Yuzhou Trade Conglomerate could be compared to them.

The buildings in the Chamber of Commerce were many large-scaled manors.

"Be careful. If you guys were to break the things here, you won't be able to pay for them." The man dressed in black who was leading the way said, "Some of the manors in the surroundings are occupied by important characters who are a match for our Master. If you guys were to offend any of them, all of you can forget about leaving this place alive. Be careful."

"Yes, we understand." Teng Yongfan smiled and said.

The people from the clan clearly became more reserved. Yangzhou's Salt Chamber of Commerce was a super wealthy organization that was affiliated to the eight great sects in the Nine Prefectures. In the event that they were to kill some people, even Yi City's City Lord would probably not take any action.

"This is it." One of the men dressed in black said, "It's sufficient to go through the steward for small transactions like this. Don't take the front entrance. You'll be in trouble if you were to disturb Master. Come with me and enter from the back door." The man then went through an alley between two large manors and came to the door leading to this manor's backyard.

There were quite a number of attendants and guards staying here.

"Oh, you guys have arrived." the cavalry leader who had gone to Teng Jia Village to place the order was seated on a chair in an unreserved manner. He threw a glance toward Teng Qingshan and the others. "Come in. Bring out all the goods and lay them out on the floor."

Chapter 40: Greed

"Bring out the sabers!" As Teng Yongfan ordered, the clansmen put down the bags they were carrying and brought out bundles of the Frost Jade Sabers hidden in the rolls of beast hides.

The bundles of Frost Jade Sabers landed on the ground, causing low clanking sounds. The cavalry leader sat on the chair, glancing at the Frost Jade Sabers arrogantly and said, "Old Zhang, go check through every single one of these Frost Jade Sabers. We must ensure that these villagers from the mountain won't try to deceive us with shoddy goods!"

"Yes sir." A middle-aged man with a tall stature strode over while calling for the others. "All the other men, come here and check every saber."

As the ropes were untied, the Frost Jade Sabers were scattered all over the ground and made even more clanking sounds.

Many guards picked up the Frost Jade Sabers and scrutinized each one of them. The Frost Jade Sabers emitted a faint green light. When the guards grabbed onto the hilt, they could sense a chill emanating from the sabers. Sabers were trenchant as well. All these signs showed that these sabers were definitely very good sabers. They could sense the chill emanating from the sabers. All these signs showed that these sabers are very good weapons.

"Sir," Old Zhang handed a Frost Jade Saber to the cavalry leader.

The leader took the Frost Jade Saber and carefully looked at it for a while before he nodded and said, "This saber seems fine. I just wonder how well it would be when it's being used."

"Rest assured." Teng Yongfan smiled and said confidently, "Before these Frost Jade Sabers were brought here, we had tested out every single one of them. Our Teng Jia Village has never sold a single Frost Jade Saber of inferior quality before."

"Hmph, we will know after the test." The cavalry leader threw a glance at Old Zhang and Old Zhang immediately understood.

"Bring over the pieces of wood." The guard called Old Zhang spoke out in a loud voice.

A large amount of firewood was brought over in bundles and then tossed onto the ground, causing them to scatter everywhere.

"Everyone, hack the pieces of firewood with the Frost Jade Sabers." Old Zhang said.

Immediately, the guards began hacking the pieces of firewood with the Frost Jade Sabers. Cracking sounds could be heard as the pieces of wood split apart easily and not a scratch could be found on any of the Frost Jade Sabers. When Teng Yongfan saw this, he sneered inwardly and thought to himself, "The secret art of forging the Frost Jade Sabers had been slowly created and improved by the many early generations of the Teng Clan. How could the Frost Jade Sabers be bad?"

"Hmmm?" The cavalry leader suddenly stood up and took a Frost Jade Saber from the hands of a guard. As he gently touched the blade with his right hand, his countenance immediately turned grim.

The people of the Teng Clan became nervous.

"What happened? Why is the edge of this saber damaged?" The leader asked furiously as he forcefully tossed the saber toward the ground. The Frost Jade Saber was smashed right in front of Teng Qingshan and the other men of the Teng Clan, making a loud clang.

"How is that even possible?" Teng Yongfan hastily picked the chipped Frost Jade Saber up.

The other clansmen gathered around and saw that the edge of the Frost Jade Saber had really been damaged.

Teng Yongfan's expression changed drastically.

According to their written agreement, if there were any problems with the quality, they would be in big trouble.

"Impossible! This is absolutely impossible." Teng Yongfan shook his head anxiously as he said, "I have checked every single one of them. How could this be possible?"

"Impossible?" The leader smirked.

"Sir!" Teng Qingshan's voice suddenly rang out loudly. It was so loud that his voice could probably be heard by even the people several hundred Zhang away. The cavalry leader's countenance changed as he snapped, "Kid, keep your voice down. If you disturbed my master, who is resting, I will send you and the men of your village to jail!"

Teng Qingshan was turning ten soon. From his appearance, he was only a boy.

"Sir, could it be that you're able to use inner strength? The legendary inner strength?" Teng Qingshan appeared to be very jealous and agitated as he looked at the leader.

The leader was stunned.

"I saw it just now! When your hand touched that Frost Jade Saber, that sharp blade..." Before Teng Qingshan could even finish his words, the expression of the leader turned grim as he snapped anxiously and furiously, "Kid! Shut up!"

Teng Qingshan put up an innocent expression, but he was secretly smiling coldly to himself. Although the others had not noticed, Teng Qingshan had clearly noticed it with his sharp senses. The blade that was initially perfectly fine only damaged after leader touched the edge. In fact, Teng Qingshan himself could do this as well. With the use of the inner strength on the edge of the blade, the blade would naturally be chipped.

Teng Qingshan could tell that this leader clearly wanted to blatantly cheat them out of this deal.

"What's going on?" A voice rang out as a group of people walked out from the manor. The one in the lead wore a black fur coat appeared clean and fair. It was obvious that this was a middle-aged guy who had been living a good life. Dressed in a white ferret coat, a cute young girl with her hair tied up. Behind them were two servants and two personal guards.

"Master." The group of people in the backyard immediately bowed.

"Oh? The Frost Jade Saber has been delivered? Since it has been delivered, then quickly pay them and get them to leave. Why the need for all the fuss?!" The middle-aged man frowned and said

"Yes, Master." The leader replied.

"Hey Qin San, what were you guys arguing about?" The playful young girl blinked and asked with bemusement. She then looked curiously toward the members of the Teng Clan who were wearing clothes made of beast hides.

"The cavalry leader immediately bowed and said, "Miss, we ordered the goods from them and they delivered the goods here. We have been checking the goods, but we noticed that one of the Frost Jade Sabers is of low quality. The edge of the blade was damaged after it hacked the pieces of wood." When the cute young girl heard this, she looked towards Teng Qingshan and the other clansmen and frowned, "Hmph, a Frost Jade Saber that's priced at 150 silver taels is so expensive, but it still damages that easily? How can we accept weapons like this?!"

Teng Qingshan, Teng Yongfan and the others were stunned.

One hundred and fifty taels per saber?

However, when the cavalry leader placed the order, he was paying 100 silver taels per saber. Moreover, judging from the looks of things, it seemed that he was not even planning on making the final payment.

"Qin San, how are the other Frost Jade Saber" The fair skinned middle-aged man asked nonchalantly.

"The rest of the Frost Jade Sabers are very fine." The cavalry leader quickly said. "But we've yet to take a good look at them."

"Qin Da, go and take a look." the middle-aged man said.

One of the two personal guards behind him walked toward the Frost Jade Sabers. He glared at the cavalry leader before picking up one of the sabers and testing it out. He then turned to reply, "Master, these Frost Jade Sabers are very good. They're definitely good enough for ordinary guards."

"Alright. Qin San, pay them and tell them to leave. A ruckus like this isn't good for our reputation." The middle-aged man said with an indifferent tone. With this, he turned towards his daughter, who was beside him, and said, "Yu, let's go. We still need to visit your Uncle Liu. It's not good to be late."

"Yes, Father."

The cute young girl cast a curious glance at Teng Qingshan and the others before leaving with the middle-aged man.

The guard called Qin Da walked up to the cavalry leader and whispered, "Third Martial Brother, don't be so greedy. It's not easy for these people to make a living. Moreover, if the situation intensified and angered the master, don't blame me for not helping you." With this, Qin Da left with the Old Master.

"He's not showing me any respect at all." The cavalry leader muttered after the group had left. "So what if he's the Eldest Martial Brother? To hell with him. He's always looking down on me. Just wait till I cultivate to the sixth level as well. By that time, I won't have to put up with you."

The cavalry leader then threw a cold glance toward Teng Yongfan and the others.

"Villagers, one saber was damaged. However, I can't be bothered

to argue over this. Old Zhang, give them a note for ten thousand silver taels and tell them to scram." The cavalry leader instructed.

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he frowned.

Ten thousand taels?

The remaining payment for these goods was ten thousand and two hundred silver taels. Yet, the cavalry leader's words implied that he has no intention of paying the remaining two hundred.

The remaining payment for these goods was ten thousand and two hundred silver taels. With just one word, the cavalry leader made it clear that he was not planning on paying the two hundred taels. The amount of two hundred silver taels was not a small sum. After all, the profit was very low after the deduction of the cost of manpower and other expenditures for this deal. With that being said, the amount of two hundred taels was absolutely needed.

"Sir..." Teng Yongfan was about to say something.

"Hmph!" The cavalry leader's gaze turned cold. "You should be glad that I am not asking you all to compensate for the damaged Frost Jade Saber. If you continue speaking nonsense, I will beat all of you up! Now scram!"

At this moment, Old Zhang took out a note for ten thousand silver taels and handed it to Teng Yongfan.

Teng Yongfan took the silver note and scrutinized it before he said in a deep tone, "Let's go!" Although the men from Teng Jia Village were all courageous people, they wouldn't throw an egg at a rock. It was not worth it to be throwing in everyone's lives for just two hundred silver taels. And so, everyone endured and left the Yangzhou Merchant Guild.

The people of the Teng Clan only started cursing after they had left the Yangzhou Merchant Guild.

"What's with that Qin San? It's bad enough that he's paying us one hundred taels for each saber which costs one hundred and fifty-taels, not to mention that he wasn't even planning on paying us earlier!" Teng Qinghu was so infuriated that he couldn't stop cursing. "If it wasn't because of Qingshan's loud voice which got that master's attention, Qin San probably won't give us the remaining payment."

Teng Yongfan smiled and looked at Teng Qingshan, "Qingshan, how did you get the idea of getting that master's attention?"

"I only shouted because I felt anxious." Teng Qingshan smiled and explained. "I saw it with my own eyes. The edge of the saber only damaged after the leader touched the saber." Although Teng Qingshan said this, it was true that he had intentionally shouted loudly to get the attention of the great salt merchants in the surroundings.

Even if he could not get the attention of this manor's master, he would have been successful if he had managed to attract the attention of the other affluent salt merchants!

After all, people like Teng Yongfan and Teng Qinghu spent most of their lives in the village and were not aware of how those great salt merchants would think.

As a hitman in his previous life, Teng Qingshan understood the minds of the affluent ones and the members of the upper echelon in the society. To those people, money was not an issue. Their reputations were far more important.

If news were to spread... that a certain great salt merchant got into a quarrel with a bunch of villagers over a small amount of money, that salt merchant would probably become a laughing stock. Therefore, no matter what happened, it was impossible for that trade merchant to get into a brawl with them over a small amount of money in the Yangzhou Salt Merchant Guild.

"Regardless, we've managed to get past this daunting episode

unscathed." Teng Yongfan smiled and said, "Qingshan, this is the first time you've come to the Yi City. Before we head back, I'll take you somewhere. It just so happens that I need to get some things from there as well."

"What place is it?" Teng Qingshan asked curiously.

"Wan Xiang Tower." Teng Yongfan replied.

Chapter 41: Earth Ranking

A three-story building that took up an extremely spacious land could be seen on the center of the main road in Yi City. On top of the main entrance hung a board with three big golden words written—Wan Xiang Tower!

In an alley that was slightly over ten Zhang away from the Wan Xiang Tower.

"Qingshan and I will be going to Wan Xiang Tower. Head to Old Wang's place on the street in front and sell all the beast hides. Let's meet up again in this alleyway." Teng Yongfan gave out instructions before he glanced toward Teng Qinghu and asked, "Qinghu, you haven't been to the Wan Xiang Tower before either. Do you wanna come with us to take a look at the things sold by Wan Xiang Tower?"

"Of course!" Teng Qinghu lifted his head and said.

"Alright, then ask the others to help you keep your weapons temporarily." Teng Yongfan said, "Qingshan, hand over your spear as well. No one is allowed to enter Wan Xiang Tower with weapons.

"They have such strict rules!" Teng Qingshan also handed his Damascus Steel Spear to the other clansmen.

With this, Teng Yongfan, Teng Qingshan, and Teng Qinghu walked towards Wan Xiang Tower.

The entrance of Wan Xiang Tower was guarded by two valiant and heroic looking ladies with a sharp sword hung at their waist. The two ladies smiled as they welcomed every guest. Simultaneously, they reminded the customers not to bring their weapons into Wan Xiang Tower.

Dressed like hunters, Teng Qingshan and the others walked in directly without being stopped by the two ladies.

"This place is really big." Teng Qinghu said as his eyes widened in shock.

Teng Qingshan was also taken aback. With many counters everywhere, the interior of Wan Xiang Tower was extremely spacious. Just the number of member of the staff who stood at the counter alone surpassed 100. Moreover, this was just the first floor.

"Qingshan, everyone of any background can enter Wan Xiang Tower. In addition, you can find all sorts of things here." Teng Yongfan said, "The first and second floors are both for selling things. As for the third floor.. Outsiders are not allowed. The good items sold by Wan Xiang Tower are extremely costly!"

Teng Qingshan looked at the many pieces of items displayed on the counters and exclaimed to himself, "Wan Xiang Tower is really bold to be displaying all of their precious items outside. They aren't afraid that people would snatch or rob them!" Teng Qingshan's gaze swept across the room and he noticed that there were also some people patrolling the place.

"They're probably inner strength experts, preventing people from stealing." Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

Teng Qinghu's eyes widened as he stared at a bangle on the counter and said, "Isn't this a Blue Flower Stone bangle? When we chance upon a large piece of the Blue Flower Stone in the mountains, we only sold it for one hundred silver taels. The one piece of Blue Flower Stone we found could be used to make several bangles. Yet, this bangle actually cost one hundred and twenty silver taels."

The staff who stood inside the counter only cast a look of disdain at Teng Qinghu.

It was clear that Teng Qinghu was a poor villager from the mountains. His clothing showed that there was no way for him to buy these exquisitely made bangles.

"Alright, let's go in and take a look." Teng Yongfan frowned and glared at Teng Qinghu. He then walked to the side and said in a soft voice, "Qinghu, don't be creating a fuss. It's embarrassing. Got it?"

Teng Qinghu grinned and did not say another word.

"Father, what are you buying?" Teng Qinghu asked.

"Some materials for forging weapons. The forging of all those Frost Jade Sabers has depleted most of our materials. Therefore, it's time to buy some more. Wan Xiang Tower is the only place in Yi City that sells these materials." Teng Yongfan then headed inside. "Come, let me broaden your horizon. Let's go and take a look at the counter that sells the materials for forging weapons.

When most men from the village first come to the Wan Xiang Tower, they were all extremely shocked.

However, to Teng Qingshan, this place was much smaller in size than those large-scaled departmental stores from his previous world. There were also much fewer items in comparison. Therefore, he was not very surprised.

Teng Qingshan and the others came to the counter that sold materials for forging weapons.

"There are so many messed up things here." Teng Qinghu mumbled.

Indeed, there were various pieces of metals, stones, powdery items, and other items on the counter. Anyway, although all the things here did not appear to be expensive, their prices were astonishingly high.

"Qingshan, look," Teng Yongfan pointed at a piece of silver metal with unique prints on it and said, "This is called the Star Patterned Steel. It can be considered the steel with the best tenacity. It's the best material for the forging of the body of a longsword! Of course, it is extremely costly as well."

Seeing that Teng Yongfan was a person who recognized the value of the Star Pattern Steel, the member of the staff at the counter boasted, "The body of a longsword made from this Star Patterned Steel is something even unrivaled experts who have reached the legendary Innate Realm would find it hard to break."

"Innate Realm?" Teng Qingshan was taken aback.

It was really as the records in the "Millennium Chronicles" stated, the era with bountiful Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth could create innate experts.

"What?!" Teng Qinghu stared at the piece of paper under that small piece of Star Patterned Steel, "One Jin of Star Patterned Steel costs one Jin of gold?"

Teng Qingshan also looked at that price in astonishment.

The Star Patterned Steel is of equivalent value as gold. In this world, the purchasing power of gold was very astonishing. Yet, one tael of Star Patterned Steel was equivalent to one tael of gold, and one tael of gold was equivalent to one hundred silver taels.

"The Star Patterned Steel is very heavy and if a longsword is made completely of this material, it would require at least one hundred Jin of Star Patterned Steel." The staff smiled and said, "That would be one hundred Jin of gold, which is one hundred thousand silver taels! Unless the person is very wealthy or a powerful cultivator, they wouldn't be able to afford so much money."

Teng Qingshan gasped.

One hundred thousand silver taels to make a single sword? The spare money that Teng Jia Village had was only around twenty thousand silver taels at most.

"Millennium Coldsteel?" Teng Qingshan stared at the piece of black stone that was next to the Star Patterned Steel. It was emanating a threatening cold Qi which could be sensed even without touching it.

"Mmm, this Millennium Coldsteel cannot be refined and had been uncovered from various places. However, it is a lot cheaper than the Star Patterned Steel. One Jin of Millennium Coldsteel requires two gold taels!" Teng Yongfan explained from the side. The price of the Millennium Coldsteel was twenty percent of the Star Patterned Steel.

Of course, it was still not something which Teng Qingshan and the others could afford.

"These materials..." Teng Qingshan exclaimed inwardly. As expected, an era where there was bountiful Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth could nurture many amazing materials. In his previous life, materials like the Millennium Coldsteel could only be found in books. Such amazing metals could no longer be found in the modern world.

"Qingshan, the two of you can go take a look at the other places. When I'm done purchasing the materials, I'll call the two of you and we'll leave together." Teng Yongfan said.

"Alright, Father."

Teng Qingshan and his cousin Qinghu went to browse around the other counters in the Wan Xiang Tower.

"Qingshan, Qingshan," Teng Qinghu suddenly tugged Teng Qingshan, who looked at him puzzledly, asking "What's the matter?" He followed Teng Qinghu's gaze and looked toward Wan Xiang Tower's entrance. A handsome man wearing long-sleeved aquamarine-colored clothes and a cute girl who was wearing a white marten fur coat entered Wan Xiang Tower together.

There were guards and servant behind them.

"That's the daughter of that great salt merchant." Teng Qinghu lowered his voice and said.

"It's really her." Teng Qingshan had noticed that as well. However, his attention was more on that guy. "It's winter now, but

that handsome young man is only wearing a set of long-sleeved clothes. He doesn't seem cold at all. He must be an expert who cultivated inner strength."

"Qingshan," Teng Qinghu stealthily glanced toward the distant, lowered his voice and said, "This rich young lady is really different from the girls in our village in the mountains. Look how fair her skin is and how tender her face is... Her face is even more tender than the ladies in the brothels."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He then responded to Qinghu with a smile, "If you want to look at her, go closer. Why are you peeking at her from afar? After all, we won't be able to see her when we are back in the village."

The girls living in the mountains were subjected to manual labor from a young age and were exposed to harsh weather conditions. How could they possibly be compared with these young ladies from wealthy families who had everything brought to them at their request?

"Mmm, I'll go and take a closer look." Teng Qinghu was really bold and actually headed over.

...

"Big Brother Liu, you boasted to me about how amazing you are. Then let me ask you. Is your name on this Hidden Dragon Ranking?" As they got nearer, Teng Qingshan overheard the salt merchant's daughter questioning the young man.

"Qingyu, those who can get onto the Hidden Dragon Ranking are the few elites across the Nine Prefectures in the world. These elites have been cultivating inner strength since young. I had started off late... However, I don't care about that Hidden Dragon Ranking. My goal is to be listed on the Earthly Ranking!"

The salt merchant's daughter, 'Li Qingyu' covered her mouth and laughed, "You're thinking of getting onto the Earthly Ranking even

though you can't get onto the Hidden Dragon Ranking?"

The young man's face flushed red as he replied, "Qingyu, don't tease me. This is just my dream! Also, my Eldest Martial Brother is an elite of this generation who is listed on both the Hidden Dragon Ranking and the Earthly Ranking. What about your Gui Yuan Sect? No one in the Gui Yuan Sect is in the Hidden Dragon Ranking or the Earthly Ranking, right?"

"Your Eldest Martial Brother is the amazing one, not you," Qingyu grumbled.

"Alright, Qingyu, don't be angry." The young man hurriedly coaxed, "Weren't you here to purchase a copy of the Hidden Dragon Ranking and the Young Phoenix Ranking? Staff, get us two copies each of the Hidden Dragon Ranking and the Young Phoenix Ranking."

Teng Qingshan could distinctly see that the staff had brought out four thread-bounded books that were as thick as a finger. The book stacked on top of the other two had three big beautifully written words—Hidden Dragon Ranking. The servant behind the young man immediately made the payment with four pieces of silver notes, each worth one hundred silver taels.

"Four hundred taels?" Teng Qingshan thought to himself, "Four books cost four hundred taels? Why is it so expensive?"

By right, books should be cheap.

That pair of handsome and pretty couple headed for the other counters while Teng Qingshan came to the counter which the couple had purchased the books. The three books that stood out the most were the "Hidden Dragon Ranking", the "Young Phoenix Ranking", and the "Earthly Ranking". The "Hidden Dragon Ranking" and the "Young Phoenix Ranking" were both very thick while the "Earthly Ranking" was the only book that was very thin.

The "Hidden Dragon Ranking" and the "Young Phoenix Ranking"

costs one hundred silver taels while the "Earthly Ranking" costs ten silver taels.

"What are these three books?" Teng Qingshan enquired.

The staff threw a glance at Teng Qingshan, who was still young, and said with a smile, "Young lad, these three books lists down the famous elites across the Nine Prefectures as well as their biographies. If you want to buy them, go get money from the adults at home." People who purchased these books were mainly those who trained their inner strength or members of a wealthy family who held great admiration for cultivators. Therefore, these books were priced at a very high cost."

Teng Qingshan was tempted.

Although he now knew that there were eight great sects on the Land of Nine Prefectures, he was still not clear about many things.

"I'll be buying that "Earthly Ranking"." Teng Qingshan said as he took out ten silver taels.

As the leader of the of the clan's Hunting Squadron, he would be given ten silver taels each month. In the clan, the leader of the Hunting Squadron, the Spear Art Master, and the best blacksmith gave the greatest contribution to the clan, and thus, received the most money. However, compared to some guards in Yi City, a monthly allowance of ten silver taels was already considered low.

However, they were providing help for the clan after all and thus could not possibly ask for too much.

"Qingshan, ten silver taels for a book?" Teng Qinghu, who was beside Teng Qingshan, had just withdrawn his attention and realized that Teng Qingshan had just spent ten silver taels purchasing a book.

"That's right. This book is worth the money." Teng Qingshan smiled and took the book from the staff.

"Hmph, if your father were to hear of this, he'd definitely nag at

you." Teng Qinghu pouted and said.

However, Teng Qingshan just stood where he was and started reading through the book.

Chapter 42: Hong Si of the White Horse Gang

It was written on the first page of the "Earthly Ranking".

"On the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there are countless courageous and powerful experts."

"For example, Hong Tian, the King of the Northeast, who had ruled Youshou and Yanzhou, the bitter-cold lands in the north. Hong Tian had conquered a large part of the nine prefectures with his eighty thousand cavalymen. The Qin Mountains in Yongzhou in the northwest that spanned three thousand Li had even gave birth to the Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains, someone who was unsurpassed in his generation. Back in the days, the Heavenly Emperor of Qin Mountains had stopped the flow of Yan River, which had a width of one hundred Zhang, with a single attack of his palm. Since then, he had been admired by the people and his story passed down from generations to generations. Beside Emperor Yu, he was the only other great and courageous hero to have conquered all nine prefectures! The prefecture Yuzhou located in the center of the Land of the Nine Prefecture gave birth to Emperor Yu, the most amazing hero since the creation of this world. Back then, Emperor Yu had leveled mountains, unified the Nine Prefectures, repartitioned the land, and forged the nine cauldrons. He became the number one emperor in history and had set up his capital in Yuzhou. Yuzhou, being the land of the Emperor, had countless elites..."

"However, over the several thousand of years, many heroes had turned into white bones. Several hundred years later, they were all forgotten by the descendants of the Nine Prefectures. When the Martial Ancestor of Wan Xiang Sect 'Jiang Jun' thought of this, he would sigh endlessly. At a later time, he had the idea of compiling the "Heavenly Ranking" and "Earthly Ranking" for the Land of the

Nine Prefectures. The disciples of Wan Xiang Sect worked together and travelled the world, recording the tales of marvels of the heroes and elites from various places and modifying the collected information. And so, four rankings in the Nine Prefectures—the "Heavenly Ranking", "Earthly Ranking", "Hidden Dragon Ranking", and the "Young Phoenix Ranking" were produced."

"The four rankings of the Nine Prefectures would be updated every six months! It records the heroes and elites coming from all over the Nine Prefectures."

"Wan Xiang Sect is determined to record the names of the great heroes on the Land of the Nine Prefectures in the four rankings so that the later generations born one thousand or ten thousand years later would be able to know the heroic stories about their ancestors."

When Teng Qingshan read this page, he felt excited.

Wealth and riches might not be a form of temptation to many heroic experts. However, many of these powerful experts dreamt of having their names passed down from in history.

Teng Qingshan flipped to the second page.

"In the four rankings of the Nine Prefectures, the "Hidden Dragon Ranking" records one hundred and eight most outstanding young heroes in the Nine Prefectures who are within thirty years old. The "Young Phoenix Ranking" records the one hundred and eight most outstanding young female heroes in the Nine Prefectures within thirty years old."

When Teng Qingshan saw this, his eyes lit up.

Across all the men and women in the Nine Continents, only the top one hundred and eight of each category was chosen. Each one of them was truly favored by the gods.

"The "Heavenly Ranking" and "Earthly Ranking" are the core of the four rankings. The cultivation realm on the Land of the Nine

Prefectures is primarily divided into two—the Postliminary Realm and the Innate Realm! There is probably only one innate expert out of ten million people. Therefore, the great heroes across the world are still mostly Postliminary Expert. The "Earthly Ranking" records the seventy-two most amazing Postliminary Experts!"

Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up as he thought, "There's no age limit to this Earthly Ranking. Only the truly powerful ones can be ranked amongst the top seventy-two across the hundreds of millions of people across the nine prefectures. The Earthly Ranking is a lot better than the Hidden Dragon Ranking and the Young Phoenix Ranking. Each and every person listed on the Earthly Ranking aren't to be underestimated."

Teng Qingshan continued reading.

"On the other hand, the "Heavenly Ranking" records thirty-six great experts who have reached the innate realm. As there are few innate experts, the rankings to the "Heavenly Ranking" change very little even throughout the span of ten to twenty years. On the contrary, the "Earthly Ranking" has the most intense competition. Out of so many people in the world, only seventy-two people could be listed in the "Earthly Ranking" Compared to the Earthly Ranking from half a year ago, eleven people out of the seventy-two people on the ranking had been removed and replaced by another eleven."

Teng Qingshan briefly read through the descriptions regarding the four great rankings.

It was clear that...

The "Hidden Dragon Ranking" and the "Young Phoenix Ranking" were the ones that recorded the talented young heroes. Although many people valued the "Hidden Dragon Ranking" and the "Young Phoenix Ranking", the "Heavenly Ranking" and the "Earthly Ranking" were considered more important. However, because Innate Experts were few in number, the "Heavenly

Ranking" rarely changed. Therefore, the "Earthly Ranking" became the most competitive ranking.

Numerous heroic experts had risked their lives just so their names could be on the "Earthly Ranking".

"There are people attracted by money, there are people who loved beauties. However, even more heroes value 'fame'." Teng Qingshan sighed and was about to flip the page to continue reading about the seventy-two powerful experts on the Land of the Nine Prefectures who had made it to the Earthly Ranking.

"Qingshan," A voice suddenly rang out.

"Hmm? Father!" Teng Qingshan was jolted awake.

"What are you looking at? You were so engrossed in it." Teng Yongfan asked with a smile.

At the side, Teng Qinghu grinned and said, "Qingshan spent ten silver taels to purchase this book "Earthly Ranking".

"You really don't hold back with spending money." Teng Yongfan did not blame Teng Qingshan. "Since we've bought all the things we need, let's go. Let's wait for the other members of the clan in the alley." Teng Yongfan, Teng Qingshan, and Teng Qinghu all left the Wan Xiang Tower and came to the alley which was next to Wan Xiang Tower.

There were clearly lesser people in the alley than before. The other people from the clan had yet to arrive. Teng Qingshan leaned against the wall and continued reading the "Earthly Ranking".

The "Earthly Ranking" described the seventy-two heroes and also wrote about some of the famous incidents concerning them.

"As long as one can cultivate inner strength and spend several decades in training, most of them would be able to reach the Postliminary Realm. However, even if they have the equal amount

of inner strength, they vary a lot in power." As Teng Qingshan read this book, he couldn't help but sigh. Based on the descriptions in the "Earthly Ranking", there were far too many people who had reached the Postliminary Realm.

Because there were many different types of secret cultivation manuals and different level of comprehension each person had, their abilities and power varied.

Take Teng Qingshan as an example.

The same Teng Qingshan who had and who had not cultivated the "Crossing Worlds" were on two different levels altogether. At this time, the secret manuals they had for cultivating inner strength would take up a huge effect.

There was also the consideration for the individual's comprehension.

Teng Qingshan had comprehended the two great spear arts—the 'Pursuing Shadows' and 'Transmutation Unity Qi'. Even if he were to exert a strength of only one thousand jin, he would be able to kill over 100 wild wolves easily with the use of a spear. Teng Qinghu, who could also exert a strength of one thousand jin, would still need Teng Yonglei and Teng Qingshan to help him if he was attacked by a pack of wolves.

The amount of inner strength was merely the foundation.

The way the inner strength was put to use and the individual's comprehension level were very important as well. This was also the reason why certain secret cultivation manuals would bring about a massacre.

"Hmm?" As Teng Qingshan saw the biography of the person ranked fifty-eight in the Earthly Ranking, his eyes suddenly lit up.

"When Yang Fan was forty-eight years old, he pursued the notorious four brothers of Hong Clan for three days and three nights and for a distance of over a thousand Li. Three out of the

four brothers died, leaving only 'Hong Si' behind. Hong Si fled to his hometown in Yi City and established the White Horse Gang. However, for the past twenty years, Hong Si had not dared to look for Yang Fan to seek vengeance. The year Yang Fan turned fifty-two..."

This was Yang Fan's story, and Hong Si was just someone who was briefly mentioned.

However, Teng Qingshan was taken aback.

"Master Hong Si of the White Horse Gang actually have such a history." Teng Qingshan was astonished as he thought to himself. The White Horse Gang was considered the local despot of Yi City and its Great Master 'Master Hong Si' was known to be a top-notch figure in Yi City. Who would have expected that an influential character like him would have a time when he was in terrible straits.

"Father, look." Teng Qingshan smiled and passed the book to his father, "Take a look at this."

Teng Yongfan took it from Teng Qingshan with bemusement. He read that section and then said in surprised, "Master Hong Si had three elder brothers? No wonder he is called [Hong Si](#)! But who on earth is this powerful Yang Fan?" Teng Yongfan then also started reading this book from the beginning.

Teng Qingshan smiled bitterly.

He had not expected that his father had gotten so engrossed in the book as well. However, it was fine since he had already read a large part of the book.

"Master Hong Si should be extremely strong as well." Teng Qingshan inferred based on that event. "Those who could be listed in the Earthly Ranking were said to be at the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm. They are powerful characters even across the entire Land of the Nine Prefectures. That Yang Fan had given

chase after the four brothers of Hong Clan for three days and three nights, yet Master Hong Si had still managed to flee. Master Hong Si's abilities are not to be underestimated. Moreover... The Hong Clan's four brothers are said to be 'extremely notorious'. If they didn't have some sort of skill or ability, they would not be given such ratings."

The individuals who were briefly mentioned on the "Earthly Ranking" definitely had extraordinary strength.

After all, if the Hong Clan's four brothers were not in power, this event would not have been recorded.

...

While the three of them were waiting for the other members of the clan, on the streets several tens of Zhang away from where they were at:

"Do you see them? Over there. The three hunters there." A man dressed in black whispered as he pointed in the direction of Teng Qingshan's group.

"I see them. Brother Lang, you said that they have a note of ten thousand silver taels?" A skinny man with triangular-shaped eyes said in surprise.

The man dressed in black smiled coldly and said, "Would I lie to you about this? If not on the account that we're from the same hometown and village, would I share this piece of information with you? This time around, our Lord had ordered weapons from them and we'd just given them a note that was worth ten thousand silver taels."

"Ten thousand silver taels..." The man's triangular eyes gleamed and then he grinned, saying, "Brother Lang, rest assured. After our people had killed and robbed them, we will not forget your share of the benefit. However, there's something I don't understand. Why is your lord telling us this and letting us rob them after he had

ordered the goods and paid them?"

The man dressed in black laughed and said, "You don't understand. Our Lord is someone who will seek revenge for the smallest grievance! This time around, he hadn't planned on paying these villagers. Who would have expected that they would kick up a fuss, causing even the Old Master to have come out. Our Lord was left with no choice but to pay them the money. However, with his character, how could he possibly accept this? He might not have the audacity to express his anger toward the Old Master and his Eldest Martial Brother, but he definitely had the audacity to create trouble for these villagers."

The man with triangular-shaped eyes replied with a grin, "Your lord is really brutal and vicious. But we like it. Haha."

"Hmph. Followers like us also benefit quite a lot from following a lord like this. If the Old Master had not come out, I would have gotten at least one hundred silver taels out of these ten thousand silver taels." The man dressed in black said.

"Don't worry, Brother Lang. If we were to really get our hands on ten thousand silver taels, I'll definitely bring you more than one hundred silver taels." said the man with triangular-shaped eyes.

The man dressed in black responded with a smile.

"Hmmm? Look, the other hunters are all here now. It seems that they're going to leave. You better go make the necessary preparations quickly." The man dressed in black said.

"Don't worry. We're very familiar with Yi City. There's no way that they would be able to escape." The man with triangular-shaped eyes cupped his hands together as he said, "Brother Lang, I'll be going off first. I'll look for you tonight."

"Go on." The man dressed in black said.

...

By this time, everyone from Teng Jia Village had gathered.

"Since everyone's here, come, let's head back." Teng Yongfan smiled and passed the book back to Teng Qingshan. "This book really isn't bad. After we get back, you must lend it to me so that I can read it thoroughly." With that, the group of hunters from the Teng Jia Village joked and laughed as they began their journey home.

The 'Si' in Hong Si stands for four.

Chapter 43: Bandits

The sun hung high up in the sky. The sun during the cold winter was not burning hot. Instead, the light from the sun felt comfortable. The group of hunters from the Teng Jia Village all smiled cheerfully as they went on their way.

"Yongjiang, how much money were the beast hides sold for?" Teng Yongfan asked.

"As we have had completed many deals with Old Wang, he offered us a good price. By selling all the beast hides, we earned 350 silver taels!" An honest-looking middle-aged man with a tall stature smiled and said. "However, that amount still no match for the price of that one snow ferret which Qingshan had caught previously."

"I went to ask about it at the Wan Xiang Tower earlier. They are willing to offer a price of four thousand silver taels for a snow ferret hide that is in perfect condition." Teng Qinghu clicked his tongue as he exclaimed.

"There is a constant demand for a snow ferret hide, but there's always a lack of supply. However, Qingshan did achieve a great merit and the Chief should reward him."

Teng Yongfan smiled and cast a glance at his son. As a father with a strong son, he was obviously proud. Teng Yongfan smiled and said, "It's good enough that there's sufficient to go around. Aren't we all putting in so much effort for the sake of the clan? But the snow ferret's hide is really expensive. The money earned from the many Frost Jade Sabers that Master and I had forged can't even be compared to that of a snow ferret."

The people from the clan could not help but laugh.

"Oh, right. Yongjiang, where are the steamed buns and flat bread which we brought in the morning? Take them out and let's have

some. We'll still need to walk for close to four hours on the trip back." Teng Yongfan reminded.

"Come, each person can get two steamed buns and two flat bread."

He opened up a cloth bag which had carefully wrapped up steamed buns and flat breads, and started distributing them to the others. Teng Qingshan also received his share.

After taking big bites of the food, they took out the bamboo containers and drank some water.

"These steamed buns really taste quite good." Teng Qingshan thought as he ate the steamed buns and flat bread. He took a sip of the cold water, and joked around with the group of rough men. For some reason, Teng Qingshan felt that the atmosphere was warm, cozy, and comfortable. "I like this kind of life!" He thought to himself as he looked up at the sun.

These people were a group of sincere and simple-minded men.

"Do you guys know why that Master Hong Si from the White Horse Gang is called Hong Si?" Teng Yingfan said as all of them enjoyed the food happily.

"Isn't that just his name? What else could there be to it?" None of the clansmen knew.

Teng Yongfan laughed out loud and started sharing the story about the expert 'Yang Fan' pursuing and killing the four brothers of Hong Clan.

As Teng Qingshan and the others were on their way, there were people who were five to six roads away from them.

At the side of the road, there was a mound covered with wilted weeds. Behind the mound hid a group of bandits.

"Er Gouzi, you made me set up an ambush here within such a

short time. Your Brother Lang won't fool us with a fake news, right?" A tanned strong man with eyes that are as big as that of a cow and with a stocky and imposing build said. He held a huge machete and wore a black cotton cloak, revealing the chest that was covered with bushy hair. This person was the head of the bandits.

The man with triangular-shaped eyes lowered his voice and said, "Boss, don't worry, there's definitely no problem with the information I received. That brother of mine is working for a great salt merchant. Why would he lie to me? Without absolute confidence, would I rush over to look for you on horseback and request for your help?"

"I don't think you would have the audacity to make a fool of me either." The leader of the bandit group sneered coldly and said, "Go take a look further up and notify us when they arrive."

"Alright." This skinny man with triangular-shaped eyes appeared very agile as he ran a distance of ten Zhang away while keeping his eyes on the road.

"Brother, do we have enough people here?" Asked a handsome-looking young man who stood next to the bandit leader.

"Don't worry, Third Brother. Based on what Er Gouzi had said, they have a total of thirty-one people in the group! One of them is even just a young lad, so in fact, they can be considered to have only thirty people! With one hundred and three of us, half of them will f*cking die after tasting a few waves of arrows. We will then charge forward and kill the remaining eleven or twelve of them without using any effort. Hmph, if it wasn't because they have a note that was worth ten thousand silver taels, I wouldn't bother bringing so many brothers with me." The leader of the bandit group stabbed the machete into the ground as he said with a smirk.

"Brother, we should be careful anyway. After all, they are hunters." The handsome young man reminded.

"What's there to be afraid of. I can make them cry for their parents with just the use of my machete!" The bandit leader spat out and cursed.

After a long time:

"Boss!" With a joyful expression, the man with triangular-shaped eyes darted over with his body bent.. "They are here. They are probably still one hundred Zhang away. That group of people are wearing beast hides and I was able to recognize them from very far away."

The eyes of the bandit leader lit up and all of the other bandits were all very excited. However, none of them made a sound. All these bandits were experienced and knew well that... they should not reveal their location at this crucial moment.

"Brothers," the bandit leader lowered his voice and said with a savage expression, "When that group of hunters are near, fire the arrows at them when you hear my command. It'll be best if we can kill a large number of them from the very start. After we've gotten the money, we shall head to the brothel to have a good time!"

The group of bandits laughed. However, brutal gleams were shining in their eyes, as if they were ferocious beasts that were waiting to attack at any moment now.

...

Teng Qingshan and the others had no idea that there were people lying in ambush. On the other hand, the bandits had started to draw their arrows, preparing to attack.

The bandits' actions were very light. Normally, ordinary people would not be able to hear them at all.

"Hmm?" Teng Qingshan's ears twitch as he threw a glance toward the mound in the distance.

As an expert of the Internal Martial Arts and having trained from a young age, Teng Qingshan's six senses were extremely sharp. He

would usually notice before ordinary people had gotten close to him. Back in Yi City, that man with triangular-shaped eyes had thrown a few glances toward Teng Qingshan and the other clansmen from afar. However, as there were too many people in Yi City, he had not noticed it at all.

However, they were now in the wilderness!

The surrounding was extremely quiet, and over one hundred people were hidden behind that mound, preparing to attack. No matter how well they hid themselves, Teng Qingshan still managed to discover them.

"Father," Teng Qingshan suddenly spoke up.

"What's the matter?" Teng Yongfan asked with bemusement.

"Everyone stop." Teng Qingshan frowned and the people from his clan immediately looked toward him. Teng Qingshan lowered his voice, "Can everyone see that mound over there? I have a feeling that...there are people hiding behind that mound. Furthermore, their number isn't small!"

Everyone's countenance turned grim.

Teng Qingshan threw a glance toward the mound and quickly began pondering.

In his previous life, even the professional special agents could never approach Teng Qingshan without being discovered. Although these bandits were experienced, they were not like the special agents and hitmen from his previous life who had been through professional training. In terms of concealing themselves, these bandits were still a far cry. Moreover, with over one hundred of them together, it was unlikely for them to not make any sounds at all.

"Brother Fan, what should we do?" Quite a number of them turned toward Teng Yongfan.

Teng Yongfan threw a glance toward that mound and lowered his

voice, "There's no other way out. We must go back to the village! Let's do this. We'll take detour and go via the fields on the side so that we can avoid that mound. If we're their targets, they will charge out eventually. Keeping our distance from them will prevent them from launching any sneak attacks as well."

"Alright, let's do this."

The people from the clan had no other way out and could only go with this plan.

Teng Qingshan and the group left the path and entered the fields, keeping a distance of thirty to forty Zhang away from that mound. At such distance, even if ordinary arrows could reach them, their prowess would be very weak.

...

"To hell with them!" When the bandit leader saw this, his expression changed. "Those hunters actually noticed us."

"Boss, what should we do?" The man with triangular-shaped eyes asked anxiously.

"What else can we do?" that bandit leader wore a savage expression and a hint of madness flashed in his eyes. "I have over one hundred men with me. Why would I be scared of them? Brothers, listen up! In a while, charge over with me! Once we get close, shoot them with the arrows and kill them all!"

All of the bandits emitted powerful killing aura. Which of them had not killed a few lives before?

...

Since the mound was located on the left, Teng Qingshan intentionally walked on the extreme left.

"Those bandits shouldn't be after us, right?" Teng Qinghu lowered his voice.

"Don't speak all that crap. Regardless if they're after us or not,

let's just get ready." Teng Yongfan said with a grim expression. All of the clan members were extremely focused, holding either a long spear or longbow. It was not the first time they had encountered something like this. Living in this world. Indeed, one must be vicious if one wish to live well in this world.

All of them held their breaths.

"Charge!" A loud cry rang out from behind the mound. A tanned strong man with a stocky and imposing build held onto a machete and took the lead. A big group of people followed after him. Like a pack of wolves, they dashed down from the top of the mound.

"Attack!" Teng Yongfan bellowed.

"Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!"...

The people from the Teng Jia Village were the first to shoot out the arrows. However, as the two groups were very far apart and there were too few people from the Teng Jia Village, with only twelve of them equipped with bow and arrows, the first wave of arrows only injured the arm of one of the bandits.

"Brother Fan, there's too many of them. What should we do?" Many people from the clan asked anxiously.

"Brother Fan, you should head back first with the silver note. We'll hold them off." There were also some people from the clan who said crazily while facing death.

...

The bandit leader, holding onto the machete, started to smile proudly after seeing that the hunters were panicking. "Shooting from such a far distant? A bunch of fools. Hmph, but to be able to shoot across such a long distance, their arm strength isn't weak either." Just then, the bandit leader realized to his astonishment that a young hunter from the other side had dashed over while holding onto a Damascus Steel Spear.

He was moving at an extremely fast speed!

"They are courting death!" The bandit leader sneered. "Archers, shoot!"

Right now, the young hunter was already within shooting distance. Out of the over one hundred bandits, there were over forty of them equipped with bow and arrows. As Teng Qingshan was the first to charge out toward them, many of the arrows naturally shot out toward him.

"Kid, you have courage, but you're very foolish." The bandit leader snuffed.

"Hu hu!"

Teng Qingshan, who was moving at extremely high speed, starting swinging the Damascus Steel Spear he was holding. The spear was like a spinning wheel, deflecting all the arrows that got near him. After one wave of arrows were shot out, Teng Qingshan had not a wound on himself. His gaze was locked onto the head of the bandit leader.

The bandit leader was stunned.

The numerous arrows could not even injure one person?

At this moment, many of the bandits were charging out toward the hunters from the Teng Clan. There were also a number of bandits who took out arrows once again.

"Die, kid." Some bandits said as they charged out toward Teng Qingshan with ghastly expressions. The remaining bandits dashed out toward the remaining members from the Teng Clan. Clearly, the bandits felt that the thirty adults were the greatest threat.

Faced with the bandits' machetes, Teng Qingshan did not slow down at all.

"Pffft!" "Pffft!" "Pffft!"

The Damascus Steel Spear he was holding was like a venomous snake coming out from its den. He moved the spear three times at

the speed of lightning, leaving behind some blurred afterimages.

"Urgh~~" The three bandits who had gotten close to Teng Qingshan widened their eyes as they held onto their throat. They emitted "Urgh, urgh~" sounds as they struggled to breath. Blood could be seen spurting out of the big hole on their throats.

Three bandits instantly fell.

"Pffft!" "Pffft!" "Pffft!" "Pffft!" ...

The shadows of the spears moved and the red tassels danced about as a few drops of blood splattered into the air.

Within the blink of an eye, Teng Qingshan had dashed out a distance of over five Zhang while thirteen of the bandits had fallen. All of them had been pierced in the throat.

"What?!" The countenance of the bandit leader turned grim. He had made a wrong judgement. Out of the group of hunters, this young man turned out to be the most terrifying one.

Chapter 44: Capturing the Bandit Leader

The archers of the bandit group were at the back. When they saw how Teng Qingshan charged forward like a ferocious tiger storming down the mountain and fought his way through the other bandits with great ease, killing sixteen of them consecutively, and then heading toward their leader, they were all shocked.

"Archers! Kill him!" The handsome young man shouted anxiously.

"Swoosh!" "Swoosh!" "Swoosh!" "Swoosh!" ...

The arrows flew toward Teng Qingshan like numerous locusts.

With Teng Qingshan attracting the bandits' attention, the pressure on the other members of his clan reduced greatly. Seeing that Teng Qingshan was being attacked, Teng Yongfan, Teng Qinhu, and the others panicked. Teng Qinghu even bellowed out loudly, "They are encircling and attacking Qingshan! Let's all fight our way there!"

"Attack!"

The men of Teng Clan were furious.

The training they had received since young had now proven to be useful. They easily constructed formations and thrust their long Spears towards the incoming bandits.

...

"Hmph," Teng Qingshan held no regard toward the arrows that were coming his way. With a swing of his Damascus Steel Spear, a mysterious force was generated and all the arrows flying towards him were sent off to the side.

Spear art—Transmutation Unity Qi!

The bandit leader let out a savage laugh, "Kid, you are courting

death!" Rather than escaping, the leader let out a furious bellow and sent his machete slashing in an arch, bringing about a sharp whistling sound of the wind and striking out toward Teng Qingshan's head. The Damascus Steel Spear in Teng Qingshan's hand seems to have been given life as it repeatedly tapped onto the surface of the huge machete.

"What powerful strength." The countenance of the bandit leader turned grim, "My machete..." After the repeated taps of the long spear, the bandit leader could feel that the machete was being drawn into a whirlpool, uncontrollably swinging to the side.

"Hmmm?"

As Teng Qingshan tapped and deflected the machete with his long spear, he could sense that the movement of his long spear also changed slightly. Immediately, he twisted his long spear and thrust it out toward the leader's throat while maintaining the same speed.

His speed was fast as lightning!

"Hu!" The bandit leader could only watch the tip of the spear thrusting toward him. At this moment, he panicked and thought to himself, "How is this possible?"

The bandit leader was very confident in his own abilities. Even if the long spear could fend off his attack, the long spear should also be deflected to the side. How could it be such that with just a turn, it could thrust in his direction without reducing any speed? The bandit leader would never understand the profoundness behind the turn of the Damascus Steel Speartip.

The true profoundness behind the 'Pursuing Shadows' spear technique lies in this 'one turn'.

This 'one turn' could be more accurately said to be a spinning force.

The Pursuing Shadows spear technique was derived from the Bursting Fist of the Five Element Fists. Despite having reached the

Grandmaster Realm of the Xing Yi Martial Art, Teng Qingshan still had to spend several years before he could develop the Bursting Fist into the 'Pursuing Shadows' spear technique.

The Bursting Fist was like an arrow. The first characteristic of the Pursuing Shadow Spear Technique was the fast speed! Fast as an arrow and as quick as an illusion!

The second characteristic was that the long spear itself contained a spiraling force.

Even if the enemies came attacking with sabers, swords, or long spears, Teng Qingshan would be able to deflect and block easily with the long spear in his hands. With the use of this spinning force, he would be able to deflect the force of the enemy's weapon to the side. At this same time, his weapon could still be pierced through the enemy's vital points and take the enemy's life.

Only one move was required to kill the opponent!

Although this technique seemed simple, it was a test in many areas. For example, it tested one's ability to 'hear forces' and required one to be able to perfectly detect the opponent's force. One would have to borrow and use this force to send the opponent's force spiraling to the side, and simultaneously kill the opponent with one's own weapon. Just this move alone would require one to reach the level of 'One with the Spear'.

The second thing was that one would have to reach the highest level in the creation of a spiraling force to be able to deflect the opponent's weapon to the side.

One must be a Grandmaster of the Bursting Fist and reach the state of being One with the Spear to be able to perform this move perfectly..

During an actual battle, only one move is required to kill. This one move might appear simple, but actually require many years of research and practice.

"Ahhh!!!" Facing his impending death, the bandit leader bellowed loudly and grabbed Teng Qingshan's speartip with his left hand.

"Chi!" The Damascus Steel Spear penetrated the palm of the bandit leader. The spiraling pathway of the spear was affected by the palm and instead pierced through the muscles, bones, and the shoulder of the bandit leader. Blood came gushing out. "Hmph!" Teng Qingshan exerted force in his spear tip and pressed the bandit leader down onto the ground, enlarging the wound on his shoulder.

Teng Qingshan drew his spear and pointed the tip of the spear toward the eyes of the bandit leader.

"Stop!" Teng Qingshan let out a furious bellow.

Amidst the spacious field, the bandits who were going all out in the fight looked at this scene in astonishment. The boss' life is now in the hands of a young man. Involuntarily, all the bandits stepped back and stopped attacking.

Because of the wound on the bandit leader's shoulder, his face contorted with pain. Suddenly, a hint of ferocity and madness flashed in the eyes of the bandit leader. Laying on the ground, he abruptly swung up the machete with his right hand. "Hu!" The machete went slashing out toward Teng Qingshan's upper thigh.

"Courting death!"

Teng Qingshan bellowed and kicked the bandit leader's right wrist with his right leg at lightning speed, sending a burst of inner strength.

Pa! The sound of crushed bones rang out!

The machete flew to the sky and landed on the ground in the distance.

The right arm of the bandit leader swung limply. The bones of his right hand had shattered into powder.

"I will skin you alive if you make another move!" Teng Qingshan shouted as he glared at the bandit leader. Lightning seemed to flash in his eyes.

The bandit leader was infuriated. However, at this moment, he was so terrified by Teng Qingshan's gaze that his heart was palpitating. He could clearly sense that... If he were to move just a little, this young man would definitely pierce through his head with that spear. The bandit leader felt as though this young man with a spear was Master Hong Si of the White Horse Gang.

Master Hong Si had traveled the world with his brothers since young and was notoriously known to be one of the 'Hong Clan's Four Brothers.' Having killed countless of people, Master Hong Si could intimidate and frighten an ordinary bandit with just a single glare.

Currently, Teng Qingshan's aura and gaze also made the bandit leader equally terrified.

"Father, are you alright?" Teng Qingshan quickly asked.

Teng Yongfan and the others ran over, helping those who had been injured. From afar, Teng Yongfan shouted, "The rest are all fine, but..." Teng Qingshan scanned the surrounding and saw that one of the clansmen had lost a section of his right leg. The wounds had been bandaged up with a cloth. Another clansman had been slashed on his face, causing him to lose one eye. The wound on his face was very deep and appeared very hideous.

Almost all of the clansmen were covered in blood.

Fortunately, everyone helped each other and formed the spear formation. And so, no one died. If it weren't because Teng Qingshan had taken the bandit leader hostage or if Teng Qingshan was slightly slower, a few of the clansmen would have died, which was considered normal in this world.

"Hmph, Qingshan, we've killed some of their men too." Teng

Qinghu said.

Teng Qingshan secretly heaved a sigh of relief. The battle earlier was actually very short. Fortunately, he was able to capture the bandit leader and prevent the aggravation of the situation. Teng Qingshan looked towards the bandit leader, who had already collapsed on the ground, and asked, "Why are you targeting us? I will beat you up again if you lie."

"We are bandits! All we do is rob others." The bandit leader lifted up his head and shouted.

"Pffft!"

As the longspear moved, the bandit leader let out an agonizing cry. Teng Qingshan's longspear had already pierced through his right shoulder and blood gushed out. The moment he withdrew his longspear, blood spurted out continuously.

"Damn it! Do you think that we're idiots?" From the side, Teng Qinghu bellowed, "I've entered the city so many times and have not encountered any bandits trying to rob us. Damn it! I will be the one to pierce you to death if you won't tell us." Teng Qinghu carried his longspear and dashed over as well.

The members of Teng Clan were well aware that bandits usually wouldn't rob hunters because hunters are poor and fierce.

Moreover, they had intentionally made a detour into the fields. Despite so, the bandits continued to attack them. It was clear that the bandits had laid in ambush there to attack them.

Why made these bandits come after them, a group of hunters?

Naturally, the members of Teng Clan thought of one thing—the note that was worth ten thousand silver taels! That was the only thing that could make it worthwhile for the group of bandits to attack them.

"Release our boss!" Those bandits felt anxious too.

"Shut up," Teng Qingshan cast a glance in their direction.

When Teng Qingshan was killing them, he had done so at the speed of cutting grass, which completely intimidated these bandits. Even their boss had not been able to last one round against Teng Qingshan, so how could they possibly dare to go up against Teng Qingshan? All of them merely felt anxious but had no audacity to make any sound. In fact, a number of them glared at that man with triangular-shaped eyes.

The man with triangular-shaped eyes felt horrified as well.

He would never have expected that the youngest one of the thirty-one hunters, whom he had looked down on the most, to be the most terrifying one.

"I will tell you!" The bandit leader finally gave in. He turned to stare at the man with triangular-shaped eyes, who was standing in the distance. "It's him! Er Gouzi! Damn it! His f*cking brother works under some great salt merchant. He was the one that told me about the silver note of ten thousand silver taels. My hands are both useless now and it's all because of him!"

Of course the bandit leader hated that man with triangular-shaped eyes.

Both his arms had been crippled and both his shoulders had been pierced. His life was over.

"As expected." Teng Qingshan was not surprised at all.

Besides the members of the Teng Clan, the people who worked for the great salt merchant were the only ones who knew that they had a silver note of ten thousand silver taels.

"That guy is called Qin San!" Teng Qingshan still remembered the scene back at the Yangzhou Merchant Guild. He remembered the name of that cavalry leader. "It should be him."

"Who is Er Gouzi?" Teng Qingshan turned his gaze toward the other bandits.

"Ahh!" That man with triangular-shaped eyes was so scared that his face turned pale. He immediately turned and tried to flee. However, a bandit next to him kicked his butt fiercely, causing him to fall to the ground.

"You're still thinking of escaping?" The handsome young man amongst the bandits said as he grabbed the man with triangular-shaped eyes. He dragged him all the way to where Teng Qingshan and the others were and tossed him over.

The handsome young man cupped his hands and said to Teng Qingshan, "Brother, we only attacked because Er Gouzi told us that there's a fat catch. Since we have encountered you, we, the brothers from Tiger Hill, can only admit defeat! Please let my brother go! Anything is negotiable!"

Chapter 45: Teng Qingshan's Tiger Fist

Teng Qingshan cast a glance toward the bandits in the surrounding and thought, "There's still close to eighty bandits. If I were to make a move, these bandits would probably flee in all directions... No matter how powerful I am, I'll only be able to kill ten to twenty people and it would be useless. As for Uncle Yan and the others..." Teng Qingshan looked toward the people from his clan.

These people were all those who had went hunting for wild beasts together with him. Now, someone became crippled and someone became blind.

Flames of fury burned in Teng Qingshan's heart.

"Anything is negotiable?" Teng Yongfan took two steps forward and stood before Teng Qingshan, looking at the group of bandits. "If you want to save your boss, it's very easy. Bring out all the valuable items you guys have with you and we will see if it's sufficient to make up for the losses our people have suffered. If it's enough, we may let your boss go. Otherwise..."

Teng Qingshan glanced at his father and did not voice any objections. The other members of the clan had also given their silent consent.

In this era, death was perfectly normal. If the men of Teng Jia Village were too hot-headed all the time, Teng Jia Village would have been destroyed long ago. Sometimes, it was necessary to think rationally. Killing a few more bandits wouldn't bring any benefit to the Teng Jia Village. Instead, the bandits might go berserk and kill more clansmen.

"Sure, no problem." That handsome young man took out three silver ingots and then turned to look at the others, shouting, "Hurry up!"

The bandits hesitated a little before bringing out all the silver and copper money they had with them.

"Throw them all into one pile on the ground." Teng Yongfan shouted.

Although the bandits could not bear to do so, they still tossed the silver and copper money they had with them into the fields, and the money soon piled up into a small pile.

"Qinghu, go count the money." Teng Yongfan instructed.

"Mmm," Teng Qinghu ran over and counted the money carefully before replying, "Putting aside the spare change, there's a total of three hundred and twenty-three silver taels!"

"So little?" Teng Yongfan smiled coldly at that handsome young man as he said, "The life of your Tiger Hill's leader isn't worth so little money."

Hearing that, the handsome young man felt very anxious. Out of the group of people, he was the most worried for the boss' life. That was because the boss was his biologically related elder brother. He turned and glared at a thin bandit furiously, "Where are the silver notes my elder brother left with you?" Hearing that, the bandit was stunned and quickly said, "That's... that's the offerings for the White Horse Gang!"

"Who cares about the White Horse Gang at this moment? My elder brother is going to lose his life!" The handsome young man shouted.

The handsome young man was clearly someone with power in the group.

"Mmm," That bandit took out a stack of silver notes and unwillingly tossed them onto the ground.

Teng Qinghu counted and shouted, "There are a total of sixteen notes that's worth one hundred silver taels each!"

"Hmph, although it isn't a lot, we'll take it. Alright, you guys can leave. However, he must stay behind." Teng Yongfan pointed to the man with triangular-shaped eyes. The man with triangular-shaped eyes was so scared that he immediately dropped to his knees. He turned to look at the other bandit with a horrified expression and pleaded, "Brothers..."

"He doesn't belong to our Tiger Hill. He's only a hoodlum. Deal with him as you like. Please let my elder brother go." The handsome young man implored.

"Scram," Teng Qingshan kicked the bandit leader by the waist and the bandit leader was sent flying to the air. He then landed heavily before the handsome young man.

"Let's go quickly." The bandit leader quickly said in a soft voice.

"Let's go!" The handsome young man helped the bandit leader up and immediately commanded. Upon his command, the group of bandits fled.

"Brothers..." The man with triangular-shaped eyes was on the verge of tears. He then turned to find the group of people from the Teng Jia Village glaring at him furiously. He felt so scared that his entire body was trembling.

Teng Yongfan stared at the man with triangular-shaped eyes and said, "Speak up. Explain the entire event from the beginning."

The man with triangular-shaped eyes shivered and quickly said, "Great heroes, I have nothing to do with this! I am just a messenger! That brother of mine works for Yangzhou's great salt merchant, Master Li. It was his leader who had ordered him to find people to deal with you all. That leader seemed to have ordered goods from you and paid you ten thousand silver taels. My brother also said that...the leader had initially planned on not paying you the ten thousand silver taels."

"That b*stard!" Teng Qinghu bellowed.

Killing intent surged in Teng Qingshan's heart. "It's that cavalry leader—Qin San!" Although he really wanted to kill Qin San, he couldn't do it because Qin San was the capable subordinate of the great salt merchant. Teng Qingshan realized that he might not be a match for Qin San now, so he could only endure!

"Great heroes, please just take it that you're releasing a fart and let me go." The man with triangular-shaped eyes pleaded

TLN: This is an idiom. The triangular-eyed man basically wants them to see him as something unimportant.

Teng Yongfan moved the longspire he was holding.

"Pfft!" His longspire penetrated the throat of the man with triangular-shaped eyes.

The latter's eyes opened-wide and all signs of vitality in his eyes vanished as he fell down limply in the fields.

"Let's go," Teng Yongfan pulled back his longspire and said.

The people from the Teng Jia Village supported the wounded clansmen and quickly left the place.

On the way back.

"Qingshan," Teng Yongfan started.

"Father," Teng Qingshan looked toward his father.

"Do you think that Father had done a bad thing in letting those bandits off in exchange for money?" Teng Yongfan sighed. "Your spear arts is great, but if I were to let you kill as you wish, you'll only be able to kill some of them. As for the rest, they'll also kill a number of our people. If that were to happen, we'll have more people dead."

"We definitely must not let our anger control us! We must not put our people in danger." Teng Yongfan said.

"Father, I understand."

If Teng Qingshan really was a ten-year--old child, he might really act on impulse. However, he possessed the memories from his previous life and was well aware of when he should bear with it and when he should release his anger.

"Qingshan, you are able to have a say and make decisions in the clan now. However, you must remember to ensure that the legacy of our Teng Clan is passed down to the next generation in the chaotic world. You should never let your emotions control you!" Teng Yongfan said. "You must always remember that there are more people from the clan supporting you."

"Father, I understand." Teng Qingshan was emotionally confused.

It was not because of what his father had said.

It was because of the... Xing Yi Martial Art!

"It's about time to teach the people in the clan about the Xing Yi Martial Art." Teng Qingshan kept thinking to himself. "When I was only three to four, or five to six years old, no one would take my words seriously. Moreover, it's too ridiculous for a child to be teaching everyone the Xing Yi Martial Art. However, I am one of the higher-ups in the village and everyone knew that I have powerful spear art! I just need to lie to get the clansmen to believe me."

On their way back, Teng Qingshan pondered for some time and finally made up his mind. "Yes, I will talk to Grandfather, father, and the others when we are back in the village."

When they returned to the village, the people from the Teng Jia Village were all shocked to see so many of them injured. Thankfully, none of them had died, which was an outcome that was acceptable to everyone.

In Chief Teng Yunlong's residence:

A few elderly clansman as well as Teng Tongxiang, who held rather high status in the clan, and Teng Yonglei, who had recently lost an arm, all gathered here.

"Yongfan, you guys did a great job this time." Teng Yunlong said, "I did not expect that cavalry leader to be so stingy. He actually ordered someone to notify the bandits after paying us the note of ten thousand silver taels!"

"To that cavalry leader, we're just ants that he can crush as and when he wants." Teng Yonglei said with a frigid sneer.

"Over a hundred years ago, didn't Yi City's number one sect—'Copper Tiger Gang'—wanted to wipe out our Teng Clan to show off their might? Thankfully we ran fast and escaped into the mountains. However, we still had about half of the clansmen killed." Third Grandfather let out a sigh, "In this world, human lives worth the least."

"Thankfully, everyone got back alive." Teng Yunlong looked toward Teng Yongfan and Teng Qingshan, "Yongfan, Qingshan, the two of you must be tired. Go back and have an early rest."

"Yes, Teacher." Teng Yongfan nodded.

"Grandfather!" Teng Qingshan suddenly spoke up.

"Hmmm?" Quite a number of them looked toward Teng Qingshan. The elders in the clan all like Teng Qingshan a lot. Despite being of such a young age, he possessed such astonishing martial prowess. With such an expert in the clan, the entire clan would stand to benefit. For example, if Teng Qingshan had not been around today, there would probably not be many people from the Hunting Squadron who would be able to make it back alive. With Teng Qingshan around, not only did all of them make it back safely, they even managed to force the bandits to handover their money.

Teng Qingshan looked at the elders in the clan and said,

"Grandfather, there's something that I must tell everyone."

"Go on," Teng Yunlong smiled and said.

"What is it, Qingshan?" The Third Grandfather also asked.

Teng Qingshan said, "Not long after I joined the Hunting Squadron, I hunted down a tiger. While doing that, I carefully observed the tiger's movements and studied it intensively even after I returned to the village. I recalled that Li Jinfu of Li Jia Village was able to create his own 'Vicious Tiger Fist.' If he can do it, I can create my own Tiger Fist as well!"

"Tiger Fist?" Everyone laughed.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were countless fist arts of all sorts. The individuals born in such a chaotic world naturally knew some sort of fighting skills.

"You are really amazing." Teng Yunlong praised and no longer said anything.

"However, when I was practicing this Tiger Fist and cooperating the movements with my breathings, I discovered that a mystical power emerged within my body!" Teng Qingshan exclaimed.

"A mystical power emerged within your body?" Everyone in the room were stunned.

"What power was it?" Teng Yunlong quickly asked.

Teng Qingshan squatted down and said, "Grandfather, take a look." Teng Qingshan placed his hands on top of the wooden bench while summoning his inner strength.

"Hu!"

His inner strength shot out like an arrow and the wooden bench let out an explosive cracking sound as a chunk of the wood turned into smithereens.

The group of people in the room were completely stunned as they looked at this scene, unable to say a word.

"Inner strength!!!" Teng Yonglei was the first to shout out.

"It's inner strength!" Teng Yongxiang also said excitedly. "It's inner strength!"

"It really is inner strength. I've seen it before. This is really inner strength." Teng Yunlong was also extremely excited. The group of clansmen were like a pack of hungry wolves staring at a sheep. Their faces turned red with excitement as they fixed their eyes on Teng Qingshan.

"Qingshan actually managed to generate inner strength? How is that possible?" Teng Yongxiang exclaimed.

Teng Qingshan shook his head and acted as if he was confused, "I'm not sure either. I was only imitating the actions of a tiger and felt that those movements can be used to train the body. At the same time, I controlled my breathing as I trained. I did not expect myself to generate inner strength after a few months of practice. Even I myself cannot believe this."

"Haha..." Teng Yunlong laughed out loud, "What's so strange about that? There are countless methods of cultivating inner strength in this world. Which of these methods had not been created by people? Teng Qingshan is the most talented genius of Teng Clan since thousands of years. If other people can create them, why can't he do it?"

Everyone nodded.

"Since others can create it, it's natural that a genius from our Teng Clan can as well." Teng Yongxiang also laughed and said.

"But mine is merely imitating the actions and breathings of a tiger. It's nothing complex." Teng Qingshan shook his head and said.

"Simple is good! Simple is good! Take one step at a time." Teng Yunlong was overjoyed. "That old man from Li Jia Village kept boasting about how his grandson had created the Vicious Tiger

Fist. Hmph, it's just a technique that looks great. My grandson's Tiger Fist can produce inner strength, making it much better than Li Jinfu's Tiger Fist."

Teng Qingshan was well aware that although the Three Postures and the Five Element Fists in the cultivation of the Xing Yi Martial Arts appeared simple, it was very hard for one to produce results from training them. Many experts of the Xing Yi Martial Art only practiced the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi. They could only study and practice the Five Element Fists and the Three Xing Yi Postures after they had gained mastery in the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi.

"Learning a wide variety can't be compared with specializing in one. It's better to just teach them the Tiger Form rather than teaching them the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi. It'll be easier to have achievements in practicing the Tiger Form as well." Teng Qingshan thought.

The Tiger Fist he was referring to was in fact the 'Tiger Form Fist Art,' one of the Twelve Forms of Xing Yi.

"Grandfather, I want to impart the Tiger Fist to the people in the clan." Teng Qingshan said.

"Good, good." Teng Yunlong nodded and said.

"Haha, if we were to gain inner strength, who would have the audacity to provoke Teng Jia Village?" Teng Yongxiang was very excited. Teng Yongfan, who stood beside Teng Yongxiang, also pat Teng Qingshan's shoulder with excitement as he said, "Qingshan, my greatest pride in this lifetime is to have a son like you. Haha..."

The group of people were all extremely excited.

With the Tiger Fist, the prowess of Teng Jia Village would undergo drastic changes.

"You all must remember." Teng Yunlong turned to look around the room and said, "Don't spread the news that Qingshan has created the Tiger Fist. We must keep it a secret. In the future, this

Tiger Fist will be our Teng Jia Village's greatest technique. It can never be imparted to outsiders and can only be imparted to the males in the clan!"

"We understand," everyone nodded.

Chapter 46: The 'Strongest Plan' begins!

Girls would have to be married out of the family eventually. Therefore, by imparting the Tiger Fist to females, it could easily spread the clan's great technique to the outsiders.

"Qingshan, how do you plan on teaching it?" Teng Yunlong looked at Teng Qingshan. The entire group of people in the room looked at him too. Teng Qingshan's current status had once again rose higher. What kind of achievements could a genius like him, who could create a set of fist art that could produce inner strength, attain in the future? This was something that no one knew.

Nevertheless, Teng Qingshan's name would definitely be the most glorious one in the history of the Teng Clan.

After pondering for a while, Teng Qingshan said, "Grandfather, I can't teach too many people at the same time. How's this? I'm think about selecting the top twenty to thirty most outstanding clansmen and I will teach them the Tiger Fist at the forest in the west during the morning training period. The training will start tomorrow."

"Alright, we'll do just that." Teng Yunlong nodded and said with a smile. "If it weren't because of my old age, I would have learned as well."

"Grandfather, you have a sturdy body. Of course you can practice with us. If you manage to generate inner strength, it will extend your lifespan as well." Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

"Haha, alright. I don't have anything to do most of the time, so I'll go along and learn it as well." Teng Yunlong said as he laughed out loud.

"Qingshan, will I be able to learn it?" Teng Yonglei hesitated for a moment before he asked.

After Teng Yonglei lost his arm, he was secretly suffering

emotionally despite appearing to be tough and strong.

"Of course you can." Teng Qingshan said hastily. In the history of his previous life, there were lone-armed experts that had mastered the Tiger Fist.

...

The Tiger Fist was decided as the clan's secret technique.

The next day, thirty-two most outstanding clansmen were chosen. Amongst the group of people who were to learn the Tiger Fist, the oldest one was the Chief Teng Yunlong, while the youngest one was Teng Qinghai, a child who was only eight years old. Teng Yongfan, Teng Yongxiang, and even the one-armed Teng Yonglei also joined in to receive training from Teng Qingshan.

Upon knowing that one could obtain inner strength through practicing the Tiger Fist, all of them were extremely serious when learning.

"Qingshan, what is with this breathing method? It requires one to breathe slowly and inhale deeply at times and slightly and quickly at times. We even have to do all these with other actions. It feels so awkward." Teng Qinghu was the first out to speak up. Indeed, everyone felt awkward and uncomfortable on the first day of learning the Tiger Fist.

"Listen to Qingshan and learn from him." Teng Yunlong glared and Teng Qinghu was so scared that he immediately shut up.

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Cousin, it might feel awkward now, but you will feel very comfortable as soon as you get used to it. At the end of the cultivation of the Tiger Fist, you will feel as though you are a tiger. To achieve that result, the breathing rhythm must coordinate with the movements. Therefore, everyone must listen carefully. We can't allow even a tiny mistake."

Actually, in the cultivation of the Xing Yi Martial Art, the form

was only secondary. The meaning behind each move was more important.

However, the true focus of the Xing Yi Martial Art was only for the Grandmasters. AS the clansmen had just started learning, they needed to take it one step at a time and be extremely precise and cautious.

"Don't even expect that you can be like a tiger after only a short while of practicing. Take it one step at a time and learn the basic moves like your stance and breathing well. You must have a solid foundation to be able to practice the Tiger Fist well." Teng Qingshan taught them slowly one step at a time.

One day, two days, three days... half a month, one month...

After three months and eight days.

At the forest to the west of the Teng Jia Village, a group of clansmen was practicing the Tiger Form Fist Art.

"My muscles are feeling slightly numb even throughout the night and my growth rate is accelerating. I should have completely entered my puberty stage by now." Looking at the group of people practicing the fist technique, Teng Qingshan thought to himself, "Right now, I can commence my 'Strongest Plan.' However, as father, uncles, and the rest have no generated inner strength, I must stay here and watch over them."

Teng Qingshan had already reached his puberty stage. The prime time of one's puberty was around three to four years.

This time of three to four years was the most important period of time during the development of the body.

Although the body would still continue to grow, the growth rate would not be comparable to these three to four years.

"As I have to watch over Uncle and the others now, I'll do some simple training for now. When it's about time, I'll then go into the mountains and undergo training by myself." Teng Qingshan

decided. "Moreover, this world isn't like the one in my previous life. There's plenty of Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth here, so Uncle and the others should be able to produce inner strength very soon."

In Teng Qingshan's opinion, if they were in the modern society in his previous world, it would be impossible to generate inner strength with just the Tiger Form Fist Art and within such a short time.

However, in this ancient era where the Spiritual Qi of the Heaven and Earth was abundant, just the practicing of the breathing technique was enough to help one generate inner strength.

"Haha, I've generated inner strength! I've generated inner strength!" A cry of elation rang out from amongst the group of people practicing the Tiger Fist.

Teng Qingshan turned and saw Teng Qinghu jumping with extreme excitement.

"Qinghu, you've generated inner strength?" Everyone crowded around him.

"Mmm, I can sense it." Teng Qinghu kept nodding as he replied. "But I can't use it."

"You can't use it? But Qingshan was able to. He could even smashed wooden bench across space." Teng Yonglei said.

Chief Teng Yunlong spoke up, "I heard that for most people who have not trained their inner strength, their meridian channels are blocked. It's said that cultivating the inner strength is the process of opening up the meridian channels. However, it's also said that it's almost impossible to open up all the meridian channels in one's body."

Teng Yunlong had seen a lot in life and knew about a lot of things.

Teng Qingshan walked over and said, "Cousin, there's no need to

be feeling anxious. If you were to continue cultivating like this, your inner strength will flow through your arms and you'll then be able to use it. Moreover... when you're practicing, the inner strength can also strengthen your body. When that happens, you will have greater strength as well."

The people of Teng Clan were not familiar with the inner strength at all. They only knew that inner strength was something amazing.

"It can increase our strength?" The clansmen were surprised and elated.

"Yes, of course it can. Right now, Cousin has also generated inner strength. As long as you work hard, everyone should also be able to do it as well." Teng Qingshan said.

Although Teng Qingshan said this, he knew well that not everyone would be able to absorb the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth and produce inner strength. It all depended on the individual's aptitude. Although this group of people were the most outstanding in the clan, probably only some of them would eventually be able to produce inner strength.

However, Teng Qingshan did not say anything about this.

...

Half a month later, the one-armed Teng Yonglei became the second person who had attained inner strength. Teng Qingshan knew that this uncle of his had probably been training in secret at home all the time despite losing an arm. It was not surprising for him to be the second one to succeed.

A month passed. His father Teng Yongfan and the eight-year-old Teng Qinghai both generated inner strength

...

While the group of people were practicing the Tiger Fist, Teng Qingshan was upside down, supporting himself with his right

index finger and training up the strength of his fingers. Although Teng Qingshan was only ten years old, he had a tremendous strength of one thousand Jin. Most importantly, as he was still young, his weight was lower. With his strong fingers, he was able to accomplish the training.

To remain in an inverted position while supporting himself with only a single finger was considered to be the basics for Teng Qingshan.

"Hu," Teng Qingshan landed and stood upright.

The people from the clan also stopped their practice.

"Grandfather, Father... From tomorrow onward, everyone can just continue to practice the Tiger Form Fist Art by yourself." Teng Qingshan said.

"Alright, we know every move and stance of this Tiger Fist now. Qingshan, you can go do your own things." Teng Yunlong smiled and said "After watching you and training right beside you, I only knew that...Qingshan, you are much stronger than I guessed."

With a modest smile, Teng Qingshan replied, "Grandfather, Father, I think it is not suitable for me to study my fist art and train in the village. I have made up my mind. Besides leading the Hunting Squadron into the forest and mountains, the rest of the time will be spent cultivating and training in the mountains. I'll only return at night."

"Enter the mountains for training for the entire day?" The group of people started talking amongst themselves.

"Qingshan, you can tell me what tools you need for your training and I can forge them for you." Teng Yongfan said, "Why do you have to go into the mountains."

Teng Qingshan quickly replied, "The reason I'm going into the mountains is also so that I can observe the tigers carefully and further perfect my Tiger Fist. Who knows, I might be able to create

an even more amazing fist technique. As for the tools for my training, of course I'll need them. I'll tell Father what tools I require when we reach home later."

Having seen Teng Qingshan spear arts, Teng Yongfan was not worried that Teng Qingshan would encounter danger in the Great Yan Mountain.

Teng Yunlong said, "Alright, speak no more. Even Li Jia Village's Li Jinfu had stayed in the mountains for a few years while Qingshan will come back every night. There's no need to stop him. Moreover... the fierce tigers, black bears and the wolf packs in the mountains are of no threat to Qingshan at all."

Since the Chief had spoken, everyone stopped trying to persuade Teng Qingshan.

The Hunting Squadron only entered the mountains once every two days. Early this morning, when the sun was only starting to appear.

In the courtyard of Teng Qingshan's home.

"Qingshan, you must be extra careful when you enter the mountains." Mother Yuan Lan instructed worriedly. At the same time, she was helping Teng Qingshan pack his bag. In the bag, there was the Damascus Steel Spear which had been detached into two parts and a few training tools which Teng Qingshan had requested.

"Don't worry, Mother." Teng Qingshan carried his bag and pat this younger sister Qingyu's head as he said, "Qingyu, be good and listen to Father and Mother at home."

"Brother, I'm always good," Qingyu spoke in a clear voice.

Teng Qingshan looked at his parents and took in a deep breath before he said with a smile, "Father, Mother, I'll be heading off into the mountains."

"There are a lot of ferocious beasts and venomous snakes in the mountain. Be careful." Teng Yongfan finally spoke.

"I will." Teng Qingshan nodded. Then, without any further hesitation, he walked out of the courtyard and left Teng Jia Village.

The entire place was shrouded in silence and Teng Qingshan stood at the bottom of the mountain. As he took a deep breath, the chilly morning air freshened up his mind.

"Finally... finally... I'm finally starting the 'Strongest Plan'." Teng Qingshan could feel his blood boiling. He had been preparing for this day for too long.

Once the full physical potential was reached, it would be very difficult to make any further achievements. However, Teng Qingshan had never explored or used any of his physical potentials.

All this while, he had been nurturing his body, focusing on getting stronger blood, essence, and physique, as well as strengthening his vitality.

"A person's puberty stage is the phase when his height, bones, muscles, organs, and other aspects grow the most rapidly. It is also the best time to develop one's potential. However, it is also the most dangerous phase." Teng Qingshan was well aware of this. During puberty, it was very grow a height of ten centimeters.

However, once the body and bones are shaped, it would be over a hundred or even a thousand times more difficult if one wanted to grow a height of ten centimeters.

However, if one overworked one's body during puberty, it would bring about irreversible regrets.

"Wealth is sought from risks. And with me having attained the Grandmaster Realm, my control over the bones and muscles can be adjusted at any time. The puberty stage is the best time to develop

one's potential. Once this opportunity is missed, there wouldn't be another one again." Teng Qingshan thought to himself as he looked up at the tall mountains. "I have a tremendous amount of inner strength stored in my body, which would be the energy supply to support the rapid energy depletion when my height, bones, and muscles are growing. Moreover, with me having attained the Grandmaster Realm in the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts, I can make necessary adjustments depending on the situation. With the integration of these two aspects, I wonder...what physical level will my body achieve?

In the history of Teng Qingshan's previous world...

There had not been any Grandmaster in the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts who had the good fortune of living in the generation where there was ample Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth.

There had also not been any Grandmaster in the cultivation of Internal Martial Arts who could possess consciousness and started to strengthen their bodies from infancy.

Over so many years, it could be said that Teng Qingshan had not taken any detours. His body could be considered a ideal example of a human body that could potentially reach the absolute physical limit.

"When the 'Strongest Plan' succeeds, I'll be able to know how powerful my body is." Teng Qingshan had high anticipations for how he would be several years later.

"Let's start!"

Teng Qingshan carried his bag and entered the Great Yan Mountain, starting his 'Strongest Plan'.

Chapter 47: Four Years Later

As the seasons continued to change, four years had passed.

On the Great Yan Mountain that had towered over the earth since ancient times, thick, huge trees and messy grass and thorns grew, while decayed leaves carpeted the ground and numerous beasts inhabited this mountain. It was the same as four years ago, with nothing different.

It was now the beginning of summer, and the atmosphere of the forest of the Great Yan Mountain gradually became sweltering.

There wasn't even a breath of air. The forest was so hot and sweaty that it gave people a suffocating feeling.

“Whish Whish~~” The soft sounds of leaves fluttering suddenly rang in the originally silent forest. The volume of the sound gradually increased.

“Whew!” A shadow suddenly appeared in the forest at a distance and as the ground shook slightly, the shadow had already traveled ten or more Zhang.

This was a topless teenager wearing only a pair of short pants. The most shocking part was that this young man was actually lifting a terrifying huge rock that was a lot bigger than himself. The arms of this young man was as thick as the thighs of an ordinary teenager. At this moment, the muscles of his arms were like steel bars, lifting this enormous rock steadily with an outpouring of terrifying strength.

Simultaneously, the strong and powerful legs of that young man was thick to the point that they were terrifying. Every kick exerted a frightening strength of over ten thousand Jin. The legs trampled on the ground of the forest, and caused the earth to quaver as the young man dashed about in the forest.

Whether it is crushing the dead twigs or leaping over the

deadwood on the ground, the young man lifting the enormous rock was as nimble as a monkey and darted forward easily.

After a long time.....

“Phew!” The young man who was like a prehistoric monster finally halted and threw the huge rock to the side.

“Bang!” The huge rock drew a long curve and crashed onto the ground at the side, causing a thundering sound. The branches and grass around where the rock landed were crushed, and a hole was made on the ground.

The weird thing was.....

The prominent muscles and horrifyingly thick arms and legs actually experienced changes. The degree of the thickness of his arms and legs decreased, shrinking to the degree of the body of an ordinary sturdy man. It wasn't as horrifying as just now, and even the clear and obvious muscles hid themselves.

Nothing could be perceived by just looking at the appearance, but under the skin of those arms and legs hid the horrifying muscles.

“Two hour of long-distance running ended.” Teng Qingshan looked up at the double peak. Four years passed by like a day. During these four years, Teng Qingshan challenged his limits every day. Simultaneously, he examined every parts of his body through the skills of the Grandmaster Realm. Teng Qingshan had also never gone beyond his physical limits or caused any injuries to himself.

Long-distance running was something that Teng Qingshan did every day.

Endurance was one of the most important physical qualities and long distance running was one of the best ways to train it. Additionally, long-distance running in the forest can train flexibility. Human bodies really do have too many muscles. Just relying on equipment, it would be impossible to train every muscle

because strengthening specific muscles would stifle the growth of the other muscles.

This scenario was unacceptable.

Flexibility and speed were the two qualities that Teng Qingshan valued most.

The enormous rock just now weighed at least ten thousand Jin. In his previous life, Teng Qingshan could only just lift such a weight when he reached the Grandmaster Realm, but now..... Teng Qingshan could even run in the forest for two hours while carrying the ten thousand Jin enormous rock. This meant that his endurance would remain fine even after battling against an army of a thousand men for a day and a night.

Plus, he was able to be as nimble as a monkey while lifting a ten thousand Jin huge rock. Therefore, if the rock was cast off, one could imagine how great his agility and speed would be.

“Phew!”

Teng Qingshan leaped upwards, and that one leap was several Zhang high. Jumping from place to place, occasionally using his hands, he rapidly darted towards the peak of the Twin Peak Mountain as if he were flying. If the hunters in the clan wanted to climb up the Twin Peak Mountain,, they would need to walk along a small path and go around the mountain, which would take a long time.

However, Teng Qingshan reached the peak within a short length of time.

There was a large amount of rocks littered about the peak of the mountain.

Teng Qingshan swung his arm forcefully and struck a huge rock as tall as an adult. The instant his arm approached the huge rock, the speed of Teng Qingshan’s arm increased drastically as the bulging muscles on his arms became obvious. With a “Pa” sound,

his arm hit the huge rock like a whip.

Immediately, cracks appeared on this enormous rock, which had stood on this mountain for numerous years.

“Pa!” “Pa!” “Pa!”

Teng Qingshan’s steps were nimble as he moved around the rock. At the same time, his arms hit continuously on this rock, and every strike caused large cracks to appear on the huge rock. He continued striking until the number of hits became unknown.

“Peng!” “Peng!”

The sound had changed because Teng Qingshan started attacking with his legs.

Teng Qingshan lashed out with sweeping kicks. The shadow of his legs fell on the huge rock, and every strike caused the rock to tremble. Deep cracks appeared as huge amounts of gravel fell from the besieged rock.

Teng Qingshan suddenly roared and smashed the center of the rock with his right fist. As a “Bang” sound rang out, many crevices immediately appeared. Simultaneously, his right fist changed into a palm and touched the surface of the rock, while he sent out a heavy left fist, smashing onto the center of the right palm. This brought forth a trembling force that was transmitted to the core of the huge rock, causing the internal areas to crack. As pieces of stones fell from the rock, a thunderous sound rang out, and the rock collapsed entirely.

“Crash!” Numerous pieces of stones fell away and tumbled about.

Currently, breaking a rock into pieces with his fists and legs was not difficult for Teng Qingshan. Even if a hundred people smashed a huge and lofty rock crazily with the use of large iron hammers, their destructive speed wouldn’t be as quick as Teng Qingshan’s. Just the destructive force of Teng Qingshan’s fists and legs had already exceed the destructive power of a large iron hammer.

“I should get some rest.” Teng Qingshan smiled and jumped down directly from the mountaintop towards the bottom of the mountain.

His whole body was falling down from the sky at lightning speed.

“Pa!” “Pa!”

As he was falling, Teng Qingshan patted the mountain rocks with his hands and brushed them with his feet occasionally, causing his falling speed to remain in a tolerable range. Otherwise, the speed down the mountain would truly be too fast.

Teng Qingshan suddenly kicked the mountain walls and leaped off forcefully like a fish, darting towards the lake in the mountainside.

With “Plop!” sound, Teng Qingshan dove into the water, causing water to splash in all directions. Teng Qingshan then came up to the surface of the water.

“Ah. This feels so good.” The bone-penetrating coldness caused Teng Qingshan’s muscles to shudder. He lay on the surface of the lake comfortably and actually floated on the surface of the water.

While training assiduously in the Great Yan Mountain, this Frost Jade Pool was Teng Qingshan’s temporary residence. His bag and clothes were placed at the side of the Frost Jade Pool. If Teng Qingshan wore normal clothes during his tough training, with the strong level of Teng Qingshan’s training, he would have to change to a new set of clothes everyday. There was no other way, which was why Teng Qingshan had to train in shorts.

“This Frost Jade Pool is really peculiar.” Teng Qingshan stared at the reservoir and sighed with emotion, “The density of this water is actually higher than the density of the human body, humans won’t even sink. Just like the Dead Sea in my previous world.”

The water of this Frost Jade Pool was indeed peculiar.

Humans would naturally float in this water, so it was obvious

that the density of the water was higher than the density of a human body.

Secondly, this temperature of this area remained very low throughout the year. Based on Teng Qingshan's experience in his previous life, the temperature of this place was fifty or sixty degrees below zero. Frost even formed in the surroundings of the Frost Jade Pool. Summer had just arrived and the other places of the Great Yan Mountain were hot and humid, yet it was extremely cold here. This difference caused puffs of steam to form around the Frost Jade Pool.

However, at such a low temperature, the water still did not freeze. Such an occurrence truly could astound anyone.

Usually, one's whole body would be sweaty and feel hot during training.

Even if it was Teng Qingshan, he only dared to jump down into the icy cold reservoir with the temperature of fifty or sixty below zero, under the circumstances of the body feeling extremely hot, last year. Such extreme heat and extreme cold stimulation would cause ordinary people to experience a seizure and die immediately because their heart was unable to withstand the pressure.

When Teng Qingshan was ten years old, his physical quality was already extremely good. With internal strength protecting his body, he wouldn't die immediately when he jumped into the cold reservoir suddenly with a body hot from training. However, seizures and cramps would still affect his body.

"Such hot and cold stimulation would stimulate both the skin on my body and the smallest, most hidden muscles and so could accelerate my improving speed." Teng Qingshan lay on the water and said to himself. He no longer needed inner strength to defend against this low temperature of ten degrees below zero, as just his skin and muscles is able to protect him from such low temperature. He then said to himself again, "However, it is obvious

that the best stage has passed as the improving speed of my body has already decelerated drastically.”

The ‘Strongest Plan’ had been in progress for four years.

One can say that the strongest plan had now ended.

Because of the physiological growth period of the human body, the first three years would show unbelievable improvements. After that, although the body will still continue to grow, but the growing speed and other things would begin to decelerate.

“However, the improvement progress over these four years is slightly higher than what I had expected.” Teng Qingshan recalled his improvements during these four years and felt overjoyed.

The results of the four years of training were astonishing.

Teng Qingshan’s physical qualities were a lot stronger than when he reached the Grandmaster Realm in his previous life. The current him could kill Vishnu and Shiva with two moves. His body could be called ‘Iron bones’ and ‘Almighty.’ You could say he was now a monster in human form, and even the bullets in his previous life couldn’t pierce through his skin.

Lifting a rock weighed ten thousand Jin was not a difficult thing. Of course, it would be extremely difficult for Teng Qingshan to walk while carrying a rock weighing ten thousand Jin. Therefore, he chose to use the ten thousand Jin rock for his long-run training.

His fists and legs were as tough as steel.

In his previous world, Teng Qingshan’s hands could defend directly against the metal gloves of Body Crusher Dolegoterov. As for now, his fists and legs were even more powerful.

If he were in the previous world, the Teng Qingshan today would definitely be an invincible existence.

What about in this world of the Nine Prefectures?

What level was Teng Qingshan, this monster in human form?

“Living in this world filled abundantly with the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth, the achievements are a lot better in comparison to my previous world. Regarding my meridians, only the tiny meridians on my face have not opened up.” Teng Qingshan said to himself. In these past four years, Teng Qingshan had focused all of his energy on the improvement of his body while the speed of opening up his meridians slowed down.

“When the meridians are fully opened, I can practice the«Godly Tiger Form Technique»and improve my body again. In my previous world,«Godly Tiger Form Technique»improved the qualities of my body within a short time. I wonder what degree the effect of the«Godly Tiger Form Technique» could reach in this world with abundant Spiritual Qi.”

Teng Qingshan’s improving speed had decreased radically, but.....

He had the«Goldy Tiger Form Technique»!

One could only practice the«Godly Tiger Form Technique»when every meridian of the body was open.

Chapter 48: Iron Mountain Gang

“ChiChi~~” A blurry figure floated in the icy cold air that permeated the area surrounding the Frost Jade Pool.

“The source of this Frost Jade Pool cannot be seen. It seemed to be a stagnant pool, but the water level doesn’t sink at all. Also, the water level remains constant throughout the year. If I thrust a wooden pole towards the bottom of the pool, it wouldn’t even reach the bottom.” Teng Qingshan pondered about the mystery behind the Frost Jade Pool..

“It has been almost a month since I began looking the bottom of this Frost Jade Pool.” Teng Qingshan circulated his inner strength and stood in the center of the pool. He was submerged within the pool, the water reaching Teng Qingshan’s chest. “In comparison to a month ago, my ability has improved dramatically. I should try again and see whether I can touch the bottom of this pool.”

During these few years, Teng Qingshan, who was curious about why this Frost Jade Pool was so marvelous, would always try to explore the bottom of the pool by holding his breath.

However, he had never truly reached the bottom of the pool, not even once.

“Walla~~” Teng Qingshan held a stone that weighed more than a hundred Jin and took a deep breath. Immediately, his entire body sank towards the bottom of the pool. Actually, with Teng Qingshan’s control of his muscles and bones, he could easily submerge down to the bottom of the water if he was at a normal body of water, .

However, the density of the water within the Frost Jade Pool was a lot higher than normal water. In order to get to the bottom of the pool, there were only two ways. One was to weigh oneself down with a stone, piece of metal, or any other heavy object. The other way was to use inner strength. Of course Teng Qingshan would use

the easier method instead of wasting his own inner strength.

Using his arms to wrap around a huge rock, Teng Qingshan continued sinking.

There were no weeds or living creatures in this Frost Jade Pool. It was dead silence.

As Teng Qingshan continued sinking, he could distinctly feel the water temperature dropping drastically, getting increasingly colder. However, Teng Qingshan relied on his physical toughness to endure the coldness.

“The water surface of this Frost Jade Pool is only seven or eight meters wide and more than a dozen meters long, yet the depth of this pool is actually this surprising.” Teng Qingshan hugged the rock and continued submerging. “The Frost Jade Pool is located halfway up Twin Peak Mountain. I have sunk more than a hundred meters, so I should be at the base of the mountain.”

Twin Peak Mountain was just a small mountain on top of the Great Yan Mountains, with a height of only three or four hundred meters.

“It’s really cold.” Teng Qingshan’s muscles shuddered slightly. At this moment, the temperature of the water was so freezing that it felt like sharp needles pricking every part of Teng Qingshan’s body and entering his bones. “I remember that particular rock protruding over there. I must have dived four meters deeper than last time because I used inner strength.”

The rich inner strength in his body had already moved rapidly in his body, circulating rapidly to defend against the extreme coldness.

This Frost Jade Pool became wider the deeper one went. It was now already more than ten meters wide. However, Teng Qingshan still couldn’t see the bottom of the pool.

“By now, I have gone beyond the foot of Twin Peak Mountain,”

said Teng Qingshan as he estimated the depth. “Down here, it’s so dark.” Even with Teng Qingshan’s acute eyesight, he could only distinguish objects clearly up to five to six meters away. It was obvious that the Frost Jade Pool was already dark to an unknown degree. However.....”

Teng Qingshan still hasn’t touch the bottom of the pool.

With Teng Qingshan’s ability, holding his breath for one to two hours wasn’t a difficult thing. As a powerful practitioner of Internal Martial Arts, training the internal organs was more vital than anything else. His strong lungs allowed him to hold on for a long time while underwater. This was just one of the many reasons why he was able to reach such a depth and last so long. A large lung capacity alone won’t allow Teng Qingshan to last underwater for one to two hours.

The most important reason was——

Teng Qingshan’s main meridians and almost every pathway that connected his skin pores were unobstructed.

With Teng Qingshan’s control over his energy and blood, he could easily absorb the oxygen in the water through his pores. Of course, the speed of absorption through his skin was a lot slower than breathing through his nose or mouth. It could only maintain a low consumption of oxygen; he was unable to afford to create any intense movements. If a fierce fight were to happen underwater, with Teng Qingshan’s powerful organs, he could only endure for a short while before needing to go above the water to take a breath.

“It’s getting colder and colder.” Teng Qingshan could feel the bones wrapped by the skin being irritated by the freezing cold sensation.

Even if Teng Qingshan used inner strength, he still couldn’t withstand such low temperatures.

“This can’t go on.” Teng Qingshan released his grip, and the rock

dropped towards the bottom of the water. Free of the weight, his body floated upwards..

“Wa-lla!”

Teng Qingshan burst out of the water surface.

“The water on the surface of this pool actually made me feel warm. Haha.....” Teng Qingshan laughed. In comparison to the deeper areas of the Frost Jade Pool, the water at the surface of the Frost Jade Pool was indeed ‘warm.’ Teng Qingshan also understood that this was due to a misinterpretation of temperature caused by the limits of the human body. Likewise, during the winter, cold running water sometimes felt warm.

However, during the summer, the running water always felt cold.

This was the same principle. The water at the bottom of the pool could be considered extremely cold. Feeling the water on the surface of the pool after feeling the extremely cold water, it wouldn’t be weird if the water on the surface felt warmer in comparison.

“After submerging two hundred to three hundred meters deep, the water pressure is really high.” Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and rested in order to stabilize his internal organs. Normal people couldn’t withstand the water pressure once they dived ten meters deep. Teng Qingshan remembered clearly that in his previous life, the world’s barehanded diving record was about one hundred meters.

Those people trained for a long time in order to be able to dive great depths. In his previous life, even Grandmasters of Internal Martial Arts wouldn’t be able to withstand a depth of two hundred meters.

The water density of this Frost Jade Pool was a lot higher than normal water, so although Teng Qingshan had only dived two to

three hundred deep, the depth was equal to diving four hundred meters deep in normal water. Facing such water pressure, even with his strong body, Teng Qingshan would still feel his chest being compressed, causing him to use inner strength to alleviate the pressure.

“By going deep down the pool every month, each nerve, bone, and internal organ would be simulated by this extreme coldness.” During these few years, Teng Qingshan had notice the beneficial effects of the Frost Jade Pool’s icy water.

After every deep diving, and during the training, his organs would become increasingly stronger.

Just like muscles could be strengthened through stimulation, so could organs. If organs experienced regular stimulation, they would be improved. However.....such simulation challenged the body’s limits. Even Teng Qingshan was not audacious enough to do it often, which was why he only attempted this once a month.

After Teng Qingshan left the Frost Jade Pool, he used the towel in his bag to rub and wash his body before putting on his clothes and long pants. He then took out a long spear that had been disassembled into two parts and combined the two parts into one. This Damascus Steel Spear wasn’t the same as the spear he used four years ago. Because Teng Qingshan had grown a lot taller, he switched to a nine Chi long Damascus Steel Spear with a weight of sixty-eight Jin.

“Phew!” “Phew!”

Teng Qingshan began practicing his Spear Arts besides the Frost Jade Pool.

.....

The sky gradually darkened, and the clan members of Teng Jia Village that were out farming returned from the fields. Many people gathered at the lively training field, which was bustling

with noise and excitement.

“Sister Lan, your son, Qingshan, has returned.” The voice of a woman at the training field rang, announcing the return of the esteemed leader of the hunting squadron.

Yuan Lan, who was at the training field, immediately turned her head and saw Teng Qingshan, who was wearing linen suit and long pants with a bag on his back, walking in from the side entrance instead of Teng Jia Village’s main entrance. At the same time, he was smiling and greeting the clan members surrounding him. The well-dressed Teng Qingshan looked very delicate and handsome.

Because he practiced Internal Martial Arts, his body was so tough that he didn’t have a scar on his body. Although his facial features weren’t very beautiful, they are still considered quite handsome.

No one would have expect a young man that looked so delicate to possess shocking, terrifying power.

“Mother,” called Teng Qingshan while she was still at the distance from him.

“I’m waiting for you to come home for dinner.” Yuan Lan looked at her own son with a bright smile on her face. Beside Yuan Lan was a cute girl, who is almost six Chi tall. This is Teng Qingshan’s eleven years old sister, Teng Qingyu. Because of differences in gender, girls grew earlier than boys. Also, Teng Qingshan’s household has favorable living conditions, so Teng Qingyu had already started growing at a fast pace.

“Brother, my tummy is growling,” Teng Qingyu purposely yelled.

“Alright, go back and finish dinner.” Teng Qingshan walked over lovingly and stroke his sister’s head.

Teng Qingyu giggled in response. She was used to such loving actions from Teng Qingshan.

“Qingshan, you’re back.”

“Haha. Qingshan, don’t forget you are going into the mountain to hunt tomorrow.”

In the training field, many people were greeting Teng Qingshan enthusiastically. During these four years, Teng Qingshan’s position in the Teng Jia Village had risen higher and higher. During the yearly sacrifice two years ago, Teng Qingshan lifted a two thousand Jin boulder in one breath, shocking his clansmen. Everyone guessed that the current Teng Qingshan could probably lift a boulder that weighed three to four thousand Jin.

Lifting three or four thousand Jin was already quite terrifying to the simple and honest clan members.

However, to Teng Qingshan, if it wasn’t absolutely necessary, he wouldn’t expose all his ability.

During the last year’s yearly sacrifice, the cousin, Teng Qinghu, who also practiced the Tiger Fist, lifted a huge rock that weighed two thousand Jin and became the man in the clan with the power second to Teng Qingshan.

.....

On the wooden table at Teng Qingshan’s house, the family of four was eating dinner together. Because Teng Qingshan only came home at night, dinner was the most extravagant among the three daily meals in Teng Qingshan’s house.

“Qingshan, eat.” Yuan Lan picked up a chicken thigh and placed it in Teng Qingshan’s bowl. She then picked up a chicken wing for her daughter, Teng Qingyu.

“Thank you, Mother.” Teng Qingshan smiled. He never felt parental love in his previous life. Now that he felt it in this life, Teng Qingshan was very satisfied.

“Qingshan, have you heard? A very strong gang has risen in our Yi City.” said the mature and prudent father, Teng Yongfan. Teng Yongfan already viewed Teng Qingshan as an adult. In the clan,

Teng Qingshan's words held great importance.

“Father, are you talking about Iron Mountain Gang?” Said Teng Qingshan as he furrowed his eyebrows. “Yesterday, I heard someone mention it while we were hunting.”

“Yes.” Teng Qingfan was slightly anxious. “The Iron Mountain Gang is very arrogant and looks down upon the White Horse Gang. Within a short six months, they have become the second greatest gang in the region of Yi City. I was told that there are over three thousand core members. In addition, the three leaders are powerful masters. Within this half a year, the gang expanded to its current size. Now, this Iron Mountain Gang urgently needs money, and many villages in the territory of Yi City are being threatened by them.

Teng Qingshan nodded his head slightly.

The White Horse Gang collected the annual tribute to fund their normal expenses.

As for this Iron Mountain Gang, they were in a hurry to expand and develop their gang, so they obviously needed more taels of silver.

“I hear they demand large amounts of silver from local villages. I just received news that yesterday, the Black Wood Village, located thirty Li away from us, refused to pay the Iron Mountain Gang's ridiculous demands since they didn't have enough money.....Who would have expected.. that this Iron Mountain Gang would slaughter the Black Wood Village, which was home to one thousand people?!”

“What! Total annihilation of the village?” No matter how calm Teng Qingshan was, he was still shocked by this news.

Chapter 49: Red Copper Hammers

Although this world was chaotic, the annihilation of an entire village, an affair that caused widespread indignation and discontent, hasn't happened in the region of Yi City for a long time.

Sitting at the side of the dinner table, Yuan Lan exclaimed in surprise. "Brother Fan, is the Iron Mountain Gang that crazy? Don't they know that doing such a thing would enrage many villages in Yi City? Also, Black Wood Village.....Many of the girls that married into our clan are from the Black Wood Village, right?"

"Correct. which is why the clan is currently in a state of chaos." Teng Yongfan frowned and continued. "However, we can't do anything about it."

"This Iron Mountain Gang is too ruthless and cruel." As he spoke, anger burned in his heart. The annihilation of an entire village was truly too inhumane.

Teng Yongfan spoke angrily, "There's no other way. As far as we know, the three leaders of the Iron Mountain Gang are masters of the inner strength that once travelled the nine continents! Each of the three is ruthless and extremely cruel. I'm guessing that the annihilation of the Black Wood Village was done with the purpose of Killing the chicken to warn the Monkey.

(TLN: ??? "Killing the chicken to warn the monkey" means to make an example out of someone as a way to warn others.)

Teng Qingshan nodded.

It wouldn't be necessary to slaughter an entire village just for the sake of money. It was obvious that the annihilation was done to intimidate the other villages.

"Father, Mother, and Brother, will that gang come to our

village?” Teng Qingyu asked in a worried tone.

“Right now, I am most worried that.....” Teng Yongfan said anxiously. “this Iron Mountain Gang might come to our Teng Jia Village. No, it is inevitable that they will definitely come to collect the taels of silver, but the question is.....when will they come?”

“We must take precaution.” Teng Qingshan nodded as he spoke. This was related to the survival of our clan, so he couldn’t afford to be careless. Teng Qingshan pondered for a moment and said, “Father, how about letting Qinghu lead the hunting squadron starting from tomorrow? With Qinghu’s current ability, there won’t be any problem he can’t handle. As for me, I won’t go into the mountains for training. Instead, I will stay in the village in case of an attack!”

Teng Yongfan nodded in agreement, “I’ve had similar thoughts. However, this is just one aspect. There are many other things that need to be changed. For example, if the clan members continue practicing the Tiger Fist, they should move their practicing location to the training field to defend against enemies that might appear at any time.

Usually the clan members practiced the Tiger Fist in the forest.

However, running from the forest to the training field needed some time, so it was necessary to have some fighters close by at all times.

“If the Iron Mountain Gang does not request a lot of silver, then we will take a step back and agree to their demands. If the price they request is really too high, there’s no other way..... We can only choose to defend,” said Teng Yongfan.

“Yes.” Teng Qingshan had already made his decision.

“If a crisis really did happened, there’s no need to hide my ability since all I will need to do is kill.” To Teng Qingshan.....the clan was home to the most precious relatives in this life: his father,

mother, sister and the many elders that cared for him. They were his roots as well as the roots of other relatives. He would willingly face death to protect the Teng Jia Village.

“Right now, the situation isn’t bad to that point.” Teng Yongfan also felt that the conversation was slightly heavy. He laughed and said, “Our Teng Jia Village is a lot stronger than the Black Wood Village. That Iron Mountain should know that we are a force to be reckoned with.

Teng Jia Village was indeed a lot stronger than Black Wood Village.

During these past four years, there were more than thirty clan members that managed to generate inner strength out of more than a hundred clan members that practiced the Tiger Fist. The clan members that were able to generate inner strength possessed incredible destructive powers.

“If the Iron Mountain Gang thinks that we are as easy to bully as the Black Wood Village, then they will find out how wrong they are.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said, but as he spoke the words, murderous intent hid in the depth of his heart.

At this crucial period, Teng Qingshan could not be lenient.

.....

The news about the annihilation of the Black Wood Village spread quickly, and soon the entire Teng Jia Village knew.

Only the thirty men of the hunting squadron would occasionally leave the village to hunt.

Teng Qingshan, the most powerful individual in the village, remained in the village, no longer entering the mountain to train. United, Teng Jia Village was prepared to fight against the enemy.

In an era of chaos, an individual could only rely on oneself if he or she wanted to keep their clan safe.

The training field was bustling with noises.

“Heh!”

“Ha!”

The clan members were either practicing the Spear Arts or practicing the Tiger Fist. Some clansmen were also lifting stone blocks, rolling boulders, or lifting water buckets to train their strength. These training methods were accessible to every member of the village. Although they were simple, they were very effective. Due to the critical situation, the clan members trained even more assiduously than usual.

As for the women, they farmed, washed the clothes, cooked, cared for the children and ran many household errands.

Only the strong men needed to train with all their effort. The weak men ran trivial errands alongside the women.

“Er Niang, don’t cry.” As the three women were talking and washing clothes, the eyes of one of the women reddened.

“My little brother was killed by the damned Iron Mountain Gang,” That woman said as tears flowed down her face. “My little brother was the most obedient. When we were young, he loved to sleep with me and eat the pastries that I made.” She sobbed as she said, “But he died like this.”

The eyes of other women reddened as they listened to her grief-stricken words.

“Er Niang, your parental home, the Great Li Village is still intact. Only a few people died, and the Iron Mountain Gang left once they got the silver. However, the Black Wood Village was slaughtered. The wife of my husband’s third brother...her parents, siblings all died. Sigh.....” These women sighed emotionally.

“It’s good to marry into our Teng Jia Village.”

“Yes, our Teng Jia Village is indeed the most powerful village within ten Li of the region.

“In my hometown, I have a niece named Fang Lan, who is very beautiful. I am also thinking of introducing her to the men of our Teng Jia Village.

These women were chatting with each other. In this period, if a village was powerful and not easily bullied, the men of the village would have better chances to find a suitable wife. Since the parents would consider their child’s future, sending the kids to a powerful village where they would be fed, well dressed, and free from bullying would be a very good choice.

“That Iron Mountain Gang has already gone to many other villages. I don’t know when they will come to our village.”

“Don’t say such ominous words. Those damned ones.. I don’t ever want to see them here.”

In the midst of the discussing sounds, the earth suddenly shook.

“Thee sounds of hooves!” Everyone in the training field averted their heads to look towards the village gate. Since the White Horse Gang collected the annual tribute every year, everyone was already familiar with the noises caused by the sounds of many horses galloping. It was obvious that the trembling of the earth was caused by the horses’ hooves. Except.....this time, the White Horse Gang weren’t the ones here!

Teng Qinghu and a large group of people didn’t go hunting today and had instead stayed in the training field. The moment they felt the ground rumbling and heard the noises, their facial expressions changed drastically.

This was a cavalry squad, yet the end of this cavalry couldn’t be seen. It was obvious.....that this squadron had many men and horses.

“It’s the Iron Mountain Gang!”

A piercing yell rang through the air!

“Haha.....boys of the Teng Jia Village!” The guffaw rumbled like the sound of thunder, and in front of the dense cavalry squad stood a man. He was a bald, brawny figure clothed in armor. The horse mounted by this baldy was entirely scarlet red and eight Chi tall. This horse was the Scarlet Flame Horse from the Da Rong Continent. It cost over a thousand silver taels.

On the saddle of this Scarlet Flame Horse, there were two huge, round red copper hammers. Each hammer had a pointy spike at the end.

Based on a visual estimation, one round red copper hammer weighed a hundred Jin.

This brawny baldy flew up forcefully from the Scarlet Flame Horse as if he were as light as feathers. At the same time, he lifted up the two red copper hammers. Between the two red copper hammers, there was a one Zhang long chain connecting the two metal balls. The brawny baldy laughed and swung the huge hammer his left hand was holding. Simultaneously, he roared, “Open!” The huge metal hammer swept past the air like a shooting star, producing a horrifying and piercing howls of the air as it smashed forcefully against the gate of Teng Jia Village.

“Bang!”

The whole gate shook, and with a “Peng” sound, it was blasted opened. Broken pieces of wood flew in all directions.

The brawny baldy took back the copper hammer and fell from the sky. His Scarlet Flame Horse seemed to possess the soul of a human and actually trotted over, causing the brawny baldy to fall right on the horse’s saddle.

“How is this possible?” Teng Qingshan and the others took a deep breath as they stared at the broken pieces of the gate with their mouth agape and eyes widened.

The gate in the village was built with strong and hard huge wood from the Great Yan Mountain. Even if a dozen sturdy men smashed the gate with stakes, the gate wouldn't be smashed open. In the past, the cavalry leader of the Yangzhou Salt Merchant hacked open the metal bolt with his proficient skill in martial arts, but this brawny baldy directly smashed open the gate.

“Without the strength of ten thousand Jin, it would be impossible to blast open the gate..” This was what Teng Yunlong had said in the past.

At this moment, every clan member was shocked.

Could it be.....

This bald brawny man possess the incredible strength of ten thousand Jin?

“Rumble~~~” The large mass of mounted gangsters followed the bald leader and charged into the training field like a gush of wind.

“Scatter!” The mounted gangsters guffawed and slashed recklessly towards the villagers in the training field.

Chapter 50: Hiya! Flying Knife!

Chaos engulfed the training field. The mounted gangsters used their war-horses to augment the speed of their sabers. One saber had the weight of 1000 Jin; how could a normal person withstand this?

“Clang!”

A saber split the shaft of a long spear in half. It continued along its trajectory and gouged a large wound into a villager’s body. Flesh flew into the air, and blood flowed freely.

“Second Brother!” The other villagers grabbed the injured man and put him behind them. Simultaneously, they thrust the spears in their hands to resist the saber-wielding mounted gangsters.

“Haha...” The gangsters laughed wildly.

“Hu!” A violent gangster draped in iron armor with a scarf wrapped around his head suddenly swung his saber from atop his war-horse, his saber rushing towards the head of a villager. This villager was not able to defend himself and was about to be hacked to death.

“Die!” The gangster laughed heartily.

Just at this time—

“Whew!” A Damascus Steel Spear ripped through the air and, after a “Clang” sound, clashed against the saber. The wielder of this spear was Teng Jia Village’s great Spear Master, Teng Yongxiang. He was one of the clan’s great heroes; after practicing the Tiger Fist for four years, he had attained inner strength, and his physical strength had undergone a drastic increase as a result.

“Get off!” Teng Yongxiang roared.

The Damascus Steel Spear abruptly thrashed in the air and

subsequently knocked the saber to one side. It continued along its path and smashed into the gangster's body. A "Peng" sound rang out, and the gangster was tossed into an adjacent gangster before falling onto the ground.

"Lululu"

All of the mounted gangsters finally stopped. The leader of the mounted gangsters, who had already penetrated deep into the ranks of villagers, was a bald and brawny man riding on a Scarlet Flame Horse. He turned his head towards Teng Yonglei and actually started guffawing. "Haha, there is a rumor that your Teng Jia Village's men are brave. It seems that you do have a bit of strength; you haven't disappointed me."

The Iron Mountain Gang's tactics of gaining money was quite simple: they would first beat a few people without worrying about killing them and then extort money.

The great leader of the Iron Mountain Gang was "Wang Tieshan". A long time ago, he had said in their headquarters, "We are robber and bandits! Because normal villagers are afraid of bandits, they will pay an annual protection fee! If they are not afraid, why else would they pay a fee? The White Horse Gang has amassed extremely profound strength. Our Iron Mountain Gang has just recently been established, so we must use fierce tactics to terrify Yi City. When it comes to these peasant villages, we must first kill a few people and disregard their lives. This way, these commoners will be extremely terrified of us and give us money. Otherwise, they will think our temper is good! Hmph... as for their strong men, get rid of them. If anyone resists, kill them for me!"

The Iron Mountain Gang had a total of three leaders. The other two heavily endorsed their older brother's words.

The three brothers had wandered throughout the nine prefectures for dozens of years and had already formulated their own understanding of the ways of the world.

Want money?

Fierce tactics must be used!

“Second Leader, that youngster’s strength isn’t bad. I will deal with him.”

“Let me do it. I can get rid of him in two strikes.”

Surrounding the leader was a group of men riding cyan-maned war horses. These men strived to outdo each other.

These cyan-maned war horses were the Qing Prefecture’s “Cyan Bristled Horses”. Each was sold for a couple hundred taels of silver. Other common horse thieves would ride on earthly yellow horses; these were Yang Prefecture’s native horses and were sold for only a couple tens of taels of silver. A gangster’s ranking could be determined by the horse he or she was riding.

“Everyone retreat!” Teng Yongxiang subsequently said.

The villagers on the training field cautiously retreated together while holding up their long spears. At this time, many of the clansmen who were residing in the village had made their way to the training field. Considering that the village had over 2000 residents, it could be considered to be quite a big village. Teng Qingshan, Teng Yongfan and others were rushing over.

“San Zi, I’ll give you a chance. Deal with the guy holding that Damascus Steel Spear.” The leader sneered.

The enemy’s strong men must be eliminated!

“Yes, Second Leader.”

Behind him, one of the men among the eighteen seated on the Cyan Bristled Horses was holding a two-finger-wide long saber. The knife backing was quite thin, and it looked very similar to a sword.

“Old man, die.” San Zi sneered. Teng Yongxian was already over 40 years old.

“Hu.” The gangster named “San Zi” leapt up into the air and unexpectedly reached a height of one Zhang. He seemed like an eagle spreading his wings as he pounced on Teng Yongxiang. The long saber was raised above his head and carried a fearsome strength as it chopped downwards.

Teng Yongxiang stood calmly and firmly held the long spear in his hands.

“Xiu.” Teng Yongxiang suddenly opened his eyes, and his spear stabbed out like a poisonous dragon exiting a cave.

“Hm?” The young gangster’s face changed as he flew through the air. The long saber in his hand rapidly sped up and created a mirage as it slashed against the Damascus Steel Spear’s head.

“Clang!” “Clang!”

Two consecutive sounds rang out, and the Damascus Steel Spear was resolutely knocked to the side.

“Hmph.” The young gangster coldly laughed as he executed a different saber move. He flipped his hand as he thrust at Teng Yongxiang’s stomach.

“Yongxiang!” At this moment, Teng Yongfan, who had just come from the weapon store, saw this scene from a distance. His face changed greatly, but it was too late for him to help.

Just then—

“Stop!”

A thunder-like voice resounded. The yell frightened the horses so much that they started to jump about. This, in turn, scared a few gangsters, who fell off their steeds and proceeded to roll onto the ground. Simultaneously, a fearsome and shrill whistle sounded.

“Whew!”

The whistle was an extremely terrifying sound.

A flying knife slashed through the air!

“An expert!” San Zi’s face changed dramatically. The flying knife’s speed was extremely quick, and there was no way that he could dodge it.

“Pu!”

A ray of cold light flitted across the scene.

“AAAAH!” San Zi let out a painful cry as he fell to the ground. He lay on the ground while clutching his stomach as fresh blood unceasingly flowed out. Blood also flowed from a bloody hole in his back that was caused when the flying knife had pierced completely through his body. The knife continued along its trajectory and buried itself in a wooden fence on the training field.

“An expert!” The Second Leader, seated upon the Scarlet Flame Horse, turned his head towards the location where the flying knife had originated.

The other gangsters mounted on their Cyan Bristled Horses also turned their heads.

What greeted them was the sight of a delicate-featured youngster wearing plain cotton clothing. He was already standing in front of the Teng Jia Village’s clansmen.

“Such quick speed.” The Second Header was alarmed. Other people were unable to tell where the loud yell came from, but the Second Leader was able to pinpoint the location of its origin. “That cotton-clothed youngster was originally tens of meters away, but within the blink of an eye, he arrived here. This sort of speed really is quick. Moreover... his inner strength is extremely strong.”

Just from the yell, the Second Leader was able to distinguish that the opposing party was an inner strength expert.

“Qingshan!”

“Qingshan, you’ve come.”

Each member of the Teng Jia Village was filled with joy. Teng

Qingshan nodded his head and looked at the adjacent Teng Yongxiang. “Uncle, are you alright?”

“I’m fine, but Qingshan, you should be careful. The gangsters have a number of experts,” Teng Yongxiang whispered. “Especially the leader riding the Scarlet Flame Horse and wielding red copper hammer. It was him that blasted the entrance of our Teng Jia Village with one strike of the hammer. He definitely has the strength of 10,000 Jin; in other words, he is a first-rate martial arts expert.”

If one were to have 10,000 Jin of martial strength, he would be considered first-rate martial arts expert.

“Don’t worry, Uncle. I’ll deal with this situation,” Teng Qingshan said while letting out a breath of air. He had been in his family courtyard cultivating the three Xing Yi Postures when he heard the sound of horse hooves. He immediately rushed to the scene, but he was a bit too late. The gangsters had already broken the door, hacked some people apart, and made a move on Teng Yonglei.

Teng Qingshan’s house was quite far away from the training field. After all, this was a village that contained over 2000 people.

Fortunately, Teng Qingshan was extremely fast and had managed to make it just in time.

“Greetings to all of the men from the Iron Mountain Gang.” Teng Qingshan cupped his hands. His gaze was like a knife as he scanned the Iron Mountain Gang’s group of gangsters. Earlier, due to the loud yell, many gangsters had fallen off their horses in fright. Thus, it seemed that most of these men were slightly afraid of Teng Qingshan.

“Haha... what an incredible person!” The Second Leader loudly praised. “I didn’t realize that the Teng Jia Village had such a strong person. I really admire you.”

“You were able to destroy our entrance with one strike. I also have great respect for you,” Teng Qingshan replied in a clear voice.

After talking for a while, the rest of the village’s men had already arrived at the training field. Teng Yunlong had already appeared but did not said anything.

“Nonetheless, since you have injured men from my Iron Mountain Gang, so you must compensate my brothers. You have two options: One, you pay 10,000 taels of silver, or two, you fight against thirteen of my men. If you survive, then I will forget everything that happened,” The gangster leader said in a domineering manner.

This Second Leader clearly realized that if they were unable to suppress Teng Qingshan today, they would not be able to collect many taels of silver from Teng Jia Village.

“Hm? Then I will find out for myself what sort of techniques the men of your Iron Village Gang possess,” Teng Qingshan said while faintly smiling.

“Very good! At least you have guts.” The leader of the gangsters waved his hand. “Create a circle. Brothers, go and find out what sort of strength these Teng Jia Village men have.”

The mounted gangsters immediately created a large circle.

“Qingshan.” Teng Yunlong, Teng Yongfan, and a few others stood on the side and called out in a worried voice.

“Qingshan, if you cannot fight against them, we can just give them some taels of silver.” Teng Yunlong said in a soft voice. Yuan Lan also looked worriedly at her son.

“Don’t worry, Grandfather.” Teng Qingshan warily smiled. His smile seemed to affect Teng Yunlong and the others. “Since the leader of the Iron Mountain Gang wants me to instruct thirteen of his expendable men, I should give him some face. I will just help him instruct his subordinates.” Teng Qingshan deliberately let the

mounted gangsters hear his words.

“Hmph, such big talk. You should be afraid of having your tongue cut off!” Angry voices sounded, and the thirteen men riding the Cyan Bristled Horses jumped off.

Hua! Hua! Hua!

In mid-air, each of the thirteen men took out a sharp sword from a sheaths on his backs.

“If you have the qualifications, come over here and fight us.” The thirteen youths each held a long sword. When it came to fighting on horses, sabers were the superior choice, but when it came to fighting alone, long swords held the advantage. These youths all had long sword on their backs. It was obvious.....they have been immersed in Sword Arts for a long time.

“The mounted gangsters have created a large circle for Qingshan to enter. If the mounted gangsters don’t keep their promise, he will be surrounded, and it will be extremely dangerous for him,” Teng Qinghu whispered apprehensively.

“Qingshan!”

“Brother Qingshan!”

Countless clansmen looked perturbed as they watched Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan smiled as he raised the long spear in his hand. He proceeded to walk towards the empty center of the mounted gangsters’ circle. One man faced a myriad of mounted gangsters. Moreover, the thirteen men who all held swords had already encircled Teng Qingshan. Their leader sneered and said, “I will give you a chance to make your move first. Otherwise... you won’t have a chance to do anything.”

“Do you believe that I only need one strike to pierce your throat?” Teng Qingshan smiled as he looked at the man holding the sword.

This man's expression slipped slightly. Everyone had seen Teng Qingshan's impressive knife-throwing skills.

The leader of the thirteen men yelled. "Martial brothers! Attack!"

Chapter 51: A Way to Live

Teng Qingshan had read the «Earthly Ranking», a collection of basic knowledge regarding this world's powerful figures as written by the Wan Xiang Sect. In the Nine Prefectures, someone like the Hong Si was considered an expert belonging to the peak of the Preliminary Realm. He established the White Horse Gang and most likely had a group of inner strength experts under his command.

“This Iron Mountain Gang actually has the audacity to fight against the White Horse Gang. They also have some masters with inner strength. However, mounted gangsters are mounted gangsters, so no matter what they tried, they couldn't attract the truly powerful masters. The masters with inner strength that joined the Iron Mountain Gang must have joined because they failed in their own sect.” Teng Qingshan knew his own strength very clearly. Currently, he himself was a lot stronger than when he was at the pinnacle in his previous life.

Even if the swords of these people were thrust against his own body, they won't be able to pierce through the skin!

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!

Thirteen long swords flashed a cold glow as they were stabbed towards Teng Qingshan, who was at the center of the circle. The long spear in Teng Qingshan's hands suddenly moved like a sweeping whirlwind and actually blocked all of the sharp swords in an instant.

“Such profound spear techniques!” Seeing this scene, the eyes of the Second Leader of the Iron Mountain Gang brightened as he exclaimed. He then asked puzzledly, “However, these spear skills.....I have never seen them in the past. Which sect does this Spear Art belong to?”

This Second Leader had wide experience and extensive

knowledge, having seen the Spear Arts of many different sects. Yet, he couldn't see through Teng Qingshan's Spear Arts.

.....

The members of the Teng Clan looked at this scene with their hearts wrenching inside their chest. In their eyes, the long swords of the thirteen men were like a torrent of continuous rain. They were worried that if Teng Qingshan slowed even a fraction, he would be stabbed.

"Qingshan." Yuan Lan was extremely nervous.

"Mother, Brother is very powerful." Unlike her mother, Teng Qingyu, who was at Yuan Lan's side, had a lot of faith in her brother.

This fight was of great importance to both the Teng Jia Village and the mounted gangsters of the Iron Mountain Gang. If the Iron Mountain Gang lost, it would be a great humiliation. Within the circle, Teng Qingshan and the thirteen swordsmen fought for a long time. On top of the Scarlet Flame Horse, the Second Leader's face had a grave expression as he roared, "Finish it quickly!"

Teng Qingshan was still unhurt after fighting for such a long time, and the Second Leader was not satisfied with this.

In fact, Teng Qingshan had been observing the sword techniques of his enemies. Since coming to this world, he had never fought against a master of Internal Martial Arts. He then said in his mind, "The sword technique is indeed not ordinary. Their moves are like flowing streams of water that connects with one another. Especially after incorporating inner strength, the force of every move is quite powerful. However, it's obvious.....that these swordsmen were still at the 'Form' stage and have not yet understood the essential meaning of this sword technique."

Teng Qingshan's spear technique seemed complicated, but ever since the beginning of the fight, he had been using the same move

—Transmutation Unity Law!

When Teng Qingshan practiced the spear, he also tried to comprehend the meaning of his spear technique.

Meaning. Yes, indeed. If one could grasp the meaning, even a casual moves could possess incredible power.

“The person that created this sword formation and sword technique is very powerful. However, the power behind the sword technique and sword formation used by these people is quite ordinary.”

“Chaotic Sword Technique!” The leader of the thirteen swordsmen yelled.

Immediately, the shadows of the thirteen sharp swords became dense like thirteen silver flowers covering Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan, who was at the center of the sword formation, roared, “Release!”

The thirteen swordsmen felt that the strength of the spear held in Teng Qingshan’s hand had suddenly become incredibly powerful, smashing against their long sword like a boulder. “Clang!” “Clang!” “Clang!”After the noises rang, the thirteen long sword dropped onto the ground.

“How is this.....”

The thirteen frightened swordsmen stared at Teng Qingshan, who was at the center. Their right hands were trembling as the flaps of skin between their thumbs and index fingers were torn open with blood gushing out.

Silence!

The mounted gangsters on the training field were shocked, Almost all of the members that were mounting Cyan Bristled Horses were masters with inner strength. Yet, these thirteen masters were still defeated after combining forces, which is too

incredible to imagine.

Teng Qingshan strided towards his own clan members as the mounted gangsters, terrified of his strength, opened a pathway for him to return back to his clan members.

“Amazing!”

“Great fight“

The clan members of Teng Jia Village rejoiced; every one of them was excited.

“Qingshan you did well.” His grandfather, Teng Yunlong, patted Teng Qingshan on the shoulder. Teng Qingshan casted a smile and turned to look at the clan members behind him. He out his hand, and immediately, the clan members of Teng Jia Village became quiet.

“Second Leader” The thirteen swordsmen whispered as they walked in shame to the Second Leader’s side. The Second Leader’s face looked very ugly as he roared, “Hurry up and get on your horses unless you still want to embarrass yourselves here!” The thirteen swordsmen immediately retreated to the side while the Second Leader looked towards Teng Qingshan and guffawed, “Good, good. What amazing spear skills.”

“As for hurting my subordinate, I will let it go.” The Second Leader mounted his Scarlet Flame Horse and said arrogantly, “If Teng Jia Village agrees to give us, the Iron Mountain Gang, an annual tribute, we will leave immediately.

“Annual tribute?” Teng Qingshan said, “May I ask the Second Leader how much this annual tribute will cost us?” Teng Qingshan knew that the person before him was the Second Leader after hearing the thirteen swordsmen refer to him as “Second Leader.” Among the three leaders of the Iron Mountain Gang, the strongest one was the Great Leader.

“Each person will pay two silver taels,” the Second Leader

answered loudly.

“Two silver taels! That will kill us!”

“Why is it so high?!”

“He’s not letting us live!”

Loud chatter spread in the midst of the clan members of Teng Jia Village as the expressions of Teng Yunglong, Teng Yongfan, and the others changed drastically. Two silver taels per person was too much! The White Horse Gang collected only half a silver taels per person.

“Second Leader.” Teng Qingshan’s face didn’t look pleased as he asked, “Two silver taels per person...isn’t the tribute too high?”

“High? Teng Jia Village is the wealthiest village in the region. Your village is strong enough to support over two thousand people. However, I will only count the first two thousand people. Two silver taels for one person. Asking you to take out four thousand silver taels shouldn’t be a difficult task, right?” The Second Leader sneered coldly, “Even the poor villages like the Great Li Village were required to pay two silver taels per person. The only reason why I’m collecting only two silver taels per person from your wealthy village is because of you, young fellow.”

Teng Qingshan finally understood the reason why Black Wood Village refused to pay and suffered complete annihilation.

It was because this Iron Mountain Gang was too greedy.

One should know.....

Stored within the village’s warehouse, the Teng Jia Village’s savings added up to about twenty thousand taels of silver. The warehouse also contained the hides from the snow ferret and the Wolf King. However, if not for Teng Qingshan, there would be no hides, and ten thousand silver taels would be lost from their savings due to the Yangzhou salt merchant.

Although the living conditions within Teng Jia Village were rather good, the village's large annual expense made it difficult to accumulate any savings.

Collecting four thousand silver taels all at once...if such a large amount of money was collected every year, Teng Jia Village would have to spend all their effort in saving money. It would mean that they couldn't be able to eat meat, and all the animals they hunted would have to be sold. In order to save money, they wouldn't be able to even make or buy new clothes!

"Second Leader," Teng Qingshan said loudly. "You should also know that we villagers make only a couple taels of silver each year. A household has an annual income of a dozen taels, which is already very good. However, half of this annual income would be spent on normal living expenses since most households have four or five people to feed. The Iron Mountain Gang asked for two silver taels per person, which means that you would collect almost ten silver taels from one household! With the White Horse Gang collecting the annual tribute, what would there be any money left for us? Second Leader, how will my clan members survive?"

Teng Qingshan was the leader of the hunting squadron in the village and received a salary of ten silver taels, which was a total of one hundred and twenty silver taels a year. This salary was one of the highest among the entire village. In the village, the leader of the hunting squadron, the great Spear Arts Master, and the number one blacksmith had the highest salaries.

As for the fairly strong men in the village, they had a salary of one silver tael and a total of twelve silver taels a year, which was considered pretty good among the commoners.

In a household, a man had to raise his wife, kids and his elders. Women planted and raised vegetables to provide food for the family, and by farming, they were able to receive two to three taels of silver. Almost every household didn't have a high annual income, yet in the past...the clan members of Teng Jia Village

could still live a good life when they only had to worry about paying an annual tribute to the White Horse Gang.

However, if they were to pay the Iron Mountain Gang four thousand taels of silver each year, even living would become difficult.

“Don’t say unnecessary words.” The expression of the Second Leader, who was mounted on his horse, darkened, “The Great Li Village could pay the two taels of silver per person, and yet you people can’t?”

“Qingshan.” Teng Yunlong pulled Teng Qingshan’s arm and drew him near, whispering softly, “This Second Leader’s strength is too powerful. He blasted the gate of our village into pieces with one forceful strike with his hammer, so he definitely has the strength of ten thousand Jin. He is not someone be trifled with. Let’s just endure and pay the four thousand silver taels. The White Horse Gang and Iron Mountain Gang will definitely battle it out one day.”

“This elder is right!” The Second Leader laughed and said, “Our Iron Mountain Gang and the White Horse Gang will definitely battle it out. At that moment, the White Horse Gang will be doomed, and we will decrease our annual tribute. We know very well the principle ‘Still water runs long’.”

TLN: (Still water runs long) Meaning: Economize to avoid running short. Plan your consumption carefully on a long term basis.

Teng Yunlong’s facial expression changed. He had lowered his volume and thought that the Second Leader won’t be able to hear it, so he didn’t expect that the Second leader would be able to hear everything clearly.

“Decreasing the annual tribute when the White Horse Gang gets obliterated?” Anger burned in Teng Qingshan’s heart.

The two powerful gangs wanted to battle out, but who would know how long this fight would take? In the past, there have been gangs that fought for more than ten years.

“Second Leader, we can endure it this time and gather the amount of silver you requested, but what should our village do next time?” The inner strength within Teng Qingshan’s body surged into the earth from his legs, shooting towards mounted gangsters.

Immediately, the earth shook tremendously.

“Rumble,rumble~~~” Under Teng Qingshan’s feet, the ground cracked and stretched towards the mounted gangsters, causing the war horses to jump in shock. “Neyy Neyy~~” The war horses dashed madly, causing many mounted gangsters to be thrown off from the horses. As the mounted gangsters were in a state of chaos, the Second Leader’s facial expression changed slightly as he secretly said to himself, “This fellow has a very strong inner strength.”

The crooked fissures on the training field ground were very horrifying.

Teng Qingshan glared at the Second Leader with sharp eyes as he spoke with a low voice, “Second Leader, I still hope you can give us, the members of Teng Jia Village, a way to live!”

Chapter 52: Two hundred taels of silver

The eyes of the Second Leader, who was currently mounted on the Scarlet Flame Horse, flashed as he pondered and said, “This fellow named Teng Qingshan really is strong. Plus, within the region of the Yi City, the people are extremely tough. If he pushed too forcefully, these uncivilized people might really fight. During the annihilation of the Black Wood Village, many brothers of my Iron Mountain Gang died. If a fight broke were to break out today..... I’m afraid that half of the thousand brothers I brought here today would die!

The valiance of Teng Jia Village was famous in the region.

Today, the Second Leader also noticed that the Teng Jia Village actually had Internal Strength Experts, and he had no choice but to be wary. If a fight was to break out with a village that possessed internal experts, it would still be a pyrrhic victory for his thousand mounted gangsters. With the coming battle between the Iron Mountain gang and the White Horse Gang, it was really not worth it to lose a large amount of men and horses at Teng Jia Village.

.....

Just as Teng Qingshan spoke, the earth cracked, and many Teng Jia Villagers secretly rejoiced as they stared at the mounted gang leader. The mounted gangsters of the Iron Mountain Gang were also staring at their Second Leader. Right now, everyone was waiting for the Second Leader to speak!

“Haha.....” The Second Leader laughed and glared at Teng Qingshan, who was below him, staring up with fierce eyes. He then spoke, “Good skills! Seeing you, little brother, with such skills, I have the urge to fight. How about you and I compete?”

“Compete?”

The Teng clan members all looked towards Teng Qingshan.

“Qingshan, don’t go.” Teng Yunlong whispered, “This Second Leader has ventured the outside world and definitely has many tricks. Plus, his inner strength is astonishing. With one strike of his hammer, he destroyed the gate of the Teng Jia Village into pieces. He’s hard to deal with, and if he made brutal moves during the competition, Qingshan.....You are still young..

Not only Teng Yunlong was worried, Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan were also very worried.

In their eyes, that Second Leader was an old bird full of scheme. As for their son, he had always ventured the region of the Yi City, and had only seen a few internal martial arts masters.

“Father, Mother, Grandfather, it’ll be alright. Second Leader is a powerful senior and he wouldn’t hold a grudge against me.” Teng Qingshan smiled and walked over with the long spear in hand. He then gestured and said, “I have heard that the Second Leader is more valiant than others. With one strike of the hammer, you destroyed the Teng Jia Village gate, thus, I also have the urge to fight.

“Haha, great!

The Second Leader laughed and said, “Because you promised to compete with me, decreasing the annual tribute is able to be done with one sentence. Come, little brother. But watch out!”

With this, the Second Leader leaped down from the horse with two red copper hammers in his hands.

“Back off.” The Second Leader yelled.

Immediately, the mounted gangsters in the training field pulled the ropes, and led the war horses to to a side, allowing a twenty Zhang wide open space. The Second Leader holding the two huge red copper hammers was the only one in the center of the open space. When the Second Leader unmounted, the Teng Clan members then realized that the physique of this Second Leader was

extremely brawny. Under the glowing radiance of the sun, the balded gangster was like an iron casting, and with the red copper hammers in hand, he was like a devil.

“Qingshan, don’t be rash. Your life is more important.”

Teng Yunlong stared at this grandson of his, as he felt extremely anxious and nervous.

Teng Qingshan cast a smile at his relatives, and strode towards the center of the open space with the Damascus Steel Spear in hand.

The Second Leader was strong and brawny like a devil. Teng Qingshan’s stature was considered strong, but in comparison to the Second Leader, he was conspicuously one size smaller.

The two people were facing one another in the center of the opening space.

“Please.” The Second Leader gestured.

“Please.” Teng Qingshan also gestured.

“Be careful.” The Second Leader moved and darted towards Teng Qingshan like a shooting arrow as the iron chain held in his right hand started waving. One of the red copper hammers rotated rapidly above the Second Leader’s head, as if it was a flaming wheel. The instant the second Leader approached Teng Qingshan, he swung his right hand forward forcefully.

“Whew!”

Like flashing lightning, the rotating red copper hammer made a howling sound as it smashed towards Teng Qingshan.

Coldness flashed through the eyes of Teng Qingshan, who had been standing still, and the Damascus Steel Spear dragged an arc like a flood dragon, touching the red copper hammer. The red copper hammer immediately changed it’s direction and went towards the side.

Teng Qingshan thrust against the ground!

Whew!

He dashed forward, and the Damascus Steel Spear became like a black lightning as it pierced towards the Second Leader's chest.

"Good Spear skills" The Second Leader yelled and the iron chain revolved and actually wound Teng Qingshan's long spear. At the same time, he inclined his body as he darted forward and waved the red copper hammer in his hand, smashing it towards Teng Qingshan's head.

"Eh?"

Teng Qingshan was also surprised by the rotation of the iron chain. This rotation that seemed so simple, yet had been able to revolve with such rapid speed without affecting the two red copper hammers. Without years of hard work, it was extremely difficult.

"Break!" Teng Qingshan yelled.

The long spear in his hand suddenly quivered, and struck on the waist of the Second Leader along with the iron chain, smashing the Second Leader into the air. The tight iron chain also loosened. Taking the chance, Teng Qingshan hurriedly redrew his long spear and leaped up into the air, thrusting his spear towards the Second Leader in the sky.

"Mountain Hammer Blast!" The Second Leader's face reddened as he let out a thundering roar. The red copper hammer held in his right hand started making a weird noise. It then slashed through the air and pounded towards the Damascus Steel Spear. The hammer fell like a ten thousand Jin huge rock – a weight that man simply can't defend again.

Teng Qingshan was still in midair and the long spear in his hand thrust towards the red copper hammer. As a clang sounded, the Damascus Steel Spear turned the instant it touched the red copper hammer.

Pursuing Shadows Spear Art!

“Pu!” The Long spear directly pierced the Second Leader’s chest.

However, who would have expect that when the Second Leader struck the Red Copper Hammer, the Red Copper Hammer in his left hand was also blasted down simultaneously.

“Clang.” When Teng Qingshan knocked away the hammer, the Second Leader dodged in the middle of the air and seized the chance to grab Teng Qingshan’s spear shaft.

“Let go!” The Second Leader thundered.

Teng Qingshan only felt powerful inner strength transmitting towards him through the spear shaft. The strength in Teng Qingshan’s hand suddenly increased drastically, instilling ten thousand jin worth of strength onto the spear shaft. The strength went along the spear shaft to the Second Leader’s hand, where the Second Leader immediately felt a painful sensation and released the spear shaft immediately. He then immediately maneuvered his inner strength and descended at an extremely rapid speed.

The Second Leader held the iron chain with his left hand, as he dragged the two copper hammers. His right hand was trembling slightly because of the extremely painful sensation.

“He really wanted death for grabbing my spear shaft.” Teng Qingshan said to himself in his mind. After reaching the level of “One with the Spear”, the long spear had basically become Teng Qingshan’s hands and feet. For the Second Leader to want Teng Qingshan to let go of the long spear – that would mean breaking his hands and legs, and it wouldn’t be that easy.

“Haiya~~~” The Second Leader’s expression was horrifying. He held the handle of the red copper hammers in each of his hands and roared. Waving the two hundred Jin red copper hammers, he instantly dashed before Teng Qingshan.

“Eighteen Mountain Hammer Blast!”

The thundering sound boomed above the training field.

The two red copper hammers smashed again and again, like river water flowing continuously, and each smash was even stronger than the previous smash.

“Qingshan!”

The clan members of the Teng Jia Village, and even the mounted gangsters, were astonished with their eyes and mouths widened. The speed of that red copper hammer was so fast that they only managed to see flashes of shadows. The shadows of the hammers were rapid and fierce, continuous like an explosive flood of water.

“Clang!” “Clang!” “Clang!”

As the continuous clashing sound rang, the figures of the long spear and red copper hammer were so concentrated that people couldn't see clearly.

“Bang!”

The clashing sound suddenly disappeared

“Phew.” Teng Qingshan flew up, and fell onto the ground immediately, with the weight of a thousand Jin. His face was reddened, and gestured, “The Second Leader's strength is so incredible. I surrender.”

The Second Leader's face was flushed as he redrew the two hammers. He then scrutinized Teng Qingshan, and laughed out loud, “Good! As expected, good skills! In this region of Yi City, there aren't more than ten who didn't die after accepting eighteen of my Mountain Hammer Blast! And you are one of them. I, Wang Tiefeng, see you, Teng Qingshan, as a friend.”

“Since we are friends, I, Wang Tiefeng, will give you face. In your Teng Jia Village, one person pays one string of copper, and we will see it as if this thing has never happened.” The second Leader said straightforwardly.

“As expected, the Second Leader is bold and forthright.”

“Grandfather.” Teng Qingshan turned his head and looked to the other side.

Hearing that one person only need to pay one string of copper, chief Teng Yunlong immediately pooled money with the people around him. With the price of one string of copper per person, the entire Teng Jia Village only needed to pay two hundred silver taels, since ten strings of copper was one silver taels. This price was a lot lower than the annual tribute of the White Horse Gang.

Teng Yongfan immediately sent the two hundred silver taels.

“Collect the annual tribute.” The Second Leader commanded.

Immediately, some mounted gangster collected the two hundred silver taels.

“Brother Qingshan, when will you come to my Iron Mountain Gang? When you come, I will definitely treat you with good meat, good liquor, and beautiful women. Today, I won’t be staying any longer. Brothers, let’s go.” The Second Leader, Wang Tiefeng, leapt up the Scarlet Flame Horse and led the group of mounted gangsters away, rapidly disappearing from sight.

On the road away from the Teng Jia Village, the mounted gangsters dotted the area.

“Second Leader.” A young man mounting a azure mane horse hastily asked, “You’re just letting that kid go like this?”

Hmmph.” The Second Leader humphed deeply and scolded, “He’s so powerful at such an age. Tell me, to be able to teach such a powerful disciple, how powerful do you think his teacher is? The less trouble the better. Right now is the crucial moment for the battle against the White Horse Gang, so it’s not beneficial to make enemies.

“Second Leader, you are right.” The young man praised.

Yet, the Second Leader himself lowered his head and stared at his chest. On his chest, there was a hole in his clothing. As he recalled the scene that happened earlier, the Second Leader couldn't help but feel fear as sweat ran down his back, "This Teng Qingshan accepted eighteen of my Mountain Hammer Blasts, and still had the strength to kill me. Today, I almost died. If this Teng Qingshan didn't think about my big brother, and the three thousand brothers of the Iron Mountain Gang, I would've died today." The scene earlier was too fast, such that outsiders couldn't see clearly, but the Second Leader himself knew.

It might've seemed that Teng Qingshan was thrown to the air and then surrendered.

However, the truth was that Teng Qingshan had pierced his clothing with a touch of his spear. He then redrew his spear and backed away, before throwing himself into the air, pretending to lose.

At that moment, Teng Qingshan totally had the chance to kill him.

Since Teng Qingshan gave him face, the Second Leader would also return the favor by going with the price of one strings of copper per person. Plus, if a fight really broke out.....even if the Teng Jia Village was slaughtered, not many of his one thousand men could survive. Most importantly, he himself wouldn't survive.

Chapter 53: The Visitation of the Matchmaker

Teng Jia Village was engulfed in joy. The village first set about repairing the broken gate, but once night time arrived, every clansmen went to the training field to celebrate with a feast. Up till now, the Iron Mountain Gang had gone to a number of villages in order to collect their annual fee, so the the clansmen from the Teng Jia Village were quite worried....

Once they arrived in Teng Jia Village, what sort of repercussions would they bring?

The unknown was mankind's greatest fear.

However, today's result was to everyone's satisfaction. Using only 200 taels of silver to end the potentially disastrous affair, and not a single clansman dying in the process? How could this not be worthy of celebration?

"Haha... Qingshan." Teng Yunlong raised his wineglass. "Throughout all of today, my heart was stuck in my throat. Nonetheless, the outcome was amazing. We were able to resolve the problem with only 200 taels of silver. Without the threats of the Iron Mountain Gang and the White Horse Gang, our Teng Clan can happily spend our days in Yi City!"

In this world, if villages like the Teng Jia Village could eat their fill and dress warmly, they would consider it to be a happy day.

"Today's resolution was all due to Qingshan." The adjacent Teng Yonglei laughed as he raised his wine glass. "Qingshan, come. Your uncle offers his glass to you. This is for saving my life!"

Teng Qingshan proceeded to stand up and raise his glass.

The group of people who were in charge of affairs in the Teng Clan sat around a table. Everyone drank to the man of honor as all sorts of food flowed around the table. At this point, Teng Yunlong

said, “Everyone knows that this mountain cannot house two tigers. The Iron Mountain Gang and the White Horse Gang will definitely fight it out, so in the following days, Yi City will be quite disorderly.”

“Mhm.” Teng Yongfan nodded his head. “The Iron Mountain Gang may have left today, but everybody should intensify their training. Moreover, we must take extra precautions.”

“Mhm. Qingshan, you should go to Great Yan Mountain during the day time for the intensive training. You should leave in the morning, and it would be best to return in about 2-4 hours. Otherwise, you can leave at dusk,” Teng Yunlong said. Teng Qingshan also nodded his head. “Understood, Grandfather.”

Teng Qingshan knew that bandits would need at least four hours to travel to Teng Jia Village.

Furthermore, the bandits would have to return to their lair before dusk. This was because this was an ancient society, and so electricity didn’t exist. Once darkness arrived, it would truly be pitch black. Unless the moon on that night was extremely round, travelling in the night with 100-1000 people would be an exceptional nuisance.

Therefore, Teng Yunlong planned everything out with this in mind. After all, Teng Qingshan was the village’s number one expert.

Today, if it were not for Teng Qingshan, 10,000 taels of silver would most likely have been extorted from the Teng Clan.

.....

Time elapsed peacefully; everything went according to Teng Yunlong’s predictions. It was impossible for Yi City’s White Horse Gang and Iron Mountain Gang, the two largest factions, to remain tranquil. They repeatedly confronted each other, and massacres would often occur. Both the White Horse Gang and the Iron

Mountain Gang suffered heavy losses.

The White Horse Gang had many men as well as a large money reserve.

On the other hand, the Iron Mountain Gang had three leaders, each of whom were powerful experts.

The Great Leader, “Wang Tieshan”, could split mountains open with one saber strike. It was unknown how many experts perished under his blade.

The Second Leader, “Wang Tiefeng”, wielded two red copper hammers. People claimed that the red copper hammers were dyed by fresh blood.

The Third Leader, “Wang Tiehai”, was equipped with an Iron Essence Spear. He held the reputation as Yi City’s number one spear expert.

These three brothers were fully aware of the White Horse Gang’s Master Hong Si and his reputation. However, they were still willing to establish a gang in Yi City. Without strength, why would they bother trying? They had even attracted inner strength experts from various regions. Although these inner strength experts had decent strength, they were extremely difficult to deal with considering that they faced mounted gangsters and bandits.

The Iron Mountain Gang experienced a ferociously cataclysmic rise to power.

What about the White Horse Gang?

Master Hong Si was already over 70 years old. Although he was the peak of the Postliminary Realm, he had yet to step foot in the Innate Realm. His body’s martial capabilities had naturally declined, and so he was no longer as robust. Master Hong Si was capable of facing one of the Wang brothers. However, there was no way that he could take on all three brothers at once.

Although the White Horse Gang also had three leader, the other

two leaders, in terms of strength, were significantly inferior to Master Hong Si. Furthermore, despite being inner strength experts, when compared to the fearsome and eminent three Wang brothers, their strength was also slightly mediocre.

Nonetheless, a starving camel is still larger than a horse. The White Horse Gang had 8000 men; how could they be trifled with?

Moreover, Master Hong Si's competent son, also known as the Young Master, was at prime of his life and had a robust body. He was known as the White Horse Gang's second strongest expert, only inferior to Master Hong Si.

.....

These two large factions fought for many years without resolution. On the other hand, Teng Jia Village experienced extremely peaceful days.

In the blink of an eye, a year had passed. There were only a few days left until the Yearly Sacrifice.

Within Teng Qingshan's home.

"Sister Lan, in a few days, your family's Qingshan will be 16 and will step into adulthood. He can also find a wife." A woman laughed as she pulled on Yuan Lan's hand, "My niece, Xiao Yuan, can be called the flower of our Great Li village. She is 15 this year, and has just become an adult. If she were to marry your family's Qingshan, they would be a perfect couple matched by heaven!"

Males become adults at 16 years while females become adults at 14. Most males find a wife once they become adults.

"I have never seen Xiao Yuan before. What is her character like?" Yuan Lan was slightly interested.

"This, I don't need to tell you. If you find others, they will all say that Xiao Yuan is a polite and good child. In the future, she will definitely show filial respect to her parents-in-law. Furthermore, she can do every form of housework," The woman subsequently

said.

The adjacent charming young woman who was listening in on the conversation, wrinkled her nose and harrumphed. “Second aunt, the wife my brother is looking for is not simply anybody. At the very least, she must pass my test. In the recent few days, the sheer amount of people who have come to our house to discuss matchmaking has led to our doorstep becoming flattened. My brother should choose wisely.”

“Oh, Qingyu,” the woman laughed. “That’s also correct. There are very few people like Qingshan in Yi City. What sort of woman doesn’t want to be married off to someone like Qingshan?”

“Of course.” Qingyu proudly lifted her head.

“However, in the past two years, whenever a boy in our Teng Jia Village became an adult, many young women from the other village would wished to marry him,” the woman laughed. “Many matchmakers came for my son, Er Wa. I don’t even need to mention your family’s Qingshan. After all, Qingshan is our Teng Jia Village’s number one hero.”

Due to the White Horse Gang and the Iron Mountain Gang’s skirmishes, especially because of the Iron Mountain Gang’s pressure, many villages faced difficult times.

Comparatively, Teng Jia Village, which had already lived quite pleasantly before, lived even better now. So, many ladies in the surrounding villages all wished to marry into the Teng Jia Village.

As for Teng Qingshan, he was the village’s number one man. His reputation had risen to the point where people spoke of him slaughtering a group of wolves at a mere age of ten. Being able to lift 10,000 jin was insignificant compared to this... all kinds of legends had caused many young ladies in other villages to indulge in fantasy. In this sort of era, the most admired people were strong, brave men.

Suddenly, the courtyard door creaked open. A youth gripping a Damascus Steel Spear proceeded to stride in.

“Brother.” Qingyu subsequently stood up and ran over to him.

“Qingshan has returned.” The woman stood up and enthusiastically greeted him.

“Er Niang.” Teng Qingshan also smiled. “It’s already noon. Er Niang should eat lunch with us.”

“It’s okay.” When the woman saw Teng Qingshan, she looked slightly awkward and proceeded to smile and say, “My family’s lunch is almost ready, so I will take my leave first. Sister Lan... you should carefully consider what we just discussed. My niece, Xiao Yuan, really is a good young lady. She is definitely not a bad choice.”

Yuan Lan also smiled as she proceeded to see her out.

“Another matchmaker here.” Teng Qingshan helplessly laughed.

“Brother, I find that you’re quite happy today. What’s the momentous occasion?” Qingyu and Teng Qingshan were brother and sister, so when they were together, it was very easy for Qingyu to notice when Teng Qingshan was especially happy.

“You even noticed this.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he spoke.

“Of course! Who do you think I am? I am the sister of the Teng Village’s number one hero,” Teng Qingyu said while giggling.

“Mhm, it really is a happy occasion. However, even if I tell you, you will not understand. Oh, Father has returned. Let’s get ready to eat lunch.” Teng Qingshan’s mood today was quite good. Starting two years ago, he would enter the mountain to train in the early morning before the first ray of light had even emerged in the sky. He would run around while carrying a large stone in the mountain.

He would stay there for an hour before returning to eat

breakfast.

During the daytime, Teng Qingshan would stay in the village and cultivate either his Xing Yi Martial Arts or his Spear Arts.

Today, he had finally broken through the last barrier.

“I didn’t realize that as one’s body became stronger, it would be harder to open the meridians. Nonetheless, I have finally opened my last meridian... from today onwards, all the meridians in my body will be completely unobstructed.” Teng Qingshan felt carefree in his heart. After the past two years of training, his current strength was much higher than that of two years ago.

All of his body’s inner qualities had improved. Of course, the rate of advancement was not as much as the “Strongest Plan’s” four years of improvement.

“My current strength is about 30% higher than that of two years ago. However, who would’ve thought that I still wouldn’t be able to reach the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool?” Teng Qingshan thought to himself. “Today, I have finally opened all of my meridians. Starting tomorrow, I will start training my Xing Yi Martial Art’s Grandmaster skill, «Godly Tiger Form Technique»! When my strength has improved by a large margin, I will once again attempt explore the depths of the Frost Jade Pool.”

“Qingshan.” His father, Teng Yongfan, had also sat down in preparation for the meal. “On the way back just now, I saw Er Niang.”

“Brother Fan, you saw her?” Yuan Lan placed the rice bowls on the table while smiling and said, “She is matchmaking for her niece. Our family’s Qingshan still has a few days before he becomes an adult, and there is a plethora of young ladies who wish to marry him. Every one of them is as beautiful as a flower.”

“Qingshan, what do you think? When do you plan on getting married?” Teng Yongfan asked while grabbing his chopsticks.

Chapter 54: Teng Qingshan's Thoughts

“Get married?”

Teng Qingshan proceeded to say, “Mother, Father, it really is too early to be talking about this. At the moment, I do not wish to get married.”

“What kind of talk is this!?” Teng Yongfan’s eyebrows creased. He put down his chopsticks and rebuked, “Qingshan, there are three ways to be unfilial, but having no sons is the worst! Marriage is not something you can think about. It’s something you must do! You must not think about doing it for yourself. Instead, do it for me and your mother. We are waiting to hold a grandson in our arms!”

(TLN: It’s a quote from Mencius-that essentially means you had better get married)

The adjacent Teng Qingyu covered her mouth and snickered.

Teng Qingshan felt bitter in his heart.

Ancient times and modern times were completely different. However, even in contemporary society, people regarded having children with great importance, not to mention ancient society; during ancient times, passing on the family line was even more important than living! If Teng Qingshan were to say that he didn’t want to marry at all in his life, his father would most likely smack him with an iron spear!

“Brother Fan, in just a few days, Qingshan will become an adult. Why are you so worried?” Yuan Lan tugged on Teng Yongfan’s sleeve. “Didn’t you have your first child at 28 years old?”

“It’s precisely because I was so late that Qingshan should be early.” Teng Yongfan was a bit angry and found it hard to remain calm. “The earlier one marries, the earlier he can have a child!”

Having a child at 28 years old was considered by everyone as a

late childbirth.

For example, Uncle Teng Yonglei was only slightly older than Teng Yongfan by two years. Yet, Teng Yonglei's child, Teng Qinghao, was already 27. After the yearly sacrifice, he would be 28. Thus, he was older than Teng Qingshan by 12 years. Furthermore, Qinghao already had 3 children. How could this not make Teng Yongfan anxious?

After all, Yongfan himself had been late, so he naturally wanted his son to hurry and have a child.

"Father, this doesn't mean that I won't marry early," Teng Qingshan immediately said. "I also didn't say that I wouldn't marry at all. I just don't want to rush into my marriage."

His previous life was his previous life while his current life was his current life.

During these few years in Teng Jia Village, Teng Qingshan had been surrounded by warmth and love. He was no longer the cold killer from his previous life. He also did not want to not marry during this life because of the events in his previous life. For his parents' sake, he conceded to their wishes and would eventually marry a wife. However, there was no way that Teng Qingshan would marry someone solely based off of appearances. It would be absolutely impossible for this to happen.

"Father, the person that I marry has to suit my tastes," Teng Qingshan jokingly laughed.

"Alright." Teng Yongfan was finally slightly more relieved.

"Qingshan, how many wives do you plan on marrying?" Teng Yongfan subsequently said.

"Pffff." Teng Qingyu, who had been eating rice, proceeded to spit it all out. She glared at her father and resentfully said, "Dad, you and most of your brothers only married one person. Why are you mentioning this?"

Qingshan didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

"You are still a child. What do you understand?" Teng Yongfan straightened his face and said, "Look at your grandfather; he has three wives. Your third uncle, who lives in the west, has two wives. If a man has power, he must marry more wives. If you go to the city, you will find that the large merchants have a plethora of wives."

Teng Qingshan covered his head with his hands.

What a headache!

If it weren't for the memories from his previous life, he would get used to this custom. However, Teng Qingshan really isn't used to this.

Teng Qingshan also knew about these merchants. They each had a regular wife, a second wife, and a profusion of concubines. Thus, they also had a large amount of children. On the other hand, in a normal village, because people were unable to sustain and support many people, they would naturally only marry one wife. If they had a bit of power, marrying two or three women was quite common.

"Brother Fan, why don't you marry another one?" Mother Yuan Lan, who was beside, looked at Teng Yongfan.

Teng Yongfan laughed. "Lan, having you is enough for me." As he spoke, he reached out and grabbed Yuan Lan's hand. "However, Qingshan is more powerful than me, so he should marry more wives. A man's courage and the amount of children he has is indicative of a man's strength! The more children one has, the easier it will be to pass on family property in the future."

"Father!" Teng Qingshan hesitated but decided to reveal this matter first.

"What? Are you unhappy about this?" Teng Yongfan proceeded to ask Teng Qingshan.

“No, I have something that I must tell you.” Teng Qingshan said a slightly serious tone.

“Speak.” Teng Yongfan also adopted the attitude of an attentive listener.

“Father, when I fought with the Iron Mountain Gang’s Second Leader two years ago, you already knew that I had the strength of 10,000 jin. My strength has increased in comparison to the past. According to external world, I should be considered a First Rated Warrior.”

“Correct.” Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan carefully listened to their son’s narrative.

Teng Qingshan said, “I feel that the fighting between the White Horse Gang and the Iron Mountain gang is getting increasingly fierce, but I also reckon that it will end soon. Thus, I think that once there is a winner, Yi City becomes more peaceful, and when Teng Jia Village recovers its tranquility, I will join the Gui Yuan Sect!”

“Leave Teng Jia Village?” The adjacent Teng Qingyu cried out

In contrast, Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan didn’t even show the slightest surprise. The two of them looked at each other.

When Teng Qingshan was born in this world, he had the thought of roaming the land underneath the heavens and seeking the opinions of various experts. Otherwise, why would he spend every day constantly training bitterly? If Teng Qingshan were to stay holed up in Teng Jia Village for the rest of his life, there was no way that he would be able to bear it.

“Qingshan.” Teng Yongfan smiled as he patted Teng Qingshan’s shoulder. “Actually, your mother and I already knew that you would bring up this topic one day.”

“When you were six...” Teng Yongfan laughed, “At that time, your grandfather and the others strongly advocated that you enter

the Gui Yuan Sect. They even went to the extent of locking you in the shed to force you! However, at that time, you didn't want to leave... honestly, your mother and I knew that we would not be able to keep a genius son like you in our village for a long time."

The adjacent Yuan Lan also laughed. "Qingshan, I, your mother, is very happy. A man's aspiration was to travel and make his mark. Of all the famous Yi City powerful men, which of them doesn't want to travel the land under the heavens and create a name for themselves?"

"Mother." Yet, Teng Qinshang noticed that his mom's eyes were red.

"Qingshan, with your strength, you should have no problem entering Qing Hu Island. You probably know that Qing Hu Island is one of the Nine Prefectures' eight largest sects. It's much stronger than the Gui Yuan Sect," Teng Yongfan said.

Underneath the heavens in Nine Prefectures, Qing Hu Island really was Yang Prefecture's number one sect. Furthermore, it was one of the nine continents' eight large sects.

On the other hand, although the combined Gui Yuan Sect and Tie Yi Hall was considered the second strongest school in the Yang Prefecture, in the entire Nine Prefectures, it would rank in the tens (TLN: as in 10, 20 30, 40).

"Father." Teng Qingshan laughed. "When all's said and done, the Gui Yuan Sect controls our Jiangning County. Once I enter the Gui Yuan sect, I will still live in the Jiangning region. Moreover, I will be able to frequently return and visit you! With my First Rated martial strength, entering the Gui Yuan Sect shouldn't be too difficult. When the time comes, I can further help out the Teng Jia Village."

Teng Yongfan's eyes lit up as he patted Teng Qingshan's shoulder. "You are definitely worthy of being called my child!"

“Mhm, Qingshan, if you were to return once a year to see your mother, I would be extremely happy.” Yuan Lan’s eyes were red. “As for the rest of the year, you must work hard. Your own affairs are even more important than ours.”

“Father, Mother, I still haven’t left. If I don’t wait for the chaos in Yi City to subside, I won’t be able to go to Gui Yuan Sect without worry,” Teng Qingshan said.

“Very well.” Teng Yongfan nodded his head and subsequently turned towards his wife. “Ah Lan, since Qingshan has decided to enter the Gui Yuan Sect, then ... you shouldn’t agree to those matchmaking affairs. Our son’s future accomplishments are not things that the three chiefs of Iron Mountain Gang or White Horse Gang’s Master Hong Si can even dream of doing. The person whom he marries in the future will be a young lady of an influential family who has the accomplishments of a well-educated person.”

Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but laugh.

He understood the Teng Jia villagers’ ways of thinking. In their opinion, if he were able to marry an accomplished young lady from an influential family, he would bring honor to the village and his ancestors.

The information of Teng Qingshan’s intent to leave Teng Jia Village was not spread, and only a few clan elders knew about it. They were all in favor of Teng Qingshan’s decision.

A man’s aspiration was to travel and make his mark!

Only those who had power could freely wander the world.

At the same time, they felt excited that Teng Qingshan was not entering Qing Hu Island and instead was joining the Gui Yuan Sect. Once Teng Qingshan became an influential figure in the Gui Yuan Sect, Teng Jia Village could bask in his light.

.....

A few days later, it was the 30th day of the 12th lunar month,

which happened to be the day of the yearly sacrifice.

On this day, Teng Jia Village was extremely lively. Everyone in the village was gathered together to feast and drink, and a feeling of joy was everywhere. As night fell, Teng Jia Village had a group of youth who were about to officially step into adulthood. This group happened to include Teng Qingshan.

During the evening, the light from surrounding torches lit up the training field. A plethora of clansmen sat around the tables while eating and drinking.

“Qingshan! Congratulations on becoming an adult! In the future, you can marry a wife and have kids, haha... come, let us have a toast as brothers!” Teng Qinghao lifted his large cup and walked over. Teng Qingshan also laughed as he lifted his large cup. “Come, drink!” The two bumped cups and proceeded to raise their heads and down the contents of the cups in one swig.

“Fellow brothers.” An adjacent sturdy man wearing a black leather jacket looked at Teng Qingshan and the others. He laughed and said, “I must inform everyone of something.”

“Qinghu, what’s the happy occasion?” The various Teng clan youths all looked at Teng Qinghu.

Teng Qinghu laughed. “If nothing unexpected happens, I am going to get married next year.”

“Qinghu, you brat, it’s a good thing I pressured you early. You are finally getting married now.” Teng Qinghao couldn’t help but tease him. After all, following this yearly sacrifice, Teng Qinghu would already be 22 years old. Almost every 22 year old male in Teng Jia Village had already gotten married.

“Cousin.”

Teng Qingshan grabbed Teng Qinghu’s arm and dragged him to one side. In a low voice, Teng Qingshan whispered, “Cousin, what are you thinking? Didn’t you say that you would wait until the

turmoil in Yi City was pacified before coming with me to the Gui Yuan Sect? Why are you suddenly getting married?”

“Qingshan.” Teng Qinghu laughed. “This man right here obviously wants to wander the world. However, marrying a wife before entering the Gui Yuan Sect shouldn’t be an issue. In any case, once I establish myself in the Gui Yuan Sect, I can bring my wife over! The reason why I did not marry in the past was because I never found someone who suited my tastes. But this person... Qingshan, I fell in love at first sight!”

Chapter 55: Godly Tiger Form Technique

“To be able to attract Cousin’s eyes, my future sister-in-law must be quite exceptional. Come, Cousin. For your upcoming marriage, I propose a toast to you.” Teng Qingshan also felt happy that his cousin could find a woman to love.

“Haha.....Come, cheers.”

The two clink their bowls and gulped down the liquor.

“However, Teng Qingshan, my family is only willing to send the betrothal gifts once this year ends. As for the marriage itself, my father will discuss it with her family and choose a suitable date. Therefore, there would probably still be a few months until the marriage.” Teng Qinghu spoke.

“Do you care about these few months? Could it be that it is impossible for you to endure? Even so, Cousin, you still have to practice the Tiger Fist every day. When you enter the Gui Yuan Sect in the future, you will have to rely on your true ability to come out on top.” Teng Qingshan reminded him continuously.

“I understand.” Teng Qinghu smiled.

During today’s Yearly Sacrifice, the men of the Teng Clan drank merrily because more than ten powerful members of the clan managed to generate inner strength, which caused the Teng Jia Village to be grow increasingly famous during these past few years. The neighboring Li Jia Village and Wang Jia Village didn’t dare to fight the Teng Jia Village anymore.

During these days, the clan members gathered together to celebrate the new year by arranging a happy festival.

In Teng Qingshan’s house, his mother Yuan Lan and sister Teng Qingyu all went out to see the festival. Teng Qingshan was the only one who remained at home.

“Walla!” The yard door was locked.

Teng Qingshan sighed and smiled to himself as he said, “A few days ago, I was preparing lots of things for the Yearly Sacrifice. Now, everything is settled, and I can finally relax. I can officially start practicing«Godly Tiger Form Technique». A few days ago, I helped the White Horse Gang and Iron Mountain Gang collect the annual tribute and subsequently bought the materials for the Yearly Sacrifice. I also carried out several other tasks.”.

As the number one expert in the clan, Teng Qingshan had a lot of responsibilities. He could only relax completely after the new year celebration began.

“The Godly Tiger Form Technique, created by Founder Ji Jike, is the greatest skill of the Xing Yi Martial Arts. In my previous life, the Spiritual Qi of Heavens and Earth was extremely meager, but I still managed to improve my physical qualities twofold. As for this life, with the abundant Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth, I wonder how much improvement I can make!”

Teng Qingshan’s whole body lay horizontally straight.

“Peng!”

His hands formed into tiger claws and dug into the ground. It may have seemed as if his whole body was lying on the ground, but in reality, only his hands and feet were supporting the whole body.

“Exhale!” “Inhale!”

In coordination with the breathing technique, Teng Qingshan’s backbone occasionally rose and fell like a large dragon. The pressure that the ten fingers endured was quickly transmitted through every joint to the shoulder and backbone, The pressure felt by his feet was also transmitted through the joints to the back

The pressure occasionally traveled from his ten fingers to his feet and from his feet to his ten fingers.

The backbone was the main canal for the whole body.

The breathing technique caused the organs and inner strength to move. This intensified the exercise and also increase the pressure on the joints. Exciting! Every breath, every circulation of inner strength ,and every exertion of strength were cooperating perfectly under Teng Qingshan's experienced control.

“Hu, Hu~~”

Every joint made loud and deep snoring-like sounds, as if a tiger was sleeping within them.

Itchy!

Every part of the bones was itching.

Sore!

Every muscle was beginning to feel sore.

Comfortable!

Everything from his internal to his external, his organs, flowing blood, bones, and muscles were going through extremely minute yet profound changes.

The bone cells and muscle tissues were absorbing bits of inner strength as they went through this rapid and drastic changes. Since every part of his body was absorbing a small amount of inner strength, the body as a whole was currently absorbing a shocking amount of inner strength.

“Chi. ChiChi~~

Within mere moments, hot steam rose from Teng Qingshan's body. The hot, misty air made sounds as it left Teng Qingshan's body.

“Incredible.” Teng Qingshan could distinctly feel the rapid changes of his body and was extremely surprised. He then said to himself, “My physical qualities are tens or hundreds of times stronger than when I was at the peak of my time in my previous life. After each time I practice the Godly Tiger Form Technique,

the time of each session grows shorter. As the time of every practice decreases, the effect actually increases so much!”

In his previous life, Teng Qingshan could lift ten thousand Jin at the peak of his strength.

One should know that if a man’s limit was lifting ten thousand Jin, lifting one thousand Jin more would be as difficult as climbing up a mountain. As the limit became higher, it grew harder to overcome.

As for the current Teng Qingshan, the limit of his strength had already surpass ten thousand Jin. His strength was more than ten times or hundreds of times stronger than the strength he had in his previous life. A simple punch today could smash any Grandmasters of his previous life. This was the performance of someone with extremely strong strength to the point where his body and muscles were incredibly tough.

When performing the«Godly Tiger Form Technique», the control of the bones, breathing, and organs would accelerate,

After every physical training procedure, the exhaustive time would decrease

It was just like running. Many people could endure if they ran slowly for ten thousand meters. However, if he were to run ten thousand meters with the extreme speed of a one hundred meter sprint, his feet would be so sore that he would collapse helplessly on the ground before he even ran for a long time.

The Teng Qingshan in the previous life needed a long time to perform the«Godly Tiger Form Technique»and for one round of the physical training procedure to finish. As for now, his speed was ten times faster than before. Such rapid speed caused Teng Qingshan’s strong body to feel pressured for the first time, causing his bones to itch and his muscle to feel sore.....

Under such transformation, his body would consume energy

rapidly, absorbing his inner strength!

“As expected of an extremely powerful Internal Martial Arts technique! This powerful skill can only be practiced when all of the body’s meridians are unobstructed. This is truly remarkable.” Even though Teng Qingshan had experienced the effect of the Godly Tiger Form Technique in his previous life, he still felt surprised by this moment. “The consumption of inner strength is shocking. Fortunately, during this era in which the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth is abundant, I have quite a large reserve of inner strength within my body.”

Compared to when he was in his growth spurt, which was the most optimal period for training, such improvement speed was even more shocking.

However, the conditions to practice the Godly Tiger Form Technique were too harsh.

In the Nine Prefectures, only a few people among the many that assiduously practiced secret inner strength techniques could open the eight primary meridians, twelve auxiliary meridians and every other main meridian, let alone opening the extremely tiny offshoots in the entire body. Those offshoots were almost always completely obstructed during the early stages of training with inner strength and probably wouldn’t be opened in their entire lives.

Depending on the practice method, different effects would be produced.

Practicing secret inner strength skills, the inner strength within the body would increase rapidly, but opening of the meridians posed a considerably more difficult challenge.

As for practicing Internal Martial Arts, the aptitude requirement was extremely high, and the inner strength would increase very slowly. The only benefit—opening the meridians would be a lot easier.

.....

Godly Tiger Form Technique!

The technique was worthy of being called ‘Godly’. Once the practice session began, Teng Qingshan became completely immerse in a marvelous feeling of his ability improving rapidly. For one month, Teng Qingshan had spent most of his time practicing the Godly Tiger Form Technique every day, and his physical qualities were improving at an incredible speed.

In the yard, Teng Qingshan crawled on the ground like a tiger as hot air rose from his entire body. He then stood up, and the hot air dispersed.

“The Godly Tiger Form Technique affects even the minute parts of the body too severely, causing an incredible amount of the body moisture to be consumed. After every practice, it is necessary to drink more water.” Teng Qingshan walked to a large water tank beside and grabbed the bailer, drinking three bales of water within one breath After drinking the water, his whole body then felt comfortable.

After such a long period of training, Teng Qingshan understood the principle of the«Godly Tiger Form Technique».

“If lifting stone blocks and rolling iron balls are all methods of training the muscles and the bones,” Teng Qingshan said in his mind, “then this«Godly Tiger Form Technique»is the training for the miniscule parts of the body! It might seem to consist of crawling on the ground without experiencing great changes, but the truth is that this exercise relies on the coordination of inner strength and breathing, stimulating the organs, muscle tissues, and bone cells and allowing these body parts to make improvement.” In his previous, modern life, there had been rumors that some sprinters used electromagnetic technology to simulate the growth of their muscles. However, the effect of the electromagnetic simulation used by those scientist was a lot more

inferior when compared to his«Godly Tiger Form Technique».

In his previous life, using electromagnetism to simulate the body was still at the experimental phase and only showed extremely weak effects towards relaxing, adjusting and accelerating the improvement of the muscles.

In addition, the price of the necessary equipment was extremely expensive.

“However, if the same simulation is done often, the effect would diminish.....when a certain degree is reached, additional simulation would produce no effect.” Teng Qingshan was clear of this point. It was similar to drinking liquor. It would be the easiest to get drunk when one drank alcohol the first time, but as the individual drank more and more, the body’s alcohol tolerance would increase.

At a certain point, the drinking capacity would reach its limit, and the tolerance level for alcohol would decrease as the person’s age increased.

Training contained the same principle. This Godly Tiger Form Technique could rapidly improve Teng Qingshan’s physical qualities, allowing him to reach a higher level. However, after reaching this higher level, any improvements through the Godly Tiger Form Technique would be impossible, and the physical qualities would even decline as the body aged.

“I have practiced this Godly Tiger Form Technique for one month, but I myself can’t perceive the improvement during every training! However, although I can’t perceive it, my physical qualities are actually improving very slowly.” Teng Qingshan understood that after practicing Godly Tiger Form Technique for around one year, it would be almost entirely useless to train any further. “However, my improvement in this short one month is almost the same as the improvement I have made during the past two or three years!”

Teng Qingshan was extremely happy.

From the age of ten to sixteen, Teng Qingshan possessed more than ten thousand Jin great strength during these six years. His terrifying potential was like that of a demon or a god.

Yet, the one month of training now improved his strength by at least fifty percent.

The higher one advanced, the more difficult it would be to progress. Within only one month, the physical strength increased by fifty percent more than the basis limit. He had to admit—the Internal Martial Arts that have been passed down for over one thousand years were amazing indeed.

Today's Teng Qingshan represented the pinnacle of Internal Martial Arts!

The pinnacle that could be reached when Internal Martial Arts was practiced during the ancient times when the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and earth was abundant.

The number one powerful practitioner of the Internal Martial Arts in both ancient and modern times.

Teng Qingshan clenched his fists and exerted some of the strength of his arms. His arms that originally seemed ordinary suddenly bulged. Both of his entire arms appeared to be wrapped by concrete and iron, containing limitless great strength. Teng Qingshan then exclaimed, "Until today, I have practiced until I reached the pinnacle in the history of Internal Martial Arts! I really want to see how powerful the strong ones in this nine continents are."

"However.....I still have one more thing left to do!"

Teng Qingshan laughed, "It's been six years since I started researching this Frost Jade Pool. Diving in once every month, I have never reached the bottom. This time, I should be able to succeed." Looking up at the sky, Teng Qingshan saw that it had

grown dark and said to himself, “I guess I will do it tomorrow. I will enter the mountain early tomorrow morning and check the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool!”

Chapter 56: The Depths of the Frost Jade Pool

The morning of the second day, the heavens and the earth were still dusky.

“Rumble” The rumbling sound of thunder reverberated throughout the air as raindrops randomly fell from the sky.

“Qingshan, judging by the weather, there is soon going to be heavy rainfall. You probably shouldn’t train in the mountain today.” Yuan Lan wore a large, cotton-padded jacket as she exited the room.

“Don’t worry Mother, this sort of rain means nothing to me. Alright then, I’m heading to the mountain now.” Teng Qingshan grabbed his Damascus Steel Spear as he walked out.

“Return early for breakfast,” Yuan Lan yelled.

“Alright,” respooled Teng Qingshan. After exiting the courtyard, he quickly left the Teng Jia Village and entered the Great Yan Mountain.

.....

“Hu!” “Hu!”

Teng Qingshan’s entire body became a blur as he rushed through the forest. When Teng Qingshan left the Teng Jia Village, rain only fell sporadically; however, when he entered the Great Yan Mountain, the rain and thunder suddenly turned into a constant occurrence. The space between the sky and the earth seemed to turn into a torrential current.

In an instant, Teng Qingshan was drenched and thoroughly soaked from head to toe.

“I really do have bad luck.” Teng Qingshan’s eyebrows creased.

Having his clothes drenched was a trifling matter. Besides, he hadn't put anything in his pockets when he left in the morning, so Teng Qingshan wasn't afraid of the rain. However... This sort of rain would make his plans on entering the Frost Jade Pool slightly inconvenient.

“Since I have already planned to enter the Frost Jade pool today, then no matter what, today it shall be.”

With his rapid speed, Teng Qingshan reached the Twin Peak Mountain in only a short amount of time. The mountain face was quite flat in his opinion, and the long spear, which disassembled into two parts, was placed on his back as he used both his hands and feet to scale the mountain face. After reaching the peak, he subsequently jumped off, using both of his hands to smack the rocks on the side, effectively slowing his speed of descent.

“This sort of freezing really is of an insane speed.” Teng Qingshan descended halfway down the mountain, landing in a vacant area two Zhang (6m) away from the Frost Jade Pool. He bitterly laughed as he looked at the Frost Jade Pool.

All he could see was that the surface of the Frost Jade Pool had already been covered with a thick layer of ice.

“This layer of ice is at least 30 centimeters thick. Only a short time was required for it to reach such a state?” Teng Qingshan was extremely helpless. The Frost Jade Pool's water was extremely special, and its density was much higher than normal water. Even if its temperature was extremely low, it still wouldn't freeze. However, every time it rained, when the rain touched the Frost Jade Pool's water, it would rapidly turn into ice!

The rain water would instantly freeze!

After raining for such a while, the ice was approximately one chi thick (0.3m).

Nonetheless, Teng Qingshan also knew that even if the rain

poured non-stop, the maximum thickness the ice would reach was two chi (0.6m).

“My clothes are already drenched, so today when I enter the pool depths, I don’t have to remove my clothes.” Teng Qingshan flung the wrapped Damascus Iron Spear on his back aside. From one side of the pool, he lifted a large rock and jumped in the air, his entire body smoothly flying through the air and firmly landing on the ice. As he landed, Teng Qingshan could still feel the bursts of frigid air.

Suddenly—

Teng Qingshan abruptly stomped his foot.

“Hong!”

It seemed as if heaven and earth had crumbled, as the one Chi (0.3m) thick ice shattered under the pressure of his feet. A web of cracks spread outwards,, and numerous ice chunks smashed against nearby mountain wall before exploding into fine powder.

“I refuse to believe that I won’t be able to enter the depths today!” Teng Qingshan tightly held the large 100 Jin stone as he sank into the depths of the Frost Jade Pool.

Although most people would have already been frozen to death in these low temperature, Teng Qingshan, wearing only a simple shirt, had easily resisted the cold.

“Hua Hua”

The constant pounding caused the pool water to start swirling.

“Logically, although it is currently daytime, it is storming outside so the sky is quite dark.I won’t be able to see very much in the depths of this pool; however, my current eyesight is much better than it was a month ago. Even when underwater, I should be able to see even farther than before.” As long as there existed a tiny sliver of light, Teng Qingshan could use it to clearly see his surrounding.

Descent!

Incessant descent!

20 Zhang (60 meters)!

40 Zhang (120 meters)!

60 Zhang (180 meters)!

.....

Despite having felt this extreme cold many times, I still find it too cold and uncomfortable.” Teng Qingshan meticulously observed the surrounding sides of the Frost pool. The underwater walls of the Frost Jade Pool contained a few objects that could be used as references, which Teng Qingshan could completely rely on to approximate his depth underwater.

“This ought to transcend beneath the foot of the mountain and penetrate into the bottom of the mountain!” Teng Qingshan made a guess of its depth.

The last time he had reached this depth, Teng Qingshan was unable to bear it and had to use inner strength to protect his body. This time though, Teng Qingshan only needed to rely on his muscles and bones to resist the piercing chill.

Non-stop descent!

“This really is so deep that I am already under the sea-level! I have already descended over 300 meters.” Teng Qingshan felt the extreme cold in his body at the same time.

“KaKa”

Cracks suddenly started appearing on the hundred Jin stone that he was carrying.

The water was so cold, that even stone was split open! What kind of temperature was this!?

“So abnormally cold.” Teng Qingshan had never encountered

this sort of extreme cold in his previous life. It seemed as if his robust skin and flesh had no resistance properties. This extreme cold continued to irritate his bones and even managed to penetrate his organs. Cold. His entire body was ice-cold. “I must use inner strength!”

A violent surge of inner strength wildly spread to every last inch of his body, working hard to resist the cold.

“Much better now.” Teng Qingshan meticulously observed the pool water underneath. Despite Teng Qingshan’s astonishing eyesight, he could still only barely see 3-4 meters in front of him due to the sheer depth of the pool.

“Hmm?”

Teng Qingshan carefully looked downwards, “I’ve reached the bottom?” The area underneath him was blurry, and he could barely make out a purple halo. The weak light emitting from the halo instantly allowed Teng Qingshan to see up to a distance of seven to eight Zhang (21-24 meters). Furthermore, the closer Teng Qingshan got to the halo, the more the temperature started to unexpectedly rise.

That’s right, the extreme icy temperature actually began to rise!

However, it wasn’t until Teng Qingshan’s feet landed on something solid that he was finally certain that he was indeed at the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool.

“Hmm? The bottom of the Frost Jade Pool is unexpectedly emitting heat? Teng Qingshan was quite startled. He finally understood why the temperature started rising as soon he approached the bottom of the pool. It was because of a unique ore at the bottom.

He carefully checked his surroundings on the pool floor.

Since he was able to see a good seven or eight Zhang around him (25-28m), Teng Qingshan quickly made clear of the pool’s bottom.

“The bottom of the Frost Jade Pool has a width of approximately ten Zhang (35m)... a length of about 20 Zhang (70m).” Teng Qingshan carefully looked at his left side because amidst the entire bottom of the Frost Jade Pool, only the left side contained a two to three Zhang (7-10m) wide passage, “It seems the water in the pool is flowing in from this passage.”

Teng Qingshan also felt that the closer he got to the passage, the colder the water became.

The bottom of the pool didn't have any living animals or plants. Instead, there was only the special ore that emitted heat. The bottom of the pool contained many of these ores.

“Hmm?” Teng Qingshan picked up a piece of ore. Its body was surrounded by a faint purple halo that was especially distinguishable in the darkness of the bottom of the pool. If it were to be brought under the sun on the surface, the halo would most likely not be seen.

“It's able to emit heat in this sort of cold. Moreover, the amount heat it's producing is quite high. I should bring it back and let father examine it.” Teng Qingshan picked up two fist size pieces of ore and put them into his large chest pocket. The pocket was only able to fit two pieces of ore.

Subsequently, Teng Qingshan headed towards the left side and approached the Frost Jade Pool's origin passage.

“Hmm, it really is cold. The interior is pitch black, so my vision is severely limited. Furthermore, I don't know what else is in here.” Teng Qingshan meticulously observed the interior of the passage. The underwater passage didn't harbor any special ores, so it was completely dark. Teng Qingshan was only barely able to see 2 Zhang (7 meters), so he did not know what this mysterious underwater passage contained.

However, in the depths of Teng Qingshan's heart there was a feeling of an impending crisis...

“If something irregular occurs, then there must be a monster! This sort of low temperature and water pressure is forcing my endurance to reach its maximum. Today I have already reached the bottom of the pool, so I completed my goal. I should return first to let dad examine the ore. In the future, when I have a chance, I shall re-enter the underwater passage.” Teng Qingshan instantly decided to return to the surface.

In the interior of the underwater passage, Teng Qingshan’s vision was severely limited.

Hidden in the depths of the water were two fist sized golden eyeballs staring at Teng Qingshan. They were over ten Zhang (35m) away from Teng Qingshan, but it was clear that even in these dark circumstances, this underwater monster was still able to clearly see Teng Qingshan.

Silently, the underwater monster started to swim towards the entrance of the underwater passage. It unexpectedly didn’t make even the slightest sound.

Teng Qingshan was standing at the bottom of the pool and had tossed the cracked stone that was previously in his hands. His entire body started to float towards the surface.

Suddenly, at this moment—

“Pu”

Seeing Teng Qingshan about to leave, the underwater monster’s speed abruptly increased. Like a lightning, it instantly charged out of the underwater passage.

“What is it!”, shockingly exclaimed Teng Qingshan

With such a violent movement, Teng Qingshan, who was floating up, obviously noticed it. He quickly turned his head and after one look, his heart shook in fear and his head felt like it was going to split.

Under the indistinct purple light at the bottom of the pool, with

one glance, Teng Qingshan was able to clearly see a large python with a body that was as thick as a huge water bucket! This large python's body was completely covered in dense scales that faintly emitted a purple-red aura. This Frost Pool Python's body length was temporarily unknown, but as it passed through the underwater entrance, Teng Qingshan could see that it was at least six Zhang (21m) long.

In his previous life, he had killed many large pythons in rainforests.

However, he had never seen a python with a body so large, and a torso so rough.

Moreover...this large python had emerged from the ice-cold region, so it couldn't be ordinary.

“Hou!” Like a hurricane attacking, it produced a low roar that made one's heart palpitate.

Following the low roar, the Frost Pool Python instantly rushed towards Teng Qingshan and opened its gaping maw. The jaws of the python were at least a Zhang (3m) wide. It instantly rushed towards Teng Qingshan in an attempt to swallow him whole!

Chapter 57: Battle Between Man and Python

Within the golden colored eyes of the python, a superior apathy could be seen. Perhaps, to this monster in the bottom of the pool, killing a human was not worth mentioning. The ill-smelling, enormous, bloody mouth had already come before Teng Qingshan's eyes.

"Ha~~" Teng Qingshan's eyes were sharp and indifferent. His right hand formed into a knife-like palm and was raised high up. His palm headed towards the big bloody mouth and smacked on it with a palm cut!

The palm transformed into a series of shadows.

Walla! The water surrounding him was rapidly slashed apart by the force of his palm.

"Peng!"

The palm containing this terrifying strength struck the head of the python, making deep-sounding smashing sounds. Teng Qingshan was already exceptionally strong, and being struck on the head caused the python to fall involuntarily. However, after falling just one Zhang, the python in the bottom of the pool stopped its descent.

It made a strange, angry roar and glared at the human above.

Meanwhile, Teng Qingshan was flying upwards!

"Monster! This is definitely a monster. My palm strike can smash open a steel block, but this python didn't even have the slightest wound on its skin. Its head only lowered slightly and countered the strength exerted by my palm. Incredible!" Teng Qingshan knew clearly of how terrifying his fists and feet were.

Because Teng Qingshan was aware of his own strength, he felt even more terrified of this python.

"In addition, there was a tiny silver pointed horn on the forehead of the python. Could it be that this python monster is a flood dragon?" As Teng Qingshan was rocketing upwards, he grew extremely shocked. When his palm struck the python, Teng Qingshan saw that the python at the bottom of the pool had a pointed horn that was one Chi (0.3m) long.

A python with a horn?

In his previous life, Teng Qingshan had never seen a python with a horn. Perhaps, the only serpentine animal that had a horn was the legendary flood dragon. Teng Qingshan didn't know whether the python at the bottom of the pool was a flood dragon, but it was definitely a monstrous existence.

"Roar~~" The python's golden eyes narrowed, and a furious roar boomed. It finally faced the prey before its eyes. With a "Whew" sound, the python rapidly darted upward with a speed that was several times faster than Teng Qingshan's.

"I'm only one hundred meters away from the surface of the Frost Jade Pool. Oh sh*t!" Before Teng Qingshan had the time to feel surprised, he noticed that the python had already darted near him within a twinkle of an eye.

Boom!

As the water flowed, the purple and red-scaled huge python dashed past Teng Qingshan, its body as thick as a water bucket. The top half of its body stood above Teng Qingshan while the bottom half of its body remained below him.

"So long!" At this moment, Teng Qingshan was finally able to see the length of the entire python. "It's about thirty meters long. It has such an enormous body, yet its scales still remain invincible. The strength of its head could easily withstand the palm strike's full strength. I'm afraid the strength of the python is ten times greater than mine, or perhaps even more."

If this python was placed vertically, it would be as high as a ten story building.

This python could withstand Teng Qingshan's palm strength with just its own head. How terrifying would the strength of that python be?

The python's golden eyes glared at Teng Qingshan. Within the pair of eyes, a superior apathy could be seen.

"ChiChi~~"

As fast as lightning, the python's enormous body contracted rapidly and started encircling Teng Qingshan. Its ten Zhang (30m) long body was trying to bind Teng Qingshan and smash him into mincemeat. Teng Qingshan could only see through hazy eyes as the enormous python pressured him from all directions.

"The strength of this monster is limitless. Once I get wrapped up, I won't be able to survive." Teng Qingshan gritted his teeth.

"Chi~~" Teng Qingshan's legs suddenly bulged to the point that his pants broke. His veins bulged like sapphire serpents, and his strong muscles resembled pieces of steel wire tangled together. The inner strength within his body seemed like a fierce torrent, flooding out through his feet.

"Break!" With a furious roar, Teng Qingshan kicked at the python that was encircling him with great force.

The strength of one's legs was typically stronger than the strength of the arms. If a normal person can lift a heavy object weighing one hundred Jin, it would be normal for the kick of his leg to have the force of four hundred Jin.

Teng Qingshan's arms had the great strength of more than ten thousand Jin, so what about his legs? Also, Teng Qingshan was facing a life and death situation, making him exert his full strength out of desperation. The strength of his legs and sudden rush of inner strength resulted in an attack strength that was incredibly

great.

"Peng!" "Peng!"

Both his left and right legs gave two forceful kicks in quick succession.

"Roar~~" The angered python monster howled in pain. The body of the python was kicked and sent crashing into a mountain wall that bordered the Frost Jade Pool, causing loud quakes. The surface of the mountain wall made a "Peng" sound, and huge amounts of dust and rubble became mixed with the water as several cracks were formed on the entire mountain wall of the bottom of the pool.

"Whew!"

Using this gap, Teng Qingshan fiercely swam upwards and consumed the inner strength in his body in an accelerated speed.

"Monster, definitely a monster. This kick of mine didn't even wound its skin. It appears that if I am slow to react today, i won't be able to survive. There's still fifty meters, forty meters, thirty meters..." Teng Qingshan could see the glow of the sky above and could hear the indistinct pitter-patter sound of the torrential rain.

"Roar~~" Anger. Mad, angry roars resounded from the bottom of the pool.

The python below him moved its body and darted upwards again.

However, Teng Qingshan was already close to reaching the water's surface. When the python monster saw that it wouldn't be able to catch up to Teng Qingshan, it actually opened its mouth—

"Chi Chi~~"

Black mist was spurted out from its mouth, and wherever the black mist touched, the water of the Frost Jade Pool froze solid. In the blink of an eye, the water between the python's mouth and the pond's surface, a section of water twenty meters long, all froze

together into an enormous ice cube. Teng Qingshan himself was frozen within this mass of ice.

"Cold, so cold." Teng Qingshan's inner strength circulated rapidly. The energy and blood within his body had become extremely agitated just to defend against this terrifying cold.

"This python monster actually still had move like this in reserve. The black mist that it sprayed could even freeze the Frost Jade Pool's water." Teng Qingshan knew that it was extremely difficult for the water of this Frost Jade Pool to freeze, yet the mist turned it into solid ice. One could only imagine how cold it was now. Fortunately, Teng Qingshan was within the ice; If he came into contact with the even colder "Black Mist," he would have frozen to death.

Since, the black mist could freeze the pool water, then it had an unimaginable temperature.

"Monster, it is really a monster." At the same time that Teng Qingshan was feeling anxious, he smashed his fists fiercely against the ice surrounding him.

"Bang! "Bang!"...

As the fists smashed like lightning, the ice cube above him collapsed and rapidly broke into ice shards.

When Teng Qingshan said that the python in the bottom of the pool was a monster, the truth was that he himself was also a little monster.

"Roarr~~" The python rocketed up forcefully, and large amount of ice cubes that were in its way broke into pieces. The python chased after Teng Qingshan at a lightning fast speed, vowing to eat Teng Qingshan.

"Rumble!"

Along with a loud bang, large amounts of ice burst forth from the water surface towards every direction. Simultaneously, the

silhouette of a man leaped out of the water and fell somewhere near the Frost Jade Pool.

"I finally got out." Teng Qingshan didn't dare to relax even one bit and rushed towards a bundle nearby. It was raining cats and dogs at this moment, and a great amount of water flowed down from the heavens. Teng Qingshan grabbed the bundle and tore it, taking out a Damascus Steel Spear that was divided into two parts.

Roar~~

As a furious roar and "Wal-la" sound rang, a horrifying python monster burst out of the ice in the pool. The enormous and ferocious python scanned its surroundings and instantly locked its eyes on Teng Qingshan.

"Phew!" Teng Qingshan didn't even have time to assemble the two divided parts of the Damascus Steel Spear. He immediately started performing Crossing Worlds and transformed into a streak of green smoke as he darted out of the mountainside.

With a leap, he jumped down the mountain, using the mountainside as a springboard.

"Roar~~" The enormous body of the great python dived out suddenly and bit towards Teng Qingshan, who leaped in mid-air.

"Get lost!" Teng Qingshan thundered furiously. The top half of the Damascus Steel Spear transformed into a shadow and actually flew out of Teng Qingshan's hands, piercing towards the python's head with the sharp sound of air exploding

"Chi Chi~~" The spear tip of the revolving half of the Damascus Steel Spear stabbed the scales of the great python. With much effort, the spear tip actually managed to tear a small hole. As the spear head pierced into the scales of the great python, fresh blood flowed out of the python's head, and the great python's attacks paused.

Teng Qingshan reached the bottom of the mountain in an

instant.

The heavens and the earth were filled with water, preventing the python monster from seeing Teng Qingshan.

The furious great python flung its head and swung the divided part of the Damascus Steel Spear towards the mountainside. The mountainside was like tofu as the Damascus Steel Spear was actually thrust into it.

With a head stained with blood, the python monster grew extremely angry. It opened its big, bloody mouth and spat recklessly in every direction. Black mist sprayed out from the mouth of this python and pervaded the surrounding. When the black mist touched the surrounding mountainside, the terrain immediately became ashes that quietly fell down towards the base of the mountain.

"Roar~~~"

At the mountainside, this terrifying python monster roared towards the heavens, venting its anger. The surrounding mountainside trembled and seemed be afraid of the rage of this python monster.

After quite some time, this python monster could only bitterly return to the Frost Jade Pool. A thick layer of ice formed on the surface of the Frost Jade Pool once again.

...

Below the mountain, Teng Qingshan stood within the forest. Ignoring the pouring rain, he looked up towards the mountainside. When he saw the python monster roaring furiously towards the heavens, he felt a sense of fear within his heart.

"I wonder what sort of mystery lies at the heart of the passageway at the bottom of the pool...The place actually nurtured such a horrifying monster. If I didn't run fast enough today, I am afraid that I would have lost my life." Teng Qingshan also

understood that the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth was abundant. If humans could become much more powerful, terrifying monsters could be produced as well.

"My strongest technique, Toxic Dragon Drill, only wounded its scales. What a monster." Teng Qingshan sighed as he made an emotional remark.

From between the age of ten to sixteen, these six years, whenever Teng Qingshan was resting, he would start researching the Spear Arts.

Before he reached the age of ten, Teng Qingshan had created 'Pursuing Shadow' and 'Transformation Unity Law', two spear techniques. During the past six years, Teng Qingshan had conducted research on the Frost Jade Pool and finally changed the water attribute 'Drilling Fist' into the 'Toxic Dragon Drill' spear technique, which contained great power.

Once this technique was used, it would be similar to toxic dragon bursting out of the water, and it could easily drill a hole in the opponent's body. As mentioned earlier, the power of this technique was extremely great.

Everything has its advantages as well as its disadvantages.

Once this 'Toxic Dragon Drill' technique was used, his long spear would be slightly uncontrollable for a second. However, considering the power of the technique, this weak point could be ignored.

Chapter 58: Loss and Gain

Boom!

Heavy rain came pouring down and deafening thunders would ring out occasionally. It was apparent that this heavy rain would not be stopping at any time soon.

About one Li away from the Teng Jia Village, a young man was walking in the muddy ground with his bare feet. His sleeves had turned into tattered strips, and the same went for his pants. His hair was all draping all over and he looked just like a beggar.

"I'm really in an embarrassing state." Teng Qingshan looked at his clothes. After that intense fight with the monstrous python in the Frost Jade Pool, he could not help but exerted his full power, circulating blood and vital energy through his arms and legs to the limit, causing his pants and sleeves to be torn up into strips. As for that pair of boots... Although Teng Qingshan had been wearing boots before he entered the mountains, he had taken them off and put them to the side before he entered the Frost Jade Pool.

He hadn't been able to bring it back with him when he escaped.

"That big python had gone crazy and I reckon that my boots have also been crushed by the rocks. How can I go back looking like this?" Teng Qingshan looked at the Teng Jia Village from afar and could not help but laugh helplessly.

If the other clansmen were to see his sorry plight, they would probably guess what rendered Teng Qingshan in this state.

"Swoosh!"

Amidst the thunderstorm, Teng Qingshan quickly dashed toward the wooden fence gates around Teng Jia Village, leaving an afterimage. He moved a distance of one Li within an instant and with a light step, he leaped up a height of one Zhang and jumped over the tall fences with ease. There were many sharp wooden

stakes and houses.

Stepping on the wooden stakes lightly, Teng Qingshan went up onto the roof of a house. With the use of his inner strength, Teng Qingshan moved as light as a swallow and stealthily darted on the roof.

Thankfully, most of the people in the village were in-doors to avoid the heavy rain. Moreover, as it was still early, many of them were still busy preparing breakfast. No one had noticed that the greatest hero of their clan was 'rushing on his way' on the roofs amidst the thunderstorm.

...

In Teng Qingshan's home.

Qingyu was starting up the fire while their mother, Yuan Lan, was making flatbread and preparing breakfast.

"Hmmm? Someone came in." Yuan Lan looked outside in surprise.

"Mother," Teng Qingshan shouted as soon as he pushed open the door. Yuan Lan hastily grabbed an umbrella and ran over. She looked at Teng Qingshan in great shock and asked anxiously, "Qingshan, what happened to you? Why are your clothes torn? Where are your shoes? Did you walk back bare-footed?"

His father, Teng Yongfan, also walked up to the entrance of their house and looked toward Teng Qingshan in great surprise.

"Qingshan, you... you... What did you encounter in the mountains? Why are you in such a sorry plight? Oh, right, where's your Damascus Steel Spear?" Teng Yongfan asked.

Teng Qingshan tossed aside the dead leaves on his hands and took out one part of the Damascus Steel Spear's body that had been wrapped up in leaves. He smiled and said helplessly, "Father, there's nothing I can do. I'm only left with this section of it." Hearing that, Teng Yongfan's countenance changed. He knew that

his son had the capabilities of a First Rated Warrior.

For a First Rated Warrior to even lose half of his weapon... How dangerous was the situation?

"Father, I'll go wash up first and change my clothes." Teng Qingshan smiled and said.

"Mmm, go and change your clothes. Come and look for me later." Teng Yongfan said.

Teng Qingshan nodded and went into his room.

"Brother Fan, what kind of danger did Qingshan encountered? A Wild Boar King? A Wolf King?"

Teng Qingshan's mother, Yuan Lan, asked. Teng Yongfan shook his head and said, "Don't you know your son's capabilities? He was able to kill a Wolf King at the age of ten and now, even if one hundred Wolf Kings were to appear, they wouldn't be a threat to him. He's a top-notch martial arts practitioner! I really can't think of anything in the Great Yan Mountain which can render him in such a sorry plight."

"Mother, flip the flatbread. They are going to get burned." Qing Yu, who was keeping the fire burning, shouted.

"Ahh," Yuan Lan quickly ran over.

In Teng Qingshan's room.

After washing up, changing his clothes, and putting on shoes, Teng Qingshan tied up his hair with a string. He felt very refreshed. There were no hair salons in the ancient times. Moreover, the clansmen all had long hair. With long hair being the social norm, Teng Qingshan couldn't shave his head.

"I've lost a set of clothes, a pair of boots, and half a longsword in exchange for these two pieces of ores." Teng Qingshan assessed the two pieces of ores in his hand.

One of them was slightly bigger while the other was slightly smaller. Both of them were completely black and appeared very ordinary.

Teng Qingshan had discovered these two pieces of ores in a great pile of ores at the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool. At that time, Teng Qingshan had no means of bringing along a large amount of them back. He could only randomly pick two pieces and put them in his pocket close to his chest.

"Hmmm? Weren't they emitting a purple glow in the Frost Jade Pool?" Teng Qingshan could not see any purple glow being emitted from them right now. He wrapped his hands around the ores to block off the light. As expected, Teng Qingshan managed to see a weak purple glow in the dark. The purple glow was more visible because it had been completely dark at the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool.

"These ores felt hot in the Frost Jade Pool. Now, they just feel warm." Teng Qingshan also realized that the temperature of the ores changed outside the Frost Jade Pool.

It was normal for these ores to feel hot when he was at the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool since the Frost Jade Pool was extremely cold.

"I don't know ores well. I'll ask Father what kind of ore these are." Teng Qingshan kept the two pieces of ores, held an umbrella, and left his room. He walked through the courtyard and headed towards the hall.

After putting down his umbrella, Teng Qingshan sat down at the table.

The rain was pouring heavily outside, but it was warm and comfortable in the room.

"Qingshan," Teng Yongfan asked worriedly, "You'd only entered the mountain for an hour. What on earth did you encounter? To

think that you've even lost half of your Damascus Steel Spear."

The entering and leaving the mountain, as well as diving into the Frost Jade Pool might seem like a long story, but in actuality, it had only taken Teng Qingshan about an hour. After all, Teng Qingshan's speed was too fast.

His mother was still preparing breakfast.

"What did I encounter?" Teng Qingshan smiled helplessly, "Father, I didn't expect something like this as well. Great Yan Mountain isn't some enormous mountain, but there is a monster living in the mountain.

"Monster?" Teng Yongfan was astonished, "What kind of monster?"

"A huge python that had silver horns on its head and was over ten Zhang long." As Teng Qingshan thought about that python, he still felt horrified. That python was said to be impenetrable by weapons. In fact, Teng Qingshan's ultimate technique, the 'Toxic Dragon Drill,' had only wounded its skin. One should know that Teng Qingshan's strength and spear art, as well as the piercing force of his spear, had long surpassed the countless firearms in his previous world.

It was possible that even the missiles from his previous world might not be able to kill a python with such strong defense.

"A python that is over ten Zhang in length and has silver horns on its head? A Flood Dragon?" Teng Yongfan was taken by surprise.

On the Land of the Nine Prefectures, pythons with horns on their heads were known as Flood Dragons.

"A Flood Dragon is a Demonic Beast! A Godly Beast. Qingshan, you encountered a Flood Dragon?" Teng Yongfan could not believe it. "There's a Flood Dragon in our Great Yan Mountain?" Some monsters mentioned in the legends of the Land of the Nine

Prefectures that possessed unbelievable powers were known as 'Godly Beasts' or 'Demonic Beasts'.

Each of those monsters possessed terrifying power that could destroy cities.

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Father, it was in the Frost Jade Pool. I dived into the Frost Jade Pool because I wanted to know why the Frost Jade Pool is so cold... I had encountered that Flood Dragon at the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool! Thank goodness I escaped quickly."

"You're really reckless." Hearing that, Teng Yongfan's back was covered in cold sweat.

As Teng Yongfan thought about how his son had fought against a Flood Dragon at the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool, he was horrified. What was he going to do if his son died?

"Father, didn't I make it back alive?" Teng Qingshan said, "Oh right. Father, tell the clansmen not to toss stones into the Frost Jade Pool if they were to collect from the Frost Jade Pool in the Great Yan Mountain. If that stone sunk to the bottom and aroused that monster, our clan wouldn't be able to escape."

Teng Qingshan was well aware of how terrifying the Flood Dragon was.

The Flood Dragon was faster than Teng Qingshan.

If it weren't because the Flood Dragon was unwilling to leave the Frost Jade Pool...If the Flood Dragon had decided to obstinately pursue Teng Qingshan, Teng Qingshan might not be able to make it back alive.

"Don't worry. No one is as daring as you." Teng Qingshan looked at his son without knowing if he should reprimand him or to laugh.

He did not know if he should feel proud that his son had been able to survive a fight against the Flood Dragon, a legendary

Demonic Beast, or be angry at how audacious his son had been.

Teng Qingshan was aware that his father was unhappy at what he had done and quickly changed the topic, "Oh right. Father, when I was in the Frost Jade Pool, I discovered a type of ore. This ore emitted heat at the bottom and the Frost Jade Pool. It's very strange. Take a look at it.

On the first glance, these ores looked very ordinary.

"Oh? From the bottom of the Frost Jade Pool?" Teng Yongfan's eyes gleamed. As a blacksmith, Teng Yongfan had a good understanding of refining tools and minerals.

As Teng Yongfan touched the black ores, he appeared pleasantly surprised. "It's actually warm..." He quickly picked up one of them, placed his hands together to block the light, and observed the ore again. Suddenly, he exclaimed, "This is what I think it is! The Purple Radiant Coldsteel! This is the Purple Radiant Coldsteel!"

Teng Qingshan asked with bemusement, "Father, what is the Purple Radiant Coldsteel?"

Teng Yongfan lifted his head and looked at Teng Qingshan in surprise, "Qingshan, you might not know about the Purple Radiant Coldsteel. It still has another name—Ten Millennia Coldsteel!"

"Ten Millennia Coldsteel?" Teng Qingshan was stunned.

The name reminded him of an ore—the Millennium Coldsteel. Teng Qingshan had seen the Millennium Coldsteel when he was in Wan Xiang Tower. The Millennium Coldsteel was entirely black and emanated a cold chill. It was extremely expensive as well. One Jin of Millennium Coldsteel cost two gold taels.

"That's right. I've bought a book from the Wan Xiang Tower that introduced various refining tools and mineral ores. The book had mentioned this Purple Radiant Coldsteel. The Purple Radiant Coldsteel is also known as the Ten Millennia Coldsteel and is an amazing treasure with demand but no supply in the market!

According to the book, people have only discovered it by chance in the cold North Sea that is located north of the Northern Great Prairie."

"This Ten Millennia Coldsteel is the most precious Coldsteel. Ordinary Millennium Coldsteel only has a chill that would penetrate all the way into one's bones. However, this Ten Millennia Coldsteel reached the limit and became as warm as jade."

"The Ten Millennia Coldsteel is so tough that it's indestructible. When refining weapons, one would only need to add a little of it to create godly weapons." Teng Yongfan was extremely excited as he explained. "This Ten Millennia Coldsteel and its price is one hundred times the price of the Millennium Coldsteel! And even though there is a demand for it, there's no supply for it at all!"

"One hundred times the price of the Millennium Coldsteel?" Teng Qingshan looked at these two pieces of black rocks and was a little stunned.

Teng Qingshan realized that the loss of the set of clothes, a pair of shoes, and the spear could be...worth it.

Chapter 59: Seven Jin and Two Tael

Teng Yongfan, as the village's weaponsmith, when he saw the legendary 'Purple Radiant Coldsteel,' of course he would feel excited to the point that he became hotheaded.

However, he came to his senses immediately after.

"Qingshan, come to this room with me." Teng Yongfan grabbed the two pieces of Ten Millennia Coldsteel and rushed into a different room. He shouted to the people outside at the same time, "Lan, I have something to discuss with Teng Qingshan. You guys eat first. There's no need to call us. We will come out and eat later."

Teng Qingshan and his father went into the room together.

As soon as they entered the room, Teng Qingshan immediately locked the door.

"Qingshan," Teng Yongfan stared at Teng Qingshan and said hastily, "These two pieces of Ten Millennia Coldsteel are priceless treasures! Once the news of our Teng Jia Village having the Ten Millennia Coldsteel becomes known to the White Horse Gang and the Iron Mountain Gang, our Teng Jia Village would face complete annihilation."

Teng Qingshan also understands the principle of treasuring a jade ring becomes a crime.

TLN: (Treasuring a jade ring becomes a crime-An idiom that means to get into trouble on account of a cherished or valuable item)

"Qingshan, you can't tell even your mother and sister about this Ten Millennia Coldsteel. Your mother would be alright, but your sister has a loose tongue. It would be bad if she accidentally disclosed the news. Our clansmen are very united, but they are still human, confronted with such a seductive treasure, it is impossible

to avoid having devious ideas.” Teng Yongfan said solemnly, “The matter of this Ten Millennia Coldsteel can only be known to three people, yourself, me, and your grandfather.”

Teng Qingshan nodded. As the Chief of the village, Grandfather Teng Yunlong is trustworthy.

Plus, if they wanted to use this Ten Millennia Coldsteel, they definitely could not hide it from grandfather.

“Come. I will get the scale and we can see how heavy they are.” Teng Yongfan walked to the side of the bed and reached behind the rice tank where the weighing machine was placed.

“Millennium Coldsteel. One Jin of Millennium Coldsteel is worth two taels of gold. As for this Ten Millennia Coldsteel, the price of it is at least a hundred times more than the price of the Millennium Coldsteel. One Jin of Ten Millennium Coldsteel at the least costs two hundred taels of gold, which is twenty Jin of gold.” As Teng Yongfan was speaking, he placed the smaller piece of Ten Millennia Coldsteel onto the weighing scale.

The Ten Millennia Coldsteel was weighed.

Teng Qingshan scrutinized the marks on the weighing scale. When he was at Wan Xiang Tower, the most expensive ‘Star Pattern Steel’ was only the same price as gold, but this Ten Millennia Coldsteel was twenty times more expensive than the gold.

“Seven Jin two taels!” Teng Yongfan exclaimed joyfully, “Just such a small piece weighs seven Jin two taels. As expected of the Ten Millennia Coldsteel.”

“Father, if this seven Jin two taels can be sold, it might be sold with the price of almost one hundred fifty Jin of gold, which is one thousand five hundred taels of gold!” Teng Qingshan said in surprise. If this inconspicuous black rock was exchanged for gold, it actually could be exchanged for a small pile of gold. Imagining a

pile of gold placed before your eyes, it would definitely be tempting.

“The way you said it, brat, even made I, your father, feel temptation. Come. let’s see how heavy the bigger one is.” Teng Yongan continued weighing the second piece.

The Second piece was weighed.

“Nine Jin one tael!” Teng Yongfan said as he suppressed the joy within his heart.

This was a huge amount of wealth!

“Qingshan, the two pieces together would weigh a total of over sixteen Jin! Ten Millennia Coldsteel has demand but no supply. If you really sell it, you might sell it at a much higher price. However, too much money doesn’t give our Teng Jia Village a lot of benefits.” Teng Yongfan suddenly smiled and looked towards Teng Qingshan and said, “Qingshan, haven’t you always wanted a weapon made to suit you?”

“Weapon?”

“Haha. With this Ten Millennia Coldsteel, I, your father, am confident that I can make a godly weapon for you!” Teng Yongfan was extremely confident as he continued speaking, “It will be the godly weapon rarely seen throughout this whole world.”

Teng Qingshan couldn’t help but feel tempted. The Ten Millennia Coldsteel was valuable, but Teng Qingshan, who has the memory of his previous life, did not value money. It would be fine if there was enough money to use. If there was too much money, then it would just be a number. As for a godly weapon.....Teng Qingshan did long for one in his heart.

The reason was because his strength was too great.

With arms that possessed over ten thousand Jin of strength, a normal Damascus Steel Spear couldn’t withstand Teng Qingshan moving as he pleased. When some fine and delicate techniques

were performed, the Damascus Steel Spear would break easily.

“Father, did you say using the Ten Millennia Coldsteel to forge a weapon? But we only have this little coldsteel, which isn’t enough to make a spear. Teng Qingshan cast a glance at the two pieces of Ten Millennia Coldsteel and continued, saying, “If we want to forge a long spear made completely of Ten Millennia Coldsteel, then I will just have to dive into the Frost Jade Pool again. I will just be more careful, and there will probably be no problem.”

“Going again?” Teng Yongfan glared and scolded, “You boy listen to me carefully. Don’t ever enter the Frost Jade Pool again.”

Teng Qingshan smiled embarrassingly.

If he snuck into the Frost Jade Pool and escaped immediately after he grabbed the Ten Millennia Coldsteel, the possibility of succeeding was high indeed. However.....if the flood dragon that was already angry with Teng Qingshan noticed Teng Qingshan diving back into the Jade Frost Pool from the pathway at the bottom of the pool, then Teng Qingshan would be in a very dangerous situation.

“I, your father, meant that we won’t be just relying on this Ten Millennia Coldsteel to forge the weapon, we also need the Star Pattern Steel!” Teng Yongfan said.

“Star Pattern Steel?” Teng Qingshan frowned, “ It can’t be compared with the Ten Millennia Coldsteel, right? Father, you said previously that you would make a godly weapon that is rare in this whole world.”

Teng Yongfan cast a confident smile and replied, “Qingshan,in regards to the Spear Arts, you are the number one in the clan. However, if it’s the forging of weapons, you are far from being good. Remember. Regarding the forging of weapons, the more expensive the material is does not mean it is superior! The Ten Millennia Coldsteel is invincible. Although the degree of hardness of the spear shaft of a long spear is important, but the tenacity is

much more important. The tenacity allows it to store strength!”

The suitable materials were the best.

For instance, wood. There are many types of wood. However, the woods that could be made into spear shafts were only green zhennan wood and ashwood. These woods possessed great tenacity.

“Star Pattern Steel is the steel with the best tenacity, which is also the best material for the forging of a spear shaft!” Teng Yongfan smiled. “According to the books, it is difficult for even innate experts to destroy Star Pattern Steel. Once inner strength is infused into it, it can withstand limitless amounts of strength.”

Of course, it was impossible for this limitless great power to be really limitless, but the limit was extremely high.

“As for the Ten Millennia Coldsteel, it is more suitable to use it as the spearhead! The spearhead needs to be invincible and trenchant!” Teng Yongfan smiled. “However, we can’t afford the Star Pattern Steel, therefore.....we need to exchange for it using the Ten Millennia Coldsteel. Qingshan, you go to Wan Xiang Tower and use this seven Jin two taels Ten Millennia Coldsteel to exchange for the Star Pattern Steel.”

Teng Qingshan felt his heart burning with passion.

With the Star Pattern Steel as the spear shaft and the Ten Millennia Coldsteel as the spearhead, this godly weapon would allow him to bring out the entirety of his ability.

“Father, how much Star Pattern Steel do we need?” Teng Qingshan questioned.

“Qingshan, how long do you need the long spear to be?” Teng Yongfan asked back instead.

Teng Qingshan pondered for a moment before answering, His height was currently around seven Chi four Cun (1.85 meters), and his physical development period had already brought the bones to

a limit. Now, his height wasn't really increasing. The best length for the long spear was probably nine Chi six Cun (2.4 meters). Teng Qingshan then answered, "Father, the best length for this spear is nine Chi six Cun. Of course, if this spear is one or two Cun shorter or one or two Cun longer, it wouldn't cause any big problems."

"What do you mean by wouldn't cause any big problems? I, your father, will forge a Nine Chi Six Cun weapon for you, and the weapon that will be forged will absolutely be nine Chi six Cun!" Teng Yongfan thought for a moment and said, "The Star Pattern Steel needed for this spear shaft should probably be no more than one hundred Jin. Let's do it this way. You purchase one hundred and five Jin of Star Pattern Steel. It's better to be prepared!"

"I know, Father." Teng Qingshan nodded.

"When do you plan to enter the city?" Teng Yongfan asked.

"Father, I plan to go to the city right after I finish breakfast. However, Father, for precious materials like Star Pattern Steel, I think Wan Xiang Tower doesn't have that much in stock." Teng Qingshan spoke. In his previous life, Teng Qingshan knew that many gold shops had a limited amount of gold in stock.

Yi City was only a small city.

Wan Xiang Tower was a shop in a small city. Therefore, how much stock would it have of such precious materials?

"Right, you think more than me, your father. It is possible for Wan Xiang Tower to have no stock." Teng Yongfan came to his senses. Since he was only a commoner living below a mountain, in his eyes, Wan Xiang Tower was an amazing store. Therefore, he didn't think of this. When Teng Qingshan mentioned it, Teng Yongfan understood immediately.

"Therefore, Father, if I enter the city today, I might not be able to return by today. I must prepare to wait in the city and return to our village after the materials have arrived."

Teng Yongfan then realized and hastily said, “Yes. Come back after you have the materials. Also, Qingshan, you must be careful in the city.”

“Don’t worry, Father.” Teng Qingshan chuckled. As a super hitman in his previous life, Teng Qingshan really looked down on the concealment and killing methods of the killers in this time. In Teng Qingshan’s eyes, if someone really did follow him, he or she would be searching for their own death.

That same morning, Teng Qingshan carried the Ten Millennia Coldsteel that weighed seven Jin and two taels in his arms, and took a dozen taels of silver and some copper coins. With a saber in his hand, he entered the city.

After entering the city, Teng Qingshan first went to the cloth store and spent three taels of silver to buy a suit for himself. Using three taels of silver to buy clothes and shoes was extravagant for ordinary citizens. However, to Internal Strength Experts, it would only count as keeping a low profile. Teng Qingshan wanted others to be unable to tell his identity.

As the saying goes, the clothes make the man. After wearing this fine and delicately made azure suit with a trenchant saber on his back, he looked like a warrior who had ventured around the whole world.

He then enjoyed a fancy lunch at a restaurant.

Teng Qingshan only started walking towards Wan Xiang Tower during the afternoon. The Teng Qingshan at this moment wore an apathetic face. With just a glance, the surrounding pedestrians felt that Teng Qingshan wasn’t a good person.

“Please unequip your weapon when you enter the Wan Xiang Tower.” The two ladies carrying swords blocked him simultaneously, stretching their hands to stop him.

“Hmmp.” Coldness flashed in Teng Qingshan’s eyes as he glanced at the two ladies.

“Get lost!”

Teng Qingshan rushed forward and knocked away these two ladies that possessed inner strength. Immediately, some of the Internal Strength Experts within Wan Xiang Tower approached. These people were all guards. The leader of these people scrutinized Teng Qingshan and gestured as he spoke, “This brother, unequipping your weapon when you enter the Wan Xiang Tower is a rule!”

Teng Qingshan casted a glance at him with cold-looking eyes. The killing intent within his eyes frightened those people.

Teng Qingshan climbed out of a pile of dead bodies in his previous life, and in this life, he slaughtered a wolf pack when he was ten years old. Teng Qingshan himself was a death god, therefore, wouldn’t scaring these Internal Strength Experts be an easy thing to do?

“No one in this small Yi City is qualified to make me unequip my weapon.” Teng Qingshan held his saber in his hands and stood apathetically as he spoke, “Get your master of the tower or whoever is in charge and bring him here! Today, I have something important to discuss with your master. I don’t want to kill people!”

“Eldest Senior.” One of the guards looked towards the person at the lead.

“With just a bump, this person caused the two junior sisters to lose their strength to fight back completely. We can’t afford to offend him. Quickly, request for Martial Uncle, the master of the tower.” The leader of the guards lowered his volume and ordered.

Teng Qingshan glanced at these people and casted an indifferent smile.

The so-called rules were for ordinary people. Unequipping

weapons? Truly powerful experts viewed their weapons as their life. How would it be possible for them to unequip their weapon just because of a Wan Xiang Tower?

Chapter 60: Expert

On the first floor of Wan Xiang Tower, Teng Qingshan held his saber and stood up straight, ignoring the guards.

“Dong, dong.....”

One of the guards speedily headed upstairs to inform the master of Wan Xiang Tower. Wan Xiang Tower had a total of three levels. Many counters were placed in the first and second levels, while the third level was forbidden to outsiders. The master of the tower usually stayed in the first room beside the staircase of Wan Xiang Tower.

“Martial Uncle! Martial Uncle!” The young guard rushed into the room.

“Shouting like a child, do you have no shame?!” In the room, an elegant middle-age man dressed in white was drawing. After being interrupted, he yelled at the incoming guard.

“Martial Uncle, an expert is downstairs, and he looks like a very fierce person,” the guard hastily spoke.

“Expert?” The elegant middle-aged man furrowed his brow and placed down his painting brush. He stared at the guard and ordered, “Explain.”

Not forgetting any detail, the guard said, “Just now, the swordsman was unwilling to to unequip his weapon and knocked away the two junior sister at the door. He wouldn’t spare a glance at us martial brothers. We didn’t dare to make the choice ourselves. In addition, he said that he has matters to discuss with you, therefore.....”

“Don’t do anything stupid.” The elegant middle-aged man hastily responded, “You guys have practiced inner strength for only slightly over ten years and don’t have much experience. It would be fine to fight against ordinary people, but you are still vastly

inferior against ruthless experts. Invite him up here. Summon your Eldest Senior and Second Senior as well.

“Yes, Martial Uncle.” The guard immediately left.

The elegant middle-aged man felt very puzzled as he said to himself, “I wonder who this person is. However, let’s take a look first.” Wan Xiang Sect didn’t have the ambition to conquer the whole world, but their “Wan Xiang Tower” had a branch in every city of the nine continents. Depending on the size of the city, the size of the stores and the numbers of experts varied.

Within this branch of Wan Xiang Tower, only the master of this tower, an expert who had reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm, was a core member of the Wan Xiang Sect.

More than half of the members of the whole Wan Xiang Sect had scattered into the various Wan branches of Xiang Tower opened throughout the Nine Prefectures. Because the Wan Xiang Sect was extremely wealthy, it was easy to recruit people.

“Dong, dong.....”

Footsteps rang.

A young swordsman, along with two guards on either side of him, walked in at the same time. The eyes of the swordsman swept over and locked onto the elegant middle-aged man sitting beside the desk.

Observing the steps, eyes, and presence of this guest, the head of the tower, who had seen numerous people, instantly had his own judgement. He then said in his mind, “This is a man that kills resolutely. With a fierce and sharp presence, his sword art must be fierce and sharp as well. This must be a very powerful expert.” The master of the tower was very clear that different amounts of experience would cause men to produce different kinds of presences.

For example, wealthy people were often being praised by others;

therefore, the way they talked, laughed, and their auras, were all different.

As for the incompetent people, would they dare to make a show of authority in Wan Xiang Tower like Teng Qingshan? They would probably feel scared when the group of inner strength experts surrounded them and would produce a different kind of presence.

If a true experts did this, it wouldn't be a show of authority, but the attitude of an expert.

If the incompetent ones arrogantly refuse to unequip their weapons, they'd be thrown out with their hands and legs broken. However, if an expert refuses to unequip his weapons, the Wan Xiang Tower would welcome them fervently.

The same action undertaken by different people produced a different result.

"I am Huo Yan of the Wan Xiang Sect!" The elegant middle-aged man cupped his hand and spoke.

"Qin Lang!" Teng Qingshan responded. In his previous life, his brother was named "Qin Hong," and his hitman code name in the Dark World was "Wolf". Therefore, Teng Qingshan made up this pseudonym——Qin Lang.

(TL: Lang means wolf)

The master of this branch of Wan Xiang Tower, Huo Yan, searched his own mind rapidly but couldn't find anyone named Qin Lang. However, there were numerous powerful famous people within the nine continents, thus, Huo Yan didn't dare to give a cold shoulder. He smiled and said, "In such a small place as Yi City, it's rare to meet an expert. Brother Qin Lang, please be seated."

Teng Qingshan then smiled and promptly sat down.

"In a place like Yi City, it is rare to meet inner strength experts. However.....Wan Xiang Sect is a great faction indeed. Although many of them are inexperienced, having these many disciples

guard the precious items stored here proves that the Wan Xiang Sect is indeed formidable,” Teng Qingshan smiled and said simply.

The facial expression of the two guards changed slightly, but they didn't dare to make any sounds.

Huo Yan chuckled and responded, “We are only letting these disciples train themselves. In this vast world, the experts would probably still give our Wan Xiang Sect some face.

At this moment, the maid offered tea.

“I wonder, what matter does Brother Qin Lang have with my Wan Xiang Tower?” Huo Yan asked.

Teng Qingshan took out the Ten Millennia Coldsteel and placed it on the short tea table, causing a “bang” sound. He said with a calm smile, “I ventured this world, practicing my sword arts. A while ago, I happened to find this Ten Millennia Coldsteel in a dangerous place! Therefore, I'd like to make an exchange with Wan Xiang Tower!”

Huo Yan felt his heart shudder. He hastily examined the ore and even covered it with his hand to look at the pale glow emitted from the piece of Ten Millennia Coldsteel.

“As expected, it's Ten Millennia Coldsteel. Even the weight matches!” Huo Yan felt the heavy weight in his hand. Afterwards, he tested it with his inner strength, but the Ten Millennia Coldsteel didn't even have a crack. Huo Yan was very sure that this rock was indeed Ten Millennia Coldsteel.

Huo Yan cast a glance at Teng Qingshan and couldn't help but say to himself, “This Qin Lang took out a treasure like Ten Millennia Coldsteel with ease. As expected, a man with superb skills is bold!”

If ordinary people obtained a treasure like this, they would hide it as quickly as they could.

Huo Yan had noticed that some of the people who came to Wan

Xiang Tower to sell precious items would be constantly scheming, worried that someone would take their precious item by force. However, real experts wouldn't care because they were confident in their own strength!

If you dare to stretch your hand to snatch it, I can break your hand and take it back!

“Also, precious items such as Ten Millennia Coldsteel are only produced in extremely cold regions. Those who are able to obtain the Ten Millennia Coldsteel in the North Sea are usually powerful figures. Brother Qin Lang did say that he obtained this ore in a dangerous place. Indeed, any place that can nurture this Ten Millennia Coldsteel is inherently a dangerous place. It seems that this young swordsman is exceptionally strong.” Huo Yan knew very clearly that a person's ability couldn't be judged through their appearance.

Inner strength experts didn't look old. Even a young man that looked twenty years old might really be thirty or forty years old

Like Huo Yan himself looked forty year old but was actually sixty years old.

“Brother Qin Lang, this is without a doubt Ten Millennia Coldsteel. I wonder for what price you would like to sell this for?” Huo Yan asked. The moment this question was asked, the two guards standing besides Teng Qingshan looked at each other. It was obvious that they were envious.

“Price?” Teng Qingshan chuckled and looked at Huo Yan, “The Purple Radiant Coldsteel is an extremely precious treasure used to forge weapons. Would I exchange it for silver?”

Hearing this, Huo Yan smiled awkwardly.

“I won't sell. I will only trade!” Teng Qingshan stared at Huo yan as he exclaimed.

“I wonder what kind of treasure you want in exchange?” Huo

Yan asked.

“Star Pattern Steel!” Teng Qingshan answered. “My Ten Millennia Coldsteel weighs seven Jin two Taels. I’m prepared to exchange it for 110 Jin of Star Pattern Steel. Of course, Ten Millennia Coldsteel cost more than this. You can use gold or silver notes to buy the remainder of the Coldsteel.” Teng Qingshan spoke his words very frankly.

Huo Yan pondered in silence and replied, “Seven Jin Two Taels.....Wan Xiang Tower is willing to exchange it for 110 Jin of Star Pattern Steel, plus 500 taels of Yang Yan Gold Notes! Brother Qin Lang, what do you think about this offer?”

Comparing Purple Radiant Coldsteel’s normal price of twenty Jin of gold per Jin of Purple Radiant Coldsteel, Huo Yan’s offer was a lot higher.

“This Ten Millennia Coldsteel is a lot more precious than the Star Pattern Steel. It’s something with a demand but no supply! The offer you gave is slightly low.” Teng Qingshan responded with a calm smile.

Ten Millennia Coldsteel was invincible. With its qualities, many inner strength experts only dreamed of having a weapon made of this metal. Since it had a demand but no supply, the real price of the Ten Millennia Coldsteel, normally in exchange for one Jin of Purple Radiant Coldsteel, should be more than twenty Jin of gold. In addition, when sold in Wan Xiang Tower, Star Pattern Steel was worth its weight in gold. Since Wan Xiang Tower strived to make a profit, it bought Star Pattern Steel at a lower value, so in actuality, it was slightly cheaper than gold.

“This.....” Huo Yan hesitated slightly but gnashed his teeth and said, “110 Jin of Star Pattern Steel plus 600 taels of Yang Yan Gold Notes. This is the highest offer I can make.”

“Good.” Teng Qingshan nodded. “However, please change these gold notes into gold bars. I prefer not to use gold notes.”

“No problem.” Huo Yan replied. A small fee was charged when one exchanged notes in a bank, but Wan Xiang Tower wasn’t very petty. “However, Brother Qin Lang, You should also understand that the Yi City’s branch of Wan Xiang Tower doesn’t have that much Star Pattern Steel in stock.”

“I understand this.” Teng Qingshan smiled and asked, “How long would it take you to prepare the all of the Star Pattern Steel?”

“I will send immediately send someone to the Jiangning County, three hundred Li away. It will definitely be ready by this time tomorrow,” Huo Yan answered.

“Do you have any place here for one to stay? I will wait for you in that location.” Teng Qingshan smiled faintly.

The two guards looked at each other, secretly admiring him in their hearts. He actually had the audacity to stay within Wan Xiang Tower and not even worry that Wan Xiang Tower would kill him and take away the ore. Indeed, men with exceptional ability were brave.

“No problem.” Huo Yan smiled.” Brother Qin Lang, you can hold onto this Ten Millennia Coldsteel. We can exchange tomorrow at this time.”

Behind the Wan Xiang Tower, there were large yards and a numerous houses. The guards, maids, and even Huo Yan – the head of the Tower-lived here. Teng Qingshan was arranged to live in a room that was decorated elegantly. If it was the large lodge, a room like this would definitely be the Heaven’s Room.

(TLN: The name of the best room in lodges.)

By evening, Wan Xiang Tower had already closed.

In the spacious yard behind Wan Xiang Tower, many guards were improving each other’s’ martial arts by competing with one another.

“Brother Qin Lang, look. What do you think about their sword technique?” Huo Yan and Teng Qingshan stood shoulder to shoulder at the corridor

Teng Qingshan cast a glance and smiled. “The sword techniques of Wan Xiang Sect are extraordinary indeed. I’ve seen the experts of Wan Xiang Sect fight, and their swords are as fast as lightning, both swift and fierce. As for the sword techniques of these disciples, they have form but no meaning. They lack experience with real life-or-death battles.”

Those young men and women stared at Teng Qingshan with eyes showing disdain towards such a statement.

“These young individuals are very arrogant. Receiving such a judgement, how could they be satisfied?”

“Brother Qin Lang, how about you instruct these juniors?” Huo Yan asked with a smile.

“It’s been awhile since I’ve fought.” Teng Qingshan chuckled as he walked down the stairs. Teng Qingshan didn’t want any thieves appearing tonight, so therefore, he decided to reveal a fraction of his true ability.

The lead guard, who was also the Eldest Senior, gestured and said, “Please.”

“I will fight all of you at once,” Teng Qingshan responded calmly.

The expression of these martial brothers changed drastically. This ‘Qin Lang’ was actually so arrogant! Huo Yan, who was standing at the corridor, changed his facial expression and announced with a smile, “You won’t get a second chance once you’ve missed the chance of getting instructed by Brother Qin Lang. Ask Brother Qin Lang for advices. It won’t be embarrassing if you lose.

“Watch out for his saber.” The young girl that was knocked away by Teng Qingshan this afternoon had been angry for a long time.

She was the first to come forth. With a sword in hand, she let out a shout and flew towards Teng Qingshan, stabbing her sword towards him. The Eldest Senior also followed. The long sword in his hand actually materialized three sword figures, covering Teng Qingshan's head.

The two were working together in this fight.

Teng Qingshan stood at the same spot, watching the two long swords stabbing towards him. His vision froze as his right hand moved as fast as lightning.

Clang! Clang!

As two sounds rang, the two long swords were knocked away simultaneously, falling onto the ground.

The girl and the Eldest Senior's hands trembled as they stared at Teng Qingshan in shock. The surrounding martial brothers and sisters witnessing this scene were shocked to the point that their eyes widened and mouths were agape. The Eldest Senior was the strongest of them all, while that girl was also an inner strength expert. However, the opponent actually hadn't drawn his saber, yet he knocked away the sharp swords by using his fingers.

How strong must the strength of his fingers be?! Such strong eyesight!

"Practice thrusting your sword. Your heart and hands aren't even stable, yet you still want to kill your opponent? There's no need for you to practice such a complicated sword technique for now. Practice the most basic technique, which is thrusting your sword, every day." Teng Qingshan then looked at that the Eldest Senior and said, "As for you, you need to build your foundation. When the inner strength divides into the three sword figures, the only result will be the power of the three sword figures being weak. To the ones weaker than you, you can win without using this technique. However, the ones that are stronger than you can see through your sword technique with one glance."

The eyes of the group of young guys and girls brightened as they stared at Teng Qingshan with admiration, and they carefully listened to this advice. They were only the fringe members of the Wan Xiang Sect, and it was usually rare for them to get instructions from experts. In their eyes, they have already seen Teng Qingshan as a super powerful expert – an expert that was even stronger than their teacher.

Without drawing his own saber, he knocked away the two swords with his fingers. An ability like this definitely belonged to the Postliminary Realm.

Teng Qingshan had been the Grandmaster of the Xing Yi Martial Art in his previous life. He reached the “One with the Spear” phase before he was ten years old. Compared to these men and women who haven’t had much experience, he was a lot stronger.

“Haha, Brother Qin Lang’s finger techniques are quick and simple yet very powerful. I wonder how swift and fierce Brother Qin Lang’s sword art really is.” Huo yan laughed, “Being able to meet and know Brother Qin Lang, I, Huo Yan, am very happy. The feast has been prepared. I must have a few good drinks with you, Brother Qin Lang.”

Teng Qingshan smiled and walked away with Huo Yan, leaving the young men and women to discuss with each other in surprise.

Chapter 61: The Main Tower of Jiangning

Nighttime had fallen on the silent rear garden of Wan Xiang Tower.

Inside a room.

“I reckon that a normal thief wouldn’t have the guts to reveal his hand during the evening and steal the Ten Millennia Coldsteel.” Teng Qingshan washed his face before proceeding to collapse onto the bed with a “Si” sound. He tore off a piece of cloth, “Just in case he is blinded by greed, I should prepare for when such a narrow minded person comes.”

He rested his feet on the ground and began to circulate his inner strength.

“Sou!”

Teng Qingshan climbed onto a beam at the top of the room and used the cloth to wipe the dust off the beam. He proceeded to throw the cloth on the ground as he lay on the beam, closed his eyes and began to rest.

Perhaps it was due to the intimidation Teng Qingshan had displayed in the evening, but during this night, there wasn’t a single person who disturbed Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan’s eyes were closed until the morning, when the first rays of light illuminated the room. When a shout resounded from outside the room, Teng Qingshan finally opened his eyes and jumped onto the ground.

“I slept comfortably.” Teng Qingshan picked up the piece of dirty cloth and kicked it onto the bed. He then wet a towel and wiped his face. He proceeded to pick up the saber and put it on his back as he walked out of the room.

In the spacious courtyard, the young boys and girls were in the midst of bitterly training their sword arts.

When the young males and females saw Teng Qingshan, they couldn't help but be reserved. When facing an ordinary person, because they were inner strength experts, their attitude would naturally be arrogant. However, in front of Teng Qingshan... they were unable to take even one step. In addition, he was able to possess Ten Millennia Coldsteel without worrying about trouble; this sort of aura made these boys and girls envious.

“Brother Qin Lang, did you rest well last night?” The master of the local Wan Xiang Tower, Hua Yan, walked over and laughed while calling out a greeting.

“Not bad.” Teng Qingshan faintly laughed, “The delivery I am waiting for will come at noon. For now, I will go for a stroll until I return in the afternoon.”

“Very well.” Hua Yan nodded his head.

Soon after, Teng Qingshan walked out of Wan Xiang Sect's rear garden.

“Master.” A young girl wearing a green robe walked over and inquisitively asked, “What kind of background does this Qin Lang have? Yesterday, he used only a finger to repel Senior Brother and Martial Sister Lu's sword! The last time this happened was ten years ago when Elder Master came to us and repelled a sharp sword with his fingertips.”

The other martial brothers and sisters also came closer. In their eyes, Teng Qingshan was an intriguing mystery.

Hua Yan solemnly said: “This Qin Lang is an adventurer under the heavens, tempering his own blade techniques in the midst of life and death, and a true martial artist. The sword arts all of you are learning are from predecessors. You don't actually understand the true formidability of each strike! Qin Lang is training his blade under life and death situations, making him a genuinely terrifying martial artist. Moreover, his inner strength is extremely powerful! He merely used one finger to repel your sharp swords, so I can

estimate that he has already reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm.

The martial brothers and sisters looked at each other.

“Looking at Qin Lang, he seems to be very young. How is his inner strength so powerful? I reckon that his sect is quite formidable. The techniques that he trains at the very least are Human Class secret techniques and could even be Earth Class secret techniques!” The senior martial brother softly exclaimed, “If we were able to acquire such techniques, that would be extremely beneficial to us.”

The surrounding group of youngsters nodded their heads.

They were only Wan Xiang Sect’s fringe disciples and learned introductory inner strength techniques. Thus, the speed of their cultivation of inner strength was comparatively slower.

“Hmph, inner strength is the foundation! Inner strength techniques may be noteworthy, but foresight and methods of killing others can only be gained through practice.” Huo Yan harrumphed and glanced at the group of youngsters, “What is learned from a piece of paper will ultimately be limited. Even if Qin Lang had the same inner strength as you, he would be able to massacre you lot by himself. This stems from experience and foresight; in other words, this difference between Qin Lang and you lot is like the difference between heaven and earth!”

(TLN: The end of this paragraph was a parody of Lu You’s a quatrain about learning)

Huo Yan, as a crafty fellow who loved to adventure, was extremely clear.

True experts, all of them had experienced self-disciplining trials and thus had their own comprehensions. Identical sword techniques, when performed by different peoples, would exhibit extremely different levels of power.

“Hmph, when you guys truly go and escort merchants, explore the world and learn through experience. Only then will you understand.” Hua Yan apathetically said, “Hurry up and eat breakfast. In a little while, we will open our doors and welcome guests.”

“Yes, Master.”

.....

Da! Da! Da!

A concentrated sound of horse hooves resonated. Three fine horses with cyan coat and snow white hooves darted over. Riding the three horses were two middle aged men and an old man. These three people were all shouldering a sharp blade. Anybody who knew even a little bit would be able to distinguish the three fine steeds in one glance as they were the king of Qing Prefecture’s native Cyan Bristled Horses “Treading In Snow”.

These Treading In Snow horses were over 8 Chi tall (2.4 meters), covered in a glossy cyan coat without even the slightest mottled color.

This group of horses rushed over in an exceptionally fast speed. Each Treading In Snow horse had a market price of 5000 taels of silver. If one didn’t have status or wealth, he or she couldn’t even think about riding such precious horses.

Soon, the three Treading In Snow Horses entered Yi City.

In the rear garden of Wan Xiang Sect.

“Martial Ancestor, Master, Martial Uncle!” Two disciples were already there to greet them and gave their salutation when they saw the three people on their respective horses. When these three people got off their horses, they directly led the animals into the rear garden. There were people in the courtyard who immediately welcomed them and brought the three Treading In Snow Horses into the stable.

“Quickly go and notify your master.” Among the group, a cyan-robed middle aged man, who was carrying a pouch, yelled at a nearby disciple.

“Yes, master.” The disciple hastily ran into Wan Xiang Tower.

With the three people inside the courtyard, the other young disciples were so scared that they didn’t even dare to speak.

The cyan robed middle aged man turned his head and said to the old man, “Master, where do you think the person who is selling the Ten Millennia Coldsteel, Qin Lang, is from? Our Wan Xiang Sect has a record of those heroes with strength. However, within the record of experts of the Main Tower of Jiangning, Qin Lang is not in there.”

“Wait for your junior martial brother to arrive, then you will know,” the white robed old man said.

“This disciple pays his respects to his master.” At this time, Huo Yan walked over and gave his salutation.

“Huo Yan, tell us information in precise detail regarding Qin Lang,” the white robed elder said.

“Yes, master. This Qin Lang’s strength is unfathomable. The strength that he revealed...” Huo Yan began recounting what Teng Qingshan had displayed while adding in his own conjectures. These three Wan Xiang Sect experts from the Main Tower of Jiangning listened attentively.

.....

When noon arrived, Teng Qingshan had finished eating his lunch at a restaurant and walked towards Wan Xiang Tower with his saber in hand.

“If you wish to enter our Wan Xiang Tower, please hand over your weapon.” A girl carrying a sword stood at the entrance while speaking to a pair of sweethearts. The sweethearts, who also knew the rules, immediately laid down their weapons and gave them to

Wan Xiang Tower for temporary safekeeping. At this time, Teng Qingshan, while carrying his saber, walked over.

The girl standing at the entrance didn't dare to obstruct him. Teng Qingshan strode inside and directly went up to the third floor.

“Hey! Why doesn't he have to lay down his weapon?” The two sweethearts were shocked.

The girl at the entrance couldn't be bothered to reply.

On the third floor of Wan Xiang Tower, inside Huo Yan's room.

When Teng Qingshan entered, he saw four people: three middle aged men and a white robed old man.

“Haha, Brother Qin Lang, come, come. I will introduce you. This is my Second Martial Brother Feng Yan! This is my Eldest Martial Brother Liu He Zhou!” The tower's master, Huo Yan, enthusiastically gave an introduction as the two middle-aged men laughed and cupped their hands. This Wan Xiang Sect was a sect specialized in doing business and thus would normally treat their customers with respect.

The white robed old man slightly cupped his hands and laughed. “This old geezer is Liu Tiannan! I've heard my disciple mention Younger Brother Qin Lang's skills; he has nothing to say but words of admiration. However, I do not know who Younger Brother Qin Lang's master is. Perhaps this old geezer may still recognize this person.”

“My master is Teng Ba Lei!” Teng Qingshan looked at the white robed old man, “I do not know if Elder Liu recognizes him”

“Teng Ba Lei? Three hundred years ago, an inner strength expert named Teng Ba Lei appeared in our Nine Prefectures. However, he has long passed away. Within the past one to two hundred years, this old geezer really has never heard of an expert called Teng Ba Lei that would be capable of teaching someone like you within our

Nine Prefectures. Nonetheless, the land underneath the heavens is vast, and this old geezer's knowledge is limited. I assume that Younger Brother's master is secluded and is a hidden expert."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was slightly startled.

In the entire Nine Prefectures, there really had existed someone called Teng Ba Lei. However, he was someone from 300 years ago.

"Haha, we should stop standing. Let us sit and talk." The white robed elder led everyone to their seats before saying, "I already know that Younger Brother Qin Lang's wishes to sell us Purple Radiant Coldsteel. The Star Pattern Steel that you need has already been brought from Jiangning County's general assembly."

As he spoke, he opened the adjacent pouch on the ground. Large pieces of silver metal were inside. The exterior of the metal seemed to be covered by extremely distinct specks similar to the stars in the sky. This was the Star Pattern Steel, worth its weight in gold.

"I'm delighted." Teng Qingshan laughed.

"Would you mind if this old man asks where Younger Brother Qin Lang obtained his Purple Radiant Coldsteel?" the white robed old man proceeded to ask. Places that produced Purple Radiant Coldsteel usually didn't produce just a single piece. Although areas where precious materials formed were normally extremely dangerous, Wan Xiang Sect had a myriad of experts. For a precious treasure like Ten Millennia Coldsteel, risking a large amount of experts was worth it.

Teng Qingshan's gaze frosted over and his face turned slightly dark.

The atmosphere in the room instantly turned foreboding.

"Gentlemen, is your Wan Xiang Sect still willing to complete this business transaction?" Teng Qingshan subsequently asked.

"Of course we are willing to." The white robed old man felt that with only the few of them, they didn't have a large chance of

overcoming Teng Qingshan.

“Very well. This is Ten Millennia Coldsteel.” Teng Qingshan took out the Ten Millennia Coldsteel.

The adjacent Hua Yan grabbed another bag and said, “That bag contains 110 Jin of Star Pattern Steel. This bag here contains 60 Jin of gold! You can weigh it yourself if you wish.”

Teng Qingshan carefully examined both the bag of Star Pattern Steel and the bag of gold just in case something else had been thrown in to deceive him.

“My Ten Millennia Coldsteel is 7 Jin, correct?” Teng Qingshan looked at the white robed old man.

“Yes.” The old man stood up.

“Very good. In that case, I will take my leave.” Teng Qingshan grabbed the two bags. In Teng Qingshan’s hands, 170 Jin seemed to be nothing to him as he directly went down the stairs.

The white robed old man’s eyebrows creased as he watched Teng Qingshan leave.

“Master...” The other three all looked at the white robed old man.

“Huo Yan, you stay here. The other two of you will follow me as we quietly track him and see where this Qin Lang is going.” The white robed elder, Liu Tiannan, instantly brought the two disciples with him as they speedily left Wan Xiang Tower.

Teng Qingshan was on Great Yan Mountain, looking at the distant Teng Jia Village, when he turned around and sneered. “Following me? I am afraid that they are currently at the south end of the Great Yan Mountain.” As soon as Teng Qingshan left Yi City, he had purposefully left the southern gate and followed along the Lan Xiang riverbank before entering the Great Yan Mountain.

That path was 100 li apart from the actual route to his home.

Teng Qingshan had deliberately made a loop in the Great Yan Mountain; with his superior experience traversing the great mountain, he had easily left the three inner strength experts behind a long time ago. Afterwards, Teng Qingshan ceaselessly passed over the mountain range from the southern side and travelled 100 kilometers of mountain roads to reach the northernmost part of Great Yan Mountain.

At this time, Teng Jia Village was already within his scope of view.

“110 Jin of Star Pattern Steel and 60 Jin of gold.” Teng Qingshan thought about the expression his grandfather, Teng Yunlong’s would make when he saw the gold and couldn’t help but laugh.

“Time to head home!” Teng Qingshan laughed and strode towards the distant Teng Jia Village.

Chapter 62: The Spear Forged

Before leaving the Great Yan Mountain, Teng Qingshan changed out of the set of clothes he had purchased from Yi City into ordinary clothes and also hid his battle saber into his bag. It was only then did he return to the village like how he always did. He walked towards the village with the bag on his back.

"Qingshan, you're back from the mountains!" The clansmen guarding the entrance to Teng Jia Village smiled and greeted him. Teng Qingshan also greeted them warmly. There had not been any changes since he had left the village for one day. Everyone thought that Teng Qingshan had just returned from the mountains.

After all, even when he was in Teng Jia Village, Teng Qingshan would generally be practicing his spear arts or Xing Yi Martial Art. The people in the clan rarely had the chance to see Teng Qingshan.

"Brother!" A charming lady on the training ground shouted happily.

"Qingyu." Teng Qingshan loves his sister very much. Qingyu, who was now thirteen-years-old, had grown up to be very beautiful. Girls were considered adults at the age of fourteen years old and were considered marriageable. In fact, quite a number of people had requested to marry Teng Qingyu. It was not just people from outside the village, but also people from within the village.

After all, the Teng Clan was a clan that had existed for over a thousand years. The clan had encountered dangers and the clansmen had lived difficulty before. In order to pass on the legacy of the clan, there had been cases in which cousins married each other.

However, the lives of the Teng Clan had stabilized now. As long as the couple wasn't related by blood within three generations, then they were allowed to get married.

"Qingyu, where's Father?" Teng Qingshan asked.

"At the weapon shop," Qingyu replied.

"Go ask father to go home." Teng Qingshan instructed. "Alright," Qingyu replied and immediately ran toward the weapon shop.

Teng Qingshan carried his bag and continued his way home.

A short moment later.

In the hall in Teng Qingshan's home:

Teng Yongfan, Teng Qingshan, and Teng Yunlong gathered here. Teng Yongfan immediately locked up the door to the hall.

"Qingshan, what did you trade with that seven Jin and two taels of Purple Radiant Coldsteel?" Teng Yunlong was slightly excited as he asked.

Teng Qingshan looked at his grandfather in surprise. His father, Teng Yongfan, who was next to him, smiled and said, "Qingshan, after you went to the Yi City, I went to talk to your grandfather. He was overjoyed when he knew that he had such an amazing grandchild who was able to fight against the Flood Dragon. Haha, it's just that he isn't happy that you're so reckless. Thankfully, your grandfather has agreed to help me forge this weapon for you."

"Thank you, Grandfather." Teng Qingshan immediately said.

"Haha, I've been a blacksmith my entire life. If I can forge a godly weapon, I will be able to die without any regrets." Teng Yunlong laughed heartily.

"Grandfather, look."

As Teng Qingshan spoke, he opened up the two bags at the side. One of them was filled with many blocks of Star Pattern Steel while the other was filled with dazzling and blinding gold bars.

Both Teng Yunlong and Teng Yongfan gasped as they eyes

widened.

"There's one hundred and ten Jin of Star Pattern Steel and sixty Jin of gold here!" Teng Qingshan said.

"Sixty Jin of gold!" Teng Yunlong was stunned for a moment before he burst into waves of laughter. He exchanged a glance with Teng Yongfan, "Yongfan, I have never seen so much gold before! Sixty Jin! That's six hundred gold taels! With this amount of gold, our Teng Jia Village will not have to worry about not having enough money for at least one hundred years."

There were many gold bars, some weighing one tael and some weighing one Jin.

Such a big pile of gold bars was truly dazzling and tempting.

"It was worth it to exchange Seven Jin and two taels Purple Radiant Coldsteel for so much Star Pattern Steel and gold!" Teng Yongfan laughed as well.

"I wouldn't even dare to dream about using the Star Pattern Steel and Purple Radiant Coldsteel!" Teng Yunlong's eyes gleamed. "The best material for the spear's handle is the Star Pattern Steel and the best material for the tip is the Purple Radiant Coldsteel. On the Land of the Nine Prefectures, only very few numbers of longswords can surpass the longsword we will be forging."

"Yongfan, let's have a good rest today. We will start work early tomorrow morning!" Teng Yunlong said.

"Alright, Teacher. The various items required for forging this weapon has already been prepared. All that's left is for us to start work." Teng Yongfan said with a smile.

...

The next morning.

Both the front and back doors of the weapon shop were closed. There were only three people in the weapon shop—Teng Yunlong,

Teng Yongfan, and Teng Qingshan. Teng Yongfan led the forging of the weapon, while Teng Yunlong aided. As for Teng Qingshan, he just helped out with the odd chores, immediately doing whatever his father and grandfather told him to do.

Teng Qingshan completed the odd chores very quickly.

Soon, it was night time.

Teng Qingshan stood at the back door.

"Qingshan, bring this food in." Teng Qingshan's mother, Yuan Lan, arrived and gave Teng Qingshan a bamboo basket filled with food

"Okay," Teng Qingshan took the basket and said with a smile, "Mother, both Father and I won't be returning home today. You and Qingyu can close the doors and rest early. There's no need to wait for us."

"Both your father and grandfather are crazy. They are actually giving up sleep to forge this weapon." Yuan Lan shook her head as she said. She was well aware that both her husband and adoptive father were forging a weapon for Teng Qingshan. However, she did not know the value of this weapon that was being forged for Teng Qingshan.

"Mother, Father, and Grandfather are doing this for my sake. Alright, I'll be heading in now." Teng Qingshan smiled and said to his mother before entering the weapon shop and locking up the door.

"Clank!" "Clank!" "Clank!"...

Rhythmic sounds of metals striking together sounded.

Teng Qingshan watched as his father swung the hammer to strike the metal. Usually, the process of forging a weapon was very fast. However, Teng Qingshan's weapon was different.

The forging of the spear's body was not that difficult. The spear

tip was the section that was the most difficult to forge! After all, the Star Pattern Steel would turn soft much quicker when subject to high temperature.

The refining and forging of the Ten Millennia Coldsteel were far too high.

The Ten Millennia Coldsteel was indestructible. Even when it was subject to extremely high temperature, its form would not change nor would it melt. It was extremely difficult to refine the Ten Millennia Coldsteel. It would be hard to find a weapon blacksmith even in Yi City who could refine the Ten Millennia Coldsteel.

However, the Teng Jia Village had been forging weapons for over 1,000 years and had their own

unique experiences. Although they might not have great reputations, their mastery in this area was extremely high. Teng Yunlong dared to forge this spear because he had the confidence to do so. Teng Qingshan could only watch his grandfather, Teng Yunlong, frequently scatter some powder onto the Ten Millennia Coldsteel.

Chi chi~~

An extremely high temperature would be produced whenever he scattered some powder on the Ten Millennia Coldsteel, causing the Ten Millennia Coldsteel to soften slightly.

"It's not easy to become a good blacksmith for weapons either." Teng Qingshan had no idea what his father and grandfather were doing at all.

The night went by and daybreak came again.

Teng Yongfan and Teng Yunlong did not rest at all. They focused entirely on the forging of the weapon.

And another day passed by.

The sky dimmed again.

"Haha... it's done." Teng Yongfan laughed out loud as he walked out from the weapon store with a longsword in his hand. Teng Yunlong, who was right beside Teng Yongfan, appeared to be very tired. However, his eyes were filled with excitement as he walked into the courtyard with Teng Yongfan.

"Qingshan, take a look at this godly weapon your grandfather and I have forged." Teng Yongfan appeared to be very confident as he handed the longsword over to Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan couldn't help but feel slightly excited. As he took the longsword and touched the cold sword shaft, he felt at peace. The body of the longsword was a silvery-gray and the sword tip was black with a red tassel attached. On first glance, the longsword appeared to be very ordinary. The sword tip was the same as an ordinary Damascus Steel Sword. The back of the sword was long, the edge was thin, and the tip was sharp. There was even a blood groove on the back of the longsword.

Although the sword tip was black, it was very shiny and could even reflect the light that was coming from the fire in the weapon store.

"Qingshan, this sword has been made with about one hundred Jin of Star Pattern Steel and about eight Jin three taels of Ten Millennia Coldsteel. It weighs a total of 108 Jin! The sword is only nine Chi and six Cun in length!" Teng Yunlong laughed and said, "This Purple Radiant Coldsteel is really damn hard to refine. Just forging this sword alone took us close to thirty-six hours."

The godly sword was only completed after thirty-six hours.

"Hmm? Father, Grandfather, why is the color of the sword body silvery-gray? Why can't I see the star patterns?" Teng Qingshan asked puzzledly.

The Star Pattern Steel was not plain silver-gray. The color of the

Star Pattern Steel was a bright silver color.

"It's just some tricks that we've done." Teng Yongfan laughed and said, "You wouldn't want people to glance and immediately recognize that your longsword is forged from the Star Pattern Steel, would you?"

"True," Teng Qingshan quickly nodded.

Otherwise, in this chaotic world, the sword made from the Star Pattern Steel would attract a lot of unnecessary attention. Therefore, it was better for it to be unrecognizable. Moreover, the sword tip made from the Purple Radiant Coldsteel would only emit a hint of purple glow when the surrounding was pitch black. Therefore, most people usually would not notice that the sword tip was forged from the Ten Millennia Coldsteel.

"You entered the Frost Jade Pool and obtained the materials of this weapon at the risk of your life." Teng Yunlong said with great emotions, "With the blacksmithing skills that had passed on from generations to generations for a thousand years, this weapon was created."

"The first Godly weapon of Teng Clan since thousands of years!" Teng Yunlong said with great excitement. He then looked at Teng Qingshan, "Qingshan, what do you plan to name this godly sword?"

Chapter 63: Reincarnation

“The name of the spear.....” Teng Qingshan stared at this godly weapon and looked at the two people beside him, his father and grandfather, the two who didn’t rest for thirty six hours just to forge it for him. Teng Qingshan suddenly felt slightly emotional. In his previous life, he had been alone, but in this life, he had parents that love him, a cute sister and many honest clan members.

The previous and present life seemed to be a reincarnation, and this life rounded off the regrets in his previous life.

“I will call this spear Reincarnation.” Teng Qingshan said.

“Reincarnation?” Teng Yongfan and Teng Yunlong glanced at each other. They themselves had thought of many names, like Frost Steel Spear, Purple Pattern Spear, Frost Star Spear, etc. However, they never thought about the name, Reincarnation. Pondering for a few moments, Grandfather Teng Yunlong laughed and said, “Reincarnation...Reincarnation, Reincarnation of the underworld! Once this spear appears, the enemy will face the nightmare of the extreme depths of hell. Good name with profound meaning! Yongfan, your son, Qingshan, is more powerful than you. Even the name he chose is so good.”

“If he isn’t more powerful than me, then wouldn’t that mean that the next generation is worse than the previous generation?”

Teng Qingshan was only feeling emotional about his previous life and this life, and thinking about how uncertain life can be. Therefore, he named the spear, “Reincarnation,” but who would have thought that his grandfather and father would think so much.

“Qingshan try and see how this spear is.” Teng Yunlong prompted.

Teng Yongfan's eyes were also glowing. If his son could use this godly spear, which he had forged with utmost effort, then he himself wouldn't have any regrets as a father.

While feeling the coldness coming from the spear shaft, Teng Qingshan's right hand moved and held the end of the long spear. The 180 Jin (90kg) long spear was then held straight out horizontally. Teng Qingshan then spoke, "Father, Grandfather, please step back." As he was speaking, he was also feeling the strength of this Reincarnation Spear.

Because the materials of the spear varied, different spears had different difficulty levels for sensing their strength.

Like this Reincarnation Spear, its weight 108 Jin and its shaft is dense.

Therefore the difficulty in sensing the strength was greater.

However, Teng Qingshan, who had already reached the 'One with the Spear' realm, could completely sense and understand the strength of Reincarnation after holding it for only a short moment.

"Phew!"

Teng Qingshan pulled the long spear forcefully and lifted the spear with his left hand as his right hand shook. In an instant, the long spear created circular illusions, obscuring Qingshan, then just as suddenly came to a halt. Yet, the moving spearhead was still trembling. Teng Qingshan then exerted force with his right hand and the head of the long spear thrust forcefully forward three times.

Pu! Pu! Pu!

The speed was so quick that explosions of air rang out.

In the description of spear techniques in his previous life, there was a saying, "One is afraid of the stick nodding and afraid of the spear being round." When normal spear art experts perform their spear arts, the spearhead would move back and forth, causing

people to be unable to guess it's path, and thus, the spear could pierce a person dead in an instant. However, for the ones who reached the 'One with the Spear' realm, they wanted steadiness! They desired absolute accuracy!

TLN: (One is afraid of the stick nodding and afraid of the spear being round) It means when people fight against the ones that use spear, they should beware of the spear revolving and if they fight against ones using sticks, they should beware of the stick shuddering.

As the saying went, when you see a mountain, it's a mountain, when you see water, it's water; when you see a mountain, it's not a mountain, when you see water, it's not water; when you see a mountain, it's still a mountain, when you see water, it's still water. This threefold state can also apply to spear arts.

[TLN: (When you see a mountain, it's a mountain, when you see water, it's water.): This means the beginning of our life, we, being innocent and naive, see things with pure childlike eyes and see things as it is.

(When you see a mountain, it's not a mountain, when you see water, it's not water): The second state of life, in which the things that you see might not be real. We began to think more when we see things, therefore, the mountain we see could be something else, and the water we see, could be something else.

(When you see a mountain, it's still a mountain, when you see water, it's still water): The third state of life. After seeing and experiencing the things in this world, you return to the original purity and simplicity.

This time, the mountain you see is still a mountain and the water you see is still water. However, these things have a different meaning to you now.]

One would be afraid of the spear being round! That was what ordinary practitioners of the spear pursued.

A true expert wanted absolute control. If I want to pierce through only half of a tofu, I definitely won't pierce through even a bit more. If I want to pierce the fly on the glass dead, I definitely won't damage the glass.

This was accuracy!

When Teng Qingshan used the long spear, the spear was as fast as lightning and could change its path suddenly. Wherever it wanted to thrust, it could thrust. A person who could combine the abstract and the concrete was the true expert of the spear arts, an expert who could cause people to lose their defense.

“Toxic Dragon Drill!”

Teng Qingshan was performing at the highest level. His right hand held the center of the spear shaft as his inner strength was imbued into the long spear.

The instant the long spear moved like a drill——

“Boom!”.

A cacophonous explosion rang out, like the sound of a thunder during spring, frightening Teng Yongfan and Teng Yunlong who were nearby. The whole Teng Jia Village suddenly became noisy; many of the clan members yelled, “The fryer exploded!” as they ran towards the weapon warehouse.

The instant the long spear shot out of his hand, Teng Qingshan hastily grabbed the end of the long spear and was pulled two steps forward before he could secure his grip on the long spear.

The Toxic Dragon Drill had extremely great power. With the force of a drill and also the temporary momentum of the spear flying out of the hand's control, it had incredible destructive potential. However, with Teng Qingshan's skill in spear arts, he could totally pull the spear back instantly and change his mode from attack to defense.

“Amazing kid!” Teng Yunlong shouted, “What technique is this?”

It can probably blast a hill apart.”

“Haha, Qingshan, hear what’s happening outside. The clan members have all run here.” Teng Yongfan laughed.

Teng Qingshan heard that some clan members outside yelling that the fryer exploded and didn’t know whether he should laugh or cry. Simultaneously, he felt extremely excited. “As expected, this Reincarnation Spear is extraordinary. It could actually withstand my strength of over ten thousand Jin and my entire inner strength, and this isn’t even the limit of this Reincarnation Spear.

In the past, when using the Damascus Steel Spear, Teng Qingshan could feel the Damascus Steel Spear trembling from within. It seemed to be the feeling of the metal being pressured to the limit and about to break into pieces.

Teng Qingshan had to try and assist the Damascus Steel Spear through his inner strength. As he was worried that the Damascus Steel Spear would break into pieces, he couldn’t bring his full ability into play.

“This showed my power completely. The technique, Toxic Dragon Drill, has great force. If I had this Reincarnation Spear during the battle with that flood dragon, even if that flood dragon did win, it wouldn’t be able to win that easily.” Teng Qingshan remembered that he had relied on the Damascus Steel Spear to perform the “Toxic Dragon Drill” that day and could only pierce the scales of the flood dragon.

It couldn’t even pierce through the internal muscles.

If the Reincarnation Spear had been used, he might have been able to pierce even deeper. However, Teng Qingshan still has no confidence in killing a monster like the flood dragon. Since..... the flood dragon’s strength, defense, and the black mist that it sprayed all caused Teng Qingshan to feel fear.

“Let’s go. We should go out and tell the clan members that there wasn’t an explosion.” Teng Yunlong laughed out loud as he walked towards the gate.

Teng Qingshan and Teng Yongfan didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. They could only walk out together.

To a true warrior, a godly weapon was his own brother. The days after he had obtained the Reincarnation Spear, Teng Qingshan had been researching on the use of this spear every day. However, Teng Qingshan only used ten percent of his strength to practice his spear every time as he was afraid that it would be too noisy and cause the clan members to be shocked.

Half a month later, in the forest located west of Teng Jia Village, Teng Qinghu found Teng Qingshan, who was practicing the Spear Arts.

“Qingshan, my father has discussed with the people of the Great Li Village, and they decided that the day of the marriage will be the sixth day of the third month!” Teng Qinghu said excitedly to Teng Qingshan, who was by his side, “Haha. There’s only one month left. Teng Qingshan, you must come with me during that time. Didn’t you want to see what your sister-in-law looks like? You will know at that time.”

“Look at you being pleased with yourself.” Teng Qingshan laughed.

“Hehe, marriage. I have made up my mind that I will only marry this one.” Teng Qinghu said happily.

“Look at your silly appearance.” Teng Qingshan understood that a person’s first love affected them greatly. Just like Teng Qinghu, falling in love with a woman at first sight and getting married the first time soon. Now, he was even announcing that he was going to marry only once in the future. Teng Qingshan could well imagine

Teng Qinghu's mentality.

"Qingshan, you are my best brother. On the sixth day of the third month, you must come with me during the groom's progression." Teng Qinghu hastily said.

TLN: Groom's Progression: The bridegroom goes to the bride's home to escort her to the wedding.

"Don't worry. I will definitely go. By the way, many of the villagers will go as well, right?" Teng Qingshan questioned.

"Yeah. My father, my grandpa, and some clan members. There will be at least a dozen people going." Teng Qinghu answered.

The villagers of Teng Jia Village lived a peaceful life. As days passed by, the day of the wedding soon arrived.

The sixth day of the third month was the most fortuitous day of this recent two to three months according to the culture. Marriage and departure would be best to be on this day. During the morning of this sixth day of the third month, the sun hung high up in the sky. Red silk cloths were hung over the entrance of the Teng Jia Village, and there were also big red flowers. Everything was joyous.

The Teng Jia Village gate opened as many people saw off the groom's progression.

Many of the people in the groom's progression relied on walking as the means of transportation. Only the clan Chief, Teng Yunlong, and the bridegroom, Teng Qinghu, rode a Yellow Mane Horse. The Yellow Mane Horse was the local horse of the Yangzhou City. One cost more than ten taels of silver, which was slightly cheaper compared to others. However, ordinary commoners had no need to use horses.

Normally, cows were used for farming.

It would be fine to enter the city with two legs. Many villages didn't even have a horse. For Teng Jia Village to have two horses

was considered good.

“Haha, Qinghu, straighten your back. Today is the sixth day of the third month, the day of your marriage. You must let the people of the Great Li Village see what the men of our Teng Jia Village look like.” Teng Yunlong was extremely happy because Teng Qinghu was his grandson. The grandson was getting married, of course the grandfather would feel happy.

“Qinghu, be careful. Don’t dirty your groom’s cloth.” Many of the clan members surrounding Qinghu teased him.

Teng Qinghu only smiled in response.

“Alright. Let’s go!” Teng Yunlong ordered.

The groom’s progression immediately departed towards the Great Li Village, and Teng Qingshan was one of the members in this groom’s progression. Of course, he had to rely on his two legs to walk, since the village had only two horses.

“According to this speed, it would be afternoon when we reach the Great Li Village. We can eat some sweet dumplings or something similar there, and hurry back to our village, just in time to set up a banquet.” Teng Qingshan had seen many people get married. As the number one hero of the village, he had accompanied the groom’s progression more than once, therefore, he was very familiar with the process.

As the breeze blew and the sun high up in the sky shone brightly, the groom’s procession headed towards the Great Li Village with laughter resounding along the way

Chapter 64: Local Tyrant

A red cloth and a large red flower hung on Great Li Village's entrance, a commemoration to an extremely joyous occasion.

There were many people standing at the entrance, looking off into the western distance.

"The people from the Teng Jia Village still haven't arrived."

"Third Elder Li, why don't you wait at home? There's no need to be rushed?" A few villagers laughed and made fun of a simple yet honest middle aged man. This middle aged man was the father of Li Luoxiang, today's bride. "Father of Luoxiang, go home and get yourself ready. It won't belong before they arrive." A woman dragged Third Elder Li towards his home.

Third Elder Li also laughed, and together with his wife, he returned to his home.

"Our Luoxiang marrying into the Teng Jia Village really is a blessing. Her fiancée can even lift 2000 Jin." Third Elder Li walked while sighing in exclamation. "2000 Jin... Within our entire Great Li Village, no one is capable of such a feat. In the future, our family's Luoxiang will enjoy good fortune."

"It seems you are very happy." His wife also laughed.

"I only have this one daughter; how could I not be happy?" Third Elder Li was quite complacent.

His daughter was able to marry such a powerful man, causing Third Elder Li's reputation in the Great Li Village to multiplied. During his lifetime, he had been quite docile and remained in obscurity. However, because his daughter was able to marry such a formidable man, who in the entire village wouldn't look up to Third Elder Li?

At this moment—

The ground started to shake.

“The sound of horses! The Teng Jia Village members have arrived.” Third Elder Li was overjoyed and turned around. He began running towards the entrance of Great Li Village.

“It sounds very similarly to a herd of horses belonging to gangsters that have arrived to collect their annual tribute.” The woman ran towards the source of the noise while talking.

“Bullsh*t, what time of the year are we in right now? Time to collect the annual tribute? This Teng Jia Village has definitely arranged for a parade of horses to flaunt their prestige.” Third Elder Li jubilantly said, but in that moment??

“Mounted gangsters have arrived!”

“Members of the White Horse Gang have arrived!”

Successive loud shouts resounded from up ahead. Numerous Great Li Village clansmen drew their sabers and spears while rushing towards the entrance. Third Elder Li was also somewhat dumbstruck. “It really is the White Horse Gang.” Third Elder Li reacted very quickly and rushed forwards with the large group of clansmen.

In Great Li Village’s spacious training field, a myriad of clansmen gripped their weapons tightly while fearfully looking at the large group of mounted gangsters. The mounted gangsters that had forcefully entered the training field numbered in the hundreds. Moreover, there was another large group of mounted gangsters outside of Great Li Village’s entrance. This Great Li village had never seen the White Horse Gang dispatch this many people and horses before.

“Young Chief, we have already paid this year’s tribute. I do not know the Young Chief has come to our Great Li Village.” One of the Great Li Elders opened his mouth and spoke.

Sitting on a cyan bristled Treading In Snow horse was a sturdy male with a body like an iron tower. The male was wearing cyan armour and had a helmet on his head. Even the Treading In Snow horse he was riding was wearing armor. This man was the White Horse Gang's second ranked expert??Young Chief "Hong Zhenjie"!

This White Horse Gang's Young Chief coldly stared through the slits his helmet.

"It seems that your Great Li village is having a joyous occasion today." The Young Chief's voice resonated, "There are many people waiting at the entrance. They are waiting to welcome someone right?" This Young Chief really was intelligent. With one glance, he was able to infer that the Great Li Village was either marrying a woman into the village or marrying a woman out of the village.

"This..." The Li Clan Chief slightly hesitated before saying, "Young Chief, today our Great Li Village is marrying one of our women to another village."

"Eh, bring her here for me to see." The Young Chief indifferently instructed.

"We cannot...." The Chief of the Li Clan had yet to finish speaking when...

"Pa!" A long spear smacked into the Li Clan Chief's body and smacked his body into the air. He heavily landed on the ground and spat two mouthfuls of blood. To the side of the Young Chief was a mounted gangster holding a spear while wearing an identical set of full body of armor. He coldly yelled through his helmet, "Old geezer, the Young Chief has requested for you to bring the bride to him. If you speak another rebellious word, I will kill you."

The group of Great Li villagers were so shocked that they didn't dare move.

The White Horse Gang was internally divided into elite and

regular mounted gangsters. Surrounding the Young Chief was a group of mounted gangsters completely covered in armor. It was clear that they were part of the elite group.

“Third Elder Li, bring your daughter here.” The Li Clan Chief clenched his teeth before yelling.

Third Elder Li’s body shivered.

“The Young Chief looking at your daughter is a fortune to her. Quickly go,” The Li Clan Chief subsequently yelled. He also felt something was wrong...because even when the White Horse Gang came to collect their annual tax, they usually never dispatched this many elite troops. The group of mounted gangsters surrounding the Young Chief, including their horses, were all wearing armor.

Just a mere set of armour most likely cost a fortune.

Third Elder Li quickly ran to his home and brought his daughter, who was about to be married, to the martial training field. Li Luoxiang was wearing a red wedding dress, her face full of fear.

“This...this is the maiden about to be married to the Teng Jia Village today,” The Li Clan Chief proceeded to say.

Mounted on his horse, the Young Chief, Hong Zhenjie, examined the bride below him. However, Li Luoxiang lowered her head and didn’t dare to lift it. The Young Chief coldly yelled, “Lift your head!”

Li Luoxiang’s entire body shook, but she didn’t dare resist. She lifted her head and looked at the Young Chief on his battle horse.

“Your appearance isn’t bad.” The Young Chief laughed as he closely examined her before saying to the mounted gangster beside him, “This young woman’s looks aren’t that bad. Brothers, today we are about to eradicate the Iron Mountain Gang. We will take this bride with us to reward ourselves. Come, prepare to take this bride with us.”

Immediately, a few mounted gangsters leapt off their horses and

walked towards Li Luoxiang.

“My lord, you cannot.” Third Elder Li stood in front of Li Luoxiang and instantly kneeled.

Li Luoxiang’s face was deathly pale. Today, she was supposed to marry the man of her dreams. She had envisioned herself giving birth to two or three children for her husband while happily living her life. How would she have known that on this day, she would unexpectedly come across such a situation.

“Beat it!” Among the three mounted gangsters that had gotten off their horses, one kicked Third Elder Li while another grabbed Li Luoxiang.

“No, no, my husband is Teng Jia Village’s Teng Qinghu! You cannot take me!” Li Luoxiang seemed to have gone crazy as she suddenly gave a desperate yell. Li Luoxiang clearly understood that once she was brought back to the mounted gangsters’ lair, what greeted her was more terrifying than entering hell.

The Li Clan Chief proceeded to say: “Young Chief, Luoxiang is to marry Teng Jia Village’s Teng Qinghu. The people of Teng Village are about to arrive.”

“Don’t even bother mentioning Teng Qinghu. Even if it was the wife of Teng Qingshan, Teng Jia Village’s number one hero, I would still bring her with me today.” The Young Chief, Hong Zhenji, gave a contemptuous stare at the surrounding group before pointing at three members of the Great Li Village. “This, this and that girl, bring them all with us! Eradicating the Iron Mountain Gang is worthy of a joyous occasion for us brothers.”

“Yes, Young Chief!”

Numerous mounted gangsters excitedly jumped off their horses and grabbed the three girls. This Hong Zhenjie seemed to be particularly fond of young girls. These three girls seemed around 14-15 years old and had most likely just become adults.

“Release my daughter!” A large man roared in indignation. Wielding an axe, he rushed forward and swung at a mounted gangster.

A full body armored mounted gangster on top of his war horse brandished the long spear in his hand. Like a phantom image??

Puchi!

The long spear stabbed into the large man’s stomach. The man’s eyes opened wide like copper bells, and as the mounted gangster on his war horse coldly removed his spear, fresh blood started to flow.

“Great Master!”

“Great Master!”

Numerous youngsters from Great Li Village began to sorrowfully cry out.

Sitting aloofly atop his horse, the Young Chief Hong Zhenjie indifferently said, “Today is the sixth day of the third month; a great day! It is also the day my White Horse Gang will annihilate the Iron Mountain Gang. It is best for you Great Li Village to remain obedient; otherwise, I will do everything I can to massacre everyone in Great Li Village before we eliminate the Iron Mountain Gang.”

The men of Great Li Village were so angry they started to shake, but they didn’t dare say anything.

Just now, the mounted gangster wearing armor, in a mere single strike, had killed their clan’s Great Master. This time, in order to eliminate the Iron Mountain Gang, White Horse Gang had dispatched unconditional elite troops. Eradicating their Great Li Village wouldn’t take very long if undertaken by the White Horse Gang’s elite troops.

“Brothers, let’s leave!” Hong Zhenjie yelled in a clear voice.

Immediately, the group of mounted gangsters riding horses left.

The girls who had been captured mournfully called out, but despite their yelling, the Great Li Village clansmen didn't dare to make even the slightest resistance. On the ground, the blood from the Great Master's corpse had yet to flow away, and it sat there in harsh daylight.

“Li Clan Chief...” A gathering of clansmen were tearing up as they looked at the Li Clan Chief.

The Li Clan Chief lifted his head towards the heavens as teardrops fell from his eyes: “This White Horse Gang is our local tyrant. If we resist, that would be the same as courting death!” Living in such a chaotic world, commoners had their own ways of conducting themselves within society. When facing a terrifying gang like the White Horse Gang, unless they were at a life or death situation, they wouldn't dare resist.

The clansmen of Great Li Village lifted their Great Master's corpse and comforted the clansmen who had lost their daughters.

In the blink of an eye, a joyous event had turned into a funeral arrangement.

They were at a loss when facing the White Horse Gang, the local tyrants of Yi City's hegemon that controlled their lives. They could only endure the humiliation. This was not the first time their women were stolen.

Not long after.

“Clan Chief, Clan Chief, Teng jia Village's marriage escort group has arrived.” From the entrance to Great Li Village, clansmen saw a marriage escort group comprising of a few tens of people in the distance. Furthermore, sitting proudly on top of a large horse was a groom dressed in red. The Great Li Village clansmen promptly went to the training field to notify the Li Clan Chief.

The Li Clan Chief's face changed, and he bitterly laughed. “How can our Great Li Village justify ourselves to the Teng Jia Village

clansmen!?” He subsequently clenched his teeth and looked at the surrounding clansmen. “Even without face, we must go. Walk, accompany me as I greet them.”

Chapter 65: Come with me!

"It's just right in front. Qinghu, you'll be able to see your bride very soon, haha..." The people from the Teng Clan said teasingly.

Teng Qinghu, who was usually quick to retort, only blushed slightly and smiled blissfully.

The Great Li Village was just right in front of them. However, despite being in a good mood earlier, Teng Qingshan noticed that there were plenty of hoofprints of horses on the ground. "There are so many hoofprints? Only bandits would have so many horses. Did the Great Li Village encounter bandits?" Teng Qingshan looked toward the Great Li Village and observed carefully.

There were no traces of blood.

"They were probably only passing by." Teng Qingshan thought.

Just then, the chief of the Great Li Village led quite a number of the people from the clan to the entrance to welcome them. All of them appeared ghastly. The chief of the Great Li Village only managed to squeeze out a smile.

The group of people from Teng Jia Village clearly felt that the atmosphere was not right!

Usually, when the groom was there to receive the bride, the people from the bride's side should be playing the cymbals and drums, and the women would be out to watch the fun. However, Great Li Village's entrance was very quiet and only a small group of them had come out to welcome them. There was no one playing the drums or cymbals either.

The people of Teng Jia Village had arrived to escort and welcome the bride. Yet, there were no music or sounds of cymbals and drums. Moreover, the people of the Great Li Village appeared gloomy. Of course Teng Yunlong would be unhappy. However, Teng Yunlong also sensed that... there should be some explanation

for this. Otherwise, Teng Yunlong would have flown into a rage.

"In-laws!" Someone behind the group of Great Li Villagers suddenly dashed out. He went before Teng Yunlong and dropped to his knees as he let out an agonizing cry, "Our Luoxiang... She has been taken away by the White Horse Gang!!! You guys... You guys must save my daughter! Please save her!"

Teng Qinghu, who initially appeared confused, instantly became pale.

"Chief Li, what on earth happened?!" Teng Yunlong's expression became unpleasant as he shouted.

Chief Li smiled helplessly and said, "Brother Teng, forgive the Great Li Village! I would never have expected... that the White Horse Gang chose to wipe out the Iron Mountain Gang today.

When the White Horse Gang passed by our village, their young master and the others took quite a number of the young ladies from our clan and Luoxiang was one of them. They even killed our clan's great master. We were left with no choice! We could only watch as the White Horse Gang take away the girls from our village."

Teng Yunlong's expression turned grim.

"Those b*stards!" Teng Qinghu, who was on a horse, let out a furious bellow and jumped off the horse.

"What do you want to do?!" Teng Yunlong glared at Teng Qinghu as he stretched his hand and grabbed onto Teng Qinghu.

Teng Qinghu was so angry that he was trembling. This was the first girl he loved, but this girl had been abducted by the members of White Horse Gang. How could Teng Qinghu not feel any rage?

"Chief Li," Teng Yunlong pat Chief Li on the shoulder and sighed, "Our Great Li Village isn't unreasonable. This is not your fault! Sigh... If something like this happened, we would have no choice but to endure. The 6th of March...is a good date. It is really

unexpected that the White Horse Gang had also chosen this day to wipe out the Iron Mountain Gang! If we knew, we wouldn't have chosen this date."

Everyone understood this as well.

The reason the White Horse Gang had chosen this day for their great fight was that it was a good date. It was the same reason why Teng Qinghu had chosen this day to get married. And so, Luoxiang had been abducted today. It's fate! Bitter fate!

"Chief Li," Teng Qinghu stared at Chief Li, "How long has it been since the people of the White Horse Gang left?"

"About an hour." Chief Li replied.

"Qinghu, go back with me." Teng Yunlong bellowed. Teng Qinghu stood on the same spot. He clenched his fist tightly and gnashed his teeth.

"In-laws, you guys are the only one who can save our Luoxiang." Li Laosan was tearing up and kowtowing anxiously. Seeing this, Chief Li's countenance turned grim and he bellowed, "Drag him home! He's now out of his mind!" The people from Li Clan quickly grabbed Li Laosan dragged him back to the village.

"Save our Luoxiang... I beg of you..." Li Laosan's face was covered in dirt but he still continued to kowtow to the extent that his head was bleeding.

Teng Qinghu watched as the people of the Great Li Village drag Li Laosan, who was supposed to become his 'father-in-law,' back into the village.

"Qinghu! Go back!" Teng Yunlong bellowed furiously.

Teng Qinghu looked bitterly towards the direction the hoofprints headed before he clenched his teeth and leaped onto the horse. He then headed towards the Teng Jia Village with the other clansmen.

...

While they were on their way back, Teng Yunlong said slowly, "Qinghu, you aren't young anymore. You should know the severity of the situation! What do bandits do? Bandits rob and kill. That's what they do! The White Horse Gang rules over Yi City and they are already considered good bandits since they only accept a certain amount of money every year. They only abduct some women occasionally. The village life is much better than the village life during the time when I was young.

"You should know that your second aunt had been taken by bandits. Go ahead and ask the others! How many girls during your father's generation had been abducted? Those bandits want children too! They want women too!" Teng Yunlong sighed and said, "It's already customary for them to snatch women from the various villages each year."

Teng Qinghu remained silent.

Teng Qingshan listened as he walked and couldn't help but feel sad. It was indeed very difficult to survive in this world.

"Over the course of these years, Teng Jia Village had become famous. The gangs of bandits normally kidnap women from the weaker villages. The gangs of bandits today are worried that the members of Teng Jia Village would go berserk and fight it out with them." Teng Yunlong exclaimed, "Our lives twenty years ago was about the same as the lives at the Great Li Village! It was a difficult time."

"Grandfather..." Teng Qinghu opened his mouth.

Teng Qingshan felt very sad.

He understood that it was impossible to eradicate bandits from this world. Even if he could wipe out the White Horse Gang, another gang would probably appear and dominate Yi City. That gang might be greedier than the White Horse Gang.

"Just my power alone is insufficient as it cannot protect the

dignity of Teng Jia Village." Teng Qingshan was well aware of this. "There is only one way...I must join Gui Yuan Sect and assume a high position in the sect! By then, my words would be enough to prevent the White Horse Gang from stirring up any trouble in Teng Jia Village."

Teng Qingshan's intention of joining the Gui Yuan Sect grew even stronger.

After all, Gui Yuan Sect ruled over the entire Jiangning County! Gui Yuan Sect was at the very top! If Gui Yuan Sect wished to wipe out the White Horse Gang, it would be as easy as crushing an ant.

...

As the members of Teng Clan continued walking, the atmosphere felt very heavy.

"Qinghu," Teng Qingshan suddenly spoke.

Many people looked towards Teng Qingshan, who said, "Qinghu, come with me!"

Teng Qinghu looked towards Teng Qingshan with his eyes gleaming.

"Qingshan, what are you doing?" Teng Yunlong was greatly alarmed as he shouted, "Are you also out of your mind?" In Teng Yunlong's opinion, Teng Qingshan had always been a very intelligent and reliable kid who never made him worry! Moreover, Teng Qingshan's unrivaled martial prowess also cause the people of the clan to view him as the spiritual leader.

Back then, when the Iron Mountain Gang fought their way to the Teng Jia Village, Teng Qingshan was the one who had stepped forth and spoke up.

"Grandfather, don't worry. I won't mess up." Teng Qingshan said confidently.

Teng Yunlong only felt slightly relieved when he saw Teng

Qingshan's expression. He then said, "Although Qinghu is older than you, he is more impulsive... This experience will be good for him in the future as well. One must not let one's emotions control oneself and do things recklessly. You mustn't make us worry either."

"I understand," Teng Qingshan said, "Grandfather, don't worry. There won't be any problems."

Teng Qinghu had already leaped off the horse and went up to Teng Qingshan, "Qingshan!"

"Grandfather, bring the rest of the clan back first! Qinghu and I will return very soon." Teng Qingshan said.

"Qingshan, I won't stop you from doing the things you want to do, but I want to say something. No matter what decision you make, you must remember that there are still over 2,000 people in Teng Jia Village!" Teng Yunlong said.

"I know," Teng Qingshan nodded.

"Qinghu, let's go." Teng Qingshan carried the Reincarnation Spear on his back and rushed toward the base of the Iron Mountain Gang with Qinghu.

The base of the White Horse Gang was located at the White Horse Lake near Yi City. The White Horse Lake had a circumference of several tens of Li. It was a considerably reputable lake in the entire Jiangning County. There was a small island in the center of the lake and the White Horse Gang had situated their base on that island. Being in the center of the lake, it was easy for them to guard but hard for others to attack.

This was also one reason why the White Horse Gang could remain the local despot of Yi City for so many years.

On the other hand, Iron Mountain Gang was situated to the southeast of the Great Yan Mountain.

If one were to rush to the Iron Mountain Gang from the White Horse Lake, they would need to go around the entire Great Yan Mountain. Although the area south to the Yi City was close to two hundred Li, the road was not a straight path. It required one to go around the entire Great Yan Mountain... Therefore, the distance between the White Horse Lake and the Iron Mountain Gang was a total of three hundred Li.

The members of the White Horse Gang departed in the morning. With so many men, they would probably only arrive at the base of the Iron Mountain Gang in the evening.

"The members of the White Horse Gang probably didn't take any breaks during noon. They must have only eaten some rations." Teng Qingshan deduced after he scrutinized the tracks on the road. At the same time, both he and Teng Qinghu moved rapidly along the path. If Teng Qingshan was alone, his running speed would far surpass that of a warhorse. However, Teng Qinghu's speed was slower.

Although Teng Qinghu had the strength to lift a weight of two thousand Jin, his internal organs were not strong enough. He was only at the level of a marathon runner in the modern society.

The journey from the Great Li Village to the Iron Mountain Gang was over one hundred Li.

Even if Teng Qinghu ran till he was on the verge of death, it would still take about four hours or more.

"Qingshan, will Luoxiang be alright?" Teng Qinghu panted, feeling a little worried.

"It's hard to say." Teng Qingshan couldn't guarantee that Luoxiang was safe. After all, military troops tend to bring along prostitutes with them. Bandits were even more chaotic. It would be perfectly normal for them to abduct some women and have some fun during the journey. There was no way that they could expect bandits to be even more disciplined than soldiers.

Four hours had passed and the sun was about to set.

"Look! The bandits are ahead." Teng Qingshan pointed to the front. On the vast wasteland in the distant, there were a large number of densely packed bandits who were resting. Some of them had already climbed onto their horses and were about to leave.

"They're leaving?" Teng Qinghu asked.

"This place is only an hour away from the base of the Iron Mountain Gang." Teng Qingshan said with a frown, "The men of the White Horse Gang must have rushed all the way here without resting at all. They will probably set off and wipe out the Iron Mountain Gang in one swoop when they had enough rest and food.

Chapter 66: Human lives are as cheap as grass

“Brothers, let us drink! In a little while, we will eliminate the Iron Mountain Gang in one fell swoop!”

The mounted gangsters were passing a wine gourd around; each person took his turn drinking one gulp at a time. A ferocious and murderous intent shone in each mounted gangster’s eyes. They were all clear... they were the attackers and the Iron Mountain Gang were the defenders. In order to annihilate the Iron Mountain Gang’s 3000 core disciples, the White Horse Gang would suffer many losses.

It was very possible that this would be the last sip of wine in their life.

“Pa!” The wine gourd fell from the air resolutely. A mounted gangster clutched his chopping saber and leapt on the horse before yelling, “Brothers, let’s go! After we win, we can come back and continue drinking!”

“Continue drinking!”

These intrepid mounted gangsters mounted their horses identically.

This scene was set on multiple different wastelands, but everyone knew that this battle would result in the deaths of many! The laws of this world were like this; although bandits could strut around normal people showing off their prowess with delight, if they wanted to become Yi City’s number one gang, they had to defeat all the other gangs.

This required a large amount of their brothers’ blood!

Large gulps of wine, massive bites out of meat, a plethora of silver and a myriad of women!

These sorts of pleasures that were built upon the endless bloodshed!

.....

Within the cluster of mounted gangsters, there was a group that was fully covered in armor, including their horses. This group of mounted gangsters were surrounding the Young Master Hong Zhenjie, There were numerous motionless girls on the ground in front of them.

“Brothers.” Hong Zhenjie surveyed his surroundings with a chilly gaze. “The three Wang brothers are fearless, but us brothers from the White Horse Battalion are all heroes! Everyone understands that tonight, among us 200 brothers, there will most likely be many who will perish under the Iron Mountain Gang! However, I, Hong Zhenjie, have said that as long as I still have enough to eat, the the wives and children of the those who perish while fighting for the White Horse Battalion will also have enough to eat!”

“Young Master! Although the three Wang brothers are rumoured to be ferocious, in a single clash, us brothers will slash them into honeycombs! There’s nothing to be scared of!” An 8 chi tall man roared.

“Young Master, us brothers have drunken our wine and taken our fill of the women here! Right now, even if I die, I will be satisfied as long as we slaughter Iron Mountain Gang’s punks!”

The valiant bandits, who were wearing armour, harbored an ominous glint.

All of them had been able to enter the White Horse Gang’s most elite group, the White Horse Battalion. How could any of them not be extremely fierce?

“Okay!” Hong Zhenjie suddenly jumped onto his horse. With a malevolent expression, he howled, “Brothers, mount your horses!”

The elite White Horse Battalion comprised of 200 men; they simultaneously mounted their horses. The surrounding mounted gangsters couldn't help but involuntarily step aside.

From a distance, Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu saw the numerous mounted gangsters drinking and yelling. From time to time, a howl would ring out; it seemed that these bandits relied on the shouting and drinking to boost their morale.

“Qingshan, with their yelling, won't the Iron Mountain Gang find them?” Teng Qinghu suddenly inquired.

Teng Qingshan examined the large mass of bandits in the distance. “Of course they will discover them! Yi City is only so big. With a few thousand mounted gangsters majestically moving about, I would assume that the Iron Mountain Gang has already received this information. However, the Iron Mountain Gang has a smaller amount of people and horses, so they would rather rely on the security of their mountain stronghold to defend themselves. They will not take the initiative to attack. The White Horse Gang also knows this!”

Teng Qinghu nodded his head.

“Cousin, this White Horse Gang has eight thousand core disciples. Today, at the very least, they have dispatched six to seven thousand! Moreover, the Iron Mountain Gang has a sturdy stronghold to rely on....this battle will most likely be extremely wretched,” Teng Qingshan said in a quiet voice.

“Qingshan....Luo...Luoxiang, will she die?” Teng Qinghu whispered.

“I don't know.” Teng Qingshan said.

Truthfully, deep down, Teng Qingshan understood that Li Luoxiang's chances of dying surpassed 90 percent. Before going to battle, these bandits would vent their emotions. In order to prevent these unlucky women from becoming a burden, after

venting their emotions, they would immediately kill them and throw their corpses into the wilderness!

On the wasteland ahead, mounted gangsters ceaselessly set out on their horses, and the number of mounted gangsters on the wasteland continued to grow.

A while later——

“Everyone has left.” Teng Qinghu stood up from the weeds and proceeded to run over.

Bearing the Reincarnation Spear on his back, Teng Qingshan followed.

The wasteland was in complete disorder. Broken wine jars were astrewed about the ground. Teng Qingshan’s gaze suddenly focused on the area before them. “Corpses!” He saw numerous corpses littered in the distance while Teng Qinghu frantically flipped through each and every corpse like a madman.

Teng Qingshan ran over.

“They’re all women!” The channel adjacent to the wasteland was also full of dead bodies. All of the corpses were of young girls with their clothes tattered; some were even completely naked. With one glance, they could tell that there were a few dozens of corpses.

“These pitiful people were defiled by the gangsters.” Teng Qingshan took in a deep breath.

“Luoxiang, Luoxiang!!!” Teng Qinghu suddenly started sobbing. He was hugging a girl with ripped clothing while crying. He cried so much that he started losing his voice. After all, this was Teng Qinghu’s first love of his life.

Teng Qingshan silently stood behind him.

Teng Qingshan didn’t know how to exactly describe the forlorn feeling in his heart.

“Chi!” “Chi!”

Teng Qinghu grabbed a broken piece of a wine jar beside him and started to frantically dig into the dirt. The dirt flew everywhere, and after a short while, a large hole had been dug. Teng Qinghu solemnly carried the woeful body of Li Luoxiang and placed it into the large hole. After, he threw the dirt back on top of her corpse.

It wasn't the right condition to hold a cremation, so she was temporarily dug a grave.

Kneeling in front of the grave, Teng Qinghu's tears rolled down his face.

"Cousin." Teng Qingshan opened his mouth.

"Qingshan, let me cry to my heart's content. I don't have any way of avenging Luoxiang so don't tell me I can't even cry about it!" Teng Qinghu had frantically run here, hoping that his lover was still alive. However, the result was nothing but cruel. Truthfully, in this chaotic world, Teng Qinghu had heard of events like this before.

However, when it happened to him, he could only feel a heart wrenching pain.

"Who said that we can't avenge her? Come with me to the Iron Mountain Gang," Teng Qingshan said.

Teng Qinghu suddenly lifted his head. His eyes were as round as a ball as he exclaimed, "Qingshan, you..."

"Still not coming?" Teng Qingshan yelled.

Teng Qinghu proceeded to stand up and grab Teng Qingshan while eagerly saying, "Qingshan, in my heart, I am itching to chop the White Horse Gang's Young Master into mince meat! However, Qingshan, you shouldn't rashly go and kill the Young Master! Those bandits went to our Teng Family to collect the annual tax and thus there are many that recognize you! If you wish to kill the Young Master, you will definitely be recognized....when the time comes, the White Horse Gang will raze our Teng Village to the

ground! You should be aware of the bandits' disposition; they will definitely seek revenge for their Young Master!"

Looking at the present Teng Qinghu, Teng Qingshan inwardly sighed. His cousin understood the virtue of patience. Those that did not understand patience in this chaotic world were fundamentally unable to survive.

As for the bandits' disposition for blood, Teng Qingshan was also aware of this.

In this tumultuous society, there were many bandits who weren't afraid of death!

Unafraid of death! This was the motto of many bandits. Even if Teng Qingshan displayed peerless martial prowess and slaughtered the Big Master, the Second Master, the Third Master, and the Young Master all by himself, in order to become the new Big Master, the remaining White Horse Gang members would try and be the first to kill Teng Qingshan, thereby eliminating the Teng Jia Village to avenge their old Masters! Only then would they have the qualification to become the new Master!

This was the custom!

When the time came, the various despicable methods used would be endless. Although Teng Qingshan wasn't afraid, what would the Teng Jia Village clansmen be able to do?

"Am I this sort of an impulsive and reckless person?" Teng Qingshan replied with a question.

Teng Qinghu was startled.

That's correct, Teng Qingshan had offended others in the Teng Jia Village, but he had acted extremely earnestly.

"Qingshan, what do you mean?" Teng Qinghu asked.

"Don't worry, what I am about to do will not endanger Teng Jia Village. Just watch and you will understand." Teng Qingshan

turned around. “Let’s go, we will walk from the Great Yan Mountain to the Iron Mountain Gang.”

“Alright.” Although Teng Qinghu was slightly suspicious he still followed along.

The Iron Mountain Gang’s stronghold was built securely into the mountain. It was heavily fortified, and on the day it was built, it possessed the ability to resist the White Horse Gang’s violent attacks.

According to rumors, the White Horse Gang had lost a myriad of people while attacking the Iron Mountain Gang’s mountain stronghold entrance.

However...

The entrance of the mountain stronghold had already been broken open.

“Slaughter these punks! Brothers, charge!” A deafening roar resounded everywhere around the Iron Mountain Gang’s lair. At this time, everyone had bloodshot eyes; white knives would turn into red knives as heavily casualties were sustained by both the Iron Mountain Gang and the White Horse Gang.

.....

Halfway up the mountain, Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu were overlooking this scene.

The Iron Mountain Gang’s entrance had already been forcibly opened, and fighting had broken out everywhere in the Iron Mountain Gang’s stronghold. This sort of close combat killing was extremely bitter. There were men on horses charging rampantly, and others hid in the room while sporadically releasing arrows. It was a cycle of death! The walls and floors of the mountain stronghold were splattered with blood and littered with dead bodies.

“This...” Teng Qinghu’s face couldn’t help but turn pale.

Even Teng Qingshan let out a breath of cold air. In his previous life's contemporary society, how could he have seen close to ten thousand people slaughtering each other? Currently, the powerful bandits underneath him had bloodshot eyes; as long as the other person wasn't on their side, the only word that resounded in their heads was "KILL"!

"Human lives are as cheap as grass!" This sort of feeling arose within Teng Qingshan's heart.

These bandits had been capturing females and stealing money at one point. However, right now....each one was losing his life.

In this chaotic world, a person's background didn't matter; if one wanted something, he or she had to take it.

In order to obtain an exalted life full of pleasures, it had to be built upon the blood of others.

If one wanted his clansmen to live a happy lifestyle, the men of the clan had to have enough martial prowess.

"Qinghu, wait here," Teng Qingshan said. The bones and muscles all over his body started to quiver as his entire body suddenly shrank in size. However, his arms and legs were clearly slightly too bulky. "I will go down there for a while; help me hold my Reincarnation Spear."

Seeing this scene, Teng Qinghu cried in alarm, "Qingshan, you..."

"When your Tiger Form Fist is cultivated to its pinnacle, there will be a day that you can do this," Teng Qingshan said with confidence.

When common people cultivated their muscles, they could stimulate their muscles when they stiffened. However, they would be unable to control their bones.

This Internal Martial Arts, when cultivated to the Grandmaster realm, would enable the user to control every bone in his or her

body. Many people knew that between each bone was a gap, so some people practiced yoga to elevate their height by a few centimeters. It was also due to this reason that Teng Qingshan, who had trained his body to its limits, was able to either shorten or elevate his body height.

As for his facial feature...

His facial bones were set in place and were hard to alter. However, facial features were fundamentally trifling. This was because the difference between a person's cold expression and smiling expression rendered an extremely large facial change. If one were to rub some dirt and add a few bloodstains on his or her face, who would be able to recognize him or her on the chaotic battlefield?

Teng Qingshan loosened the string that was holding his hair together, letting his hair fall down. Simultaneously, he rubbed some dirt on his face and spread his hair in front of his face.

"Qinghu, do you recognize me?" Teng Qingshan laughed.

"This..." Teng Qinghu was still in an astonished state.

Previously, Teng Qingshan's figure had been tall and large, and he looked like a handsome youngster. Currently, he was shorter by half a head, while his body was much thicker, so much so that Teng Qingshan's body was slightly hunchbacked. His entire aura had seemingly undergone a change. Even Teng Qinghu couldn't believe that the person in front of him was the previously elegant Teng Qingshan.

In his previous life, Teng Qingshan had been an assassin, so this sort of simple disguise was nothing to him. As for his aura, many television actors knew how to alter their aura. A young maiden wanting to act as an older madam wasn't impossible.

"Qinghu, you can wait here for me." After speaking, Teng Qingshan rushed down the mountain.

“Be careful.” Teng Qinghu proceeded to say; simultaneously, he muttered in his heart, “Qingshan is even able to change his figure to the point where I can’t even recognize him. The bandits who have come to our village but aren’t familiar with Qingshan will not recognize him at all!” In actuality, even if there was a bandit with incredible vision who may have suspected Teng Qingshan, seeing a difference in height, the bandit would no longer suspect him.

Chapter 67: Who killed him?

Teng Qingshan ran down the mountain at rapid speed.

"Qinghu, don't blame me." Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

Teng Qingshan could charge back and forth amongst the army of the White Horse Gang and kill many people, but if he had done that, the men of the White Horse Gang would be able to guess his identity very easily. Moreover, amongst the troops, Teng Qingshan wouldn't be able to protect Li Luoxiang, so she might still die in the end. She could still end up dead.

Teng Qingshan was well aware of this.

If he had tried to save Li Luoxiang, the members of the White Horse Gang would naturally wonder—Which expert is risking his life for Li Luoxiang, an ordinary lady?

Since it was impossible for the powerful expert to be from the Great Li Village, then it would have to be the rumored number one expert in the Teng Jia Village, 'Teng Qingshan'. Moreover, as Teng Qingshan fought within the army of people, there would be so many eyes on him. Many bandits had been to Teng Jia Village and had seen Teng Qingshan before. As Teng Qingshan's appearance hadn't changed much, it was very easy for others to recognize him.

If that happens...

Disaster would befall upon the Teng Jia Village!

Teng Qingshan would never do anything that could endanger the entire Teng Jia Village just for the sake of a lady he had never met before. And even if he was willing to do so, he couldn't guarantee that he would definitely save her. Actually, the most important reason was that...he did not know Li Luoxiang at all! Even if he went and looked for her, he would not know which of the many ladies who had been abducted was Li Luoxiang!

In terms of the level of difficulties, the other ladies who had died

were equally unfortunate. Was he expected to save every single one of the unfortunate ladies there?

In this world, there were countless of ladies who had experienced tough lives and had been snatched away by bandits. Teng Qingshan did not have a heart so great so great that aims to save all the people suffering in the world. After all, this was something that was decided by one's destiny and was nothing something within human's control.

"In this chaotic world, I can only work hard to protect the people from my clan!" Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

The members of the Iron Mountain Gang and the members of the White Horse Gang fought viciously. The people from the White Horse Gang had a strip of white cloth tied on their shoulder, while the people from the Iron Mountain Gang had red cloth strips on theirs! After all, in a chaotic battle situation with so many people involved, it was very difficult to distinguish between friend or foe. Therefore, they could only rely on the cloth strips.

To the members of the Iron Mountain Gang, the ones with the white cloth strips and the ones without any cloth strips should all be killed!

They just needed to kill! Kill!

"Swoosh!"

Teng Qingshan darted into the base of the Iron Mountain Gang, removed the red cloth strip off a corpse of a bandit from the Iron Mountain Gang, and tied it on himself. Teng Qingshan looked toward the chaotic battle situation and thought, "With over ten thousand people engaged in a massacre, the situation is extremely chaotic. Who would find out if I were to quietly kill Master Hong Si and that Young Master?"

The killing intent he had been holding back for very long was

finally unleashed!

"He's a traitor!" A loud bellow rang out behind him. A bandit of the Iron Mountain Gang, who had a machete in hand, saw Teng Qingshan feigning as one of his brothers.

Teng Qingshan turned back and threw a cold glance.

Then, with a sway...

"Pfft!" Teng Qingshan's right hand moved as fast as lightning, slashing the bandit at the throat and breaking the bandit's throat. "Gurgle!!" Fresh blood gushed out and the bandits' eyes widened as he dropped down. Teng Qingshan took the machete from that bandit's hand. After all, not many experts in Yi City wielded spears. He would just end up revealing his identity.

Therefore, Teng Qingshan did not bring along his Reincarnation Spear.

Holding onto this machete, Teng Qingshan progressed rapidly and headed for the most intense domain at the forefront of the battle.

...

Riding on a Treading-In Snow Horse, a silver-haired elderly man dressed in a full suit of armor looked into the distance and grinned. "No matter how careful the three brothers of Wang Clan were, they still fell into my trap. Haha..."

"Teacher." A tall armored man who was riding a Scarlet Flame Horse beside him said with a smile, "Teacher, you have ruled Yi City for several dozen years. This Iron Mountain Gang has been expanding at a crazy rate. All we needed to do was to plant some spies in the Iron Mountain Gang. Hmph, no matter how careful or cautious they are, they'll still fall into our trap."

With the spies helping from within the Iron Mountain Gang, it would be much easier to break into their base.

"Zhenjie!" the silver-haired elderly called out.

"Father," a man who was also riding a Treading-In-Snow Horse next to him answered.

The three brothers of the Wang Clan had reigned with brutal and vicious means. You have too little experience in fighting powerful experts. Today, you'll stay behind to lead the backups, preventing people from escaping. Wang He, you'll lead the White Horse Battalion on behalf of your younger Martial Brother and then kill the three brothers of the Wang Clan with me." Master Hong Si calmly instructed.

"Yes, Teacher." the man riding the Scarlet Flame Horse replied.

"Father, you must be careful too." Hong Zhenjie said as he felt slightly worried.

"Don't worry! I, your father, has put in great effort studying the "Cold Moon Saber Technique" for several decades and my saber art has improved. If I don't make any reckless moves, those three brothers of Wang Clan will never be able to win against me. When that happens, the Iron Mountain Gang will collapse by itself!"

Teng Qingshan hid in an attic located in the base of the Iron Mountain Gang and looked into the far distance.

"I'm pretending to be a member of the Iron Mountain Gang. If I were to charge into the White Horse Gang's camp, I'll only subject myself to endless killings. This is really troublesome." The machete in Teng Qingshan's right hand was covered in blood. As he was making his way here, he had already killed several tens of people from the White Horse Gang. Then, he hid in this building.

Occasionally, the men of the White Horse Gang would dash in and they would be killed by Teng Qingshan.

"The most important thing now is to look for that Master Hong Si and his son. However, I haven't met either of them before!" Teng

Qingshan frowned.

Master Hong Si, the head of the White Horse Gang in Yi City, was a legendary character. There were only a few people who had the chance to meet him.

And as for his son, 'Hong Zhenjie', many people only knew that the White Horse Gang had a Young Master who led the most elite 'White Horse Battalion' of the White Horse Gang. Many people did not know of the Young Master's name, let alone know how he looks like.

When the people from the White Horse Gang collected the annual fees, they would send the subordinates. Occasionally, the Second Leader and the Third Leader might go as well.

After all, the person with the highest status in the White Horse Gang was the Great Master, followed by the Young Master and then the Second Leader and the Third Leader.

"I'll keep an eye on that three brothers of the Wang Clan. When the time comes, Master Hong Si will definitely appear! Master Hong Si should be quite old and his saber arts should be extremely powerful! I'll be able to identify Master Hong Si from these two characteristics. As for that Young Master, for him to dare to claim to be the second strongest expert in the White Horse Gang, his saber arts should be amazing as well." Teng Qingshan kept a close eye on the three Wang Brothers in the distance.

...

"Haha, geezer Hong! You only know how to plot devious schemes. If you are that capable, why won't you exchange blows with us?" A strong bald man, who was like a demonic god, held a pair of red copper hammers and swung them crazily. The bandits from the White Horse Gang in his way either had their heads or bodies crushed.

The eldest of the three brothers of Wang Clan, Wang Tieshan,

advanced with a machete in hand. He was unstoppable.

The second brother, Wang Tiefeng, held a pair of red copper hammers, taking lives with each strike.

The third brother, Wang Tiehai, held a high quality steel long spear and moved like a flood dragon.

These three brothers led the elites from the Iron Mountain Gang. They charged on forward and made their way through the crowd with great ease, charging forth and killing and crushing everyone. A large number of bandits from the White Horse Gang were killed, and at that moment, the morales of those from the Iron Mountain Gang received a great boost.

"Haha, Third Brother, there's no need to shout. This geezer Hong has been hiding in the White Horse Lake for several decades and had lost all of his guts." The strong baldy who was holding onto a laughed and said as he swung his machete. One of the bandits from the White Horse Gang who had charged out was slashed into two, together with his horse. The bandits from the White Horse Gang were all terrified.

The three Wang brothers all had a strong stature and were all bald. All three of them looked very alike as well.

"Wang Clan's three kids! Aren't you looking for me?" A loud and clear voice rang out and almost everyone on the battlefield could hear him. A silver-haired elderly man, who wore a full suit of armor and held a long saber that gleamed in the cold light, could be seen flying over while stepping on the heads of many bandits.

The bandits from the White Horse Gang cheered.

"Such powerful inner strength." The expressions of the three brothers of the Wang Clan changed slightly.

...

In the attic.

Teng Qingshan's eyes suddenly lit up as he stared at the elderly man who was performing Qing Gong and exclaimed, "Master Hong Si!"

...

With movements that were as elusive as shadows, Master Hong Si held the long saber and flew over a distance of one hundred Zhang, stepping on several dozen heads as he flew.

"Haha, prepare to die!" A loud and arrogant laughter broke out.

The Cold Moon Saber in Master Hong Si's hand seemed to have multiplied as over ten saber shadows appeared suddenly. The saber shadows encompassed toward the three brothers. Seeing this, the three brothers of the Wang Clan were shocked and each of them tried to fend off the saber shadows with their own weapons. The eldest brother, Wang Tieshan was the strongest. As the two red copper hammers had a long-range defense, the second brother, Wang Tiefeng, was uninjured as well.

Only the third brother, Wang Tiehai, took a large saber wound on his front chest.

With just the first attack, Master Hong Si had managed to injure one of them.

"You three can forget about keeping your lives." Master Hong Si landed on the ground while holding onto his saber. An arrogant glint flashed in his eyes as he spoke.

"A powerful expert!" Teng Qingshan, who was in the attic, had a slight change of countenance as he thought to himself, "Master Hong Si actually slashed eighteen times within an instant. How... how can he be this fast? Each saber attack was a substantial one and not just a phantom image." Teng Qingshan was well aware that even with the power of his muscles, he would probably only be able to perform eight to nine saber shadows at once.

In terms of speed, he was no match for Master Hong Si.

However, Master Hong Si's body was definitely no match against Teng Qingshan's body

"This is the prowess of saber art secret manuals?" Teng Qingshan thought.

On the Land of the Nine Prefectures, over the countless years and countless generations of experts, the many secret manuals that had been created were all extraordinary.

The secret manual, "Crossing Worlds", which Teng Qingshan had been cultivating, was a body art that relied on inner strength. The speed of this body art was much faster than when Teng Qingshan moved with the greatest speed of his body.

Since there were secret manuals for Qing Gong, then there would also be secret manuals for saber arts, sword arts, and spear arts.

One must definitely not underestimate secret manuals.

"Master Hong Si's saber art is good. However, my spear art derived from the Five Elements Fist, a thousand-years-old fundamental technique of the Internal Martial Art. My spear art can easily defend and kill others." Teng Qingshan specialized in the cultivation of spear art. "That is... They are all riding Green Maned Horses... They are all equipped with armors... They must be the legendary White Horse Battalion!"

...

Master Hong Si had amazing saber arts. However, the three brothers of the Wang Clan worked together and helped each other as they fought against Master Hong Si, therefore, they weren't losing. Furthermore, the eldest Wang Tieshan had even left a wound on Master Hong Si with his machete.

"Dong!" "Dong!"...

The ground rang out with sounds of tremors.

"Oh no!" The countenance of the three brothers changed as the members of the White Horse Gang opened up a path, allowing the elite cavalry team, with both men and horses equipped with armor, to charge forward. The leader of the cavalry held a saber that was the same as the one Master Hong Si was holding and his saber art was as powerful as that of Master Hong Si.

As this group of elite cavalry advanced, they were unstoppable.

The armors they wore protected them well. They were also able to knock over the bandits of the Iron Mountain Gang very easily as they charged forward. As a result, a large number of bandits were killed.

Although the bandits of the Iron wanted to kill the elite cavalrymen, their weapons could not pierce through armors of the elite cavalry.

The two hundred elite cavalrymen rushed towards the three brothers of the Wang Clan like an unstoppable flood of steel.

...

Although the horses were protected by the armors, Teng Qingshan could still see the color of their fur from the window of the attic.

"The members of this group are all equipped with armor and even the horses are Green Maned Horses. They must be the White Horse Battalion! The person in the lead is even riding a Scarlet Flame Horse! He must be the leader of the White Horse Battalion and his saber art is the same saber art which Master Hong Si used! He should be the White Horse Gang's Young Master." Teng Qingshan's eyes gleamed with a cold light and he picked up a stone.

...

The White Horse Battalion was formed by a group of elites.

This group of elites which formed the White Horse Battalion was far too terrifying when they are charging forth and attacking.

They weren't afraid of arrows or afraid of being slashed as the heavy armor they wore could easily protect them.

They only had to charge forward!

"Second Brother, Third Brother, dodge!" Wang Tieshan's countenance changed as he quickly shouted.

Faced with such a river of steel, the three brothers could only choose to dodge.

The White Horse Battalion came charging like a gust of wind, and a large number of longspear piercers out toward the three brothers of the Wang Clan. It was very difficult to stay alive amidst endless enemies. At least, the three brothers were not powerful enough to survive the attack of an army.

"Pffft! Pffft!"

The third brother Wang Tiehai, who was already injured, did not manage to escape. He was pierced multiple times by the longspear piercers. With so many holes pierced on his body, his entire body looked just like a sieve. In the end, he was sent flying into the air.

"Third Brother!" The countenance of Wang Tieshan and Wang Tiefeng changed drastically as they fled.

"Haha, there's no escape." The loud laughter rang out from the mouth of the White Horse Battalion's leader. He rode his Scarlet Flame Horse and led his subordinates charging wildly toward Wang Tieshan and Wang Tiefeng.

Just then——

"Swoosh!"

It was as though a fiery meteor had flown out from amidst the people of the Iron Mountain Gang and streaked across the sky.

"Pffft!" The stream of light pierced through the leader of the White Horse Battalion with great ease. The leader's eyes were wide

agape as he fell off the horse. The cavalry behind him immediately pulled their reins and the situation immediately turned into a state of chaos.

Chapter 68: Horrifying pebbles

“Neigh~~” Many mounted gangsters of the White Horse Battalion pulled back their reins, afraid that they might trample their leader’s corpse.

A figure rapidly dashed through the cavalry unit, arriving beside the corpse. This figure was Master Hong Si, whose face expression was very ghastly. Master Hong Si touched his beloved disciple’s neck, and scrutinized the holes on the back of the armor worn by his beloved disciple. He was secretly shocked, as he questioned in his mind, “What kind of concealed weapon did this? It could actually penetrate both layers of armor on the chest and the back?”

Raising his head, Master Hong Si glared at the Second brother of the Wang Clan with eyes of a venomous snake, “I didn’t expect the three brothers of the Wang Clan to actually have helpers!”

The art of the concealed weapon was a very difficult art to practice.

To become an expert on the art of the concealed weapon, adequate wrist strength and special methods of using the inner strength would be needed.

“Brothers, charge and surround them.” Master Hong Si roared in anger, “Neither of these two Wang Clan brothers will escape today.” With this cry, he held the long sword and dashed towards the two brothers of the Wang Clan at lightning speed. He was so fast, that only afterimages of his figure could be seen.

“Kill!!!”

The cavalry of the White Horse Battalion galloped their horses at full speed, dashing along the paths within the mountain fortress. One should know that this is the den of the Iron Mountain Gang, and is large enough to accommodate thousands of people. There are often large amount of people training and men riding horses in

this large fortress, as it is several Li long and wide.

“Haha, Old Hong. You better watch out for my brother’s concealed weapon.” The escaping Wang Tieshan suddenly had an epiphany and laughed as he spoke clearly.

Master Hong Si had a cold and gloomy expression, but didn’t even answer as he continued chasing at full speed.

At this moment, many of the cavalrymen of the White Horse Battalion galloping their horses had already dashed in front of the brothers and one by one, they jumped all dismounted. Dressed in armor, they completely surrounded the two brothers of the Wang Clan.

“Big brother, the situation isn’t looking good. The Second leader, Wang Tiefeng felt anxious.

“Just kill!” Wang Tieshan licked his lips as his eyes flashed with the fierceness of a wild wolf. “We have experts helping us in the dark. Today, it is still uncertain whether if it will be us dying or that Old man Hong dying.

As Wang Tiefeng thought of the concealed weapon just now, a sense of confidence rose within his heart.

.....

In the attic, Teng Qingshan gazed on at the two Wang brothers being surrounded by Master Hong Si and the men of the White Horse Battalion. As for the other men of the White Horse Gang, they went around killing the men of the Iron Mountain Gang, making the Iron Mountain Gang unable to help the two Wang brothers.

“This Master Hong Si is very cautious indeed. When examining the two Wang brothers, he didn’t dare to let his guard down one bit.” Teng Qingshan could tell with one glance that Master Hong Si’s speed was obviously slower than in the beginning. His eyes also occasionally glanced in this direction as the concealed weapon

was shot .

However, the concealed weapon was too quick; nobody knew where it came from.

“Old man.....don’t you hurry. Just wait a while and I will send you off.” Teng Qingshan left this attic silently.

Because Master Hong Si and the others had already ran to the corners of the large amounts of houses, Teng Qingshan wouldn’t find a chance to kill in the attic.

As for killing Master Hong Si.....

Teng Qingshan was very confident. In his previous life, the flying knife thrown by Teng Qingshan held an even stronger force than bullets. The pebbles thrown were slightly weaker, but still possessed force similar to bullets. If pebbles thrown in his previous life were as strong as bullets, then pebbles thrown in this life would be the same as armor piercing bullets!

It could even pierce through steel plates!

With extreme speed, even flying leaves would be able to kill people, let alone pebbles.

In the alleys of the large neighborhood, a bloody battle was going on.

“Haha, everyone die!” Wang Tiefeng roared as he madly waved the pair of red copper hammers in his hand around. One goon of the White Horse Battalion was rushing towards Wang Tiefeng when Wang Tiefeng’s hammer flew out of his hand, pulverizing his assailant’s head. Even with the protection of his helmet, his head still exploded with blood bursting out, dying at the spot.

Wang Tiefeng’s hammers could protect his whole body.

In comparison to Wang Tiefeng, Wang Tieshan was even more scary.

If the machete, which was as long as one man, was waved, then it would be like a huge cleaver. One strike fortified with inner strength could easily slash the armored bandits into half.

“You two have nowhere to run!” Exclaimed Master Hong Si.

Master Hong Si, who had a gloomy and cold expression, flew towards them at high speeds. The long saber in his hand instantly transformed into nine saber shadows as he struck it towards Wang Tiefeng.

“Clang!” “Clang!” “Clang!”

Wang Tiefeng’s red copper hammers waved as he roared, “Eighteen Mountain Hammer Blast!” Figures of the hammers flew back and forth as it clashed with the long saber. Powerful inner strength burst out; holes and cracks appeared on the walls of the houses around them.

Weirdly——

The figure of the sword turned and slashed a weird path towards Wang Tiefeng’s throat. Wang Tiefeng’s facial expression immediately soured.

“Clang!”

Suddenly, a machete interceded and blocked this deadly strike. It was his big brother, Wang Tieshan, that saved him. Wang Tiefeng roared, and the red copper hammer in his hand flew out, darting towards Master Hong Si, who was in front. Master Hong Si rapidly withdrew his saber and easily dodged the hammer.

“Second brother, go to the rooftop.” Wang Tieshan hastily shouted.

With this, Wang Tieshan and Wang Tiefeng immediately leaped up the rooftop.

“Eh?” Master Hong Si’s face darkened as he said to himself, “That concealed weapon expert hiding in the dark would see me

easily on the rooftop, and it would be dangerous by then, as he would be able to easily eliminate me.” Although he struggled with the thought for a moment, due his self-confidence of his strength and determination to kill to the two Wang brothers Master Hong Si only hesitated for a second before also leaping up the rooftop.

The rooftop was not considered solid, but these three people are all experts of the inner strength. As they ignited their inner strength, each one of them became as light as feather.

“Puchi!”

“Puchi!”

A large amount of the men of the White Horse Battalion below thrust their long spears upwards to attack the two Wang brothers on the rooftop while the two Wang Brothers could only dodge.

“Big Brother, if the group of White Horse Gangsters saw us on the rooftop, we would be in danger too.” Wang Tiefeng hastily said as he knocked away an arrow shooting towards him! At this time, more and more of the White Horse Gangsters gathered at the surrounding.

“That concealed weapon expert can only see and kill him if and when he is up here with us on the rooftop..” Wang Tiefeng said deeply at the same time. “Don’t dwell on other things now. Just dash northwest and even better if we get into the Great Yan Mountain!” Wang Tieshan and Wang Tiefeng were both dressed in armor, but this armor could only defend against ordinary arrows.

However, it would be difficult to defend against the thrusting of the large amount of long spears.

If the two hundred cavalymen of the White Horse Battalion charged forward on their war horses, then the strength of one spear could totally pierce through iron. Even without the war horses, with the sheer strength of the White Horse Battalion

warriors, the strength of the spear cannot be underestimated.

“Big Brother, that old fox is here.” Wang Tiefeng hastily said.

“Whew!”

The rapid figure of a sword shot towards Wang Tiefeng like a current. Wang Tiefeng roared loudly and smashed it with his red copper hammer, but at this moment, coldness flashed in Master Hong Si's eyes as his face flushed suddenly. The long saber in Master Hong Si's hand lowered and dodged the strike of the red copper hammer, and the speed of the long saber suddenly accelerated to a horrifying degree.

Woosh!

Only a gust of wind was felt sweeping past as Wang Tiefeng froze, a crack slowly spreading across the armor on his chest as blood seeped out.

The two red copper hammers dropped loudly, smashing through the rooftop and falling down.

“Second Brother!” Wang Tieshan's face expression changed drastically.

Wang Tiefeng fell from the rooftop, his body divided into two as fresh blood dyed the ground red.

“Wang Tieshan, it's just you left now.” Master Hong Si's reddened face gradually returned to normal. He looked at Wang Tieshan with an indifferent sneer, “You should accompany your two brothers in the netherworld.” At this point, Master Hong Si was very confident. If it was one versus one, he would definitely win.

“Wew!”

A terrifying sharp howl rang!!

Like a shooting star, something rapidly flew over ten Zhang.

“Too fast.” Master Hong Si was a veteran, and had never let his guard down against the concealed weapon expert. His face changed

drastically and reddened as the long saber in his hand slashed a streak of illusion.

“Clang!”

That concealed weapon hit on the surface of the long saber, knocking out of his hand and flying away.

“Such horrifying strength and speed.” Master Hong Si’s right hand felt numb. After experiencing the power of this concealed weapon, he was finally shocked. After Master Hong Si reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm, he had only felt this fear and helplessness when he faced the expert ‘Yang Fan,’ whose name was on the«Earthly Ranking».

Fortunately, his saber was a godly weapon forged by materials costing over ten thousand taels of silver.

If it was an ordinary saber, it would have already been pierced through.

“Ah! “

After dealing with the concealed weapon, Master Hong Si then felt his neck in dreadful pain.

“I.....” Master Hong Si’s brain felt dizzy as he stared at Wang Tieshan, who was laughing horrifyingly. He then stared at the surrounding members of the White Horse Gang. Suddenly, Master Hong Si felt difficulty in breathing. He covered his throat, trying to breathe in with all his effort. No matter how hard he tried, fresh blood just kept flowing out.

“I have been knifed!” Master Hong Si widened his eyes in shock.

In the past, when Master Hong Si had ventured the Nine Prefectures, whenever he saw his enemies getting struck by his saber and only realizing it when they were about to die, Master Hong Si would feel proud of himself. His saber was quick! However, today..... the same scene was happening on him.

Just when he was dealing with the concealed weapon, Wang Tieshan obviously took the chance, and fiercely slashed Master Hong Si's throat with his saber.

As the saber was too quick, Master Hong Si only knew that he was slashed when his throat started hurting.

“You, you.....” Master Hong Si covered his throat and stared at Wang Tieshan as his eyes widened. He wanted to say something, but not a word could be spoken. He collapsed on the rooftop and tumbled to the ground, his helmet dropping to the side, his blood dying his silver hair red. The local tyrant of Yi City died here on this roof!

Master Hong Si felt bitter!

One Wang Tieshan definitely could never be his opponent. If he hadn't get shocked by the concealed weapon just now, and if he hadn't completely focused on defending against the concealed weapon, it wouldn't have been possible to give Wang Tieshan a chance.

.....

Among the bewildered crowd of Iron Mountain Gangsters, an extremely bulky man with dishevelled hair stared indifferently at this scene.

“Time to go back,” he barked.

He cast a glance at the flustered gangsters and bandits, and rapidly dashed towards the Great Yan Mountain, disappearing from sight within moments.

Chapter 69: Returning Home

“The Great Master has died!”

“The Great Master has died!”

.....

Within the blood and limb-ridden Iron Mountain Gang’s mountain fortress, the White Horse Gang’s gang members were in chaos. Master Hong Si’s prestige was just too almighty! The White Horse Gang had been built by him alone. Although the lucky members of Iron Mountain Gang who’ve managed to survive have already retreated, Master Hong Si’s death was just too much of a blow to the White Horse Gang, causing the White Horse Gang’s mounted bandits to be in disarray.

“Scram!” Iron Mountain Gang’s Great Leader, Wang Tieshan, frantically rushed towards the southwest.

“Puchi!”

His Splitting Mountain Saber hacked those who stood in his way, into two. With the ensuing chaos, Wang Tieshan decided to use the opportunity to quickly rush into Great Yan Mountain.

“You White Horse Gang bastards, listen to me! I, Wang Tieshan, will return again! The surviving White Horse Gang Masters should wash their necks and wait for me, Wang Tieshan, to cut them down. If you’re afraid of death, then disband the White Horse Gang when you return! Haha...” A wild laughing sound reverberated through the entire stronghold. However, no one knew where Wang Tieshan had run off to.

“You let Wang Tieshan escape?” A male with a knife scar, donned in armour and riding a Scarlet Flame Horse yelled.

“Third Master! Wang Tieshan ran extremely quickly, moreover, at that time, everyone was concerned with Great Master...” The horse thief from the White Horse Battalion was somewhat

helpless.

“Father, Father.”

At this moment, a figure flew over and instantly kneeled beside Master Hong Si’s corpse – it was the Young Master, Hong Zhenjie.

“Zhenjie.” The male with a knife scar opened his mouth and consoled, “Stop crying, big brother has died. However, right now, the most important thing is to defend from Wang Tieshan! Today, we have annihilated his Iron Mountain Gang and killed his two brothers; he will fight us to the death! You also heard his last words just now.”

The Young Master, Hong Zhenjie, stood up: “Third uncle, I understand. This time, our losses were extremely large. My father, my martial brother and my second uncle have all died! In reality, only you and I remain. In the future, I have many things to request of third uncle.”

The man with a knife scar nodded his head and sighed: “This time, our White Horse Gang lost numerous people and horses.”

“Mhm...”

Hong Zhenjie surveyed his surroundings; this time, the White Horse Gang had brought over 6000 men and horses. Those that perished in the fight were over 1000 people. However, the amount of people who suffered injuries were many and furthermore, a myriad of them had become handicapped. With such handicaps, their fighting prowess would naturally suffer a steep decline and they would merely be mouths to feed.

“This sort of challenge is something our White Horse Gang can overcome.” Hong Zhenjie spoke with confidence.

“Although Wang Tieshan is troublesome, he is only one person and is not too much of a threat.” The male with a knife scar furrowed his eyebrows and said, “The worst to have had happen was Eldest Brother’s death! Eldest Brother had significant power

over Yi City's various gangs. Numerous gangs pledged their allegiance to us and even paid us taxes because of Eldest Brother. However, since Eldest Brother has perished, those gangs of all size will become unrestrained."

Listening to this, Hong Zhenjie was somewhat distressed.

A Great Master of a powerful gang had to keep his people under control. Otherwise, seeing as his underlings do not even acknowledge him, his enemies would most likely attack.

"My White Horse Gang has been in Yi City for tens of years, our foundations are deeply rooted. Thus, it isn't something that can be shaken by mere words," Hong Zhenjie snorted, "Nonetheless, what third uncle has said makes logical sense. This time when we accept gang members, the most problematic will be replacing White Horse Battalion's tens of brothers who were molded by father for over ten years." The very core of the White Horse Gang was the White Horse Battalion.

200 members of the White Horse Battalion wielded more fighting strength than over 2000 normal horse thieves.

This was also Master Hong Si's imitation of Gui Yuan Sect's "Black Armored Army", which was an elite team of men and horses.

"Zhenjie, the sky darken soon. Are we going to temporarily stay here and wait for tomorrow morning before heading out?" The man with a knife scar inquired.

Raising his head and looking at the sky, he found that the sky was already approaching dusk. Hong Zhenjie nodded his head in affirmation, "We should first, carefully count the number of brothers who suffered injuries and the number of brothers who died. Everyone should participate!" Hong Zhenjie felt somewhat worried. When his father, Master Hong Si, was still alive, he could enjoy life to his heart's content as a Young Master, since he could rely on his father.

However, once Master Hong Si died, Hong Zhenjie felt that the Emperor's seat of Yi City was not something easy to sit in.

In the Great Yan Mountain.

A low and muffled pitter-patter sounded from the bones in Teng Qingshan's entire body as it, once again, grew larger, returning to his original height. His appearance had also returned to its regular state. Although the adjacent Teng Qinghu had seen this once before, he still found it hard to believe.

"Qingshan," Teng Qinghu worriedly spoke, "Just now, I heard the last words of the fleeing Iron Mountain Gang's First Leader. This Wang Tieshan is going to fight the White Horse Gang to the death. I would assume that our Yi City is going to be enveloped in chaos. In the future... I'm afraid that our Teng Jia Village will not be in a peaceful situation."

Teng Qingshan walked with Teng Qinghu in the forest while stating, "This time, the White Horse Gang suffered immense losses; Master Hong Si and the Young Master both died. Furthermore, the White Horse Battalion lost a plethora of men and horses."

"The Young Master died?" Teng Qinghu was overjoyed.

He was halfway up the mountain and, thus, unable to clearly see what was happening below him. He only heard what Wang Tieshan had said while fleeing because the latter had infused inner strength into his voice.

"Mhm, he died." Teng Qingshan nodded his head. He had personally killed him so he was naturally certain.

"It's good that he died!" Teng Qinghu said in a harsh voice.

"The Iron Mountain Gang's losses were even more. Amongst the 20 something mounted bandits with inner strength and the 3000 core gang members, if one didn't die, then he fled. This time, the Iron Mountain Gang has been destroyed! However..." Teng

Qingshan's eyebrows creased, "With the White Horse Gang's immense losses, the other gangs in our Yi City will definitely start causing trouble."

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu continued to walk forward from where they were in the great mountain.

Although Teng Qingshan knew that the future would be chaotic, he was not worried! This was because with the Teng Jia Village's military force, especially the birth of the group of new Inner Strength Experts, the Teng Jia Village, fundamentally, was not afraid of a normal gang.

Moreover, the White Horse Gang had suffered such large losses that its priority would be placed on other gangs. It would most likely not find trouble for other villages.

.....

The sky was covered in a field of darkness and it was already the latter half of the night when Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu crossed the great mountain and arrived outside the Teng Jia Village's entrance.

"Who is it!" The guards at the Teng Jia Village entrance saw the two distant blurry figures and proceeded to yell out.

"It's me, Qingshan." Teng Qingshan called out. Although Great Yan Mountain was large, if Teng Qingshan were by himself, the 100 kilometers of travel could have been completed in an hour. According to the speed calculations of his previous life, it would be equivalent to traveling 56 kilometers per hour. This was a mountain pass so only people like Teng Qingshan could do something like this.

Teng Qinghu's speed was much slower and the two spend eight hours before they arrived at Teng Jia Village during the later half of the night.

"Qingshan has returned?" Many people immediately ran over

from the martial training field.

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu entered from the side entrance where they saw the Clan Chief, Teng Yunlong, and both Teng Qingshan's as well as Teng Qinghu's parents.

"Qingshan, you've scared me silly." Teng Yunlong laughed as he walked over, "When I thought of two youngsters going with the White Horse Gang, I got scared. It's a good thing that in the end, you two returned alive."

With the borrowed light emitted from the torch adjacent to the entrance, Teng Qingshan saw that his grandfather's eyes contained wisps of blood. It seemed that his grandfather was unable to feel relieved until he came back! Everyone couldn't be at ease and each one of them didn't sleep. Instead, they all waited on the martial training field.

"Grandfather."

"Grandpa."

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qingshu felt their elders' concern.

"You two probably have been through a lot today. Come, we'll speak about it at my place." Teng Yunlong said, "Ah Lan, you women should return home and sleep first. Yongfan, you and your brother come with me." Immediately, Teng Qingshan and the others were led to the Clan Chief, Teng Yunlong's, residence.

Inside the central room, after closing the door, there were five people inside the room.

They were, Clan Chief Teng Yunlong, Teng Yongfan, Teng Yonghang, Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu.

"What was the result?" The second they arrived, Teng Yunlong proceeded to ask a question.

Teng Qingshan opened his mouth and explained, "The White Horse Gang and the Iron Mountain Gang both suffered heavy

losses. The Iron Mountain Gang seems to have been completely eliminated. Amongst the normal gang members, only a paltry few managed to escape. As for the experts, only the Great Leader, Wang Tieshan, escaped! On the other hand, the White Horse Gang... also suffered extremely heavy losses. Master Hong Si and his son, the Young Master, both died.”

“Master Hong Si died?” Teng Yunlong, Teng Yongfan and Teng Yonghang were all gobsmacked.

The three words, Master Hong Si, were a gold plated sign.

In Yi City, Master Hong Si was the local despot! It could be said that he controlled the life and death of many many people.

“The old thief surprisingly died? It’s good that he died!” Teng Yunlong couldn’t help but erupt into loud laughter. He laughed so hard that tears started to roll out of his eyes, “I didn’t think that, within my lifetime, the old thief would die first.”

“The f*cking old thief finally died,” Tong Yonghang also swore.

Teng Qingshan was able to understand the grievances of his parents’ generation. In the past tens of years, the White Horse Gang were tyrannical abusers. When Teng Jia Village was weak and small, it suffered from too much humiliation. The women who, were captured during his father’s generation, have still not been forgotten, forming unpaid debts of blood that continue to force their cry for retribution.

“How did the old thief die?” Teng Yunlong proceeded to ask.

“I was on the waist of the mountain and therefore, unable to see clearly. However, Qingshan snuck into the fray and was able to distinctly see,” Teng Qinghu stated matter-of-factly. Teng Yunlong and the two others instantly looked towards Teng Qingshan.

Chapter 70: He didn't die?

"Master Hong Si was killed by Wang Tieshan with one strike! At the time, the situation was rather chaotic. The Second Leader of the Iron Mountain Gang, Wang Tiefeng, was killed by Master Hong Si during the battle," Teng Qingshan spoke. Although Master Hong Si's death was largely caused by himself, Teng Qingshan did not decide to say it out loud.

Saying it out loud would only be showing off. It was meaningless to Teng Qingshan.

"Retribution, retribution!!" Teng Yunlong burst out in laughter.

The other people in the hall also seemed very happy.

Teng Yunlong then smiled and said, "That Old Thief's death is really a great satisfaction, but Yi City would probably be unstable after his death."

"Grandfather, I think our clan needs to forge armor!" Teng Qingshan said solemnly, "During a battle, without the protection of armor, it would be easy to lose your life. However, if our clan members possessed armor, then the ability to fight would be a lot stronger." Just by looking at the White Horse Gang, every one of their men was dressed in heavy armor, and one charge could easily kill many people.

Armor was beneficial indeed, but its price was expensive!

Forging a suit of armor was a lot harder than forging knives and spears. A single set of armor that covered the entire body would cost at least one thousand taels of silver if forged from high quality materials. It was almost the price of a superior warhorse. If it was simple heavy armor, it would also cost at least two hundred taels of silver. This was the reason why the normal villages couldn't afford armor.

A few good suits of armor would make a village poor with no

money in reserve.

As for the simple and thin armor, it was cheap, but the woodsmen could pierce through it with just one thrust of a long spear. The thin armor had no use at all. If a more complete protection was desired, heavy armor was necessary.

Of course, using precious materials such as Ten Millennia Coldsteel yielded light armor with good defense, but the price would be frightening since the materials needed for a full suit of armor would be in greater quantity than the materials needed for sabers and spears.

"Armor is expensive," said Teng Qinghu's father, Teng Yonghang. He felt his eyes brighten as he smacked his lips.

"Qingshan is right, though. It is time for us to forge heavy armor." Teng Yunlong had never been this excited. "Our Teng Jia Village can forge the heavy armor ourselves. We just need to buy the materials! We can choose the materials of one heavy armor ourselves. One suit of armor for one hundred taels of silver would be enough. We'll forge up to two hundred suits of heavy armor, which would cost twenty thousand taels of silver!"

"Twenty thousand taels!" Teng Yonghang was slightly surprised.

"We can do this!" Teng Yongfan stood up and said.

When Teng Qingshan went to Yi City to exchange the Ten Millennia Coldsteel for Star Pattern Steel, he brought six hundred taels of gold back. Teng Jia Village had sufficient money!

"Just forging this many suits of armor would take a long time!" Teng Yongfan said.

"Correct. When we begin forging, we will just find more clan members to help us. The forging of armor doesn't have high requirement for skills. Yongfan, even your disciples can forge it!" Teng Yunlong said, "Tomorrow, we expand our weapons warehouse and begin forging with those disciples. Try to forge the

two hundred suits of armor as soon as possible."

"Grandfather, Father, forge two hundred?" Teng Qingshan asked.

Teng Yunlong laughed and said, "All the powerful men in our clan will wear them!"

The strength of the current Teng Jia Village was very formidable. Every since Teng Qingshan first taught the 'Tiger Fist,' the Tiger Fist became the martial arts practiced by every man of the Teng Clan, including the young adolescents. During these past six years, more than fifty of the clan members had generated inner strength within their body. Although the other clan members have not yet generated inner strength, Internal Martial Arts had the effect of strengthening the body, causing the strength of the clan members to increase greatly.

In the past, the general ability of Teng Jia Village's strong men was lifting three hundred Jin.

However, after six years passed, many could lift four hundred Jin.

There were also many that could lift five hundred Jin and were able to move freely even while wearing heavy armor.

"Grandfather, Father, I think there are more than fifty clansmen that possess inner strength. We should specially forge fifty heavy armor first. These fifty suits of heavy armor should use better materials as they will be given to the people that have generated inner strength," Teng Qingshan suggested.

"I think that's possible!" Teng Yunlong agreed. The six hundred taels of gold was equal to sixty thousand taels of silver, so they had enough money for materials.

Teng Jia Village could afford to be extravagant, but the best steel should be used to make the edge of the knife, while gold and silver should be used on more practical things.

"Qingshan, Qinghu." Teng Yunlong stared at the two. "I know

you two decided to join Gui Yuan Sect. Qinghu didn't manage to get married this time. Never mind, Qinghu, you will find another woman. I would like to ask, when do you two plan to join Gui Yuan Sect? "

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu glanced at each other and answered.

"Grandfather, let's wait for the circumstances in Yi City to settle down. Since we have waited for so many years, it wouldn't matter if we wait one more year." Teng Qingshan was still slightly worried.

"Yes." Teng Qinghu also nodded in agreement.

Early the next morning, as the sun shone brightly, Teng Jia Village was already bustling with excitement. Teng Yongfan immediately arranged for people to order the materials for the sets of heavy armor. Many of the young clansmen were taking down the walls around the weapons warehouse to begin the expansion. Two hundred suits of armor were about to be forged, and the workload was a lot greater than forging 182 Frost Jade Sabers.

In the yard at Teng Qingshan's house...

"Exhale!" "inhale!"

The strong and deep breathing coordinated with his moves. Teng Qingshan was practicing the Three Postures of the Xing Yi Martial Arts. It might have seemed slow like a millstone, but his strikes were like lightning and produced the sounds of explosions. The wind rose in the entire yard as Teng Qingshan became completely absorbed in the Three Postures of the Xing Yi Martial Arts, his feet planted on the ground like roots.

His hands turned as he combined quick and light with slow and heavy.

As Teng Qingshan practiced rotating his hands, he could actually feel the concepts of Yin and Yang revolving around him.

After being absorbed in this sensation for over two hours, Teng Qingshan stopped to rest.

"Let's go check out the training field." Teng Qingshan held the Reincarnation Spear and arrived at the training field very quickly.

The training field was bustling with noise. Many figures were practicing Spear Arts, training their strength, practicing the Tiger Fist, and competing with one another. The entire training field had over one hundred men, all of whom were seething with enthusiasm. Many women and children were beside the field, chatting and looking at the field with smiles on their face. Every one of them seemed very happy.

"Why do the men in the clan work hard and put their lives at risk? Isn't it just to let the clan members live a good life?" Seeing this unity and happiness, Teng Qingshan felt a warm sensation in his heart. The image before his eyes was what his clansmen were trying to protect!

"Brother!" A clear and melodious voice rang through the air. Teng Qingyu, dressed in calico clothes and with two ponytails, ran towards Teng Qingshan excitedly.

"What are you looking at? Looking at them practice Tiger Fist?" Teng Qingshan smiled.

"They wouldn't fight as good as you," Teng Qingyu held Teng Qingshan's shoulder and said sweetly.

"Look at you being naughty like a boy. Little Yu, you are almost an adult and will marry soon. If you don't learn how to be gentle and quiet, who would marry you?" Teng Qingshan purposely scolded his sister. However, Teng Qingyu wrinkled her nose and whined, "Hmph, Brother...can't you see how many people come to our house to ask for marriage? But....those suitors. Hmph. I don't like any of them. If my man in the future isn't as powerful as you are, he must at least be half as powerful as you."

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he couldn't help but laugh.

Looking up at the sky, the sun had already reached the center.

"Little Yu, it's almost lunch time; let's go back for now," Teng Qingshan spoke. The moment Teng Qingshan finished his words, the earth began to tremble.

Teng Qingshan furrowed and looked towards the entrance of the Teng Jia Village. He saw blurry images of many men mounted on horses, dashing forward from the distance. The entire training field immediately became silent, and many clansmen grabbed their long spears. Many of the clansmen yelled hastily, "The mounted gangsters are here!"

The sound of yells resounded in the sky above the Teng Jia Village. Large numbers of clansmen came from all directions, and ran towards the training field with long spears and bows and arrows in hand.

"White Horse Battalion?" Teng Qingshan's eyebrows furrowed.

The mounted gangsters and their horses were covered with armor. The dark mass of gangsters caused the hearts of the clansmen to tremble involuntarily. Teng Qingshan had seen the soldiers of the White Horse Battalion and obviously knew from one glance that the one hundred mounted gangsters belonged to the most elite 'White Horse Battalion' of the White Horse Gang.

"Open the gate!" Booming shouts came from among the mounted gangsters.

Open the gate or not?

The guardians of Teng Jia Village and many clan members all stared at Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan opened his mouth and said, "Open the gate."

Immediately, the village's huge gate opened, and the over one hundred cavalymen of the White Horse Battalion entered the training field.

"The White Horse Gang and the Iron Mountain just went through a life-and-death battle yesterday. The White Horse Gang had so many of their members dead or wounded, so it would be impossible to return overnight. They probably departed from the location of the Iron Mountain Gang this morning, which means that the men and horses of the White Horse Battalion didn't have time to return to the White Horse Lake. Instead, they came straightly to our Teng Jia Village." Teng Qingshan also noticed as he exclaimed in surprise, "Eh! Not all of them belong to the White Horse Battalion!"

When he glanced from afar just now, it seemed that all of the men were wearing armor, but now that he drew closer and looked, he noticed that among this large mass of people, there are twenty people without armor.

"Who is the Chief of your Teng Jia Village?" The leader of the White Horse Battalion shouted coldly as he sat on his warhorse at the forefront of the group. More than one hundred men and horses were wearing armor. This large dark mass seemed to have frozen the ambience of the whole training field. Because of the previous day's battle, these mounted gangsters of the White Horse Battalion still smelled of blood, which caused people to be even more afraid. Many of the clan members didn't dare to breathe loudly, and the children stared at the large mass of mounted gangsters in fear.

"It is I." At this moment, Teng Yunlong walked out of the crowd, and Teng Qingshan immediately followed behind his grandfather.

The clan members all stood behind the chief with their weapons in hand. The moment their chief gave the order, they would battle at all costs.

"Who is Teng Qingshan?" The leader asked loudly.

Teng Qingshan walked a step forward and stood next to his grandfather. He cast a smile and said, "I am Teng Qingshan. You, my lord, must be the leader of the White Horse Battalion, correct?"

I wonder what affair you might have that would force you to visit our Teng Jia Village?"

The leader's indifferent eyes swept past Teng Qingshan. He smiled and spoke. "You are Teng Qingshan? Rumors have it that you are the number one warrior in Teng Jia Village. Yes, I know nothing of your ability, but at least...you are brave. Today, I came to your village to present you all with a wonderful gift."

"A wonderful gift?" Teng Yunlong was slightly confused.

A cavalryman beside the leader immediately shouted, "You all, listen carefully. This is the Young Master of our White Horse Gang! After a few days, he will be the new Great Master of our White Horse Gang! Today, the young master have come to recruit true warriors into our White Horse Battalion!"

Confused noises immediately sounded at the side of the Teng Jia Village.

White Horse Battalion?

The most elite team of the White Horse Gang?

"Young Master? He didn't die?" Teng Qingshan was secretly shocked. Next to him, Teng Yunlong also casted a confused glance at Teng Qingshan.

Last night, Teng Qingshan clearly said that the Young Master had already died!

"If he is the Young Master, then who was the man I killed?" Teng Qingshan cast a glance at the weapon held in the hand of Young Master. It was the same trenchant saber that belonged to Master Hong Si, the leader of the White Horse Gang. "The person I killed yesterday was also the leader of the White Horse Battalion and used the same sword technique as Master Hong Si." Although Teng Qingshan didn't know who was he had killed, he understood....

The one he killed wasn't the Young Master, because the Young Master was standing right before his eyes.

"The men that have the ability to lift five hundred Jin are qualified to join White Horse Battalion! If one joins, then the annual tribute will decrease by twenty percent. If two join, the annual tribute will decrease by forty percent....If five of your men are qualified to join the White Horse Battalion, Teng Jia Village will be free of the annual tribute!" The cavalryman shouted.

Immediately, loud discussions rang in the training field. The Young Master, Hong Zhenjie, sat on his warhorse and scanned the crowds like an emperor eyeing the commoners beneath him.

"Eh?" Hong Zhenjie's eyes fell on a beautiful girl behind Teng Qingshan. Her calico clothes seemed simple, but her face looked fair and bright as if water could be squeezed out of it. She seemed young and even had ponytails. Although she appeared slightly immature, this beautiful girl had already matured physically, possessing a tall stature as well as full and round breasts.

Seeing this girl, Hong Zhenjie's eyes brightened involuntarily.

Chapter 71: Desire to marry my sister?!

A smile crept up Hong Zhenjie's face as he withdrew his gaze from Qingyu, and scanned Teng Yunlong and Teng Qingshan.

"If we join the White Horse Battalion , wouldn't that be becoming mounted gangsters?" Teng Yongxiang said softly, frowning his brow.

Teng Yunlong felt anxious and looked at Teng Qingshan, who was beside him, "Qingshan, what should we do?"

"This White Horse Battalion isn't that easy to send away." Teng Qingshan pondered.

Just when the clan members of Teng Jia Village were discussing, the cavalryman beside Hong Zhenjie spoke, "Many people dreamed of joining the White Horse Battalion . This is a rare chance." He then pointed at the twelve brawny men with no armor and continued speaking, "You all look at these twelve brothers. They were chosen from the previous five villages we had visited! In every village, someone joined the White Horse Battalion . Teng Jia Village won't be the exception, right?"

Of course Teng Qingshan and the others could hear the threatening tone in his words.

"Young Master!" Teng Yunlong gestured and cleared his throat as he spoke, "The men of our Teng Jia Village can't bear to leave the clan members and the Teng Jia Village....."

"Shut up!" The cavalryman rebuked angrily. The war horse he mounted suddenly advanced a few steps and the long spear in the rider's hand was thrust down.

"Pu!"

Teng Qingshan grabbed the spear shaft with one hand and looked up at the cavalryman as he spoke, "This brother of the White Horse Battalion . Let's not talk about whether the Teng Jia Village

has people to join the White Horse Battalion first. My grandfather is the the Chief of our Teng Clan and he isn't someone you can hit or kill. If you dare to touch the chief once today, our Teng Clan will make you unable to leave!"

"Dare to hit my grandpa, you are looking to die." Teng Qinghu also roared.

"You really think our Teng Jia Village can be easily bullied!"

"I will f*cking hack you alive!

Every man of Teng Jia Village held a weapon as murderous intents flash in their eyes, showing the manner ready to fight immediately if there was a disagreement.

"You——" The cavalryman pulled the long spear forcefully twice, but the long spear didn't move even a bit in Teng Qingshan's hands. Suddenly, Teng Qingshan loosened his grip and the cavalryman wavered backwards involuntarily and almost fell down the horse. He hastily grabbed the reins and finally managed to sit firmly. He looked very embarrassed.

Teng Qingshan stared at him indifferently.

When the Young Master, Hong Zhenjie, saw this scene, he was secretly shocked and thought to himself, "This Teng Qingshan is indeed what the rumors had said. This fellow, Yan, was brought up and taught by father personally. He, who generated inner strength, actually couldn't move the spear when he pulled it forcefully. It seems like the rumor of Teng Qingshan being equal in strength with the second leader of the Iron Mountain Gang two years ago was true!" Casting a glance at the whole Teng Clan, he continued, "After the battle with the Iron Mountain Gang, the White Horse Gang suffered great loss. It would be better to not lose anything anymore. Otherwise, if a fight really broke out, my White Horse Battalion would lose half of it's members after the annihilation of the Teng Jia Village."

The White Horse Battalion was elite indeed. With the heavy armor and war horses, even the third leader of the Iron Mountain Gang who had reached the peak of the Postliminary Realm, Wang Tiehai, was killed after one attack. The other two leaders of the Iron Mountain Gang could only flee from its acuteness. Through this, one can imagine how terrifying White Horse Battalion is.

Once more than one hundred war horses charged, subjugating Teng Jia Village would be a simple matter.

“Haha, Teng Qingshan. Yes, not bad.” Hong Zhenjie laughed and said, “If you join my White Horse Battalion, there’s no need for Teng Jia Village to pay the annual tribute. What do you think? I can even make you the new leader of the White Horse Battalion!” Now, Hong Zhenjie needed true experts the most.

The leader of the White Horse Battalion?

“Thanks the Young Master for thinking highly of me, but Qingshan loves my family and doesn’t want to go to White Horse Lake for now.” Teng Qingshan gestured and said.

Teng Qingshan was gambling!

Betting that now the White Horse Gang was in the middle of crisis, the Young Master, Hong Zhenjie, would feel reluctant to waste elites in the Teng Jia Village.

“Haha.....” Mounting on the war horse, Hong Zhenjie guffawed, “Okay, whenever you want to join my White Horse Gang in the future, just come! Today....I won’t be narrow minded with Teng Jia Village.” As soon as this sentence was said, many of the Teng Jia villagers let out a sigh of relief, but Teng Qingshan, Teng Yunlong, and some others felt doubtful.

White Horse Gang was the local despot.

When have you ever seen the White Horse Gang yield? Or seen the White Horse Gang reason?

If the White Horse Gang could reason, then they won’t be the

White Horse Gang.

‘Teng Qingshan, what’s the name of the girl behind you?’ Hong Zhenjie suddenly asked.

Teng Qingshan’s facial expression changed.

Qingyu, who was behind him, immediately gripped Teng Qingshan’s clothes and hid behind Teng Qingshan.

“She is my little sister.” Teng Qingshan glared at Hong Zhenjie.

“Young Master, why did you ask about this little girl?” The chief Teng Yunlong said in a deep voice.

Hong Zhenjie didn’t care about Teng Qingshan’s glares. He laughed and said, “Your sister? Yes, yes. The brother is a hero, and the little sister is also comely. I, Hong Zhenjie, will be shameless today and ask for a marriage with your Teng Jia Village. Let your sister marry me and be my concubine. What do you think?”

“Young Master.” As the father, Teng Yongfan, became anxious. He hastily said, “My daughter is already engaged.” For now, he could only lie to explain away.

“Engagement? Decline it then! If you can’t reject, then tell me who that guy is and I will go kill him.” Hong Zhenjie chuckled and said, “After you become my woman, you will have endless wealth.”

“I am not marrying you!” Qingyu yelled loudly.

Hong Zhenjie’s eyes brightened and he smiled. “The voice sounds good.” He then glanced at the chief of the Teng Clan and asked, “Old Chief of the Teng Clan, what’s your say on this?”

“Qingyu is already engaged. This really won’t do.” Teng Yunlong also disapproved with the same reason.

Hong Zhenjie’s face fell and he scanned the surrounding Teng Jia Villagers while speaking coldly, “I, Hong Zhenjie, have given Teng Jia Village enough face. Don’t take a mile when I give you an inch! Don’t think that I, Hong Zhenjie, have a very good temper. You all

listen carefully. One sentence. This woman will leave with me. If any one of you dare to say no.....I will annihilate Teng Jia Village today!”

Immediately, the cavalrymen of the White Horse Gang advanced forward.

All the villagers of the Teng Jia Village became worried.

“Hmph.” Hong Zhenjie’s face expression was gloomy.

As Hong Zhenjie saw it, now that his father had died, he himself was the local despot of the Yi City and in this Yi City, he had the final say! If he fancied a woman of Teng Jia Village, that would be the woman’s blessing. He had pretended to be a gentleman today, but who would have thought that Teng Jia Village wouldn’t give him any face. This enraged Hong Zhenjie.

“Motherf*cker. Who cares! At the worst, I will kill everything! Some brothers of the White Horse Battalion will be lost. Hmph. However, my White Horse Gang has at least six thousand core members! Those small gangs would dare to rebel against us?” Hong Zhenjie grew up in the midst of the bandits, therefore he had the demeanor and aura of a bandit.

Once he became hotheaded, he wouldn’t care about anything and would only talk after killing.

“Qingshan!” Teng Yongfan glanced at Teng Qingshan.

“Qingshan, what should we do?” Teng Yunlong lowered his voice and whispered, “If we fight.....can we win?”

Confidence to win?

If a fight did break out in Teng Jia Village, and the over one hundred cavalrymen of the White Horse Battalion attacked, Teng Qingshan would still need time to kill these one hundred plus people. By the time he killed them all, most of the clan members would probably be dead.

“Brother.” Qingyu pulled Teng Qingshan’s clothes.

Teng Qingshan averted his head and looked towards his sister. Qingyu’s face was covered in tears; she seemed to have felt that her future had turned dark.

“Little Yu, do you have faith in brother? No matter what decision brother makes, will you have faith?” Teng Qingshan asked as he stared at Qingyu.

“Yes.” Teng Qingyu gnashed her teeth and replied, “I will listen to you, brother.”

Teng Qingshan held Teng Qingyu’s hand and looked up at Hong Zhenjie, who was emanating a murderous aura. He then spoke, “Young Master, to be honest, my little sister is not an adult yet. Even if she gets married, it should be after the Yearly Sacrifice. Plus, marriage is a big thing and should be decided by parents. How about you come to my house and discuss this. What do you think?”

Hong Zhenjie’s eyes narrowed and let out a cold sneer, “Okay. Let me see what you have to say!”

Immediately, Hong Zhenjie and his large mass of men went along the path within the village towards Teng Qingshan’s house. Teng Qingshan, Teng Yunlong, Teng Yongfan and the others obviously followed.

.....

“Qingshan, *what medicine is he selling in his bottle?” Many of the clan members stared at the direction to Teng Qingshan’s house as suspicion rose in their hearts.

TLN: * means What has he got up his sleeves.

“Qingshan, he won’t let Qingyu marry the Young Master, right?” Some clan members were worried.

Some old man in the village sighed and said, “What can we do?

It's alright. After Qingyu officially marries the Young Master, she won't suffer too much."

"What kind of words are you saying? How can Qingyu marry that Young Master?"

.....

In the living room at Teng Qingshan's house, many people were seated, while the armed men of the White Horse Battalion dotted the yard.

"Talk." Hong Zhenjie sat down and scanned the people around him.

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Since the Young Master really wants to marry my little sister, you must show your sincerity. Let's not talk about the dowry, but we should at least set a good date for you to come escort the bride."

Holding Teng Qingyu's hand, Teng Qingshan felt her hand tighten.

"Qingshan!" Many people stared at Teng Qingshan and were very surprised.

"Escort the bride?" Hong Zhenjie casted a glance at Teng Qingyu, who was crying.

According to his temper, he would have taken Qingyu away immediately. He wouldn't give a f*ck about escorting the bride, but.....

"This girl is really attractive. Her brother is an expert. If I marry his little sister, wouldn't he be my brother in law? By that time, I can just get him to join my White Horse Gang." Hong Zhenjie had everything thought out perfectly. Marry a beautiful girl, and take away an expert. It was totally worth it, so why not?

"Haha.....good, then let's set a date." Hong Zhenjie laughed.

"Grandfather, which day is a lucky date?" Teng Qingshan asked.

Teng Yunlong said calmly, "The 16th of March is a good day."

"Wouldn't that be a few days from now?" Hong Zhenjie shook his head and said, "Isn't the day after tomorrow, the 9th of March, a good day? Make it the day after tomorrow, by that time, I will come personally to escort the bride."

"Very well, the day after tomorrow then." Teng Qingshan nodded.

"Awesome." Hong Zhenjie laughed and said, "Teng Qingshan, my brother in law.....I will come the day after tomorrow then. I will personally bring men to escort the bride. By that time, you must come to the wedding feast at my place."

"Of course, Young Master. You invited me personally, how can I not go?" Teng Qingshan answered.

"Okay." Hong Zhenjie stood up. Without saying goodbye to the others, he turned and yelled, "Brothers, let's go!"

Watching Hong Zhenjie and his men leave, some people in the hall began bombarding Qingshan with questions.

"Qingshan, what were you thinking? How could you let your sister marry that Young Master?" Yuan Lan hastily asked.

Teng Yunlong was also suspicious as he asked, "Qingshan, do you really plan to let your sister marry him?" Teng Yongfan also stared at Teng Qingshan.

"Brother!" Qingyu, who was beside, stared at Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan held his little sister's hand and comforted, "Little Yu, it's alright. Have faith in your brother."

"Isn't this marriage the day after tomorrow?" Teng Qingshan spoke.

"The day after tomorrow will soon come." Yuan Lan hastily said.

"However, that Hong Zhenjie won't be able to live until the day after tomorrow." Teng Qingshan turned and looked outside. He

then continued, “Listening to the sound of the hooves, the group of people from the White Horse Battalion should have left my Teng Jia Village.”

There were no outsiders in the hall, just Teng Yongfan and his wife, Teng Qingyu, and Teng Yunlong. The others were blocked outside and not allowed to enter.

“Qingshan, what are you doing?” Teng Yongfan and the others began to notice something amiss.

“I will go out for a while.” Teng Qingshan smiled. Without grabbing his Reincarnation Spear, he activated Crossing World. He transformed into an illusion and disappeared from the yard in an instant. He then appeared on a rooftop in the distance. His figure flashed again and he had disappeared from the sight of Teng Yunlong and the others.

Chapter 72: Falling Apart

In the hall, Teng Yunlong and the others were completely stunned.

With a flash, Teng Qingshan appeared on the roof of a house afar, and with another flash, he disappeared. Was this still the Teng Qingshan whom they knew?

"Qingshan..." Teng Yongfan stuttered.

"That is Qing Gong! The powerful Qing Gong!" Teng Yunlong got back to his senses and said joyfully, "When I was young, I've seen Master Hong Si perform it before. Even Master Hong Si's speed is no match against Teng Qingshan's speed. Teng Qingshan's speed is even faster than the speed of the galloping horses! I can't believe he has such an amazing Qing Gong!"

"Elder Brother is so amazing!" Qingyu was very excited.

"Father, Qingshan's headed out. Could he be..." Teng Qingshan's mother, Yuan Lan, said worriedly.

Teng Yunlong also said with a frown, "Didn't you hear what Qingshan said? Hong Zhenjie won't be alive on the day after tomorrow! Qingshan is going to kill the Young Master Hong Zhenjie and the people of the White Horse Battalion."

"Teacher, he will be fine, right?" Teng Yongfan was also very worried. After all, the White Horse Battalion's reputation was too great. They're the greatest elites of the White Horse Gang. Every warrior of the White Horse Battalion was equipped with heavy armor and rode high-class war horses. When they charge out, even experts at the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm would find it hard to survive.

"I have never been able to see through Qingshan. At the age of ten, he had the ability to wipe out wolf packs, kill the Wolf King, and create the Tiger Fist by himself. No one taught him, but he was

able to reach the level of a First Rated Warrior! Now, he has displayed such amazing Qing Gong." Teng Yunlong looked into the far distance, "If Qingshan is going to kill that Young Master and the White Horse Battalion, then I'll believe that he'll definitely be able to do it."

The people in the hall became silent.

Over these years, it was true that there was nothing that Teng Qingshan could not do. There was nothing that could stump Teng Qingshan.

They looked out at the sky, each of them silently holding anticipations in their hearts. At this point, the only thing that they could do was to hold anticipations.

The sky that had been bright and sunny earlier was now filled with dark clouds. The strong gales blew and the world instantly turned gloomy. The weather was truly unpredictable.

Performing the "Crossing Worlds", Teng Qingshan soon saw the people from the White Horse Battalion. He immediately stopped performing the "Crossing Worlds" and purely relied on his powerful physical strength to follow them. With Teng Qingshan's monstrous body, his speed was much faster than fast horses and he could easily follow after them.

In Teng Qingshan's previous world, the "Crossing Worlds" was the greatest Qing Gong manual.

The "Crossing Worlds" was primarily divided into three levels. And when one reached the pinnacle, they would be able to attain the effect of 'Close Yet Worlds Apart'. However, till now, Teng Qingshan could only perform at the first level. It was because the second and the third level both required one to first reach the Innate Realm.

After all, the level of 'Close Yet Worlds Apart' had harsh requirements.

The "Crossing Worlds" had a total of three footwork diagrams and six meridian diagrams.

The first level required one to only practice the most basic first footwork diagram.

Of course, as Teng Qingshan's physical body had reached a powerful and astonishing level, he was able to achieve an extremely high speed with just his physical strength. Therefore, when his physical strength was paired with Qing Gong, the speed would be even more astonishing.

"Rumble~~~"

Dark clouds covered the sky and thunder rumbled.

Teng Qingshan moved like a wisp of smoke, maintaining the same speed as the galloping horses and following the people from the White Horse Battalion from afar. His eyes that were looking into the far distance had faint hints of killing intent. "Hong Zhenjie, I did not expect that the one I killed yesterday wasn't you and you managed to escape! However, you actually sent yourself to me and even asked to marry Little Yu? You're the one who had chosen to barge into hell yourself, courting death. You have only yourself to blame!"

"The people of the White Horse Battalion have killed countless people. Today, I'll kill all of you together!" Teng Qingshan's speed increased and he darted into the Great Yan Mountain at the side.

In the Great Yan Mountain, Teng Qingshan was like a ghost and his speed increased abruptly.

The group of bandits from the White Horse Battalion continued to move at great speed on the road next to the Great Yan Mountain and Teng Qingshan continued alongside them in the Great Yan Mountain.

"I am about five to six Li away from our Teng Jia Village. It would be troublesome if the Teng Jia Villagers were among the few

thousand people of the White Horse Gang. I should attack now." Teng Qingshan was very clear that he could wipe out these people from the White Horse Battalion. However, if he had done it amongst the five-to-six-thousand people in the White Horse Gang and if the five-to-six-thousand men stood still without fighting back, it would take one second to kill one person and a total of about two hours to kill all five-to-six-thousand men of the White Horse Gang.

Moreover, the men of the White Horse Gang would not just be standing there, waiting to be killed

Furthermore, would a group of people on horses take two hours to escape? Therefore, no matter how powerful the expert was, he would have to apprehend and kill the leader when faced with an overwhelming number of people.

"Kaboom!"

A rumble of thunder suddenly sounded in the sky and was immediately followed by a pouring thunderstorm!

The thunderstorm came very quickly. In a few seconds, the rain came pouring down, crazily gushing down. The world was covered in water.

"Excluding that twelve who had just joined in, there's a total of one hundred and forty-six people! I'll deal with them one by one!" Teng Qingshan randomly picked up a bunch of stones from the mountainous terrain. The stones are the cheapest hidden weapons. In the hands of Teng Qingshan, who possessed immense physical strength and powerful inner strength as well as the skill of throwing concealed weapons, each of those stones was akin to an armor-piercing shell.

Even an expert like Master Hong Si had to perform their greatest skill to be able to use his saber to protect the most fatal spots. However, the weapon that he was holding was still sent flying by a single stone. The power of the stone was obvious.

...

Over one hundred of them continued on their galloping horses.

"Damn it! What kind of horrible weather is this?!" Hong Zhenjie, who was at the very front, could not help but squint his eyes. It was because of the large number of raindrops that came crashing down on his face. It very painful. "The weather changed so suddenly. Little Dao, are there any places in the vicinity that we can take shelter at?"

A cavalryman next to him quickly said, "Young Master, shelter from the rain? There are only some villages around here. About three Li in front, there's a village. We can take shelter from the rain there." However, Young Master... Third Leader has led a large group of people with him and shouldn't be that much faster than us. They're probably only about twenty to thirty Li faster than us. Why don't we keep going on and take a break after reaching where the Third Leader's group is at?"

"Alright, we'll rush there at one go!" Hong Zhenjie replied.

The horses continued galloping, sending mud splattering. The over one hundred cavalymen lowered his head and continued rushing on their way.

...

"Huhu~~~" Strong gales blew. The heavy rain was being blown at so strongly that it was as if they were floating. All the dead twigs and withering leaves were blown down. The world was extremely dark.

"Swoosh!"

A deep and sharp sound rang out as a beam of light shot out from the mountains, piercing through the head of one of the bandits from the White Horse Battalion who was running at the back.

"Ahhh!" A bloody hole appeared on the head of the bandit who was wearing a helmet. Blood gushed out, but they instantly

covered the bandit's entire face, as the rain came washing down. The bandit opened his eyes wide and then his body turned weak as he fell backward off the horse.

This corpse fell onto the ground, splattered by mud and water.

Amidst the heavy rain and violent gales, which of these bandits would turn their head to check the back?

Yet, the sound of a bandit falling onto the ground could not be heard at all amidst the heavy rain.

"Swoosh!"

Another stone shot out.

"Urgh..." Another hole appeared in the head of another bandit as brain juice flowed out, mixed with blood. Another corpse fell off a horse.

Many stones shot out, taking the lives of one bandit after another.

"Hey, Sanzi! I've got something to discuss with you. Move a little faster first." As this bandit spoke, he even turned to take a glance, bellowing, "Can't you hear Elder Brother talking to you——" The horse bandit's eyes opened wide. Behind him, there was a corpse on the muddy ground after every three to four Zhangs. The sight of the many corpses laying on the mud caused his countenance to turn pale immediately. No one behind him was alive.

"Young Master!!!" An agonizing cry cut across the sky.

"Pffft!" A hole also appeared on his forehead.

All the bandits were alarmed and turned back. That bandit who had cried out also fell helplessly off his horse, tumbling into the mud.

"Stop!" Hong Zhenjie quickly bellowed out and everyone pulled the reins, stopping their horses. Over one hundred people anxiously close up their distance.

"Young Master, it's concealed weapons! Concealed weapons! All of their heads had been hit by hidden weapons!" A bandit shouted. At that moment, another stone shout from the Great Yan Mountain at the side. "Boom!" It pierced through the head of a bandit next to Hong Zhenjie.

A headshot!

That bandit could not even say a word. His eyes widened in horror as he rolled down onto the ground. All the bandits instantly panicked.

"Pffft!" The blood that spurted out from the dead bandit splattered onto Hong Zhenjie's face. He shuddered and a thought flashed through his mind. He quickly looked toward the Great Yan Mountain, "It's too fast. I can't react to that hidden weapon at all! If this hidden weapon didn't hit Little Dao but struck me instead, wouldn't I have been dead?"

Hong Zhenjie started to feel terrified. He did not wish to die!

He still had a lot of money and women to enjoy. How could he possibly be willing to die?

"Young Master, we'll only be his targets if we were to stay here." A bandit shouted out. "Let's flee!"

"Right, let's..." Hong Zhenjie clenched his teeth and was about to give his command.

"Pffft!" A stone penetrated through the head of that bandit who had just spoken to him.

Looking at this scene, Hong Zhenjie's heart pounded.

Some bandits broke down immediately.

"Let's flee." Three bandits decided to disregard the Young Master and wanted to make their escape immediately.

"Pffft!" "Pffft!" "Pffft!"

Three stones that seemed like three bolts of lightning penetrated

through their heads, and the three of them dropped to the ground.

...

In the Great Yan Mountain, Teng Qingshan was in a half-squat position, resembling like a statue. He stared into the distance. Each of his hands was holding onto a stone and there were two piles of stones on the ground next to him. Teng Qingshan was able to quickly grab the stones on the ground. With his speed, how could these people possibly escape?

"Escape?" Teng Qingshan, who was in a half-squatted position, remained still as he moved both his hands. Immediately, two stones were seen flying across the air. As he swiftly touched the ground with both hands, two stones appeared in his hands and were rapidly shot out again.

Right now, Teng Qingshan was like a heavy duty sniper rifle that could shoot out two to three bullets in a second!

...

Three corpses rolled onto the ground, and it was as if Hong Zhenjie's heart had been smashed three times. Hong Zhenjie looked toward the Great Yan Mountain, held back his fear as he shouted, "I know you! It was you! The one who caused the death of my father and killed my senior martial brother, right? Speak up, what would it take for you to let us go?! Everything is negotiable!"

His senior martial brother had been killed, shot by a stone. And Master Hong Si was also trying his best to fend off a stone when Wang Tieshan took the opportunity to kill him.

"The people of the Iron Mountain Gang has come for revenge!" A bandit shouted out in terror.

"It's the Iron Mountain Gang!"

"The Great Master had his weapon struck off by this hidden weapon." Many panicking voices rang out amongst the bandits.

An enemy that cannot be seen was too terrifying.

Hong Zhenjie's face was covered with rainwater, but he could feel that he was breaking out in cold sweat. He looked at the Great Yan Mountain before him, and the terror in his heart caused his mind to be in a mess.

Chapter 73: It's you!

"If we don't run, we won't survive!" The moment a few mounted gangsters yelled this, "Puff!", their heads flew off and rolled on the ground.

The mounted gangsters to the Young Master's side even had their helmets pierced. The originally frightened Hong Zhenjie couldn't help but shudder when he saw this scene. His heart hectically twitched, and his legs became somewhat weak. In the past, he had always been under Master Hong Si's protection. When had this Young Master Hong Zhenjie actually fought against a formidable opponent?

"What should I do, what should I do? What do I do? I can't die. I CAN'T DIE!" Hong Zhenjie felt like he was unable to breathe. He firmly wiped the rainwater off his face and gritted his teeth as he glared at the Great Yan Mountain. He had never dreamt that the Great Yan Mountain would unexpectedly make him feel fear.

He didn't know when the next silent weapon would be shot from the Great Yan Mountain.

Fear! It wasn't only Hong Zhenjie who felt fear, but also the other mounted gangsters, who were close to crumbling.

"If we don't flee, then only death awaits us!" A terrified voice rang out again. Instantly, seven mounted gangsters ran for their lives.

"Puff!" "Puff!"

Seven stones successively flew across the air. In one breath, the seven mounted gangsters, who hadn't even run fifteen meters, fell from their horses.

"Stop fleeing. Fleeing is the same as death!" Immediately, a mounted gangster's voice resounded. It was true, though; each and every mounted gangster who had just fled, even those who had

urged everyone else to flee, had been killed. The remaining mounted gangsters fearfully remained in their original position.

No one dared to flee. Fleeing meant death!

"What to do? What should we do, Young Master?"

"He is going to kill us all, Young Master!"

Everyone entrusted their hopes in the Young Master, who held the reputation of the second strongest expert in the White Horse Gang!

"Everyone, shut up!" Hong Zhenjie angrily yelled.

One's strength wasn't the same as his or her inner strength. This was especially true for Hong Zhenjie, whose his strength didn't differ much from his brothers who didn't even have the slightest ability to resist their death. Even Master Hong Si, who was much stronger than him, had been eliminated by the flying weapon. Hong Zhenjie was clear that he was unable to flee from the deadly concealed weapons.

"Stop shouting. Young Master is formulating a plan," a mounted gangster yelled.

Suddenly, a few mounted gangsters jumped off their horses and hid behind their horse while simultaneously yelling, "Everyone, dismount and use the Cyan Bristled Horses as a shield. That bastard from the Iron Mountain Gang will be unable to kill us."

Following suit, a large number of the mounted gangsters hastily dismounted and hid behind their horses. They didn't dare to even lift their head and take a peek.

"We're better off now." Hong Zhenjie let out a sigh of relief. "A concealed weapon expert? Our precious Cyan Bristled Treading In Snow horses have strong and robust bones and muscles. Furthermore, there are two layers of heavy armor as protection. Even if that expert is formidable, there is no way he can pierce my Treading In Snow horse's body and kill us." Not only did Hong

Zhenjie think like this, the other mounted gangsters also had similar thoughts.

In Great Yan Mountain, Teng Qingshan saw what was happening and couldn't help but coldly sneer: "Do they really believe that horses don't know fear?" Teng Qingshan was extremely clear that if he used his full strength, he would be able to pierce a warhorse and kill the mounted gangster behind it. However, this was too strenuous on his wrist.

Teng Qingshan's hands each grabbed a handful of rocks.

"When the horses run, I want to see what you do then!" Teng Qingshan's hands made a hurling motion in the mounted gangsters' direction, and then two rocks sailed over.

"Young Master, what do you think we should do?" When the group of mounted gangsters hid themselves behind the warhorses, they began to discuss their options.

Hong Zhenjie could finally think normally as he was in a safe environment. It was at this time that an adjacent mounted gangster yelled, "Young Master, among the twelve people we just recruited, not a single one of them died. They don't have any heavy armor, so it would easier for the Iron Mountain Gang expert to kill them instead of killing us."

The group of mounted gangsters also realized this.

"Out of their group, none of them died, yet forty-three of our brothers perished," a mounted gangster yelled. Although these twelve people will be joining the White Horse Battalion, they still were not familiar with the other mounted gangsters. As such, they were not considered brothers by the other mounted gangsters.

"Young Master, is that Iron Mountain Gang Expert only going to kill those that helped eliminate the Iron Mountain Gang and spare the others?" a mounted gangster asked.

"Yes." Hong Zhenjie coldly glanced at the twelve people while

affirming the question.

Just at this moment.

"Xiu""Xiu""Xiu""Xiu"

A plethora of rocks were wildly thrown from the Great Yan Mountain. Each rock proceeded to pierce through the horses' armor and enter their bodies. There were two unlucky warhorses who had their heads pierced.

The sound of horse hooves beating rang through the air.

The horses began rearing in pain, kicking their hooves in the air as pain coursed through their bodies before wildly running around. The mounted gangsters were unable to hold them still. A few of them were even lifted up by the horse and were dragged along.

"Xiu""Xiu""Xiu"

Another three rocks. Three mounted gangsters who has been dragged by their war horses instantly had their heads pierced. They died at the spot, fresh blood flowing continuously.

After finding sanctuary behind the horses, Hong Zhenjie had let out a sigh of relief before realizing that the horse beside him had fled in a panic. Hastily, Hong Zhenjie unexpectedly grabbed a corpse on the ground and held it in front of his body like a shield. Only seconds ago, he had found hope. But now, the warhorses had begun to run away, and the thread of hope had been shattered, ultimately causing the mounted gangsters to feel even more fear.

A number of mounted gangsters followed Hong Zhenjie's actions and picked up a corpse off the ground to use as a shield.

"Young Master. We should risk our lives and enter the mountain to kill him!"

"You retard. Do you know where this person is on the mountain? Before we even make it up the mountain, we'll all be dead!"

"Everyone, shut up!" In the midst of panic, Hong Zhenjie's angry voice suddenly rang out.

All of the mounted gangsters instantly went silent.

Just at this moment.

"We should flee! The Iron Mountain Gang expert won't kill us!" A stalwart man holding a spear instantly ran away. He was one of the twelve people recently recruited by the White Horse Battalion! Immediately, the other eleven people also started fleeing, frightened out of their wits.

"Stop them!" Hong Zhenjie angrily yelled.

"Thinking of fleeing?!" The surrounding mounted gangsters instantly tripped the fleeing men.

Of the twelve people, only eight managed to escape. The remaining four were captured. Nonetheless, Teng Qingshan truly did not kill the eight that fled.

"Young Master, please let us go. I still have a wife and a child!" A robust man proceeded to kneel and knowtow.

"Your master is in the middle of a hardship and you still want to flee to safety?" The Young Master, Hong Zhenjie, was extremely unfair. "You guys better not think about leaving unless I manage to escape alive."

Forcing someone to accompany him to death?

"Bastard!" The four men who had been seized gnashed their teeth while immense hatred seethed in their hearts. However, surrounding each of them was a mounted gangster holding a spear to their throats, rendering them unable to move.

"Pu!" "Pu!" "Pu!" "Pu!"

Four consecutive sounds rang out, and the four mounted gangsters standing guard instantly had their heads pierced.

The four men watched in shock as the mounted gangsters beside

them abruptly toppled over. However, their expressions immediately turned to excitement, and after one of them proceeded to flee, the other three began moving their legs before wantonly darting away.

"We should also flee!" Two mounted gangsters unexpectedly followed the four people as they fled.

Two rocks flew through the air and ultimately produced two streaks of bloods as two bodies fell to the ground with a bang.

Fleeing was death!

Not fleeing, was waiting for death!

Under the torrential rainstorm, the ninety something mounted gangsters were about to lose their minds.

"Brothers, we will go up together and kill that person!" A mounted gangster grabbed a body to use as a shield and gave a frantic yell.

However, a "pu" sound resounded again. A rock passed through the corpse before piercing his throat. The mounted gangster was met with an instant death!

"You... What do you want in return for letting us go?!" The mounted gangsters had crumbled as they frantically yelled at Great Yan Mountain.

The Young Master's mental strength was not as strong as most of the mounted gangsters. "If I stay here, I will definitely die! But I can't flee! I can't run away!" Hong Zhenjie's body was shivering, and his eyes were red. He subsequently turned towards Great Yan Mountain and yelled until his voice was hoarse: "What do you want? What on earth do you want?! Speak! I will give you anything...I will give you everything!"

However, there were still some crazy mounted gangsters.

"Iron Mountain Gang's bitch. Even if I, your grandfather, dies,

my White Horse Gang's 8000 brothers will seek revenge for me." A stalwart mounted gangster ferociously roared.

"Shut up." Hong Zhenjie suddenly turned his head towards the mounted gangster and proceeded to shout at him.

The mounted gangster blankly stared at him before turning angry: "Young Master, if worse comes to worse, we'll all die together. What are you afraid of?!"

"Shut the f*ck up." Hong Zhenjie slapped the mounted gangster into convulsion.

"Haha, this is the White Horse Gang's Young Master! Haha!" A deep hoarse voice suddenly reverberated across the land. Even the sound of torrential rain was unable to mask the voice.

The mounted gangsters instantly went quiet.

This voice was that of the concealed weapons expert hidden in the great mountain.

"That's right, I am...I am the White Horse Gang's Young Master." Hong Zhenjie proceeded to say. "Tell me what you want in order to let me go. Do not hesitate to speak!"

"You must die today!" The thick raspy voice echoed around the field.

Hong Zhenjie's face instantly went pale white. "No...NO!"

"However, the other mounted gangsters do not have to die!" The voice continued to echo. A myriad of the mounted gangsters were overjoyed. "As long as you can kill this Young Master, Hong Zhenjie, then I will let you survive! If you help Hong Zhenjie, then you will die!" The voice reverberated around the land, causing the mounted gangsters to panic.

Kill the Young Master?

Within the White Horse Gang, who would dare to kill the Young Master? Nevertheless, this was a life and death situation.

Numerous mounted gangsters looked at each other.

"What do you guys want to do?" Hong Zhenjie was in a state of anger and shock.

"Fellow brothers." Another mounted gangster roared. "Worse comes to worse, we will die. Do you really think that the Iron Mountain Gang bastard will actually let us leave scot free?"

"Brothers. There isn't a second option today. Kill Hong Zhenjie!"

"If Hong Zhenjie doesn't die, then we will die!"

Promptly, a number of mounted gangsters began to roar at each other. Suddenly, a large portion of the mounted gangsters picked up their long spears and charged at Hong Zhenjie with the intent to kill. However, there was still a portion of them that had been trained by Master Hong Si since they were young and were absolutely loyal in their mission to protect Hong Zhenjie. As such, they began killing the traitors.

A field of chaos immediately shrouded the area.

One life after another was lost in the internal strife. Fresh blood flowed onto the ground. As the torrential rain incessantly pounded the ground, the blood quickly dyed the surrounding area into a field of red.

"Those who want to kill me should all die!" Hong Zhenjie was worthy of being called the White Horse Gang's number two expert. He managed to kill over ten mounted gangsters who made their way over.

At this time, there were only twenty to thirty mounted gangsters still alive.

"It seems that I still have to take action!" The deep hoarse voice rang out.

"Pu!" "Pu!" "Pu!" "Pu!"

A plethora of rocks streaked through the air and killed a number

of mounted gangsters. Even the mounted gangsters that were attacking Hong Zhenjie were killed.

In a matter of seconds, Hong Zhenjie was the only remaining mounted gangster.

Hong Zhenjie was wielding a long saber while staring at his surroundings. Bodies upon bodies of corpses littered the ground; of the 146 mounted gangsters, he was the only one left. Hong Zhenjie's eyes suddenly became as round as a ball. He roared at the Great Yan Mountain, "It's you! You purposely made us kill each other so that you wouldn't have to waste much energy!?" It was only at this time that Hong Zhenjie finally understood.

"You are quite smart!" The originally deep hoarse voice unexpectedly became a familiar one.

"Where have I heard this voice before?" Hong Zhenjie's eyebrows creased.

From within the Great Yan Mountain, a figure jumped down into the mud and walked over to Hong Zhenjie. Hong Zhenjie stood under the torrential downpour while carefully looking at the person. In his heart, he wanted to meet a terrifying concealed weapon expert like the ones in his nightmare. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to die in peace!"

"It's you!" Hong Zhenjie's large eyes displayed a shocked expression.

Teng Qingshan was empty handed as he walked over one step at a time towards Hong Zhenjie.

"You killed my brothers. It was you who killed my father! It turn out to be you, Teng Qingshan!" Hong Zhenjie's pupils betrayed an expression of fear. He couldn't help but quickly retreat.

Chapter 74: The Aftermath

The heavy rain caused Hong Zhenjie to be completely soaked and ice-cold. However, his heart felt even colder right now!

"Teng Qingshan, please be generous and spare me!" Hong Zhenjie gulped and said anxiously as he retreated, "I... I'll divorce my wife and take your younger sister as my first wife! In the future, your sister will be the first lady of our White Horse Gang. I... I'll give up my position of the Great Master to you. I beg of you, please spare my life."

Hong Zhenjie dropped to his knees with a thud.

Teng Qingshan looked down on the Hong Zhenjie who was kowtowing and begging to be spared.

"I beg——" Hong Zhenjie was still talking when suddenly——

A cold gleam lit up, piercing through a critical point on Teng Qingshan's chest.

"Die." Hong Zhenjie's face was flushed red and he was in a state of craziness!

From the moment that Teng Qingshan had appeared, Hong Zhenjie understood that it was impossible for Teng Qingshan to spare his life. It was because he knew the identity of the murderer. If Teng Qingshan had not revealed his identity, Hong Zhenjie would still have a chance to live. Therefore, the reason Hong Zhenjie begged for his life was so he could perform his strongest saber attack when Teng Qingshan had let his guard down!

Teng Qingshan must be killed! If Teng Qingshan did not die, then he, Hong Zhenjie, would be the one to die!

"Clank!" Teng Qingshan clamped the long saber with two fingers from his right hand as he looked at Hong Zhenjie coldly. Hong Zhenjie's tricks were but child's play to Teng Qingshan, who had gone through hitman training in the modern world. Teng

Qingshan just wanted to watch Zhen Hongjie struggle and lose hope again and again to the extent that he would collapse and feel that absolute despair.

Hong Zhenjie's countenance changed drastically. He tried tugging a few times, but his saber wouldn't budge.

"What a joke! Teng Qingshan moved his right hand and the long saber he had clamped down on slashed across Hong Zhenjie's neck."

"Pffft!" Fresh blood spurted out like mist.

Hong Zhenjie's eyes widened, as if in disbelief that he had died just like that. "You, you..." He wanted to say something, but he soon fell down to the ground weakly and his eyes dimmed.

Even after killing Hong Zhenjie, Teng Qingshan felt nothing.

Teng Qingshan walked to each and every corpse and checked carefully, ensuring that all of the men had died. He checked through all one hundred and forty-six corpses quietly left amidst the heavy rain.

In the hall within Teng Qingshan's home in Teng Jia Village.

Teng Yunlong, Teng Yongfan and his wife, and Qingyu were all here. All of them were waiting anxiously.

"Will Qingshan be fine?" Yuan Lan was very worried.

"Be quiet for a while! Stop talking. Qingshan will be fine." Teng Yongfan bellowed. It was rare for him to snap at Yuan Lan. He was clearly very worried and anxious.

"Both of you should stop it." The Chief, Teng Yunlong frowned and scolded.

Qingyu sat in a corner quietly. All she did was stare outside.

"Hu!" A sudden gust of wind blew through the room and the shadow of a person appeared.

"Father, mother."

The tall and familiar figure caused all four people in the room to stand up in great surprise. Qingyu, who had been sitting in a corner, dashed into Teng Qingshan's embrace and started crying as she buried her face into his chest, "I knew that brother would be able to come back safely. Brother..." She sobbed as she said this.

"Little Yu, look! Can't you see that your older brother doesn't even have a single wound? Don't cry." Teng Qingshan smiled as he pats Qingyu on the head dotingly.

Qingyu liked this habitual act of Teng Qingshan and stopped crying after a few sobs.

"Qingshan, are you alright?" Teng Qingshan's mother, Yuan Lan, also checked Teng Qingshan anxiously.

"Why are you still asking? Didn't Qingshan say that he's fine?" Teng Yongfan shouted. However, he also took a careful look at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan could feel the concern from his family's words and gazes. It felt very heartwarming and he thought, "No matter what, I won't allow anyone to bring harm to them." He would do all that he could to destroy the ones who threatened his family and clan. He could choose not to attack, but if he were to make a move, he would definitely kill them all so that there won't be any future implications.

"Qingshan, that White Horse Battalion..." His grandfather, Teng Yunlong, asked.

"White Horse Battalion doesn't exist anymore." Teng Qingshan sat down and said.

The people in the room froze.

"Qingshan," Teng Yongfan was very astonished as he said, "Are you saying that the people from the White Horse Battalion are...?"

"They are all dead." Teng Qingshan said very calmly.

"Not a single one left?" Even Teng Yunlong could not believe this.

Teng Qingshan nodded, admitting to it.

Teng Yongfan and Teng Yunlong exchanged a glance, unable to conceal their shock. Although they knew that Teng Qingshan had gone off to kill the Young Master and the members of the White Horse Battalion, they still felt great astonishment when they found out that all members of the White Horse Battalion, the most elite group in the White Horse Gang, had been killed!

"Qingshan, does the White Horse Gang know that you were the one who had killed the entire White Horse Battalion?" Teng Yunlong asked. After all, the White Horse Gang had eight thousand core disciples. Even though they had lost some of them in the battle against the Iron Mountain Gang, there was still a lot of them. Moreover, the White Horse Gang still had a lot of peripheral followers.

If the few thousand men came charging over, how could Teng Qingshan fend them off single-handedly?

"Grandfather, don't worry. As long as you guys don't say anything, no one will know." Teng Qingshan said confidently.

Teng Yunlong quickly looked toward Teng Yongfan, Yuan Lan, and Qingyu and instructed, "Remember, this matter must be kept a secret."

"Mmm, I won't say it even if I were to be beaten to death." Qingyu quickly nodded and promised.

"Don't worry, no one will suspect me. You guys will know in a few days." Teng Qingshan was very confident. He had let twelve men go because those twelve people had not killed that many innocent lives and because he needed them to help spread the news in Yi City.

After all, besides Hong Zhenjie, all the other bandits, including

the twelve, thought that a hidden weapon expert from the Iron Mountain Gang had come to seek revenge!

The storm came abruptly and stopped quickly. In less than an hour, the rain stopped.

The several thousands of people from the White Horse Gang had started packing their bags, clothes, and armors, preparing to depart. Behind the group, there was a great village. The clansmen of this village all looked at the members of the White Horse Gang in great terror.

A wooden bench was placed on the road, and the Third Master, draped with a beast hide, sat on it.

"They aren't here yet?" The Third Master frowned.

"Third Master, the Young Master had led the White Horse Battalion to recruit new members. They are probably hiding from the rain outside!" One of the bandits quickly answered.

The Third Master said, "The rain has stopped and we've waited for a while now. Zhenjie and the others should have arrived by now."

The bandit thought about it and asked, "Third Master, why don't I bring a few brothers to check it out?"

The Third Master nodded, waved his hand, and said, "Mmm, bring ten or so people and retrace the steps as you look for them. Find out where on earth the Young Master and the others are!"

"Yes, Third Master." The bandit immediately waved his hand, calling for ten other bandits. They then rode off on horses.

...

Many of the bandits from the White horse Gang had gotten on their horses. Some of the bandits had already begun riding towards the base.

"Third Master, Third Master!" A shrilling shout rang out from

afar.

Upon hearing the shrilling cry, the countenance of the Third Master, who was seated and waiting quietly, changed. He stood up abruptly and bellowed, "Why are you all howling? What happened?"

"Dead! The Young Master is dead! All of the White Horse Battalion is dead!" The shrilling cry that came from afar caused the big group of bandits who were preparing to leave to all come to a stop. They turned to look at the dozen bandits who were screaming to the top of their lungs.

The ten over bandits looked horrified as they shouted again and again, "All of them are dead! Not a single one left!"

The Third Master's countenance changed drastically!

"Brothers! Follow me!" The Third Master let out a furious bellow. He leaped onto a Scarlet Flame Horse at the side and shouted as he lashed out his horsewhip, "Giddy-up!"

The Scarlet Flame Horse ran off wildly.

"Let's go!"

The big group of bandits followed after the Third Master and galloped away.

"The White Horse Battalion is completely wiped out?" The bandits who had heard this news were all completely astonished. Then, all of them roared out as they rushed after the Third Master.

The bluster of the galloping army caused all the people in that village to all be frightened out of their wits.

"Did you guys hear that? The White Horse Gang's Young Master and the White Horse Battalion have all died."

"Who killed them?"

"Who knows? But do you see how the members of the White Horse Gang have all gone crazy? Who can fight against the attack

of an army like this!" The scene of the bandits charging on crazily with the great force and vigor of a surging flood really brought great terror to everyone's heart.

...

The group of people from the White Horse Gang soon arrived at the area where a large number of corpses was located.

"Neigh~~" The bandits pulled back the reins and many warhorses came to a stop.

The Third Master leapt off the Scarlet Flame Horse and ran toward the corpses, sending mud splattering everywhere. The many bandits from the White Horse Battalion were all wearing heavy armor, but none of them had survived.

A large number of bandits at the back were all in shock.

The Third Master's countenance was very grim and he bellowed, "Quick! Check and see if anyone is still alive." The Third Master then went on to check the corpses. Soon, the Third Master found the corpse of the Young Master Hong Zhenjie. Hong Zhenjie's eyes were widened as though he had been unable to die in peace.

"Third Master! The people from the White Horse Battalion were fighting among themselves!" A bandit shouted out, terrified.

It was true that some of the dead bandits had longswords pierced through their throats. It was a group of bandits who were fighting among themselves.

"Their heads and also the helmets have been pierced through All of them have been shot by concealed weapons." Another bandit shouted.

The Third Master kept on a grim countenance and remained silent.

"It's the concealed weapon expert from the Iron Mountain Gang! It's that concealed weapon expert who sent the Great Master's

weapon flying! He has come for revenge!" A bandit exclaimed.

"Third Master, we must take revenge for the Young Master!"

"Third Master..."

...

All of the bandits turned to look at the Third Leader. With the Young Master dead, the one with the highest status in the White Horse Gang was the Third Master.

"It's concealed weapons! Martial Nephew Wang He and Eldest Brother had all died because of that concealed weapon!" The Third Master's voice sounded very deep as he spoke." A large group of these people from the White Horse Battalion were killed by that same concealed weapon. As for the internal strife... It is just a scene that the murderer had made up so that we will doubt and suspect each other. This murderer is the concealed weapon expert who killed Martial Nephew Wang He and the one who indirectly caused the death of my Eldest Brother. That Wang Tieshan is probably also involved in this!"

The other bandits also agreed to this explanation.

"Third Master, what do you think we should do?" All of the bandits looked toward the Third Master.

The Third Master said coldly, "No matter what, we must first find that concealed weapon expert from the Iron Mountain Gang! After we find him, we must tear him into pieces at all costs! It'll be in memorial to Eldest Brother's and Zhenjie's souls!"

"Tear him into pieces!" All of the bandits bellowed.

Although the Third Master's face was emanating a murderous aura, he was secretly rejoicing. "Haha, the heavens are helping me! This Hong Zhenjie is an impulsive kid and yet he wishes to become the Great Master? He managed to escape yesterday, but who would have expected that he would die today! Haha, from today onward, I'm the Great Master of the White Horse Gang! Revenge? That

concealed weapon expert can kill the entire White Horse Battalion. I would be seeking for trouble if I tried to seek revenge.

Although the Third Master promised that the White Horse Gang would seek revenge, he did not really think this way.

The revenge of Master Hong Si and Hong Zhenjie has nothing to do with him.

The Third Master who appeared seemingly boorish and who kept the lowest profile in the White Horse Gang, fulfilling his duties without any complaints, was, in fact, an extremely vicious person. However, with Master Hong Si alive, he did not dare to do anything. However, Master Hong Si died yesterday. Even if Hong Zhenjie had not died, this Third Master would still find a chance in the future to kill Hong Zhenjie.

"From today onward, Yi City is mine!"

Chapter 75: Turbulence

The next day, as the sun shone brightly, Teng Jia Village's training field was bustling with excitement.

“Quick, quick!” A total of three carts of goods pulled by horses entered the Teng Jia Village one by one. On the Cart, there were many kinds of iron and other materials.

The materials needed for Teng Jia Village to forge two hundred sets of heavy armor had finally arrived.

“Qingshan, haha. This business Teng Jia Village is doing is quite big. This iron and the other materials weigh a total of over ten thousand Jin. I had to use three big carts to transport the goods.” The fatty talking wore a yellow suit. With his belly bulging, he walked towards Teng Qingshan with a smile and greeted loudly.

“Uncle Li Er, the business we are doing is just small business, which can't be compared with you merchants.” Teng Qingshan smiled and said.

This Li Er held a pipe carved from jade and puffed twice. He smiled and said, “Okay, Qingshan, I am going to find your grandfather and the others. Take your time.” Li Er also knew of Teng Qingshan's position in Teng Jia Village, and had also heard of Teng Qingshan's strong ability, therefore he specially came to greet Qingshan.

“Qingshan, the materials are here. We can start forging the heavy armors in the village,” Teng Qinghu, who was beside Qingshan, was slightly excited.

“Yeah, with two hundred heavy armors, the men of our Teng Jia Village that have generated inner strength, every one of them will be able to defend against over ten gangsters. If it is utilized perfectly, the effect will be even greater!” Teng Qingshan was clear that although some clan members had generated inner strength,

their bodies would not be invincible if they battled the mounted gangsters with only cloth gowns.

Once inner strength was generated, a person could at most kill a few more people before getting killed by the rest of the gang of bandits.

Once they had heavy armor, they would have no fear against the swords and knives of the ordinary people and could finally truly display the attack strength of an inner strength expert.

Soon, the merchant left Teng Jia Village with the gold and silver.

Around noon, the women doing farm work in the field returned. Some of them started shouting and many curious people went up towards them to hear the latest gossip. Because the surrounding fields were connected with other villages, the people with the most news were these women.

“White Horse Gang’s Young Master and the White Horse Battalion were all slaughtered,” the women started chattering about the news that they had heard.

“What?” Even the men of the clan, who were practicing Tiger Fist or Spear Arts and originally despised to hear such words, ran hastily to the women.

“Really. That Young Master and the White Horse Battalion members all died with not one left. They were killed by the concealed weapons expert of the Iron Mountain Gang.”

“How do you guys know? Is this news really true?”

“Yesterday, didn’t the White Horse Gang come to our village to recruit men into the White Horse Battalion? Just yesterday, someone in the Great Li Village was recruited. This news was told by that man from the Great Li Village! That concealed weapon master of the Iron Mountain Gang only took revenge and didn’t kill any innocents. He didn’t kill those twelve newly recruited people.”

Immediately, more clan members gathered near the women.

“Qingshan, the Young Master and White Horse Battalion members were all killed. Let’s go and listen.” Teng Qinghu couldn’t help but feel surprised and ran towards the women.

Teng Qingshan smiled and stared at this scene.

The men living in the mountains were honest and simple!

The twelve men must have held grudges towards White Horse Gang’s people, and felt a sense of gratitude towards the concealed weapon expert. Thanks to him, they survived and returned to their own villages. Of course they would talk about this thing. Plus, such explosive news would spread rapidly.

“Good that he died!”

“That concealed weapon expert is really powerful. He wasn’t even visible when he shot through the heads of the mounted bandits of the White Horse Battalion.

The clan members were sighing emotionally.

Teng Qingshan felt relaxed as he smiled and said as he turned around, “Time to go home and eat lunch!”

The White Horse Battalion and the Young Master were killed by the concealed weapon expert of the Iron Mountain Gang. This was already final in the Yi City and was something that no one doubted.

Even the White Horse Gang offered a reward to outsiders, claiming that whoever could catch this concealed weapon expert would be rewarded with ten thousand taels of silver! This bounty of the White Horse Gang became proof.....that the concealed weapon expert of the Iron Mountain Gang was the murderer.

.....

As time passed, half a year passed in the blink of an eye.

It was a severe winter, and snow was cascading.

At the hall in Teng Qinghu's house, just Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu, the two brothers, sat opposite each other, drinking liquor together.

"Tsk.Tsk.Tsk.....Qingshan, I would have never thought! That Wang Tieshan, such a powerful expert, actually died under the hands of the Master Liu San!" Teng Qinghu let out an emotional sigh and continued, "In the past, this Master Liu San had come to Teng Jia Village to collect the annual tribute many times. I couldn't even tell that he was such a powerful person!"

"A dog that bites does not bark. You can't spot a truly ruthless men through the appearance." Teng Qingshan drank a sip of liquor and also spoke.

The Great Master of the White Horse Gang today was the Third Master in the past, and he has the surname, Liu!

As for his given name, not many people knew it, so because he was the Third Master in the past, the world called him 'Master Liu San.' This Master Liu San's position in the White Horse Gang did not descend during these six months, but instead became even more stable. White Horse Gang was once again claiming that they had eight thousand disciples.

Some people also said that the true number of the White Horse Gang's disciples was already more than ten thousand. Of course, White Horse Gang claimed that they had eight thousand disciples.

"This Master Liu San was best at scheming! A few months ago, wasn't the Bald Headed Gang very arrogant? However, in the blink of an eye, that Great Leader of the Bald Headed Gang died on the tummy of a woman." Teng Qinghu continued speaking, "As for that Willow Water Gang, they surrendered and served under the White Horse Gang. Even Wang Tieshan was shot to death by thousands of arrows because of this."

Teng Qingshan only smiled as he heard Qinghu's words.

“I had been thinking that this Wang Tieshan would get revenge on White Horse Gang, but who would have thought that his own little life would end.” Teng Qinghu shook his head as he spoke and sighed emotionally.

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, “Cousin, actually, when that Master Liu San only brought a few men to Teng Jia Village, removed the future annual tribute of the Teng Jia Village, and even wanted to be a brother, I knew.....that Yi City would belong to him in the end!” Teng Qingshan also admired this Master Liu San slightly,

Because this Master Liu San knew the weaknesses of humanity very well.

During these past six months, the rising Bald Headed Gang and Willow Water Gang were broken through from the inside and were obliterated with not one man left.

“Hmph. Good thing Master Liu San is sensible, otherwise no matter how many people he brings to our Teng Jia Village, we will kill them all!” Teng Qinghu smiled confidently.

“Now that you mention it, I remember that guy who claimed to be the number one expert of Yi City.” Teng Qingshan also smiled.

Actually, during these turbulent six months, the forces of bandits in Yi City went through three phase.

The first phase was the rise of the heroes. After the death of Master Hong Si, Yan Shan Gang established by Li Yanshan, who claimed to be the number one expert of Yi City, was rising rapidly and became the only gang that could fight against the White Horse Gang. Many people had faith in this Yan Shan Gang.

The second phase was the obliteration of the Yan Shan Gang, and the Bald Headed Gang and Willow Water Gang that rose were extremely strong. The forces of bandits in Yi City could be said to be the ‘three legs of the tripod’.

The third phase was when the White Horse Gang subdued both the Balded Head Gang and Willow Water Gang and once again dominated Yi City. Since then, no one dared to challenge the status of the White Horse Gang.

.....

Among the three phases, the young Yan Shan Gang was originally the most hopeful one since that 'Li Yanshan' was an expert.

Li Yanshan came to Teng Jia Village to collect the annual tribute but who would have thought that Teng Jia Village refused to pay even one copper coin!

This Great Leader was enraged!

He immediately brought almost three thousand men to attack Teng Jia Village, desiring to obliterate the famously courageous Teng Jia Village in order to daunt the other villages. That Great Leader claimed to be the number one expert of Yi City and that even Wang Tieshan lost to him! When he arrived at Teng Jia Village and saw that many clan members were dressed in heavy armor, he was happy instead of shocked and even laughed out loud, "Haha, here is a gift to me, Li Yanshan, heavy armors!"

Immediately, he blasted the gate of the Teng Jia Village with a strike of his mace.

Simultaneously, there were one hundred heavy armored mounted bandits behind him and almost three thousand normal mounted bandits.

Who would have thought.....

When the battle really began, a terrifying scene happened!

The heavy armored mounted bandits under Li Yanshan were only physically strong. As for the heavy armored clan members of the Teng Jia Village who dashed at the frontlines, they were experts possessing inner strength! Their thrusting spear shafts

instilled with inner strength directly pierced through the bodies of the mounted bandits dressed in normal heavy armor.

The fifty clan members wearing the superior heavy armor were like monoliths. They were not afraid of normal sabers and swords, slaughtering large amounts of mounted bandits easily. Behind them, there were other clan members dressed in normal heavy armor and assisting the fifty men. Plus, the entrance was only so wide, therefore, the number of mounted bandits that could charge in was limited. There were also many spikes on the ground, thus, the war horses couldn't gallop, and the mounted bandits had no choice but to fight with their feet on the ground.

The battle was one-sided!

That Li Yanshan, who claimed to be the number one expert of Yi City, became anxious and actually wanted to kill all fifty of the Teng Jia Village's inner strength experts by himself. When he was just about to make his move, it was at this time that——Teng Qingshan attacked!

Teng Qingshan told Li Yanshan that——Li Yanshan himself was not the number one expert of the Yi City.

Li Yanshan died!

The mounted bandits' spirits were low, but the craziness in the bones of the mounted bandits made them desire vengeance. However, under the lead of the clan members who possessed inner strength, all of the heavy armored clan members of the Teng Jia Village slaughtered several hundred people. The remaining mounted bandits fled in terror. In this battle, Teng Jia Village killed almost a thousand mounted bandits and seized one hundred heavy armors, causing Teng Jia Village to have more heavy armors!

After this battle, Teng Jia Village was even more famous, and none of the mounted bandits dared to come collect an annual tribute anymore.

That Master Liu San of the White Horse Gang even went to Teng Jia Village personally three days after the affair and exempted Teng Jia Village from the annual tribute forever. He even wanted to be Teng Qingshan's brother.

.....

"This Master Liu San knew his limits and knew who he could provoke and who he couldn't provoke," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. That Master Liu San had the heart to be his friend. Among the forces of bandits in Yi City that were united by the Master Liu San, Teng Qingshan had secretly made his move twice. Just these two moves had the ability to cause Master Liu San to fear him.

Master Liu San knew whom he shouldn't offend!

"Yes. However, Qingshan, the forces of the bandits in Yi City have stabilized. Us two should leave the village." Teng Qinghu suddenly felt a sense of sadness.

"Yes, it is time to go." Teng Qingshan let out an emotional sigh.

Three days later, over two thousand people of Teng Jia Village gathered at the training field in the morning. Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu, these two people, led the hundreds of strong men of the village and performed the practice of Tiger Fist once again!

Over one hundred people practiced the Tiger Fist in unison, and it was very imposing.

Mother Yuan Lan and little sister, Little Yu, watched this scene with tears in their eyes. That was because.....Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu were leaving Teng Jia Village today to join the Gui Yuan Sect!

After a long while.....

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu each carried their bags on their back with each of their weapons dismantled and placed within the bag. Over two thousand clan members were saying farewell.

“Brother!” Qingyu held Teng Qingshan as she couldn’t bear for her brother to leave, At the side, Mother Yuan Lan only cried uncontrollably. Teng Yongfan, who was to the side, patted his son’s shoulder and exclaimed, “A man’s aspiration is to travel and make his mark! Qingshan is going out to venture and make a name for himself. Don’t cry.”

Although Teng Yongfan said so, his eyes reddened.

“Little Yu, brother will come back and see you, father, and mother in the future.” Teng Qingshan stroke Qingyu’s head lovingly as he spoke.

“Brother, you must come back and see me,” Qingyu said as tears flowed down her cheeks.

Teng Qingshan nodded solemnly.

“Father, Mother, take care.” Teng Qingshan squeezed out a smile.

“We know. You must take care of yourself outside,” Teng Yongfan and Yuan Lan said with a sense of reluctance.

While Teng Qingshan was waving goodbye to his relatives, Teng Qinghu was also saying goodbye to his relatives. “Everyone, goodbye!” Teng Qinghu’s eyes reddened as he waved his hands.

With the blessings of the clan members, Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu finally settled their bags on their back and left Teng Jia Village, beginning their journey!

Chapter 76: Jiangning County

The sky was similar to a dark blue porcelain plate. On the horizon, the occasional cloud could be seen floating about and they exuded a gentle and fair feeling.

There was a slight breeze in the air... and it contained the smell of blood!

“Haha, Qingshan. These bandits brought the silver taels right to us!” Qinghu let out a laugh as he searched the corpses of every bandits lying on the ground. The surrounding road contained a total of 18 corpses. Each corpse contained a dying expression of either shock or insanity. However, they were now all covered in bloodstains as they lay on the ground.

These 18 bandits were part of a gang that wanted to kill Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu.

After Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu, together, killed so many bandits and their leader, the other bandits scattered and ran away in fright.

“We aren’t riding any horses, and are only carrying bags with no sight of any weapons in our hands. If those bandits didn’t rob us, who would they rob?” Teng Qingshan laughed as he searched for gold and silver taels in each corpse’s’ pockets.

“Qingshan, speak no further. Searching for a bandit’s silver truly is a pleasant activity.” Teng Qinghu laughed. “You really are smart. When we first started our journey, I figured we would use our fastest speed to travel. Thus, we would reach Jiangning County in one day. If we had travelled like that, I’m pretty sure that we would not have been able to obtain any silver.

The distance from Yi City to Jiangning County was not considered far.

Jiangning County was to the east of Yi City. Thus, when the two

of them set out, they didn't have to cross the Great Yan Mountain. Instead, they only had to follow the main road for approximately 300 kilometers. This distance was something that Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu could travel in a day.

“The Gui Yuan Sect only accepts disciples one day in the summer and one day in the winter. Respectively, they are the 12th of the sixth month and the sixth day of the 12th month!” Teng Qingshan stood up and counted the silver taels in his hands while saying, “We started travelling on the 3rd day of the 12th month, so why do we have to rush? Otherwise, if we were to reach Jiangning County now, we would waste money on accommodation!”

“Qingshan, what you said is correct.” Teng Qingshan counted the fragmented silver taels in his hand and was extremely complacent. “Qingshan, I have approximately 20 taels of silver here. How about you? The leader of the bandits had a lot of silver, right?”

“Mhm, the bandit leader had the most silver. In his bosom, there were three silver ingots, and the other taels of silver are all small, fragmented pieces. Summed up together, I have 60 something taels of silver here.” Teng Qingshan laughed as he grabbed the taels of silver and put it in the bag on his back. If robbers attempted to steal their items and kill them during their travels, they would turn the situation around, kill the robbers and earn some money.

Teng Qinghu was slightly overwhelmed by joy and said: “Haha, Qingshan, during our 300 kilometer travels, we abandoned ourselves to a life of pleasure. It has nearly been three days and we haven't spent a single tael of silver. In fact, we have made a profit of over 300 taels of silver”

On the third day of the 12th month, the two of them had left the Teng Jia Village.

Today was the fifth day of the 12th month. Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu had wandered about on their path for three days and they had indulged themselves in eating and drinking.

“This sort of travel is really pleasant! Taking large bites of meat, drinking large gulps of wine and earning large amounts of silver. I really do feel like continuing on for a few more days.” Qinghu laughed as he spoke. Although he spoke like this, he understood that with his current strength, if he were to come across some formidable bandits during his travels, he would be dead meat.

Teng Qingshan looked at him: “Tomorrow, the Gui Yuan Sect will begin to recruit people. If we miss tomorrow, we will have to wait another half a year. Cousin, I don’t mind waiting half a year, so if you want to continue fooling around, I will accompany you. How about it?”

“I was joking.” Teng Qinghu laughed. “Compared to having fun, entering the Black Armored Army gives me much more face!”

“Let’s go, we should strive to reach Jiangning County early since we haven’t been there before. This way, we can properly stroll around and take a look.” Teng Qingshan smiled. Immediately, the two brothers lifted their respective packs and walked in the eastern direction.

As night fell and the sun sank in the west, the western horizon contained the glow of a sunset. It was truly beautiful.

Two travel worn youths each carried a pack as they walked. Occasionally, a person riding a horse would rush past them.

“Qingshan, we have arrived at Jiangning County!” Qinghu exclaimed in an excited voice.

In the distance, Teng Qingshan made out an ancient city. Jiangning County City’s walls were extended along the southern and northern frontiers; their ends were indiscernible.

“In this world, in the Nine Prefectures, there aren’t many cities that are larger than Jiangning County City.” Teng Qingshan understood the basics of the Nine Prefectures. The land under the heavens was partitioned into Nine Prefectures, and the largest city

of each prefecture was the county city. Of course, in the whole world, there were two cities that were larger than counties!

One of them was the Royal City of Yu, which was appointed by Emperor Yu who managed to unify the land under the heavens in the past!

The other was the Royal City of Qin, which was appointed by the northwestern Rong Prefecture's Celestial Emperor Qinling when he united the land under the heavens!

Yu City and Qin City were once the Imperial Cities of the Nine Prefectures. Thus, the amount of space they occupied was not abnormal. Apart from these two Imperial Cities, the sizes of other county cities were exceptionally similar. Like Jiangning County City, they were each approximately 30 miles wide and housed about a million residents. Of course, each county city had slight differences.

Jiangning County City was the center of Jiangning County, and because it was close to the Eastern Sea and had the Grand Yu Chang Canal running through it, the businesses inside the county was exceptionally developed. Thus, Jiangning County was extremely rich.

“As a city that's able to house a million people and was built during ancient times solely through manpower, it really is a hard feat to accomplish.” Teng Qingshan still remembered that during ancient Chinese history from his past life, the largest city also only held approximately a million people. In Chinese ancient history, there were extremely few cities that were similar to such incredibly super big city like Jiangning County City

Moreover, in Teng Qingshan's current life, county cities capable of housing a million people were numerous in the Nine Prefectures.

“According to legend, Yu City had a population of five million people, while Royal Qin City had a population of eight million

people! Furthermore, these two Royal Cities don't contain skyscrapers, so their population density is quite small. Compared to my previous life's Shanghai and Beijing, they are even bigger. It really is unfathomable." Teng Qingshan's heart harboured a bit of expectation to one day see the two historic Royal Cities.

While Teng Qinghsan was in the midst of pondering, he and Qinghu walked through the city entrance.

"There are a lot of people leaving. Why are so many people exiting the city?" Qinghu exclaimed as he watched the bustling crowd. There were numerous people carrying a bag on a pole, others were pushing carted goods and peddlers were seen everywhere.

"These sort of small business hawkers come to the county during the day time to conduct business. During the night, they return home. Returning home takes a bit of time." Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu paid their entrance fee before finally stepping foot into the legendary Jiangning County City.

When the two of them entered Jiangning County, they were instantly shocked.

"Such wide streets." Teng Qingshan noticed that the scene in front of him was composed of an extremely wide street built on orderly limestone. He was somewhat stunned. "This street is capable of holding over ten steeds that are out of control as they proceed. At the very least, it is 30 meters wide." Even the few pedestrian streets in his previous life weren't as wide as this.

"Qingshan, I have said that Jiangning County City's most prominent street is this one." Teng Qinghu's eyes lit up. "Currently, the peddler booths on either side are still numerous. Let's go, we should have a good stroll around!"

As a country folk entering a county city, Qinghu seemed to be seeing flowers.

Teng Qingshan, on the other hand, was only occasionally shocked. After all, comparing it to the international metropolises in his previous life, this county city was quite lacking. However, this county was quite developed considering it was built solely off of manpower. This sort of majestic, yet unadorned atmosphere caused Teng Qingshan to be quite fond of this place.

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu were holding barbeque meat in their hands as they contentedly strolled about.

“County cities are just so different. Entertainment and places with good food significantly outnumber our Yi City’s.” Qinghu was extremely carefree. He proceeded to lift his head and look at the distant 3 floored restaurant. The entire building of the restaurant was composed of wood and the external wall had refined engravings. In one glance, one could tell that it was a first-rate luxurious restaurant.

The main entrance to the restaurant had a golden sign that contained three flamboyant words: Canvass Lunar Restaurant.

“Qingshan. Why don’t we enter and have something to eat?” Teng Qinghu’s eyes lit up.

Teng Qingshan also knew that the cost of eating in such a restaurant was exceptionally high. One only needed half a tael of silver to eat in a small tavern. On the other hand, this restaurant demanded a much more exorbitant fee. However, they had travelled for three days, and they had earned a few hundred taels of silver from the bandits: “Okay, let’s go take a look at what the restaurants of Jiangning County City are like.”

As soon as they entered the first floor of the restaurant, they were immediately greeted by a waiter.

“My two esteemed customers, our Canvass Lunar Restaurant’s second and third floor are already full. And there are only two tables left on the first floor. Which of the two would the two gentleman like?” The waiter cordially said.

Teng Qingshan swept a glance before nonchalantly saying: “The table by the window.”

“Your business truly is good.” Qinghu let out a sigh of admiration as he and Teng Qinghu took a seat. The waiter immediately offered a menu.

“It really isn’t just normally expensive!” Qinghu whispered as he laughed. “However, this feels great!”

The waiter was still beside them as he cordially said: “Our Canvass Lunar Restaurant’s well-known dish is the 12 Coiled Indigo Fruits along with 28 dishes to fit the wine. Those 12 Coiled Indigo Fruits along with the 28 dishes are our Canvass Lunar Restaurant’s specialities. Everything is in the menu. Customers, please have a look at it yourselves.

“I can see that you two customers are outspoken men, so you must love meat and wine. Our Canvass Lunar Restaurant also has three slices of stir-fried pork loin cutlets.”

“We will take a look first.” Teng Qinghu proceeded to say. The waiter was exceptionally eloquent when he mentioned the dishes.

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu were ready to spend the money they had obtained from the bandits. In one breath, they ordered eight dishes and among these dishes, six of them were meat dishes. They also ordered two bottles of fine wine. In total, they spend close to twenty taels of silver. If it was a normal mountain commoner, he or she would only earn this much in a year.

“The taste is really good.” When Teng Qingshan took a bite and tasted the delicious flavor, he couldn’t help but nod.

Teng Qinghu took a bite before proceeding to nod: “Yes, yes. This meat really isn’t bad. It’s delicious and the wine is pure enough and contains enough spirit.” Although the price of dishes at the Canvass Lunar Restaurant was exceptionally high, the taste was also out of the ordinary.

“Qingshan, look. The people that entered this restaurant are either wealthy or noble. Look at what they are wearing. Tsk, tsk.” Teng Qinghu laughed.

“Mhm.” Teng Qingshan also laughed and nodded his head.

Just as the two of them continued to eat, a voice resounded from outside the restaurant.

“What?! You have a full restaurant?” A dissatisfied voice rang out. “I invited my brother here today specially to your Canvass Lunar Restaurant. If the third floor private rooms are full, are there also no more regular seats on the first or second floor?”

“Esteemed customers, we have a full restaurant.” The waiter didn’t lose his patience.

A white robed noble’s son stood at the restaurant’s entrance. After sweeping his eyes around the interior, his eyes stopped on Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu.

After all, based on one’s temperament and clothing, another could make clear of his or her strength and status. “Of these two youngsters, one of them has their back to me and I cannot see him clearly, but the other is loud and obnoxious. He is full of smiles and it’s clear that he has never experienced something like this before.”

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu weren’t paying any attention to the conversation at the entrance as the two of them were indulged in eating and drinking. They were also looking through the window at the nighttime scenery while occasionally conversing.

“Two esteemed customers.” The waiter suddenly ran up to Teng Qingshan’s side.

“Yes?” Teng Qingshan lifted his head.

“The gentleman over there wishes for the two of you to give your table to him. He will handle the cost of your dishes.” The waiter said. “I do not know if you two esteemed guests will agree to this?”

Teng Qinghu was in the midst of eating meat as he lifted his head and stared at the waiter. He proceeded to sneer and looked at the noble's son at the entrance: "He will cover the cost? He should come over himself and say it. If he brings 1000 taels of silver, the two of us will immediately leave. If he is stingy and unwilling to, then tell him to scram!"

Teng Qingshan grabbed his wine cup and took a sip. He laughed as he watched the situation unfold.

Chapter 77: The Examination To Join The Sect

There were a total of four people in front of the restaurant door. The young nobleman stood shoulder to shoulder with a big, sturdy man dressed in azure clothes. Behind the two, there were two bodyguards with swords in their hands.

Hearing Teng Qinghu's words, the young nobleman's face fell. It was obvious that Teng Qinghu wasn't giving him face!

"You two should quit while you are ahead!" The young nobleman said with a deep voice. "Otherwise.....hmp!"

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu didn't pay any attention to the young nobleman.

The waiter lowered his volume and tried to persuade Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu. "These two customers, that young man is the second son of the Dong Cheng Wang Clan. He is also a disciple of the Gui Yuan Sect. He is alright, but the person beside him is Lord Li, a centurion of the city regiment of our Jiangning County. His word alone could jail you two customers."

Centurion of the city regiment?

Teng Qinghu and Teng Qingshan looked at each other and Teng Qingshan laughed. He simply sat on his seat and laughed, "Haha, rich boy? F*ck this son of a wealthy family! Paying for our tableful of dishes, and making us leave! There are so many customers inside this Canvass Lunar Restaurant. Oh, everyone seated here, if I told you that I paid for your meals and made you leave the table, who would be willing to leave? Probably no one. That Second Son of the something Wang Clan couldn't even bear to pay one thousand taels of silver, just pretending to be a wealthy family's son. Haha....."

Since he had no need to worry about the clan, why should he,

Teng Qingshan, be afraid? Unless it was a rare expert of the Innate realm, among the experts of the Postliminary realm, not one could scare Teng Qingshan.

“Haha.....” The whole restaurant burst out in laughter. The ones that were eating here were rich or noble, always happy to watch such amusement.

The expressions of the young nobleman and the sturdy guy became ghastly.

“It seems like you guys refuse to give me face!” The young noble’s face fell and he commanded loudly, “Take them down!”

The guards behind him immediately moved forward.

“Customers.....” The waiter became worried.

“F*ck. What is this fuss! You think being rich makes you superior?!” A loud roar boomed in the Canvass Lunar Restaurant like a thunderclap. “Bang,” “Bang,” “Bang.” Messy footsteps were heard as a group of people walked down the stairs. Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu turned their heads and looked towards the staircase.

This group of people all wore black suits. The leader was like a tall black bear with a face covered in stubble. His eyes were like copper bells and his whole physique was extremely brawny. His black robe’s sleeves were embroidered with two golden edges.

The dozen or so people descended the stairs and the atmosphere of the first level of the restaurant seemed to have frozen.

“I f*cking hate the ones that use their status to bully others! Get the F*ck out!” This stubble bearded guy with the form like a black bear roared furiously. The two guards turned their heads and stared at that nobleman, seeming to be asking for their young master’s opinion. That stubble bearded guy’s face fell and he moved——

Whew!

Like roaring thunder, he instantly moved before the two guards and flung out his arms. With a “Peng” sound, he hit the two strong guards with his right arm and sent them flying away. They fell heavily onto the street in the distance, knocking down a few pedestrians.

“My f*cking words are useless!” This stubble bearded guy glared.

“Expert.” Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened. No matter what, at least this stubble bearded guy’s Qing Gong was quite good.

“Brother Xia!” The silent centurion of the city regiment hastily said, “I didn’t know you were here. We are really sorry for disturbing Brother Xia’s drinking time. Come, let’s go have a few drinks. What do you think? Take it as me apologizing to Brother Xia for the Second Son of the Wang Clan.” The nobleman beside Lord Li was so scared that he didn’t dared to utter a word.

“Oh, I wondered who that young fellow was relying on. He was relying on you. I don’t have the f*cking time to drink with you, get lost!” The stubble bearded guy reprimanded.

The stubble bearded dude then turned and looked at Teng Qingshan and Qinghu. He laughed and said, “I, Old Xia, admire those who are brave! You two are good! There is no need for you two to give these two fellas face. If he dares to bully you, just ask someone to send a message to my Black Armored Army and find me, Old Xia. I will solve it for you!”

With this, the stubble bearded guy took a piece of meat from the dish on Teng Qingshan’s table and threw it into his own mouth.

“Tsk Tsk. This taste is quite good. I helped you guys this time, you don’t mind if I eat a piece of meat, right?” The stubble bearded guy laughed and said.

“My brother also despises the ones that bully by relying on power the most. All the food here, Old brother, eat as much as you want,” Teng Qingshan smiled and said.

The stubble bearded dude smiled and touched his nose. He then scrutinized Teng Qingshan quickly and said, “You, boy, are interesting. Yes, remember. My name is Xia Shuo! If you go to the Black Armored Army and search a bit, you will definitely find me!” He then roared loudly, “Okay, brothers. Let’s leave!” The group of sturdy men then walked out of the restaurant.

“Let’s go!” The face of the centurion of the city regiment looked bad and he left embarrassedly with the young nobleman.

In the restaurant, noises immediately boomed.

Teng Qinghu’s eyes brightened as he stared with admiration and envy at that strong dude named ‘Xia Shuo’ lead a group of men away. He turned his head and looked at Teng Qingshan as he spoke, “Qingshan, that Xia Shuo is so majestic. That centurion of the city regiment was scolded to the point that he didn’t even dare to make a sound. This feels great!”

“That is the Black Armored Army after all!” Teng Qingshan smiled.

The city regiment only supervised the commoners.

The Black Armored Army was the support during battle and fights between sects.

“Gui Yuan Sect will be recruiting disciples tomorrow. Tomorrow, I will send my son to the Gui Yuan Sect!” Some customers in Canvass Lunar Restaurant immediately began to speak, “Spending some silver to get in is just getting the chance. They still need to see whether you can generate inner strength or not. If you can’t generate inner strength, then they will kick you out of Gui Yuan Sect!”

“Even if you did manage to generate inner strength, you still need willpower and the power of understanding! Otherwise, you would be like that second son of the Wang Clan who only bullies ordinary people and doesn’t have the audacity to talk when he

faces a true expert.”

Hearing the discussions of the customers in the restaurant, Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu paid and left the restaurant.

During the night, Teng Qingshan and Qinghu stayed in a lodge. Because tomorrow they would be joining the Gui Yuan Sect, Qinghu was very excited and chatted with Teng Qingshan until late at night before sleeping.

The next morning, at the first floor of the lodge they stayed in, Teng Qingshan and his cousin ordered some meat buns and two bowls of porridge and started eating.

“Qingshan, to find a room in the Gui Yuan Sect area yesterday, we actually had to visit fourteen lodges before finding an empty one. It seems like there are many people who desire to join the Gui Yuan Sect,” Teng Qinghu said excitedly.

“There are a lot!” Teng Qingshan cast a glance at the surrounding. Those eating breakfast on the first floor of the lodge all brought weapons. At a glance, you could tell they were warriors and probably all wanted to join the Black Armored Army.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!”

Many people were walking down the stairs of the lodge. There were a total of eight people, all of whom were very strong. The person in lead had an indifferent expression with two knife scars on his face. He carried a six Chi long wide saber on his back and descended to the ground floor. The people behind him each held a weapon and had icy eyes.

Teng Qingshan could smell a faint odor of blood.

The eight people ate extremely fast, finishing one meat bun in one bite. They started eating later than Teng Qingshan, but finished eating even faster.

“Let’s go!” The leading knife-scarred man stood up first and the other seven people followed and stood up simultaneously.

“Qinghu, let’s go to the Gui Yuan Sect.” Teng Qingshan also stood up. When he first came downstairs, he ordered and paid for the breakfast, therefore, Teng Qingshan and Qinghu followed the group of people and left.

Humans were gregarious. The other warriors in the lodge also stood up and left.

.....

Gui Yuan Sect was located in the southeast region of Jiangning County City, it could be said to be the center of the city.

Because the disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect and the Black Armored Army were recruiting on the same day, there were many horses and luxurious carriages in the city. It was like an endless stream of horses and carriages! The ones that gathered here were either wealthy noblemen or strong warriors, and every one of them was entering the Gui Yuan Sect

“Those who want to join the Black Armored Army, walk this way for the examination to join the sect!” The Gui Yuan Sect had a large amount of disciples specially responsible for receiving visitors. “Those sending kids to join the Gui Yuan Sect, please walk the other way!”

“The examination to join the sect?” Teng Qingshan, Teng Qinghu went along with the moving crowds, moving into the Gui Yuan Sect.

“I wonder what the examination to join the sect is,” Teng Qinghu mumbled.

“Just look in front,” Teng Qingshan smiled.

After walking a while along the road covered with azure rocks, they arrived at a spacious field. Over one hundred people had already gathered at this spacious field. These people were all here for the Black Armored Army examination and almost all of them were men. As the word almost was said, there were naturally an

extremely small number of women.

“Those who would like to join the Black Armored Army, come here one by one according to the order! The examination is underway!” A bold and vigorous voice rang across the field.

Teng Qingshan and Qinghu immediately approached that speaker.

On the center of the empty ground, four big black rocks of different shapes were placed. There were also big white words written by writing brush on the four rocks. The four different white words on the four different rocks were——”Five Hundred Jin,” “One Thousand Jin,” “Two Thousand Jin,” and “Ten Thousand Jin.”

“Those that can lift five hundred Jin can be the fringe disciples of Gui Yuan Sect! Those that can lift one thousand Jin will be qualified to be the rookies of the Black Armored Army! These rookies will go through an elimination within the Black Armored Army and only the ones that stayed in the end are soldiers of the Black Armored Army! The ones that can lift two thousand Jin are Second Rated Warriors and are qualified to compete for the position of the sergeant of the Black Armored Army! The ones that can lift the huge rock weighing ten thousand Jin will be First Rated Warriors and are qualified to compete for the position of the centurion of the Black Armored Army.

Immediately, the warriors began discussing secretly with the warriors they were familiar with.

“I didn’t expect that the Black Armored Army’s requirement was this hard. If you can lift one thousand Jin, you are just a rookie and still have to go through the internal selection.....” There were many people discussing.

Teng Qinghu let out a sigh of relief.

Because after Teng Qinghu practiced the Tiger Fist, he could lift a

huge rock that weighed two thousand Jin.

“I didn’t expect that the examination to join the sect would be this.” Teng Qingshan smiled calmly.

A group of people made a circle, and they went in one by one to begin the examination. Teng Qingshan also lined up at the back and simultaneously watched other people taking the exam.

“Hey!” A strong dude roared furiously and lifted the huge rock that weighed five hundred Jin.

“Will you be lifting the others?” The Gui Yuan Sect disciple writing with a writing brush in his hand questioned calmly. That fellow shook his head honestly, “I still can’t lift one thousand Jin.”

“Yes, this is your plate! Go to the side and wait first.” The other disciple of the Gui Yuan Sect threw a plate to the guy.

“Haha, here I come!” A fat, sturdy man with a large head and big ears threw the large metal hammer in his hand to the side. The large hammer crashed on the ground and made a loud bang. With his belly bulging, he then walked towards the huge rock weighing ten thousand Jin and grabbed the huge rock.

“Haa~~” The fat and sturdy man exerted strength and the earth shook.

The guy lifted the ten thousand Jin huge rock to neck height then couldn’t lift it up anymore. The fat and sturdy guy panted for breath and let out a few furious roars, but was still unsuccessful. He could only place the huge rock down, causing a loud crash to be heard.

“Almost. Such a pity. First Rated warrior.” The Gui Yuan Sect disciple writing on the book asked, “Your name and age!”

“Zhu Da! Twenty six!” The fat guy picked up the big metal hammer, and humphed twice. He was mumbling, “F*ck, I lifted it in my house. Why can’t I lift it now?”

Chapter 78: First Rated Warrior

"Amazing!"

"One of the sergeant positions in the Black Armored Army is going to be taken by this Zhu Da."

The many warriors in the surroundings exclaimed. It was because this warrior was the only one who dared to challenge lifting a boulder that weighed ten thousand Jin ever since the start of the entrance examination today. He almost succeeded as well.

He placed down the ten thousand Jin boulder on the ground. The boulder was many sizes bigger than the human body and many people shrank back just looking at it.

"Junior Martial Brother! Hand me the plate for the Second Rated Warrior!"

The disciple of the Gui Yuan Sect, who was doing the recording, took a black plate from his martial brother. There was only the word 'Two' written on the front of the plate.

That Gui Yuan Sect's disciple wrote the words 'Zhu Da' on the back of the plate. He then smiled and tossed the plate toward Zhu Da, "Brother Zhu Da, you are almost at the level of a First Rated Warrior. Although you aren't able to fight for the position of Centurion, you have a high chance of claiming the position of the Black Armored Army's sergeant."

"Hmph, I ate ten baskets of dumplings this morning and am feeling bloated. Otherwise, I'd definitely be able to lift it up." The fat man picked up his great hammer, took the plate, and walked to the side.

"Qingshan, I'll go fight for the Black Armored Army's sergeant position. If I were to encounter this fatty, I'll just admit defeat directly. I won't even be able to receive a simple wave of his hammer." Teng Qinghu said to Teng Qingshan, who was right next

to him. "Oh right, Qingshan, when are we going for the entrance examination to lift that boulder?"

"I'm in no hurry. You can watch and take the exam whenever you want." Teng Qingshan stood amongst the crowd as the others went for the entrance examination in succession.

In the blink of an eye, an hour passed by.

"Make way! Let me try!" A loud bellow rang out and a strong-looking young man who was covered up in beast hide walked into the center, heading toward the boulder that weighed two thousand Jin.

He stretched out his steel-like arms, clamping them down onto the black boulder and supporting the base steadily with his hands. The words 'Two Thousand Jin' had been written out clearly with a brush in white ink on the black boulder.

"Hurgh~~" With a deep roar, the body of that strong-looking young man trembled slightly and that black boulder was lifted up.

"Great!"

"He's the man."

Cheers rang out in the surroundings and the young man who was wearing beast hide smiled and tossed the black boulder to the side.

"Are you going to lift the ten thousand Jin boulder?" the Gui Yuan Sect's disciple who was in charge of recording smiled and asked.

"I'll pass." the young man shook his head.

"Name and age." The Gui Yuan Sect's disciple took a plate for a Second Rated Warrior from the side.

"Fu Junfan! Sixteen!" the young man said.

"Sixteen years old?"

"A Second Rated Warrior at the age of sixteen years old? This young man has a bright future ahead."

"Where did his kid come from? He so amazing."

The warriors around were all very shocked. Most of the people who joined the Black Armored Army were over twenty years of age and those who were stronger tend to be older. Teng Qingshan also threw a glance toward the young man by the name of 'Fu Junfan'. "Sixteen years old? Wouldn't that make him slightly younger than me?"

The Yearly Sacrifice was happening in several days. After the Yearly Sacrifice, Teng Qingshan would turn seventeen years old.

"Fu Junfan!" The person, who was really in charge of the entrance examination, was a stout middle-aged man in gray clothes. He had been silently watching the progression of the entrance examination. Fu Junfan, who was only sixteen years old, had given him such a surprise that he took a longer look at him.

"This Fu Junfan is now the third Second Rated Warrior thus far! There hasn't been a single First Rated Warrior. Eldest Brother, this time, there seem to be less powerful experts joining the Black Armored Army."

"It has only been an hour. Don't be anxious. The experts are still hiding." A cold voice sounded near Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan cast a glance in that direction. The person who spoke was a skinny cold-looking man who had two scars on his face and carried a huge war saber. "It's him!" Teng Qingshan thought to himself when he saw the man. Teng Qingshan had encountered this man at the inn when they were having breakfast. He remembered that there were seven other people who were with his thin-looking man.

"Judging by their tone, this scar-faced man should be an extremely powerful warrior." Teng Qingshan thought.

...

The entrance examination progressed steadily, and as time passed, there were more and more people watching from the sides.

"Haha, I'll go next!" A loud bellow rang out and Teng Qinghu went up to the center.

Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up.

"Qinghu should be able to lift two thousand Jin." Teng Qingshan was well aware that even if Teng Qinghu didn't use inner strength, he should be able to lift two thousand jin with just his brute strength since he had some success in the cultivation of the Tiger Fist. If he were to complement it with his inner strength, he would be able to lift up to three or four thousand Jin.

Without putting down his bag, Teng Qinghu put his hands around the two thousand Jin boulder.

"Rise!" He bellowed out loud.

The two thousand Jin boulder was raised high up and green veins were popping up on Teng Qinghu's muscular arms.

He casually placed down the boulder. "Boom." The two thousand Jin boulder landed heavily onto the ground.

"Haha... You don't have to ask. I'm still unable to lift that ten thousand Jin boulder." Teng Qinghu laughed heartily and said. His straightforward temperament brought about friendly laughter amongst the crowd. People usually wouldn't detest strong men with a straightforward temperament.

That member of Gui Yuan Sect laughed and asked, "Your name and age."

"Teng Qinghu! Twenty-two this year! After the Yearly Sacrifice, I'll be twenty-three!" Teng Qinghu said outright.

"After the Yearly Sacrifice, everyone will be one year older. There's no need to say this." The member of the Gui Yuan Sect

chuckled and wrote down Teng Qinghu's name on that plate.

After receiving the plate for the Second Rated Warrior, Teng Qinghu walked back to where Teng Qingshan was and said, "Qingshan, look at this plate. There's nothing special about it. It's just pitch-black with a few words written with a brush." Teng Qingshan had just started looking at the plate when a familiar-sounding voice suddenly rang out, "Make way!"

Teng Qingshan turned his head and saw that the scar-faced man had squeezed through the two warriors and walked to the center.

"Who pushed m——" One of the two warriors who had been pushed immediately shouted angrily and was about to curse. However, upon seeing the huge war saber the other party had on his back, he immediately shut his mouth, not saying another word.

The war saber on the back of the scar-faced man was six Chi long (1.5 meters). Ordinary people would not be able to utilize such a huge saber.

That scar-faced man walked straight up to the center toward his target—the ten thousand Jin boulder!

Till now, there had not been a single person who was able to lift up the ten thousand Jin saber fully.

"He's going to lift the ten thousand Jin?"

"Seems like this person isn't someone to trifle with either. " A group of people in the surrounding discussed amongst themselves. However, all of their eyes were on that scar-faced man.

The scar-faced man did not put down his saber. He immediately placed his hands on the ten thousand Jin boulder.

"Hmph!" With a furious cry, a hint of green light appeared on the face of the scar-faced guy. The black boulder that weighed ten thousand Jin was lifted up and the green veins on his arms popped up. He then tossed the boulder casually to the side. The ten thousand Jin boulder landed strongly onto the ground, sinking

deep into the ground.

The middle-aged man wearing gray clothes who was behind the other younger Gui Yuan Sect disciples could not help but stood up, laughing, "Excellent, First Rated Warrior! The first First Rated Warrior has appeared in the entrance examination today! Brother, your name and age please!"

"Gong Yangqing! Thirty-six!" The scar-faced man said coldly.

"Gong Yangqing? That Gong Yangqing from the Xuyang County? That Gong Yangqing who had single-handedly annihilated three hundred bandits?" The other warriors were instantly taken aback by astonishment.

"The Great Master of the Ram Horn Mountain in Xuyang County? Why is he here as well?"

"Doesn't Gong Yangqing have seven sworn brothers? Since he's here, his brothers should be here as well."

The appearance of this famous expert piqued everyone's interest.

In the Land of the Nine Prefectures, Yangzhou had thirteen counties, and nine of the thirteen counties were controlled by Qing Hu Island. One county was controlled by the Gui Yuan Sect and one county was controlled by the Tie Yi Sect. The other two counties were controlled by a mix of many sects and influences and the people living in these two counties lived miserably.

The people in the Jiangning County were considered very fortunate.

The Xuyang County was one of the two counties mentioned.

"Why has the Great Master of the Ram Horn Mountain came to our Jiangning County to join the Black Armored Army?" Some of the warriors discussed softly amongst themselves.

Qinghu also watched the scar-faced man and listened to the commotion coming from the people around him. He then lowered

his voice and said excitedly, "Qingshan, Gong Yangqing is an amazing figure. He was the Great Master of a big sect in the Xuyang County. You must be careful of him when you are fighting for the position of Centurion in the Black Armored Army.

Teng Qingshan smiled. Other than the time he had fought against the Flood Dragon, he had not really revealed his true powers before. Therefore, Qinghu didn't know how powerful he was.

"Centurion..." Teng Qingshan only smiled as he watched the others take the entrance examination. He had secretly claimed the position of Centurion.

...

In the blink of an eye, about four hours had passed.

"Everyone!" The middle-aged man in gray clothes stood up and said in a loud voice, "The entrance examination in the morning will end before noon. There's still a bit more time to noon and those who wish to take the entrance examination should hurry! Otherwise, we'll continue in the afternoon!"

Teng Qingshan turned to cast a glance toward a stone 'sundial' in the far distance.

The sundial was a simple instrument to measure time and the process of making it was not very complicated.

"Up till now, there have been twenty-one Second Rated Warriors and the only First Rated Warrior is Gong Yangqing." Teng Qingshan remembered these very clearly. Till now, the only one who had attracted his attention was Fu Junfan, who was of the same age as himself, as well as Gong Yangqing and his seven brothers.

Gong Yangqing himself was a First Rated Warrior while his seven brothers were all Second Rated Warriors. There was also a possibility that those seven brothers had held back.

"Qingshan, when are you going to take the test? In the afternoon?" Teng Qinghu asked.

"If I were to take the examination in the afternoon, then won't I have to pay for my own lunch?" Teng Qingshan joked as he walked up to the center with a grin.

"Lunch? Pay for your own lunch?" Teng Qinghu was stunned when he heard that.

According to the rules of Gui Yuan Sect, those who had passed the entrance examination would have free food and things provided by Gui Yuan Sect. If Teng Qingshan had not taken the entrance examination before lunchtime, he would have to go out to buy his own lunch.

"That young man is heading toward the ten thousand Jin boulder!"

"He can't possibly be thinking of lifting up the ten thousand Jin boulder, right?"

The crowd soon quieten down when they saw the direction Teng Qingshan was walking toward and all of them stared at Teng Qingshan. Even Gong Yangqing and his seven brothers were looking in Teng Qingshan's direction.

He grabbed tightly on both sides of the ten thousand Jin boulder.

"Rise!" Teng Qingshan let out a low bellow.

Hu!

The ten thousand Jin boulder was lifted up above his head with ease. Teng Qingshan then tossed the stone casually.

"Haha, it's another First Rated Warrior! The second First Rated Warrior in the morning has appeared." The man in gray clothes laughed and said, "May I ask for your name and age?" The warriors in the surroundings were all breaking out in commotion as well, wondering who on earth this young man was.

"Teng Qingshan!" Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Sixteen!"

Chapter 79: Six Thousand Black Armored Soldiers

Silence!

Every single person present, even Gong Yangqing and that middle-aged man dressed in grey, became quiet. Everyone stared at Teng Qingshan and not a word was uttered for a long time.

Lifting a huge ten thousand Jin rock was, of course, extremely hard.

This instant explosive inner strength needed to lift such a weight was extremely high, and those who were able to do so were usually called ‘First Rated Warriors,’ or the peak of the Postliminary Realm!

The Dantian that stored the human body’s inner strength was like a sea, while meridians were like rivers flowing throughout the body.

When one was evaluating the instantaneous inner strength that burst forth from the arms of a human, the quality of the inner strength wasn’t important. Instead, the width and resilience of the was much more important. The wider and more resilient the meridians were, the more inner strength there would be to burst forth in an instant— which made an explosion of an even more powerful inner strength to occur. Like the spout of a water bottle, if the spout was too small, it would be hard to pour water out no matter how much of it the bottle had. The same went with this inner strength. If the meridians were too narrow, it would be difficult to transmit a great amount of inner strength at once!

The resilience and width of one’s meridians could only be improved through repeated practice and continuous expansion.

“A sixteen year old First Rated Warrior!” The middle-aged man dressed in grey looked at Teng Qingshan and said, “In the

thousands of years of history of our Gui Yuan Sect, the number of such talented people could be counted on one's hand. This young man named Teng Qingshan is comparable to the Young Sovereign of our sect."

"Sixteen years old!"

"A First Rated Warrior! When I was sixteen, I could only lift five hundred Jin."

"Where is this Teng Qingshan coming from? He is so strong!" The warriors around started discussing. When compared to Teng Qingshan, Gong Yangqing was much worse. This was because Gong Yangqing, who was famous, was already thirty-six years old. Between a thirty-six year-old First Rated Warrior and a sixteen year-old First Rated Warrior, whose potential was bigger? Everyone here knew the obvious answer.

"Teng Qingshan! That's the number one expert of our Yi City!"

"Yi City's number one expert is called Teng Qingshan, it was him who pierced Li Yanshan, the Great Leader of the Yan Shan Gang, with one thrust of his spear."

Yi City was one of the nine big cities of Jiangning County. When Teng Qingshan killed Li Yanshan, he was called the number one expert of Yi City. Obviously Jiangning County knew that there were many people with the name Teng Qingshan; however nobody had dared to match the age sixteen with the number one expert of Yi City in the beginning.

That was just too shocking!

"Teng Qingshan of Yi City?" That middle-aged man dressed in grey robes laughed and said, "I had heard of Teng Qingshan of Yi City when I was at the Gui Yuan Sect. I truly didn't expect, Brother Teng, that you were only sixteen years old!"

Teng Qingshan accepted the First Rated Warrior's plate and backed away.

The surrounding warriors looked at Teng Qingshan's plate with a hint of admiration since he was a First Rated Warrior.

"Xiao Man, why are you here?" The scolding sound of the middle-aged man dressed in grey robes rang out.

Teng Qingshan looked towards the center of empty field and saw a skinny, weak girl dressed in yellow stepping into the center of the empty field while saying, "Martial Uncle, of course I came to join the Black Armored Army! Teacher has said that practicing assiduously would not be as good as the process of strengthening during battles of life and death; therefore, I have come to join the Black Armored Army. I originally thought that I would be the youngest First Rated Warrior, but who would have thought that a sixteen year old First Rated Warrior would appear....."

The girl dressed in yellow mumbled as she walked towards the huge rock weighing ten thousand Jin.

"Rise!" The girl dressed in yellow let out a roar and grabbed the huge rock weighing ten thousand Jin with her small, fair hands.

Whew!

The huge rock weighed ten thousand Jin seemed to be made of clay and was lifted up high immediately.

There was complete silence.

This mumbling girl with such a small physique was actually a First Rated Warrior?

Furrowing his eyebrows, The middle-aged man dressed in grey asked, "Xiao Man, did your teacher agree to let you join the Black Armored Army?".

"Hmph, I wanted to join last time, but teacher wouldn't allow me to. Didn't he say that once I have the power of a First Rated Warrior, he would let me join the Black Armored Army? Now that I have it, how can teacher, the honored Sovereign of the sect, not keep his promise? The girl dressed in yellow casted a glance at the

Gui Yuan Sect disciple who was recording and said, “Little Lin, I, your senior, am currently twenty-three years old. There’s no need to say my name, right? Quickly give me the First Rated Warrior plate. Hehe, from today onward, I will no longer be a part of the central Gui Yuan Sect. Hehe, from now on, I will be going to the Black Armored Army Camp!”

“Senior Wu Man, the plate is done.” The Gui Yuan Sect disciple hastily handed the plate to the girl.

The girl dressed in yellow took the plate and walked to Teng Qingshan. She scrutinized him for a while and frowned, “And here I thought that I was powerful enough. I am now twenty-three and have reached the realm of the First Rated Warrior. I was thinking of scaring the big-sized fools around, but who would have thought that you would steal the show.”

“You boy.....Oh, you are called Teng Qingshan, right? You are only sixteen? And you’re already as strong as that monster teacher of mine? That kind of monster... not one has appeared in Gui Yuan Sect for over hundred years. Are you really a monster? Motherf*cker, tell me the truth. Did you purposely lie about your age?” This girl dressed in yellow talked non-stop.

This girl who seemed small and cute was actually so garrulous!

Really too talkative!

“Hey, I am talking to you!” The girl dressed in yellow placed her hands on her waist and glared as she spoke.

“Qinghu, let’s go. Let’s go and eat lunch.” Teng Qingshan didn’t even speak or glance at the girl dressed in yellow and turned his head, leaving with Teng Qinghu.

“This fellow.....” The girl dressed in yellow widened her eyes in shock and said vengefully, “Alright. Teng Qingshan, right? I will remember this!” The girl dressed in yellow twitched her little nose and walked away. The surrounding warriors automatically opened

a path for her. She might have seemed like a petite girl, but she was a First Rated Warrior.

In these huge sects, both men and women could practice inner strength, and you wouldn't be able to tell their level of ability just by looking at their appearance.

The Yu Yang Grand Canal connected the north end Yuzhou to the south end of Yangzhou. It passes through half of the Nine Prefectures and until the Endless East Sea at the east of Yangzhou. This 'Yu Yang Grand Canal' was a channel that had opened up during the time Emperor Yu managed the world's channels after he had unified the whole world. It was done because of the advantages and benefits it would bring.

Because of this channel, Yangzhou became prosperous.

The Yu Yang Grand Canal went through the Jiangning County. Gui Yuan Sect was located at the southeastern region of the Jiangning County. The whole Gui Yuan Sect had a circumference of ten Li and was coincidentally divided into two sections, the east and west of the Yu Yang Grand Canal.

West of the canal in the region of the Gui Yuan Sect was the location of the outer disciples.

East of the canal was where the core region of the Gui Yuan Sect was at. With the Longgang hills as the border, the Gui Yuan region was divided into two: the north and the south. The south was where the core disciples trained. The Sovereign, elders, guardians and other core disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect all lived there, and the population was over ten thousand people.

The northern Gui Yuan Sect region of the Longgang was the location of the Black Armored Army's camp.

"Gui Yuan Sect is actually divided into both east and west sides. To go to the camp of the Black Armored Army, we actually have to go by boat!" emotionally proclaimed Teng Qinghu as he stood on

the ship's bow.

At this moment, the sky was orange-red, and it was already dusk.

The Black Armored Army's examination to join the sect, which had continued for a whole day, finally ended. Those who could lift one thousand Jin were qualified to enter the Black Armored Army as rookies. After the selection, the ones who continued to stay would be the true soldiers of the Black Armored Army. Those who could only lift five hundred Jin weren't even qualified to join the Black Armored Army.

"Three hundred sixty-three people! Nine First Rated Warriors, thirty-eight Second Rated Warriors, and over three hundred Third Rated Warriors that can lift a thousand Jin." Teng Qingshan remarked emotionally, "So many experts can be recruited during this recruitment that happens once every six months while the Black Armored Army can still maintain the number of six thousand people every year. It is no wonder this sect is so powerful."

In the morning, there were only three First Rated Warriors, but most of the experts weren't in a hurry to show their trump cards so early in the morning. Those experts only showed up one by one once the afternoon arrived.

"Qingshan, that girl named Wu Man is walking towards us." Teng Qinghu whispered as he pointed at the girl dressed in yellow.

"Wu Man?" Teng Qingshan followed Qinghu's finger and saw that Wu Man was indeed walking towards them.

"Let's go. We shall go to the after deck." Teng Qingshan thought of Wu Man as a pain in the neck, and so it was better to avoid her.

"Running away the moment you see me?" The girl dressed in yellow glared and immediately turned her head to look at the cold-looking guy with a knife scar. She approached him with a sweet smile and said, "Hey, Gong Yangqing! You were the Great Master

of the Ram Horn Mountain Gang right? Why did you join the Black Armored Army of the Gui Yuan Sect? By the way, have the bandits of the Ram Horn Gang disbanded? If they didn't, let me be the Great Master for fun! It's a good idea right, what do you think?"

Gong Yangqing slightly furrowed his eyebrows and turned around.

"We have arrived on shore. Everyone, off the boat." Gong Yangqing commanded the other seven brothers.

.....

During the first night they arrived at the Black Armored Army, Teng Qingshan and the others didn't get into contact with the Black Armored Army since they were still not considered real soldiers of the Black Armored Army; therefore, each of them temporarily stayed in a shabby room on the fringes of the Black Armored Army.

Early next morning, the few hundred people separated to the open-air stone tables, eating big bowls of porridge, heaps meat buns, and copious amounts bread.

Of all these, one could eat as much as he or she wanted.

"Cousin, we will be competing for the centurion and sergeant position of the Black Armored Army. Cousin, you must be careful of how you execute the spear arts. Fight according to what I said. The important thing is to listen to the force." Teng Qingshan reminded. 'Large Foundation Spear' was a technique Teng Qingshan taught the clan members when he was young.

Large Foundation Spear seemed simple, but it was only the first level to practice the spear art proficiently.

"Don't worry, Qingshan." Teng Qinghu was full of confidence.

"Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!"

The earth shook slightly as a rumbling sound reverberated

throughout the air.

“Everyone.” The middle-aged man wearing a grey robe announced, “The six thousand soldiers of the Black Armored Army have arrived to the field. Everyone, gather quickly.”

Immediately, the crowd of three hundred people left their bowls and chopsticks. They simply wiped their mouth as they grabbed their weapons and walked towards the field. When they were still far away from the field, Teng Qingshan and the group of people saw the Black Armored Army at the field in the distance!

The dark mass of soldiers was divided into four big sections, and although there were thousands of soldiers present, it was dead silent.

The six thousand soldiers gathered together without making a sound. They all wore black heavy armors, had a heavy, murderous aura and gave off a bloody scent that pervaded the air! Seeing this silent, dark black armored army, one would feel like they were facing a deep and dark sea, which caused them to feel like they were suffocating! Terror!

Even Teng Qingshan felt his heart skipping a beat, while the faces of many of the other warriors paled instantly.

“Six thousand Black Armored soldiers!” Teng Qingshan took a deep breath.

When he saw the entire Black Armored Army, Teng Qingshan understood completely.....why this sect was able to sit so tall. When facing the six thousand soldiers of the Black Armored Army, just their dense and heavy murderous aura passed down from the previous generation was able to cause men to lose the courage to fight back.

Chapter 80: Zhuge Yuanhong

In the morning, the glow from the sun scattered across the entire school ground.

However, the six thousand Black Armored Soldiers were like a deep, icy cold, pitch-black swamp, causing the entire school ground to feel eerie. As they walked, the three hundred people, who were initially engaging in fervent discussion, became quiet. With the current atmosphere, no one dared to speak a word.

"Hm?" Teng Qingshan felt as though a boulder was pressing down on his chest. He adjusted his breathing slightly and regained his composure.

"I'm not afraid of anyone in the Black Armored Army. However, when all six thousand of them are together, their aura suppresses me even when they are still far away." Teng Qingshan remained silent as well and followed the group as they headed for the school grounds. They walked along the pavement laid with limestone.

When three hundred over of them entered the school ground——

Quite a number of the six thousand Black Armored Soldiers turned their heads. Some of them looked towards the three hundred new members with gazes of confidence, while some of them looked at the three hundred new members with gazes of provocation.

To be able to become a member of the Black Armored Army was something that was worth being proud of.

"Haha..." A loud hearty laughter suddenly rang above the school ground. In the distance, four men and women dressed in black long robes walked in a row to the front of the school ground. The one who laughed was one of the old men dressed in black.

The old man dressed in black had an aquiline nose, silvery-white hair, and a sharp gaze.

"Qingfeng, I heard that there are nine First Rated Warriors in this year's entrance exam?" The old man with silver hair and was dressed in black said from afar. "I wonder how many out of these nine would be able to take up the eight Centurion vacancies in our Black Armored Army. If none of them can claim the position, it'd be interesting."

The middle-aged man in a gray robe who had been leading Teng Qingshan and the others all this while bowed slightly and said with a smile, "Second Martial Uncle, there are some amazing nine First Rated Warriors this time. You'll have to tell the Centurions under you to watch out."

The four people in black robes walked alongside each other. Besides the silver-haired elder dressed in a black robe, there were three other people, two men, and one lady. One of the two men was nine Chi tall and had a very muscular body. His face seemed to have a metallic glow as if it was forged from metal.

The other man had a height of close to eight Chi. He appeared to be slightly younger and had a sharp gaze. As his gaze landed on the Black Armored Army, all the troops could not help but lower their heads, afraid of meeting his gaze.

As for the only lady out of the four, as she was wearing black robes, no one could tell how her figure was. However, she had a height of over seven Chi (1.75 meters). This height was already considered to be very tall amongst ladies. She was fair-skinned and had an ice-cold gaze as sharp as a blade, causing others to be extremely wary of her.

"Junior Martial Brother, although the ones representing out Black Armored Army are the eight weakest Centurions, they aren't existences which those First Rated Warriors will be able to defeat easily." The tallest strong man with a height of nine Chi spoke out in a loud voice and his voice resonating in his chest.

At this moment, four black-robed people walked up to the

platform on the school ground.

There were five chairs placed on the platform and the four people in black robes took their seats on each side, leaving the seat in the center vacant.

"Paying respect to the Commanders!" Suddenly, a deep voice rang out from among the Black Armored Army.

Suddenly, swoosh!

All six thousand members of the Black Armored Army uniformly knelt down on one knee. The clashing sound of their heavy armor was ear-piercing. All six thousand of them shouted at the same time, "Paying respect to the Commanders!" However, out of the six thousand people, several tens of people who stood at the edge only bowed slightly without going down to their knees.

"Rise." The one who spoke was that silver-haired old man in a black robe.

All six thousand members of the Black Armored Army stood up at the same time.

"The four of them..." Teng Qingshan observed the four people in black robes carefully. "They should be the four Commanders of the Black Armored Army! They are the true top-notch Postliminary experts that ordinary First Rated Warriors were no match against."

A hint of battle intent surged in Teng Qingshan's heart.

Lifting up a ten thousand Jin boulder was a limit!

Upon reaching this limit, one would be considered a First Rated Warrior and would be considered to be at the 'Pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm'. However, as long as one had a good inner strength cultivation manual and cultivated for several decades, it wouldn't be difficult for he or she to reach the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm. This also resulted in there being too many experts at the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm in this world!

The three brothers of the Iron Mountain Gang's Wang Clan were all experts who have reached the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm!

The same went for Master Hong Si!

That 'Li Yanshan' who had been killed by Teng Qingshan was also an expert who has reached the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm!

There were so many of them in just a small Yi City and there were even more within sects.

There were nine First Rated Warriors who had taken the sect's entrance examination this time around! Through this, one could imagine the number of experts who had reached the Postliminary Realm on the Land of the Nine Prefectures. However, not all experts who had reached the Postliminary Realm possessed the exact same capabilities and power as some people practiced unique inner strength cultivation method and some had extremely talented skills.

Some could unleash an explosive strength of several ten thousand Jin instantly!

For example, although Teng Qingshan had not reached the Innate Realm and was only considered a powerful Postliminary Expert, he had the ability to easily kill a group of First Rated Warriors.

"The highest position in the Black Armored Army is the Commander! I wonder how strong they are when compared to me." Teng Qingshan did not dare to be too arrogant.

After all, the Land of the Nine Prefectures had a history of several thousand years. There exist people with great mastery in the use of the inner strength. For example, that 'Master Hong Si' from the White Horse Gang had once fended off Teng Qingshan's 'stones.' It was very difficult to tell what skills the four Commanders, who

were even more powerful than Master Hong Si, possessed.

During this brief moment of contemplation, three other silhouettes appeared from the distance. The four Commanders of the Black Armored Army who sat high up on the platform immediately got to their feet, bowed slightly, and said, "Paying respect to the Sovereign!"

"Paying respect to the Sovereign!" The middle-aged man in a gray robe and the several dozen members that stood on the extreme edge of the Black Armored Army also bowed.

"Paying respect to the Sovereign!" All other six thousand members of the Black Armored Army knelt down on one of their knees.

Out of the three, the middle-aged man in the lead was wearing a white long robe and had faint smile on his face. His skin was fair and clean and as he walked on the path, he appeared as if he was floating in the air. A young man and young lady stood on his right and left. That young man was wearing green embroidered clothes. He was constantly looking everywhere, as though he was up to some tricks.

That young lady was wearing a light yellow satin clothes that fluttered in the wind. She looked just like an ethereal fairy, without a hint of impurity in her eyes. The corner of her lips curved into a faint smile, and as she walked, she exuded a unique charm that attracted many.

A fairy who had descended from the heavens?

"What a beautiful lady." Even with Teng Qingshan's temperament, his heart skipped a beat when he saw this young lady.

Teng Qinghu and the others were all completely dumbstruck.

The middle-aged man in a white robe walked up with the young

man and lady. He sat on the chair in the center while the young man and lady stood behind him.

The white-robed middle-aged man exchanged a few casual words with the four Commanders and then turned toward the Black Armored Army. He smiled and said, "Everyone, rise!"

"Thank you, Sovereign."

This person was the person with absolute authority within the Jiangning County. He was the Sovereign of Gui Yuan Sect——Zhuge Yuanhong!

"The Black Armored Army of Gui yuan Sect will recruit powerful experts once every half a year! This time around, there are a total of nine First Rated Warriors and thirty-eight Second Rated Warriors. What astonished me most is that... one of the First Rated Warrior is only sixteen years old!"

When Zhuge Yuanhong said this, the Black Armored Soldiers could not help but start to murmur among themselves, despite having a good military discipline.

"Sixteen years old? How is that possible?"

"A genius that's like our Young Sovereign?"

...

"Hmph," the cold-looking young man, who was one of the five seated on the platform, snorted and the Black Armored Army immediately became silent.

Zhuce Yuanhong smiled and said, "Second Martial Uncle, you'll preside the contention for the position of the Centurion."

"Yes, Sovereign." The silver-haired black-robed old man immediately stood up, looked down and said in a loud voice, "Our six thousand Black Armored Soldiers are divided into four troops and there are a total of sixty Centurions! Every half a year, the two weakest out of the fifteen Centurions in each troop would be

removed from their positions!"

"A total of eight Centurions from all four troops will go up against the nine First Rated Warriors to fight for the eight Centurion positions." The black-robed elder's words caused the three hundred over people to begin discussing softly among themselves.

Teng Qingshan also finally understood the rules for the contention of the Centurion positions.

The current eight weakest Centurions would be fighting against the nine First Rated Warriors for the eight spots.

"Seventeen people will be fighting for the eight Centurion positions. Those who failed will immediately become sergeants!" The black-robed old man said coldly to the people below. "Niu Zhan! Hong Xinyang! Xia Shuo! Situ Ning..." The black-robed old man called out eight names in one breath.

"The eight of you, handover your Cyan Treading-in-Snow Horses and Hematite Heavy Armor." the old man said coldly.

Immediately, the eight people, who stood at the edge of the six thousand Black Armored Army, all walked out with a precious horse and a set of dark red heavy armor placed on the horse. The expressions on the eight individuals' faces were unpleasant. It was obvious that they felt embarrassed.

"The nine First Rated Warriors, come forth as well." The black-robed old man ordered.

"Go on, go join those eight Centurions." The gray-robed middle-aged man immediately urged Teng Qingshan and the others.

The cool Gong Yangqing, mischievous Wu Man, Teng Qingshan who had the Reincarnation Spear on his back... The nine First Rated Warriors walked up before the Black Armored Army and stood next to eight other Centurions.

"The eight of them are the weakest amongst sixty Centurions!"

The black-robed old man looked toward Teng Qingshan and the other eight people. "However, not many of you can win against them! It is impossible to become the Centurion of the Black Armored Army if you don't have some kind of capability."

Amongst the First Rated Warriors, which of them did not display a hint of arrogance?

Who would admit their defeat without a fight?

Teng Qingshan and the others remained silent. All night of them looked towards the eight Centurion with a glint of battle intent.

"The competition is very simple!" The black-robed old man said in a loud voice. "On the school grounds, there are eight arenas that have been set up. Niu Zhan, Hong Xingyan, and the other six Centurions will stand in an arena. The nine of you can challenge them. If you were to win, you'll take their spots in the arena. If you fail, you can still challenge another person! The seventeen of you each have two chances to challenge! When the challenge is over, the eight individuals that manage to stay in the arena will become the eight Centurions!"

"Remember, you mustn't harm each other's lives during the challenge. Those who intentionally kill will die!" the black-robed old man said coldly.

There were many experts present and it would be easy to tell if one had killed intentionally.

"Alright, Niu Zhan, the eight of you can head up to the arenas." The black-robed elder ordered. At this moment, the eight Centurions were observing the nine First Rated Warriors as they walked toward the eight arenas.

However, Teng Qingshan's gaze landed on that strong man who seemed to have the figure of a black bear.

It was because...

He was someone familiar!

It was that Black Armored Army's Centurion 'Xia Shuo,' the one who had done an act of justice at the Canvass Lunar Restaurant.

"Brother Xia." Teng Qingshan said and smiled as he walked over.

"You are..." Xia Shuo's eyes suddenly popped wide open. "You're that young man at the Canvass Lunar Restaurant two days ago... You're a First Rated Warrior?"

Chapter 81: What a huge difference

The six thousand-strong Black Armored Army immediately separated. Under where they originally stood were eight big arenas covered with black rocks. They were ten Zhang wide, each arena was surrounded by the soldiers of the Black Armored Army.

“It seemed that even without me, Xia Shuo, you could have easily beaten up those two fellas from last time.” Xia Shuo didn’t feel awkward at all and said, “Alright, my brother. I will head up to the arena first, and you can come and challenge me.

With this, Xia Shuo jumped up onto the arena, which was several Zhangs away.

The eight centurions all went up the arenas.

These eight people slightly bowed to the four commanders and sovereign of the sect.

“You may begin! All nine of you are free to choose any centurion in an arena to challenge.” The silver-haired elder dressed in black robes said calmly. The other three commanders and the sovereign of the sect were sitting high up, looking down at the eight arenas from afar. The competition was about begin.

“Brother Niu, if we brothers are driven away by those newbies today, then that would be really embarrassing.” Xia Shuo turned his head and smiled as he said to the centurion, Niu Zhan, on the arena next to him.

TLN: The surname, Niu means cow.

“Them, alone? Win against us? Was all of the blood spilled all these years in vain? Just my fist..humph.....I could fight all of them with one hand behind my back, and they still wouldn’t be able to win against me.” Niu Zhan’s physique was quite similar to Xia Shuo’s. They were both of the bulky type.

“Brother Niu is right. Haha.....” The centurions of the other six

arena also guffawed.

It was obvious that these eight centurions were full of pride.

“Who will be the first to step up to the challenge?!” Niu Zhan yelled.

“You stupid cow. Let me teach you a lesson!” Wu Man who was wearing a yellow dress was the first one who couldn’t hold her temper. She leaped up and landed on the arena Niu Zhan was on, pulling out the long sword on her back.

.....

Teng Qingshan and the other First Rated Warriors weren’t in such a hurry since this was only a competition between seventeen people. Looking at other contestants’ abilities was also quite beneficial before a fight.

“Qingshan, do you think that girl can win?” Teng Qinghu stood at the side.

“That girl called Wu Man?” Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, “I am not sure. Niu Zhan obviously has a lot of battle experience, but I was recently told that Wu Man is the disciple of the sovereign of the Gui Yuan Sect, so maybe she’ll have some special attack skills. Just watch and see!”

The battle had not started yet so Teng Qingshan didn’t dare to place his judgement.

“Haha, Xiao Man, this kid.” The sovereign of the Sect, Zhuge Yuanhong, couldn’t help but laugh when he saw this scene unfold.

When the only female commander saw Wu Man in the arena, a rare smile crept up her face.

At this moment, almost everyone was focusing on this arena.

That Niu Zhan furrowed and said, “Xiao Man, you’re challenging me?”

“Big stupid cow, listen closely. Your centurion position is mine.

Quickly bring out your weapon before it's too late for regret." Wu Man held her long sword with confidence.

"Hmph little girl. If I was defeated, my forty years of practice would be in vain. Come. There's no need to use a weapon in a fight against you." Niu Zhan did not pull out the long spear and stabbed it into the ground. He faced Wu Man empty handedly.

Wu Man let out a cold "humph" and struck with the longsword in her hand —

"Whoosh!"

A streak of azure light pierced the air, as the tip of Wu Man's longsword arrived before Niu Zhan.

Niu Zhan dodged to the side and immediately swiped in the direction of the sword with his right hand. Right before he hit blade of the sword, it turned and the edge suddenly swept towards Niu Zhan. If Niu Zhan's hand still continued on its path, his palm would be cut in two.

"Boom!" The earth shook.

The rocks on the arena were blasted apart, and one of the rocks hit Wu Man's chest.

"Pu!" Wu Man coughed up blood, her face turning pale pale.

"You cheated!" Wu Man pointed at Niu Zhan furiously.

The truth was, when Niu Zhan used his hand to hit the sword, it was just a feint move. His real intention was to secretly use his inner strength to break the rocks on the ground. When Wu Man drew near, he kicked up the rock with his feet and shot it at Wu Man, while reinforcing it with inner strength.

While laughing, Niu Zhan said, "Xiao Man, if I had been more fierce with my attack and injected for inner strength, you would be dead! This is a true battle. Even if you've practiced a powerful sword art, you still might not be able to win."

“Alright, Xiao Man. You’ve lost.” announced the Sovereign of the sect, Zhuge Yuange.

“Hmph, Big stupid cow.” Wu Man wiped off the blood from the corner of her mouth and bitterly stepped off the arena.

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan also smiled. The centurions of the Black Armored Army had experienced the battles of life and death. That Wu Man had been under the protection of the Sovereign of the sect her whole life. What kind of difficulty had she ever encountered before? Thus, even if she had a powerful sword technique and a rich inner strength, she would still be defeated in an instant in real battle.

Wu Man came down the arena, but walked towards Teng Qingshan.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan furrowed his eyebrows.

“Senior Wu Man!” A sweet voice rang out from behind Teng Qingshan. Turning around to look, Teng Qingshan saw two beautiful teenagers, one girl dressing in a yellow dress, and a boy wearing one dressed in blue, walking here together. The one that just spoke was the beautiful girl.

The boy dressed in blue suddenly asked, “Senior, didn’t you say that you would take a position of a centurion for us to see? Losing so quick? Haha..... your Azure Lightning Sword Technique is indeed very powerful, but you were just too stupid to get tricked so easily!”

“Damn you, little Yun!” Wu Man gnashed her teeth and continued, “Also, Qing Qing, you’re also here to bully your senior with your brother?”

That beautiful girl couldn’t help but chuckle softly.

Teng Qingshan noticed that his own cousin, Teng Qinghu, was staring at that beautiful girl. Although, it wasn’t just Teng Qinghu — the surrounding people were also looking at this beautiful girl.

“This young girl is gifted with such graceful charm?” As a hitman in his previous life, Teng Qingshan had went through the best psychological training, therefore, seducing him would be very hard. As for Teng Qinghu and the other “honest and simple” fellows, they could be easily seduced.

“Senior Wu Man, you said that there was a sixteen year old First Rated Warrior named Teng Qingshan. Where is he?” The teenager dressed in azure hastily asked.

“Look. Here he is.” Wu Man pointed at Teng Qingshan.

The youth in blue’s eyes brightened as he walked over with a smile and said, “Brother Teng, my name is Zhuge Yun! I have heard of your name yesterday. This is my sister Zhuge Qing.” The young girl beside him scrutinized Teng Qingshan and smiled. “My name is Zhuge Qing! So you are Teng Qingshan, a genius just like my brother.”

“How can he be compared to little Yun?” Wu Man, who was at his side, added “He just has some more inner strength, is all. Little Yun is a monster that understood the meaning of the Azure Lightning Sword Technique within three months!”

Meaning?

Teng Qingshan cast a careful glance at that Zhuge Yun. He knew that this teenager was the legendary genius of Gui Yuan Sect— he was Zhuge Yun, the Young Sovereign of the sect.

“Someone lost again!” Wu Man suddenly said.

Although Teng Qingshan was talking, he was also looking at the match in the arena. After Wu Man, another First Rated Warrior named Liu Liang went up to challenge. He fought a fierce battle with the centurion named Situ Ning for quite some time, but was still knocked out of the arena by a strike, and therefore lost!

So far, after two continuous matches, the challenging side had all failed.

“Even the weakest centurion of the Black Armored Army has such strong power.” Teng Qingshan praised in his heart.

“Haha..... is there not one person that’s even slightly powerful among the nine of you? This has been one-sided so far and it’s totally not interesting! Niu Zhan guffawed as he spoke and was joined by the many soldiers of the Black Armored Army spectating the matches. These soldiers all supported the eight centurion in their hearts.

The crowd of 300 warriors that passed the sect’s admittance test all looked ghastly.

“Who said that there were no strong people?” Wu Man shouted. “Big stupid cow, you are the oldest. We have a youngest one here, a First Rated Warrior who is only sixteen years old. He can definitely beat you!

Teng Qingshan was startled.

“Teng Qingshan, you have to fight for our reputation,” Wu Man said as she gave Teng Qingshan a pleading look.

Teng Qingshan took a deep breath and looked at the arena before him.

In Teng Qingshan’s heart, he had always dreamed.....to face the experts of this world. To see the difference between the experts of this world and his inner martial arts.

“Let’s start from this fight! I hope you won’t disappoint me too much.”

Teng Qingshan whispered in his heart. With the Reincarnation Spear in his hand, he leaped up to the arena. All six thousand soldiers of the Black Armored Army and the over three hundred warriors that had just passed the test all stared at this arena..

Niu Zhan, the oldest of the eight centurions, faced against the Teng Qingshan, the youngest of the nine First Rated Warriors.

.....

“This Teng Qingshan looks rather calm, and not anxious at all.” Zhuge Yuanhong gazed at the arena and smiled as he spoke.

“But he is only sixteen years old. What experience can he have?” said the silver-haired elder wearing the black gown

“Just watch.” Zhuge Yuanhong was very interested in watching this fight.

.....

Over thousands of people surrounded to watch this match.

“A sixteen year old First Rated Warrior.” Niu Zhan laughed out loud and said, “Teng Qingshan, right? You are quite famous now; however, no matter how great your talent is, sharpening your resolve is necessary. Just let Niu, your big brother help you.”

“Brother Niu, don’t be too fierce.” Xia Shuo, who was in the distance, also laughed and said.

“Don’t worry.” Niu Zhan stretched out his hand and grabbed a black long spear at his side.

Teng Qingshan held his Reincarnation Spear in his hand, while calmly standing in the same spot.

“Look out for my spear!” Niu Zhan let out a roar as the long spear in his hand waved and wildly danced above the ground. The black great spear was like a black flood dragon storming out of its lair, flying towards Teng Qingshan. The spearhead transformed into numerous spear figures stabbing towards Teng Qingshan’s head.

Quick and fierce!

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan secretly let out a sigh and thought to himself, He hasn’t even reached the realm of ‘One with the Spear’ yet and couldn’t even fully control the force of the spear. What a pity.....

The long spear in Teng Qingshan’s hands shuddered.

Whoosh!

The Reincarnation Spear struck out like a sharp arrow. The moment it touched the opponent's Black Great Spear, the Reincarnation Spear became like a writhing snake. Teng Qingshan's Reincarnation Spear had actually used that twisting force to aid itself in turning slightly, easily knocking the black great spear away.

“Blang!” The spearhead of the Reincarnation Spear shuddered and struck Niu Zhan's waist.

Niu Zhan was thrown into the air like a ragdoll and flew seven to eight Zhang away, falling into the midst of the Black Armored Army.

“Not interesting at all.” Teng Qingshan let out a sigh in his heart. He needed an expert that could enlighten him. When he was in his previous life, he stood at the pinnacle of Internal Martial Arts. Being at the top felt lonely, so he needed an opponent who could surprise him and bring him joy.

However, it seemed like Niu Zhan was still very far from reaching Teng Qingshan's lowest demand.

.....

Centurion Niu Zhan was defeated with just one move?

Everyone froze in shock. There were many people that didn't see clearly just now, only feeling.....that Teng Qingshan defeated Centurion Niu Zhan's seemingly powerful strike with just a simple thrust.

“This guy.....” Wu Man stared in shock with her wide eyes and open mouth.

Chapter 82: Only one left

The eyes of the Gui Yuan Sect's Young Sovereign, Zhuge Yun, were locked on Teng Qingshan, who was standing in the arena.

“Brother, how does Teng Qingshan compare to you in terms of strength and ability?” asked the young girl beside Zhuge Yun, Zhuge Qing, softly. Zhuge Yun shook his head in response as he answered with a weird smile blossomed on his face, “I don't know... I wouldn't know until we do battle. However, I can say one thing for sure: his ability is very strong. He has at least reached the realm of One with the Spear!”

Zhuce Qing looked at Teng Qingshan, who was in the arena, with a shocked expression.

Ever since she was young, her brother, Zhuge Yun, was the most talented pupil of the whole Gui Yuan Sect. Even Zhuge Qing herself admired her brother; however, now someone with the same age and ability as her brother had appeared.

“Teng Qingshan... ” Zhuge Qing then began scrutinizing Teng Qingshan seriously.

Agitation!

The whole field became agitated!

Niu Zhan, who fell on the ground, froze. He had initially talked about sharpening his opponent, but who would have thought that he would be struck down by one thrust of his opponent's spear?! If this was a battle between life and death, Teng Qingshan could have pierced a hole in his body with one strike.

Niu Zhan stood up, looked at Teng Qingshan standing in the arena, and shouted loudly, “Great spear skills! Teng Qingshan, combined with your spear skills, you are more than ten times stronger than me, Old Cow. I did not lose dishonorably.”

On the arena, Teng Qingshan also smiled as he waved his hand

slightly.

“Brother Niu, your control of the force of your spear technique still needs more practice. If it was better, then the result of today’s competition might have been different.” Teng Qingshan wasn’t proud at all. As a matter of fact, in Teng Qingshan’s heart, this achievement wasn’t really worth the pride at all.

At this time, the middle-aged man dressed in grey robes announced, “Teng Qingshan is now the master of arena number one. The others can choose to challenge him in this competition for a centurion! The nine First Rated Warriors below the arenas, please continue!”

Challenge Teng Qingshan?

“A sixteen year old monster! He is only sixteen years old, and he defeated that big stupid cow with one strike. Challenge him? Do they think that they have any chance at challenging him? Don’t they think it is already embarrassing enough?” Wu Man mumbled. She had already failed once, and she only had one chance left.

Wu Man was well aware of Niu Zhan’s ability. Niu Zhan was not any weaker than her, and he also had a lot more experience.

Defeating the centurion, Niu Zhan, in one move?

What kind of monstrous strength was this?

“Monster!”

“Genius!”

The other First Rated Warriors all had this same thought. Although, they couldn’t understand why a seemingly simple move from Teng Qingshan’s spear could defeat Niu Zhan so easily. However, they all knew that, since they couldn’t understand his moves... it meant that there was a big difference between Teng Qingshan’s skill and their skill.

“Let me!” With a thundering roar, a long-haired fellow with a

long saber on his back leapt up onto the arena and challenged the other centurion.

The competition for a centurion position was continuing!

.....

As the competition continued, some of the the original centurions were defeated. All of the seventeen people each had two chances to challenge the centurions, causing the competition to become even more exciting.

As for the four commanders and the Sovereign of the sect on the platform, they sat high above, watching the matches from afar.

“This time, the abilities of the nine First Rated Warriors are quite good for being well-matched with the the former eight centurions during their fights.” Zhuge Yuanhong smiled and said. The four commanders beside him had no smiles on their faces. The silver-haired elder dressed in black humphed and said, “Lord, this time it is the Black Armored Army that is losing. There is no denying that!”

Because among the nine First Rated Warriors, there were some people who had not used their challenges yet.

“Amongst the nine First Rated Warriors, there are three that are especially strong!” Sitting on the chair, the brawny guy with a steel-like body said with a deep voice, “That Gong Yangqing can already establish such reputation in Xuyang County, thus, he must definitely an expert. As for that Teng Qingshan, although he is only sixteen years old... his ability is really truly powerful. As for the third person, Yue Song, he is the direct disciple of the senior One Sword of Cangjiang, and thus his ability is obviously powerful.”

“Since he is the direct disciple of the old senior One Sword of Cangjiang, and is even viewed as the inheritor of his legacy, this Yue Song definitely reached an extremely high realm in his

practice of the «Cangjiang Sword Technique».” The other young man spoke.

“Teacher, what do you think?” Among the four commanders, the only female commander looked at Zhuge Yuanhong.

With a smile, Zhuge Yuanhong gazed at the arena and replied, “Now, among these three people, Teng Qingshan has already challenged someone. As for Gong Yangqing and Yue Song, they have not made their move yet.”

“However, this Teng Qingshan, who suddenly appeared out of nowhere, really gave me a pleasant surprise. He has reached a very high realm in his Spear Arts. Look at his expressionless face. From the time he went up to the arena to fight Niu Zhan, to the time he defeated Niu Zhan, surprising the surrounding crowd, his expression has never changed. Just this tranquility... This youth is truly respectable!” It was obvious that Zhuge Yuanhong admired Teng Qingshan very much.

The other four people became silent.

Indeed...

With the surrounding audience shocked, exclaiming emotional remarks, even experts would feel a sense of pride in the depth of their hearts.

It was not rare for one’s mind to be as calm as tranquil water during normal battles.

However, if one’s mind was still calm like tranquil water when being praised and envied by thousands of people, then the training of the heart and spirit had truly reached an extremely high level.

“Regarding his Spear Arts, he has also reached an extremely high realm.” Zhuge Yuanhong praised him and said, “He did not use spear techniques that looked magnificent and fantastic, but judging from that one simple strike of his spear, he has already reached the realm of the ‘One with the Spear’, the realm in which

the complex move went through a process of improvement before returning to simplicity.”

“One with the Spear? Transformation of the complex into simplicity?” The four commanders were secretly shocked.

They knew the ability of their Sovereign. Zhuge Yuanhong was extremely powerful and had been recorded in the«Heavenly Ranking»! His judgement definitely couldn't be false.

“Senior, if this Teng Qingshan and Yue Song fought, who would win?” The nine Chi tall brawny dude opened his mouth and asked.

“Teng Qingshan did reach the high realm, but I don't know how good his secret inner strength technique is. Since inner strength is the foundation of everything to an expert, a super good secret technique has great use. As for this Teng Qingshan, I was told that he is from Yi City. I think... the secret inner strength technique that he practices is probably an ordinary secret technique. For him to have such an abundance of secret strength was probably due to some spiritual fruit or medicine he obtained!” Zhuge Yuanhong spoke. “If he was compared to Yue Song, if he did have any defect, it should be his inner strength.”

Powerful secret techniques produced terrifying effect.

If it was«Crossing World», it could increase the user's speed greatly.

As for powerful secret inner strength techniques and spear techniques, they could cause the attack strength to increase drastically in an instant.

Zhuge Yuanhong's eyes are very sharp indeed, and his speculation was very correct. Teng Qingshan has never practiced any secret inner strength technique. From the appearance of the way he uses his inner strength, it was just the simple method, simply instilling inner strength into the weapon. Just the most simple and original method!

“This Yue Song could get the praise of One Sword of Cangjiang, Brother Wei. He has definitely reached an extremely high realm. However, who will win between him and Teng Qingshan... if they don't fight once, I don't dare to make my judgement straight away.” Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile.

“Feng!” Zhuge Yuanhong looked to his side at the only young man of the four commanders and said, “Even if Yue Song and Teng Qingshan are weaker than you, their ability wouldn't be too different from yours. You should be cautious.”

Zhang Feng was one of the four great commanders!

The younger generation of the Gui Yuan Sect were indisputably the number one experts! Although the Young Sovereign, Zhuge Yun, was a genius, he was too young. As for Commander Zhang Feng, he passed the age of thirty. However, the lifespan of inner strength experts was very long, thus, thirty something years old still counted as a young man.

“Yes, teacher.” Commander Zhang Feng answered.

“That Gong Yangqing went up the arena.” The silver-haired elder dressed in black spoke. The others immediately looked towards the arena.

In this competition for the centurion, the battles of Gong Yangqing, Teng Qingshan and Yue Song were the battles worth viewing.

.....

On the arena, Gong Yangqing held the huge size saber with his hand, and his eyes became icy cold. His opponent was Xia Shuo!

“If you can remain undefeated after taking three moves from me, I will get down from the arena myself!” Gong Yangqing said indifferently.

“You want to beat me in three moves? In your dreams.” Xia Shuo stretched his hands out and grabbed the black long spear. He gave

the spear shaft a kick with his right leg, and grabbed it with his left hand. With his right hand holding the end of the spear, he gave it a very simple push ——

Sou!

The tip of the long spear darted several Zhang instantly, and it was thrust at Gong Yangqing's head.

“Ha!”

Gong Yangqing suddenly roared deeply and put his both hands on the long saber, before slashing vertically! The air suddenly issued a fierce crackling sound!

“Clang!” “Clang” “Clang!”

The soldiers of the Black Armored Army around the stage almost only saw three blurry bloody red sword figures and the long spear immediately flew out of Xia Shuo's hands while Xia Shuo himself was struck heavily on his chest by the edge of the saber.

“Pu!” Xia Shuo spat blood and flew out of the arena.

“Good!”

“Amazingly done!”

Praises resounded from around the arena and the loudest ones were the seven brothers of the Gong Yangqing, At the same time, the other warriors wjp passed examination to join the sect also became excited as they began praising loudly.

“Everyone, who wants to challenge me? Just come.” Gong Yangqing stood on the arena and looked below the arena as he spoke indifferently.

Xia Shuo tried to stand up. He stared at his own palm and noticed that it had already started bleeding.

“Such a sharp saber!” Xia Shuo still felt fear in his heart.

.....

“A saber filled with killing intent is quick and fierce! “ Standing in the arena, Teng Qingshan was also watching this fight and saw Gong Yangqing’s three consecutive strikes very clearly. He continued commenting, “The moves are simple, quick and only attacked the opponent’s weak point. What is especially rare is that imposing manner filled with a killing intent which went on regardless of anything!

Teng Qingshan was sure that Gong Yangqing’s sword technique was definitely superior during fights.

The instant the saber was out, the killing aura showed was extremely heavy,

“I really want to compete with him.” This Gong Yangqing had aroused Teng Qingshan’s interest.

This Gong Yangqing already deserved Teng Qingshan’s serious attention.

.....

After Gong Yangqing made his move, among the seventeen people competing for the position of centurion, there was only one person who had not challenged. It was the man dressed in azure who has been watching the fights quietly —— Yue Song!

“Brother Yue, who do you plan to challenge?” At this moment, the Young Sovereign, Zhuge Yun, was beside Yue Song. Yue Song had a huge and tall physique with extremely broad shoulders. His face was so masculine as if it was carved out by a knife and stood there like a mountain.

Zhuge Qing also looked at Yue Song, the young expert that was highly praised by her father, Zhuge Yuanhong.

“Gong Yangqing is an expert indeed, but... I have a basic knowledge of his ability and I have eighty percent confidence that I can beat him. However, as for this Teng Qingshan, I do not know him, yet I feel... that he should be even more frightening than

Gong Yangqing!” Yue Song stared at Teng Qingshan who stood in the arena.

The two siblings, Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Qing, were shocked.

“You want to challenge... ” Zhuge Yun guessed it.

“Teng Qingshan!” A smile crept up Yue Song’s face. He immediately jumped forcefully.

Whew!

In an instant, Yue Song had already arrived the arena Zhang away.

“Cangjiang, Yue Song!” Yue Song carried a black heavy sword on his back as he looked at Teng Qingshan, who was in the arena.

Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened. He responded with a smile, “Yi City, Teng Qingshan!”

Chapter 83: Cangjiang Sword Arts

“Challenge Qingshan?” Teng Qinghu couldn’t help but hold his breath.

In his heart, Teng Qingshan was omnipotent. However, because Teng Qingshan had only ever lived in Yi City, the number of experts he had met so far were few in number. Today however, they were in the territory of the Gui Yuan Sect, where a lot of warriors had reached the Postliminary Realm.

Whether it was Wu Man, Gong Yangqing, the First Rated Warriors, or the many soldiers of the Black Armored Army, they were all watching this fight in deep concentration.

.....

“Now it’s finally getting interesting!” When Zhuge Yuanhong saw this scene, the smile on his face grew larger.

Among the four commanders, the silver-haired elder dressed in black and the buff guy with the steel body were watching with interest. The younger commander named Zhang Feng even squinted his eyes, as he watched with an icy, knifelike gaze . As for the female commander, she only watched on in silence.

In the arena, the two young experts stood on opposing sides of the arena.

Teng Qingshan was seven Chi four Cun tall, (1.85 meters) and had reached the pinnacle of Internal Martial Arts. His physique was also considered rather strong. Yue Song’s height was similar to Teng Qingshan’s; however, Yue Song’s shoulders were broader, and his arms were longer, making him appear even stronger than his opponent.

Judging from appearance alone, no one could tell the age difference between the two.

“Cangjiang, Yue Song! Disciple of One Sword of Cangjiang. I just

finished my apprenticeship and have come to the Black Armored Army of the Gui Yuan Sect to be trained.” Besides the extremely powerful experts that knew that One Sword of Cangjiang had a disciple, many people did not know of Yue Song.

Yi City, Teng Qingshan! This sixteen year-old monster was also not very famous, since the number one expert of Yi City was not even worth mentioning.

Between the two young men, who was stronger?

The whole field was dead silent as everyone intensely stared at the two competitors.

“Teng Qingshan, watch out!” Yue Song cast a confident smile as he drew the black heavy sword behind his back.

“Show me your move,” coolly replied Teng Qingshan as he held his Reincarnation Spear, watching his opponent calmly.

Yue Song’s eyes suddenly brightened and showed an imposing manner as he roared deeply, “Teng Qingshan, accept my Wave Breaker Technique!” As his feet moved, he became closer to Teng Qingshan and gave a simple strike with the black heavy sword in his hand!

Crash!

An extremely powerful and strong strike!

In a trance, Teng Qingshan seemed to hear the crashing of waves as Yue Song’s sword rapidly approached his head.

“Break!”

Standing on the same spot, Teng Qingshan’s right hand shuddered, his long spear immediately turned like a venomous snake bursting out of its lair. His long spear artfully parried the black heavy sword, diverting the blade to his shoulder.

“Hmm? Such a strong, intriguing force.” Teng Qingshan was surprised and hastily leaned to the side to dodge the incoming

strike.” My Pursuing Shadow spear technique was surprisingly unable to completely negate his attack strength or control his attacking direction. This Sword Art indeed has its own specialty.”

When people fought with Teng Qingshan, he usually won the moment their normal weapons touched his weapon.

This time, however, it was different.

“How is this possible?” Teng Qingshan was surprised. Yue Song was even more surprised as he thought, “I have trained my heavy sword in the Cold River, and even the undercurrent there couldn’t alter the force of my sword. How is it possible for his long spear to possess such a strong power!”

Yue Song felt that the tip of Teng Qingshan’s long spear was like the terrifying whirlpool and undercurrent of the Cold River. Once touched, the force of his sword would be affected.

“It’s no wonder that when Niu Zhan touched Teng Qingshan’s spear, his weapon went out of control. I have already reached the ‘One with the Sword’ Realm.....but the force of my sword was still affected. However, I don’t believe that this Teng Qingshan can take the full thirty-three strikes of the Wave Breaker Technique!” In combination with Yue Song’s abstruse footsteps, the heavy sword in his hand struck again and again.

“Clang!” “Clang!” “Clang!”

Yue Song surrounded Teng Qingshan as he changed positions again and again, becoming as nimble as a fish in water. As for the heavy sword, every strike was heavy and strong.

“Such a strange Sword Art!” Teng Qingshan could feel that the heavy sword was becoming heavier and heavier.

“Bang!” “Bang!”

A foot imprint appeared on the rock below Teng Qingshan’s foot; and after every single step he took, another would appear.

.....

“Remarkable!” Zhuge Yuanhong, who was watching the fight, laughed and said, “Cangjiang Sword Art’s thirty-three strikes of the Wave Breaker Technique gradually gets stronger with each strike! The first few strikes only have ten thousand Jin of force, but the force slowly builds up to a crescendo! However, Teng Qingshan’s Spear Art is even more profound. He could easily drive the force into the ground without bringing any harm to himself. Even just this control of strength is already amazing. What kind of environment can produce such a genius like this?”

Resolving force by borrowing force!

Teng Qingshan had been a Grandmaster of the Internal Martial Arts in his previous life, and the control over his entire body’s muscles and bones had already reached the limit. Even if his opponent’s force was heavy and strong, Teng Qingshan could just easily transmit every bit of that force through his legs into the ground.

“This Teng Qingshan has actually only been moving within an area of one Zhang. (3.2 m / 10.5 feet)” The silver hair elder dressed in black cloak said in surprise.

“Only twenty-three strikes of the thirty-three strikes of the Wave Breaker Technique have been used. The strength will be even greater as it continues. I don’t believe that this Teng Qingshan can so easily defend against all thirty-three strikes,” said Zhang Feng. The thirty-three strikes of the Wave Breaker Technique were very famous.

Even Zhang Feng himself had to use all of his effort to defend against all thirty-three strikes, making it impossible to be this easy.

.....

On the arena, Yue Song’s body was light and nimble, while the force of his sword was as heavy as a mountain! One strike and after

another, continuous and non-stop!

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Teng Qingshan still only moved within an area of one Zhang. The long spear in his hand withdrew immediately every time it barely touched the heavy sword; however, each time he did so, Teng Qingshan would leave deep imprints on the rocks beneath his feet. Despite all of this, Teng Qingshan's smile grew brighter.

"The person that created this Sword Art is a real genius! This Sword Art is like the surging water of the river. One strike after another hammering down on its opponent, as the force became increasingly greater and the imposing manner growing stronger and stronger. I really want to see the last bit of that sword's surging force!" The strength exerted by each of Teng Qingshan's arms was around ten thousand Jin.

Besides the flood dragon inside the Frost Jade Pool, no one could force Teng Qingshan to use the terrifying strength in his body.

"The thirty-second strike! The force of this strike should be at least over ten thousand Jin! Normal experts of the Postliminary Realm would have already been struck down."

Teng Qingshan whirled his long spear, defending against his opponent's strike again. The terrifying force was transmitted through his spear, into his arms, and passed through his bones, veins, muscles and feet. It did not even cause Teng Qingshan to use any of his inner strength.

"The thirty-third strike! Teng Qingshan had been counting the number of strikes.

"Bang!"

Yue Song's last strike was actually an outrageously fierce strike made with both of his hands on the hilt. Along with the combined force of the previous thirty-two strikes, this last strike even caused the surrounding air to tremble, causing the air to implode, the

sound reverberating throughout the audience. The faces of the surrounding audience watching the fight staring contorted.

“Clang!”

It was still the same extremely powerful strike of the spear. The strike of the spear was simple and honest.

However, the instant it touched Yue Song’s heavy sword, the whole long spear instantly produced a terrifying torque force, like a terrifying whirlpool that cannot be seen in the dark. Yue Song’s heavy sword was twisted, changing the force of his strike.

“Haha, this feels great!” Yue Song had already retreated several Zhang away, becoming so excited that it caused his eyes to redden. He guffawed and said, “Taking my thirty-three strikes of the Wave Breaker Technique in one breath, I admire Brother Teng’s spear skills very much. I wonder, what is the name of your Spear Art?”

“This Spear Art is named ‘Pursuing Shadow.’” Teng Qingshan also praised, “Both brother Yue’s Sword Art and motion of your body are quite abstruse. I wonder, what is it called?” Teng Qingshan heard Yue Song say ‘Wave Breaker Technique’, making it was obvious that this Sword Art had not just one technique.

“My Sword Art was created when my teacher was at the Cold River, and he used all the sentiments he had been through from the hundred of years of his life. The one I just used was the Wave Breaker Technique of the«Cangjiang Sword Art». As for the motion of my body, it is the result of practicing the ‘Swimming Dragon Technique!” Yue Song said straightforwardly. Actually, the names of his secret martial arts techniques did not need to be kept a secret.

The moment he said those words, noises resounded from below!

“«Cangjiang Sword Art»! That is the«Cangjiang Sword Art»?”

“This Yue Song is the disciple of One Sword?”

.....

The warriors and soldiers of the Black Armored Army who were watching the fight also knew some of the famous people of this world. ‘One Sword of Cangjiang’, Wei Wuya, was an extremely powerful person that was very famous in the Nine Prefectures. He was one of the thirty-six people recorded in the«Heavenly Ranking»and was honored as the Swordmaster of Cangjiang.’“

«Cangjiang Sword Art»had a total of six forms and possessed extremely great power.

“Brother Teng, regarding the ‘Wave Bending Technique’ of the«Cangjiang Sword Art», I still have not succeed in practicing it. Therefore, when it is in use, I am still unable to hold and release it freely. You must be careful.”

Teng Qingshan was pleasantly surprised.

Besides the Wave Breaker Technique that was just demonstrated, this Yue Song actually had an even more powerful ‘Wave Bending Technique’!

“Haha, Yue Song, no need to show mercy. Come.” Teng Qingshan held his spear and stood tall. Yue Song’s expression became solemn as an azure light shone across his face. The aura of inner strength actually started flowing out of the tip of the black heavy sword, shooting onto the surface of a rock and crushing it into dust. It was obvious that Yue Song couldn’t perfectly control his inner strength.

“Wave Bending Technique!”

Yue Song let out a deep roar.

“Rumble~~” The sound was very distinct. The black heavy sword brought the roaring sound of the river water before slashing towards Teng Qingshan.

The trembling of the inner strength produced a roaring sound of the horrifying river waters. The sword in Yue Song’s hand seemed to transform into the furious Cold River, engulfing Teng Qingshan.

Before the sword had arrived, the imposing manner it possessed shocked Teng Qingshan.

“Not good! The force of this strike is a lot greater than the previous one!” Teng Qingshan was secretly surprised and said, “Just the use of ‘Shadow Pursuing’ Spear Arts definitely won’t be able to resolve this attack strength.” If Teng Qingshan relied on his powerful brute force, he would be able to smash Yue Song to death with one strike of his spear.

However, if it was not necessary, Teng Qingshan did not want to reveal his unbelievable strength. That was his greatest secret!

“I need to use the ‘Transmutation Unity Law’ Spear Art!”

Although Pursuing Shadow Spear Art, a spear arts created for offense, did have the ability to resolve some force, it couldn’t be compared to the ‘Transmutation Unity Law’ Spear Art. The ‘Transmutation Unity Law’ Spear Art was the only defending Spear Art of the Five Elements Spear and was best at resolving force.

“Whoosh!”

The Reincarnation Spear whirled in the air!

The shadows of the spear fluttered, as the area before Teng Qingshan’s body seemed to transform into a horrifying whirlpool at the bottom of the sea. The instant Yue Song’s heavy sword touched Teng Qingshan’s spear shadow, it seemed like the furious river water was engulfed by the whirlpool. Such a weird force caused Yue Song to spit blood.

“Scatter!” Teng Qingshan let out a thundering roar.

Phew!

Facing such terrifying engulfing force, Yue Song was no longer able to control the heavy sword in his hand, and it flew out of his hand, crashing heavily on the rocks covering the arena. The whole arena quavered, it seemed as if it had been hit by a meteorite from

outer space.

Bang!

The rocks covering the arena were completely obliterated. The fissures looked horrifying as the powdered rock filled the air.

“How...how is this possible.....” Yue Song’s right hand trembled slightly, staring unbelievably at his black heavy sword stuck in the crevice of the broken rocks. He couldn’t believe what had just happened.

Chapter 84: Innocence of a newborn

"Hu!"

The four Commanders stood up at the same time and stared in disbelief.

"How is that possible? Did his spear art just subdue the Wave Bending Technique of the 'Cangjiang Sword Art'?" The silver-haired elder dressed in black cloak said in shock. The biggest and tallest guy among the four Commanders looked surprised as well. "What a powerful defense! This is a spear art that absorbs the strength! His spear art is almost at the level of the Realm of Simplicity."

"That defense..." Zhang Feng was in utter shock.

"Teng Qingshan..." The only lady among the four Commanders was also astonished.

The four Commanders couldn't help but stand as they were amazed by Teng Qingshan's 'Transmutation Unity Qi' spear art.

"Teacher, what spear art did Teng Qingshan just use?" The lady asked as she turned and looked towards Zhuge Yuanhong, who was sitting in the center.

Of the five people on the stage, only Zhuge Yuanhong remained seated. His expression still appeared calm. However, his eyes lit up. As he observed Teng Qingshan, who stood on the stage, a smile gradually appeared on his face and he thought to himself. "Teng Qingshan! Amazing!"

The entire school grounds became quiet and noises ensued.

"Did you see the movements of that spear art? How did he block that move?"

"Whew, Yue Song's heavy sword suddenly flew away. No one

knew what happened."

...

The over six thousand warriors on the school ground discussed fervently. All the cultivators might not understand the Bending Wave Technique of the "Cangjiang Sword Art" but they were able to see the terrifying power of the technique. However, they weren't able to see Teng Qingshan's moves as his defensive moves were too fast.

"Qingshan, good job!" Teng Qinghu shouted excitedly.

"What's your relationship with Teng Qingshan?" The Black Armored Soldiers and Warriors beside Teng Qinghu couldn't help but ask.

"That's my younger cousin!" Teng Qinghu said proudly.

The people on the Land of the Nine Prefectures respect the cultivators. When they found out that Teng Qinghu was related to Teng Qingshan, they immediately viewed Teng Qinghu in a different light and began conversing with Teng Qinghu, inquiring some famous things Teng Qingshan had done in the past.

On the arena!

"How did that happen? My Wave Bending Technique... This isn't right..." Yue Song stared at his right hand and shook his head repeatedly.

"Brother Yue!" When Teng Qingshan saw this, he couldn't help but frown. However, Yue Song couldn't hear him at all.

"Did my move earlier break him psychologically? He can't be that weak." Teng Qingshan thought to himself. Simultaneously, he flung his right hand forward and the Reincarnation Spear rocketed, pierced the stones nearby, and flicked the black heavy sword into the air. And so, the heavy sword flew back to Yue Song.

Clang!

The heavy sword landed on the rocks and made a sharp and clear tinkling.

Yue Song quivered and his mind cleared up. Immediately, he picked up the black heavy sword and cupped his hands as he said shamefully, "Brother Qinghsan, I was thinking about your spear art earlier and was just trying to figure out a way to win against your move. I was so immersed in this that I wasn't aware of my surroundings. For this, I apologize."

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan was stunned.

The lost was not a psychologically blow. He was just thinking about the way to subdue Teng Qingshan's spear art.

"Brother Yue, your "Cangjiang Sword Art" is extraordinary. I wouldn't be able to win easily if your Bending Wave Technique had attained culmination." Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

"This battle had enlightened me. I now understand the Bending Wave Technique more. This is all thanks to you." With a face full of smiles, Yue Song said, "Brother Qingshan, we will be in the Black Armored Army together. We have all the time in the world to compete and learn from each other. I will step down first so that the others can challenge you."

Yue Song laughed and walked down the arena. Simultaneously, he shouted at the surrounding, "To anyone that wishes to challenge Teng Qingshan, don't miss this good opportunity!"

...

Challenge Teng Qingshan?

Why would they challenge Teng Qingshan when they already knew that they were no match against Teng Qingshan? That would be equivalent to seeking pain and suffering.

"Fang Zong, you and I shall have a fight!" A loud roar sounded and another warrior leaped into the arena.

All First Rated Warriors were given two chances to challenge. Wu Man, Niu Zhan, Xia Shuo, and the other First Rated Warriors all began challenging and the fights that ensued were also very intense. The Black Armored Soldiers who watched the fights from the surrounding were very happy and excited.

Yet, no one challenged Teng Qingshan!

"I didn't expect this. Even if I had only used 10000 Jin of my strength, none of these people are able to defeat me." Teng Qingshan sighed and said, "If Yue Song's Bending Wave Technique had attained culmination, I might be forced to use more strength!"

Teng Qingshan's trump card was not "Crossing Worlds", but his terrifyingly and abnormally great strength.

After he turned sixteen, he cultivated the "Godly Tiger Form Technique" for a month. When he was fighting the Flood Dragon at the Frost Jade Pool, he had already possessed an enormous strength of 150000 Jin. He then stayed in Teng Jia Village for six months, and during this time period, he was still practicing the "Godly Tiger Form Technique". His progress was slow and no longer improved after six months,

However, when Teng Qingshan left his hometown with his cousin Teng Qinghu and headed towards Jiangning County, he was already a super powerful expert. As a super powerful expert, the control of his strength was very precise. He estimated that both his arms had a great strength of 180,000.

As the saying went, the so-called one 'strong guy could beat up ten people'!

With this monstrous strength, Teng Qingshan could kill Yue Song with just a simple smash.

The combination of this monstrous strength and this profound spear art, Teng Qingshan would become the God of Slaughter.

"Gui Yuan Sect probably has some inner strength cultivation

manual I can learn and practice.

I wonder how the inner strength cultivation manual will improve my ability." Teng Qingshan was not arrogant. He didn't think that he could conquer the world with his monstrous strength.

After all, the legendary Emperor Yu had split the lofty mountains with five moves of his axe.

The legendary Heavenly Emperor of the Qin Mountains could stop the hundred Zhang wide Yan River from flowing with just his palm.

As Teng Qingshan thought about these legends, he trembled with fear. These legendary figures had caused the Yan River to run dry and the lofty mountain to collapse. They were a thousand or ten thousand times stronger than him. In fact, they could probably kill him with just an easy smack.

"There are definitely people stronger than me in this land. I just haven't met them yet as I have only met the younger generations. I would assume that Yue Song's teacher, whose name is Cang Jiang Swordmaster, is stronger than me" As Teng Qingshan thought about it, he somehow felt slightly excited.

He was excited to have opponents.

...

The fights continued. The seventeen First Rated Warriors had two chances of challenging the Lieutenants. Soon, the last fight occurred.

"This is the last fight. Haha, none of them dared to challenge Teng Qingshan." The tall and big Commander laughed and said.

"Teng Qingshan's spear art could be said to have reached the Realm of Simplicity. The others are not stupid. Of course they won't challenge him." said the silver-haired elder donned in a black cloak.

"Realm of Simplicity? He hasn't reached that level." Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile.

"Sovereign?"

"Teacher?"

The four Commanders stared at Zhuge Yuanhong.

Zhuce Yuanhong praised, "However, he is only sixteen-years-old. Sixteen! He is only a sixteen-year-old youth, and he already has such marvelous spear arts that aren't inferior to the techniques of some great spear art masters in the Land of the Nine Prefectures. There are only two possible explanations. One, he is either the reincarnation of a great master in the Buddhism Sect or the reincarnation of the living Buddha.

On the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were eight most famous sects with very strong foundations.

Of the eight sects, the strongest was the Mani Temple. Each of the other seven sects ruled over one prefecture. However, Mani Temple ruled over two prefectures. Located in the west of the Nine Prefectures, its sphere of influence was the southwest Rongzhou as well as Liangzhou in the west.

Of the eight Supreme Sects, Mani Temple was the only Buddhist Sect with a history of several thousand years.

Buddhist sect had absolute authority in Rongzhou and Liangzhou.

Among the Eight Supreme Sects of the Nine Prefectures, the practice methods of the other seven sects were 'Training Vitality into Qi' and the 'Unity of Spirit'. These were the two cultivation methods to reach the Realm of Qi and then the Spirit before attaining the Innate Realm. This was the most used practicing method in all of the Nine Prefectures.

However, the cultivation of the Buddhism Sect was completely different. They cultivate the three pulses and seven meridians, and

the practice of finding one's true self in order achieve Sarira so that they could become Arhat one day. Among the great masters of the Buddhism Sect, those who could achieve Sarira would be called Arhat, and they were the equivalent of innate experts.

TLN: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arhat>

Because the human body is limited by the heavens and earth and would eventually die, some great master of the Buddhist Sect who had attained an incredible realm could preserve their soul and achieve reincarnation. They would become the reincarnation of the living Buddha, reborn with the memory of the previous life.

If Teng Qingshan was the reincarnation of the living Buddha, then it would make sense for him to display such marvelous spear arts.

"If he was the reincarnation of the living Buddha, the monks at Mani Temple would have already taken him away. He wouldn't be here." The silver-haired elder said.

"There's a very small possibility that he could be the Reincarnation of the Living Buddha." Zhuge Yuanhong admitted. Although Teng Qingshan was not the Reincarnation of the Living Buddha, he was the reincarnation of an Internal Martial Art Grandmaster from another world, but none of them knew about this.

"Teacher, what about the second possibility?" Zang Feng asked.

Zhuce Yuanhong sighed and said, "The second explanation is that he has the Innocence of a Newborn, which gives him the ability to comprehend the heavens and earth! He had lived in the forest since young and followed the natural law. With the heavens and earth as his teacher, he was able to comprehend and create such a profound spear art! This is the Innocence of a Newborn!"

Being in the world of mortals would only corrupt to one's heart.

However, on the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were some

naturally pure-hearted geniuses. These talented geniuses possessed the Innocence of a Newborn. They could comprehend the nature and learned from the heavens and earth. The moves of the spear art, saber art, and other techniques they created seemed simple but were absolutely profound.

"However, Feng, you must not be discouraged." Zhuge Yuanhong said, "Being able to create such an amazing spear art has its advantages and disadvantages!"

"Advantages? Disadvantages?" The four Commanders looked at the Sovereign with bemusement.

Zhuge Yuanhong nodded and said, "Normally, when people cultivate and practice sword art, saber art, etcetera, they start from the beginning. The sword art they learn gradually becomes more and more profound and complicated. It is a process of simplicity to complexity! The expert would discover the weak points of their sword art or saber art through each fight and gradually improve. Then, it would be a process of complexity to simplicity and eventually the Realm of Simplicity."

The process of simplicity to complexity and the process of complexity back to simplicity made every move infinitely powerful.

"The moves created through each setback, each moment of understanding, each alteration, and the final moment of enlightenment would be even more powerful than the simple and forceful moves created through by learning from nature." Zhuge Yuanhong said.

"I understand." Zang Feng nodded.

One could only gain higher achievements after experiencing setbacks and struggles in the mortal world.

"Geniuses like Teng Qingshan are too young. Although he could comprehend such powerful Spear Arts right now, he has not

experienced many setbacks to progress further. He has yet to temper himself in the mortal world. If he wishes to progress further, he must experience struggles and setbacks." Zhuge Yuanhong smiled and said. "Of course, geniuses who have established themselves in the mortal world will have limitless future prospects!"

The four Commanders nodded.

However, they didn't know that...Teng Qingshan had experienced much more setbacks and pain than they could imagine.

"Sovereign, the fights for the positions of Centurion have ended."

"Yes, it is time to award the heavy armor and warhorses!" Zhuge Yuanhong ordered.

Chapter 85: Dark Demoniac Horses

On the school ground, the black armored soldiers were conversing quietly.

“The challenge of the centurions had ended! The newly appointed eight centurions are: Teng Qingshan, Niu Zhan, Gong Yangqing, Hong Xinyang, Yue Song.....” The elder dressed in black gown announced the names of the eight final winners.

“The eight centurions come forward!” The elder dressed in black spoke loudly.

Teng Qingshan and the other eight people walked towards the front concurrently.

Tap! Tap! Tap!

Eight Azure Mane Treading on Snow Horses covered with heavy armor were led by eight Black Armored Soldiers. On the saddle of every Azure Mane Treading on Snow Horse, there was a dark red armor.

“Every centurion of the Black Armored Army will get an Azure Mane Treading on Snow Horse and a Hematite Heavy Armor. As for the weapons needed, you can use the ones you brought yourself or you can ask the sect for it.” The elder dressed in black gown said indifferently.

“Teng Qingshan.” The black clothed elder look at Teng Qingshan and spoke, “From today onward, you will be the first leader of our Black Armored Army and you will serve as the centurion of the spearmen unit under the third lieutenant.

“Yes.” Teng Qingshan answered loud and clearly.

“Accept the war horse and heavy armor!” The old man dressed in black answered coldly.

Immediately, a black armored soldier by his side led the Azure

Mane Treading on Snow Horses to Teng Qingshan's side. Teng Qingshan accepted the Azure Mane Treading On Snow Horses and Hematite Heavy Armor solemnly as he commented, "The Black Armored Army is really wealthy and extravagant. A centurion gets to use an Azure Mane Treading Snow Horse and a Hematite Heavy Armor."

Azure Mane Treading on Snow Horses were the kings of the Azure Mane Horses, and they cost five thousand silver taels.

The price of the Hematite Heavy Armor was not lower than the price of the Azure Mane Treading On Snow.

If one calculated the cost of the heavy armor for the horse, it would amount to ten thousand silvers, and that was undoubtedly very extravagant.

"Niu Zhan!" The elder dressed in black cloak started to speak again, "From today onward, you will be the third leader of the Black Armored Army and serve under the first lieutenant....."

.....

The eight centurions all received their war horses and heavy armor. All the Black Armored Soldiers below couldn't help but feel envious.

"The competition for the position of the centurion has ended. The nine First Rated Warriors that have failed will become sergeants. Now, the competition for the position of sergeant will begin." The elder dressed in black finished his words apathetically and hastily sat back down. Regarding this competition for the position of sergeant, he himself as the First Commander was too lazy to even cast a glance.

Compared to the competition for the position of centurion, the fight during the fights for the position of sergeant obviously had a weaker momentum.

However, the whole school ground became even more excited.

“Qingshan, just watch. I will take this sergeant position as easy as grabbing it with my hands. You took the position of the centurion, thus, I shouldn’t make you lose face.” Teng Qinghu smiled confidently. Teng Qingshan also had confidence in Teng Qinghu’s ability. Among the Second Rate Warrior, his own cousin should be considered moderate.

Because his cousin practiced Large Foundation Spear and Tiger Fist, the speed of his spear and in listening to the force should be the well-matched to the centurion, Niu Zhan.

“There shouldn’t be a problem for him to take the position of sergeant.” Teng Qingshan secretly said in his heart.

“Teng Qingshan.” A clear voice rang out.

Teng Qingshan turned his head to look and he saw that it was Wu Man who called him. Wu Man blinked her eyes and said, “Teng Qingshan, I couldn’t tell at first, but you are actually really powerful, even Yue Song was defeated by you. How did you practice your Spear Art? Who is your teacher?”

“I created it myself. Do you believe me?” Teng Qingshan said with a ridiculing smile.

“Tsk,Tsk. Still boasting.” Wu Man humphed and then looked at the Azure Mane Treading On Snow Horses next to Teng Qingshan with envy in her eyes. She then glared at Teng Qingshan, “Humph, you guys are monsters. This time, quite a few experts had actually appeared. Otherwise, one of the eight centurions would definitely be me. Ah... When can I get a Treading on Snow Horse?”

“Senior, even if you obtain this Treading on Snow Horse, taming it would not be an easy thing.” Zhuge Yun and his sister Zhuge Qing walked towards Teng Qingshan and Wu Man.

“Brother Teng, it would be fine if you just hold on to this horse, but it would not be a easy thing if you wanted to mount on its back and make it docile.” Zhuge Yun smiled and reminded. “The more

precious the horse is, the harder it is to tame. You must have more patience.”

“Yeah... Brother, Look! That Teng Qinghu won.” Zhuge Qing suddenly interrupted.

Teng Qingshan turned his head to look.

As expected ——

Holding a long spear in hand, Teng Qinghu was roaring loudly in pride. However, his roars were almost inaudible in the noisy school ground.

During the evening, the crescent moon hung high up in the sky.

It was in the dead of winter, and the night was still very cold. In Gui Yuan Sect's Black Armored Camp, every centurion was given their own courtyard. The newly appointed centurion, Teng Qingshan, was currently sitting in his own courtyard.

“Black Armored Soldiers are very good at drinking.” When Teng Qingshan recalled that day, he couldn't stop making remarks.

During the daytime, it was the competition for the positions of centurion and sergeant. When it was nighttime, they drank liquor to celebrate. As Teng Qingshan became the newly-appointed centurion, the soldiers under him naturally needed to propose a toast. The other experts of the Black Armored Army also respected Teng Qingshan as an expert and came to propose a toast.

Fortunately, Teng Qingshan's internal organs were extremely powerful, so they were able to prevent him from getting drunk.

“There is still one thing I have not done today.” Teng Qingshan looked towards the corner of the courtyard at the Azure Mane Treading on Snow Horse that was locked up.

“Taming a horse?”

Teng Qingshan walked towards the horse with a smile.

The Azure Mane Treading on Horse glanced at Teng Qingshan,

and immediately lowering its head, ignoring Teng Qingshan completely.

“Phew.” Teng Qingshan pressed on the mantle with his right hand and suddenly exerted force!

The Azure Mane Treading on Snow Horse stumbled and fell on its knees.

It immediately became angry and kicked its four legs, trying with all its effort to stand up. At the same time, it started neighing furiously.

Teng Qingshan only pressed on the horse mantle with just his right hand. No matter how much the Azure Mane Treading on Horse resisted in anger, it couldn't stand at all... It was as if one of Teng Qingshan's hands was a mountain. No matter how crazy it was, it couldn't move Teng Qingshan's hand even a Cun (33mm).

Teng Qingshan looked at this Azure Mane Treading on Snow Horses indifferently.

Gradually, Azure Mane Treading on Snow Horse gave up resisting and lowered its head.

Animals were very simple. If you were stronger, it would choose to submit itself under your authority.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan heard something.

“Creak!” The courtyard door opened, and Teng Qinghu walked in. He smelled of alcohol and said as he laughed, “Qingshan, Haha. The place that the centurions dwell is indeed better than mine. I only have one room without even a yard. Let me sleep here.”

“Okay, no problem.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he replied. Today, his cousin had obtained the position of sergeant through his own ability.

“I just heard a horse neighing. Why? Were you taming this Azure Mane Treading on Snow Horse?” Teng Qinghu asked.

“Yes.”

“How is it?” Teng Qinghu asked. “I heard those brothers say that this Azure Mane Treading on Snow horse is not that easy to tame.

“It has been tamed.” Teng Qingshan smiled and he brought a pot of tea from the living room. “Look at you, smelling of alcohol. Drink some water and sober up.” The two brothers then sat beside the stone table and chatted as they drank tea.

“Yeah, right. Qingshan, you killed the Wolf King when you were ten years old. Taming a Treading on Snow Horse is nothing.” Teng Qinghu’s eyes brighten and continued, “Qingshan, do you know what the commanders and lieutenants’ mount are? And what heavy armors they wear?”

“What?” Teng Qingshan really isn’t sure.

The Black Armored Army had a total of four commanders, twelve lieutenants, and sixty centurions.

“I heard those brothers of Black Armored Army say that the centurions have Treading on Snow Horse and Hematite Heavy Armor. The lieutenants were given Scarlet Blood Precious Horses and Heavy Coldsteel Armors, both of which cost twenty to thirty thousand silver taels. I have heard that a Scarlet Blood Precious Horse can travel over two thousand Li in one day.” Teng Qinghu lived with the ordinary soldiers and heard a lot of information.

Teng Qingshan brightened his eyes.

Scarlet Blood Precious Horse?

Teng Qingshan also heard that the sweat of these war horses was blood red and their speed was extremely fast.

Heavy Coldsteel Armor couldn’t be completely made out of Millennium Coldsteel. Wearing something like that would cause your body to feel icy cold. Only some of the material made into the armor was Coldsteel. This heavy Coldsteel armor naturally had extremely high defense.

“What about the four great commanders?” Teng Qingshan asked hastily.

“The four great commanders’ mount are the Dark Dragon Horses of the three great Dragon Horse species. They are also called the Dark Demonic Horses. I was told that they are able to travel five thousand Li (2500km) in one day, and I was also told that when they gallop, just a gush of black wind would be felt sweeping past before they disappear. Although the four commanders have the qualifications to own Dark Demonic Horses, I was told that only two of the four commanders have tamed a Dark Demonic Horse. The other two younger ones have not succeeded in taming.”

Teng Qingshan was secretly surprised.

Travel five thousand Li in one day?

One should know that it was impossible for war horses to run continually for twenty-four hours. Horses also needed to rest. Even if this Dark Demonic Horse was a Dragon Horse, it would be consider powerful for it to run continually for twelve hours. Traveling five thousand Li in twelve hours would mean four hundred Li (200km) per hour.

“The speed of two hundred Li (100km)? And this was the constant speed. If it was an explosive speed, its instantaneous speed could probably reach four hundred Li. It’s even faster than the top speed of the super racing cars from my previous life.” Teng Qingshan felt apprehensive.

As expected of a Dragon Horse!

Traveling five thousand Li in one day, terrifying! It would probably be born during this time with an abundance of Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth.

“The more powerful the horse is, the harder it would be tamed. Although the previous generations of the Gui Yuan Sect had already tamed this Dark Demonic Horse and its wildness has

decreased a lot, it is still not an animal that normal experts can tame.” Teng Qingshan said to himself.

“The four great commander’s war armors are the Darksteel Heavy Armors! This kind of armor has extremely high defense.” Teng Qinghu said.

“Yeah.” Teng Qingshan didn’t really care about the heavy armors.

“Because.....”

Heavy armors were powerful during group battles. However, during fights between experts, they had fatal weaknesses!

It was impossible for heavy armors to not have any holes. There would definitely be many holes when worn, and experts could kill enemies through the holes.

The most fatal spot of heavy armor was its influence in speed and degree of mobility.

As an expert, during battles of life and death, mobility was very important. If heavy armors were worn, the moves and mobility would definitely weaken. Among thousands of soldiers would be alright, but if it was one versus one, the opponent could totally dodge nimbly and easily torture you.

.....

The two brothers talked until late at night.

“Okay, cousin. It’s getting late. We need to rest early. We have morning training tomorrow.” Teng Qingshan said.

“Yeah.” Teng Qinghu suddenly became a bit sad as he responded, “Yeah. We have morning training tomorrow... Teng Qingshan, from today onwards, we are truly members of the Black Armored Army. I really am not used to this. I also do not know how the clan members in Teng Jia Village are.”

Teng Qingshan felt his heart skip a beat.

Yes. From today onwards, he was also part of the Gui Yuan Sect and even a centurion of the Black Armored Army.

“Do your best and don’t disappoint the villagers.” Teng Qingshan said in encouragement.

“Yeah.” Teng Qinghu took a deep breath and continued, “We two brothers should just do our best in this Gui Yuan Sect now and grandly go back to our village in the future!”

Chapter 86: Crude Jade

It was already night time.

Currently, it was very quiet in Gui Yuan Sect, situated in Jiangning County, as everyone had slept. However, candlelight still shone in Sovereign Zhuge Yuanhong's study room.

With his long hair draped over his shoulder, Zhuge Yuanhong wore a loose white long cloak and stood barefooted. He held a painting brush and casually painted on the paper on the desk. A smile could be seen on his face. It was obvious that he was fully immersed in the act of painting.

"Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!" "Bang!"...

Knocking sounds rang.

Zhuge Yuanhong stopped what he was doing and glanced at the painting with a satisfying expression. He then placed the brush aside and said with a grin, "Come in."

The door opened.

The grey-cloaked middle-aged man, who was responsible of welcoming over three hundred warriors into Gui Yuan Sect during the day, walked in with a smile. He glanced at the drawing on the desk and said, "Sovereign, your drawing is becoming more and more livid. You have found an amazing successor for all of your best martial techniques, but you have not found any for this marvelous painting skills.

"I was just simply drawing. It's just for the leisure." Zhuge Yuanhong didn't care at all. He looked at the grey-cloaked middle-aged man and said, "Elder Martial Brother, I have asked you to check Teng Qingshan's background. How's it going?"

"We have checked." The grey-cloaked middle-aged man answered.

Gui Yuan Sect is a huge sect that ruled over the entire Jiangning County. There were intelligence agencies set up in every city and every border. If Gui Yuan Sect wish to know every information about Teng Qingshan, they could find everything within several hours.

"Tell me about it." Zhuge Yuanhong hastily said.

"Sovereign." The grey-cloaked middle-aged man grinned and replied, "Teng Qingshan is definitely a gifted figure! He was born in Teng Jia Village, a village at the bottom of the Great Yan Mountain. We heard that he was able to lift a hundred Jin stone at the age of six."

Zhuce Yuanhong raised his brow as he heard this.

"He already had spectacular spear art when he was ten and killed the Wolf King!"

At age fourteen, he fought against the Wang Tiefeng, one of the three brothers of Wang Clan, and the fight ended in a draw."

"At age sixteen, which is this year, he killed the Li Yanshan, the Great Master of Yanshan Gang, by himself and was known to be the number one expert of Yi City. Teng Jia Village was also a famous village known to be courageous and strong." The middle-aged man in grey cloak said in one breath.

Zhuge Yuanhong smiled and nodded as he replied, "Yes, his background is very thorough."

"Sovereign, don't you worry. Teng Qingshan's background is very clean. Our men had gathered some information of Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan's father is called Teng Yongfan and his mother is called Yuan Lan. There is nothing suspicious!" The middle-aged man in grey cloak said confidently.

"It's just as I guessed!"

With his hair draped on his shoulder, Zhuge Yuanhong walked barefooted to the window and said, "I have never seen Teng

Qingshan's spear art! He must have created it himself. There is a very low possibility that a powerful expert had taught him that spear art! Most importantly, his method of utilizing inner strength is too simple. His inner strength cultivation method must be the most inferior type of inner strength cultivation manual."

The different mental cultivation methods, inner strength cultivation manuals, and the sword art could aid one to display especially great inner strength.

For example, the instant attack of the Bending Wave Technique of the "Cang Jiang Sword Art" was ten times stronger than the attack of experts at the pinnacle of the Preliminary Realm. It was so powerful that Teng Qingshan had to defend with his 'Transmutation Unity Qi' spear technique. Of course, he had to do it while hiding his astonishingly great strength.

The reason why the Bending Wave Technique was so powerful was because of the inner strength cultivation manual, mental cultivation method, and the sword art and not a single one could be omitted.

Teng Qingshan's inner strength cultivation manual was not the most inferior type... Teng Qingshan didn't even have one inner strength cultivation manual! He had inner strength because of the cultivation of the Internal Martial Art. The inner strength was just an attribution of the cultivation of the Internal Martial Art.

"Without any teachers, he was actually able to grow even stronger than Yue Song, the best disciple of Brother Wei, when he was only sixteen years old! He was able to defeat Yue Song when he had the most inferior inner strength. He is a truly gifted young man. He is like a crude jade!" Zhuge Yuanhong's eyes gleamed as he exclaimed.

As the Sovereign of the sect, it was fortunate to acquire such a crude jade.

"Sovereign, when do you plan to accept Teng Qingshan as your

disciple?" The middle-aged man in grey cloak asked.

Commander Zang Feng was a disciple of Zhuge Yuanhong! The female Commander was also Zhuge Yuanhong's disciple! Not only was Zhuge Yuanhong an extremely powerful expert, he was also a great teacher. Indeed, not one of his disciples were weak.

"No, I don't plan to make him my disciple." Zhuge Yuanhong shook his head as he said.

"Er..Sovereign, why?" The middle-aged man was astonished.

Because the relationship between a teacher and disciple was exceptionally close.

The status of Teacher was almost equivalent to the status of parents.

If Zhuge Yuanhong made Teng Qingshan as his disciple, it would give Teng Qingshan a sense of loyalty and obligation for Gui Yuan Sect.

"Teng Qingshan is as gifted as Yun. However, most importantly, Teng Qingshan had the right mindset and temperament!" Zhuge Yuanhong explained, "Although Yun is gifted, he can't stand the loneliness of an expert. The truly powerful ones must withstand this loneliness! However, we cannot forcibly change one's mindset and temperament. If we had done that, it could create the opposite effect. Therefore, we can only wait patiently."

Zhuge Yuanhong has high expectations for his son.

"However, Teng Qingshan is different. He displayed a maturity beyond his years! He was as steady and calm as the great mountains. He was able to maintain his composure even when the six thousand Black Armored Soldiers showered him with compliments and praises. His calmness was terrifying! With his talent and his mindset and temperament, as well as his Innocence of a Newborn... he can grow and improve without a teacher."

"It's best to create your own path in life. I just need to guide him

slightly and let him do everything by himself." Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile.

The middle-aged man in grey cloak nodded, seeming to be deep in thought.

"He is a crude jade! Gui Yuan Sect had existed for over a thousand years but never had there been such a gifted and talented figure in this sect. He might be one of the pillars of Gui Yuan Sect in the future. We must carve and polish this crude jade." Zhuge Yuanhong said emotionally.

The middle-aged man replied in disbelief, "Sovereign, did you say Teng Qingshan will be one of the pillars of Gui Yuan Sect? Are you saying that he will attain the Innate Realm?"

On the Land of the Nine Prefectures, there were powerful ancient sects that have existed for over thousands of years.

The ones who truly supported the sect were the Innate Experts!

Zhuge Yuanhong looked at the night sky through the window with unfathomable emotions shown in his eyes. None could tell what he was thinking. He then spoke, "One can only attain the Innate Realm when one has achieved the Unity of Spirit and Qi. This is something that only happens by chance. Therefore, I can't say for sure that he will achieve the Innate Realm. However, if you asked me who is the most promising one among the talented young disciples of Gui Yuan Sect, I would say it is definitely Teng Qingshan!"

"Alright, Elder Martial Brother. You have been busy for the entire day. Rest earlier." Zhuge Yuanhong said calmly.

A middle-aged man in grey cloak then left the study room.

The candlelight continued to shine in the gloomy study room.

Zhuge Yuanhong places his hand behind his back and gazed at the night sky. He then muttered, "Teng Qingshan has a very clean background, but why do I feel that he is very mysterious. What is

the issue!" There were only a few people he couldn't see through.

He then walked behind the desk and sat cross-legged on the mat.

With a wave of his sleeves, the candlelight went out.

"Creak!" The door of the study room closed by itself.

Zhuge Yuanhong closed his eyes and sat close-legged in the dark.

As the first glimmer of light shone in the sky, the camp of the Black Armored Army became noisy. There were over six thousand Black Armored Soldiers and food was provided for everyone of them. The single soldiers ate in the canteen area while the Black Armored Soldiers took food from the canteen area and ate with their wives and children at home.

Yes!

The Black Armored Soldiers were allowed to bring their families to the camp.

Since becoming a Black Armored Soldier was a lifetime obligation, Gui Yuan Sect was considerate enough to allow the soldiers to bring their families along.

The entire canteen area was four houses that occupied a huge space. Each house had a width of ten Zhang and the length of thirty Zhang. There were four troops of Black Armored Soldiers and these four houses were enough to accommodate the six thousand Black Armored Soldiers.

"Haha, Brother Qingshan!"

"Brother Teng, you are here!"

"Lord, why did you come when we have already finished our food!"

Many people, including the Centurions and ordinary soldiers, greeted Teng Qingshan fervently as soon as he stepped in. Because

of the time spent together at the celebration feast last night, many people viewed Teng Qingshan as a good brother.

"What are we eating this morning?" Teng Qingshan soiled and walked over.

The Black Armored Army had very good food.

There were buckets of buns, eggs, egg pancake rolls, dumplings, meat buns, et cetera... After all, the Black Armored Soldiers could eat a lot and there were many people, so there were obviously lots of food.

"The food is better than the food in our village." Teng Qinghu took a bite of the egg and two bites of the meat buns and continued munching on happily.

"Eat more do you have more strength to do the morning exercise." Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

"Qingshan." Teng Qinghu suddenly said with a frown, "Although I am the Sergeant, I am not in your team. I am part of the spearman unit and you are the Centurion of a group of spearmen. Can you ask if it is possible to transfer me into your group?"

When Teng Qingshan heard this, he thought about it and felt that what Qinghu has said was indeed a problem.

Back then, he was assigned to the first troop under the Third Lieutenant. Although his cousin was also under the Third Lieutenant, he was not in his team of hundred men.

After all...

There were only a few Sergeant positions available. It was a competition. The winner could only be assigned to the empty spots.

The sergeant position in Teng Qingshan's team of hundred men was already occupied, therefore, Teng Qinghu wasn't assigned into his team.

"This is just a small matter. Let me ask later. I should be able to let you join my team." Teng Qingshan said.

"Hehe, it's better to join your team." Teng Qingshan said with a laugh.

Soon, the two finished their breakfast and headed towards the school grounds with the great number of Black Armored Soldiers in a vigorous manner.

With each team of a hundred men occupying one big rectangular area in the school ground, the Black Armored Army began their training.

"Heh!"

"Hah!"

The one hundred soldiers under Teng Qingshan's supervision all wore heavy armor and practiced their spear art. In a battle with numerous soldiers, there was no need for complicated and excellent spear art. A simple act of piercing was enough. All they needed was strength and speed!

Teng Qingshan watched and supervised carefully.

Suddenly, Teng Qingshan glanced at another team of hundred spearmen nearby. Teng Qinghu was in that team.

"Brother Tian Dan." Teng Qingshan walked towards Tian Dan, the Centurion of the team Teng Qinghu was in.

Of course Teng Qingshan knew Tian Dan. Both him and Tian Dan worked for the same Lieutenant and had gone drinking last night along with the other Centurions.

"Brother Qingshan." Tian Dan gripped the long spear and approached with a grin. Teng Qingshan said in a very straightforward manner, "Brother Tian Dan, I need your help with something."

"What is it? Just tell me. I will help you if I can." Tian Dan said straightly.

Chapter 87: Lieutenant Bai Qi

After drinking quite a bit with Tian Dan yesterday, Teng Qingshan was sure that Tian Dan was a straightforward person.

“So brother Tian Dan, it’s like this! My cousin Teng Qinghu came with me from our hometown to join Gui Yuan Sect. Yesterday, he became a sergeant and was assigned to your hundred man team. I was wondering if it would be possible to transfer my cousin to my team?” Teng Qingshan asked directly, “Then move one sergeant from my hundred men team to yours.”

Tian Dan frowned.

“What? Is there a problem?” Teng Qingshan asked.

“You guys are brothers, so of course I’m not against you switching Teng Qinghu to your team. But... two one hundred man teams switching sergeants? This would need to be approved by the lieutenant himself.” Tian Dan looked at Teng Qingshan, “Brother Qingshan, our lieutenant, the man you saw yesterday while we were drinking...he is a prideful man.”

The switching of people between two one hundred man teams indeed needed the approval of the lieutenant.

“Are you referring to Lieutenant Bai Qi?” Teng Qingshan asked, slightly frowning.

“Qingshan brother, you were just admitted to the Black Armored Army, so you probably haven’t gotten to know Lieutenant Bai Qi very well. He might seem polite on the surface, but...deep in his bones; he hides a strong sense of arrogance. Just because he was a core disciple of the Sect, he looks down at people who came from the outside like us!” Tian Dan said.

The soldiers in the Black Armored Army came from two sources.

One source was the original disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect who moved on to the Black Armored Army. The other source was the

large quantity of foreigners who joined the army. People like Teng Qingshan, Teng Qinghu, Gong Yangqing all belonged to this second category.

Wu Man and Zhang Feng, on the other hand, were noble commanders of the first kind.

The first kind, because they were disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect, received education and were nurtured by the sect. After they gained a sufficient amount of strength, they joined the Black Armored Army. Naturally, these people received more trust from the Sect. An army's commander, lieutenant, and other important positions couldn't be obtained with only skill. Loyalty was far more important!

"Lieutenant Bai Qi probably wouldn't make things difficult for me for such a small thing like this," Teng Qingshan said.

"Brother Qingshan, when talking to Lieutenant Bai Qi, you have to be extremely courteous. He doesn't like to make others lose face, so maybe he will say yes," Tian Dan advised.

"Look, Lieutenant Bai Qi is right over there," Tian Dan pointed at somewhere far away.

Teng Qingshan followed Tian Dan's finger towards the east part of the training field, where there were centurions, lieutenants practicing various weapon arts and techniques. There were also a lot of people sparring with each other. There was one young man with two strokes of a mustache practicing Spear Arts.

Hu! Hu!

His spear was like a swimming dragon, the tip of his spear transforming into a ring of light.

This person was indeed one of the three lieutenants under the first commander, Bai Qi.

"Hmm?" Bai Qi shot a glance far away, and saw Teng Qingshan and Tian Dan walking towards him shoulder to shoulder, Bai Qi

couldn't help but speculate, "What are they doing here?" Morning practices were strict for normal soldiers and sergeants.

However, there wasn't such a strict rule for centurions, lieutenants, and commanders.

"Sir Lieutenant," Teng Qingshan smile and yelled from afar.

"Oh, it's Qingshan," Bai Qi immediately and joyfully put away his spear, facing him, "Qingshan, this is the first day of morning practice, how are you feeling?"

"Six thousand people training together every morning, it's quite exciting," replied Teng QingShan.

"It's said that there are six thousand black armors in the army, but in reality, all six thousand are almost never all on campus, only around five thousand or so." Lieutenant Bai Qi stroked his moustache and said, "In our Black Armored Army, there is always a group of soldiers completing missions outside.

Teng Qingshan nodded. Tian Dan was standing beside him, and said, "Sir Lieutenant, the reason why Qingshan brother came to see you today is because he needs a favor."

"Oh, what favor? Just say it, i will do it if it is within my ability," This Bai Qi said delightfully.

Teng Qingshan's heart slightly relaxed a little bit and said, "It's like this. My cousin Teng Qinghu, who came with me from my hometown and joined the Black Armored Army with me, is now a sergeant under brother Tian Dan. I was thinking, transferring him to my team shouldn't be too big of a problem, right?"

Lieutenant Bai Qi heard, but remained silent.

"Sir Lieutenant," Teng Qingshan yelled.

"Qingshan," Bai Qi said solemnly, "This is the Black Armored Army, our military order isn't just for playing house. You can't just switch people around when you want to! Teng Qinghu was

assigned to Tian Dan, and that was the commander's order. How can I change that this easily?"

"This is only one point. More importantly, Qingshan, your sergeants are already familiar with their soldiers! When they lead, the process will naturally go smoothly and easily. Now that you want to let two sergeants switch, there will definitely be a little bit of discomfort."

Lieutenant Bai Qi seriously said, "I can't help you with this."

Teng Qingshan frowned.

This Bai Qi had actually talked to him about military discipline. For Teng Qingshan who had lived two lives, fake words like these were completely useless.

"Sir Lieutenant, this is only a small thing, I only ask to switch two sergeants. I believe in both sergeant's abilities, and will soon get to know their soldiers. Sir Lieutenant, please help me," Teng Qingshan smiled as he said, "I, Teng Qingshan will remember Sir Lieutenant's favor."

Despite all of Teng Qingshan's pleading, Lieutenant Bai Q still said quite dissatisfiedly, "Qingshan, it's not that I am scolding you—even though you two brothers are not in the same team, you are still together in the Black Armored Army! You can see each other every day, why go through all the trouble to move your cousin to your team?" I can't let this kind of thing happen! Moreover, you have to control your temper. We are the Black Armored Army, not just some messy gang. Not everything can go according to your will!"

Teng Qingshan held some resentment in the bottom of his heart.

Bai Qi's tone seemed to say, "This is the Black Armored Army, everyone has to follow the military discipline."

No matter where one is in this world, there was no way to avoid worldly wisdom. When talking about military discipline, he

needed to look at the timing. Teng Qingshan wouldn't bother his superiors in a critical time. However, letting Teng Qinghu on his team was a small favor that wasn't even worth mentioning.

But Bai Qi had to use the chicken feathers as an arrow.

TLN: Use a small reason and make it sound important to convince someone

Bai Qi's word could fool normal inexperienced youngster, but after all, Teng Qingshan had the experience of two lives.

"Brother Qingshan," That Tian Dan made signalled his fellow centurion with his eye.

Teng Qingshan didn't ask Bai Qi anymore, and walked away with Tian Dan.

Lieutenant Bai Qi looked at Teng Qingshan's back as he walked away, sneering in his heart "Humph, a poor kid from below the mountain thinks he is someone just because he has some amazing spear tricks? Who does he think he is?! " Towards talented people, there were always two reactions.

One was admiration, appreciation, and esteem. The other was envy and jealousy.

Lieutenant Bai Qi seemed to be an honorable person, but was actually quite narrow-minded and jealous. Because Teng Qingshan had so much attention yesterday, Bai Qi was quite unhappy.

"This is the Black Armored Army, not some gang! In the Black Armored Army, the most important thing is loyalty. Without loyalty, no matter how good you are at fighting, there is no way you can be a lieutenant or a commander!" Bai Qi sneered, people can always fight for another centurion position; however, lieutenants and commanders are only assigned by the Sect.

"Your life is going to be a life of a centurion, one that is always under my control," Bai Qi was really satisfied, and delightedly resumed his spear training.

.....

Teng Qingshan and Tian Dan walked side by side.

“I didn’t expect Tian Dan Brother’s words to be this accurate,” said Teng Qingshan, smiling helplessly.

Tian Dan comforted, “Brother Qingshan, don’t mind Lieutenant Bai Qi. He talks nicely, but looks down on us to the bones. But there’s no way...he is the Gui Yuan Sect’s core disciple, and the sect trusts him. However, the Gui Yuan Sect doesn’t forbid challenges and duels between centurions, lieutenants, and commanders. You can go and challenge him, and beat him up for satisfaction. As long as you don’t kill him, then it’s fine.”

Centurions, lieutenants, and commanders were all amazing warriors.

The Gui Yuan Sect didn’t forbid any duels or challenges between them.

“Beat him up?” Teng Qingshan thought for a little bit, smiled, and didn’t say anything more.

Beat him up for satisfaction?

A young, hotheaded guy might do that. But there was no way Teng Qingshan would do such a thing. It wouldn’t benefit him in any way, and could potentially draw trouble to him. No matter what... this Lieutenant Bai Qi looked down upon most centurions and wasn’t just picking on Teng Qingshan.

However, if he actually beat Bai Qi up for satisfaction, then after that there would be no end to this drama.

“There is no need for that right now,” Teng QingShan said to himself.

It wasn’t worth it to provoke this little, narrowed minded man; after all, small ghosts were hard to deal with.

.....

After morning practice, the soldiers were resting.

Teng Qinghu and his nine soldiers were together sitting on the floor, casually conversing.

“Hey, brothers,” Teng Qinghu casually chatted to his nine soldiers, “I came to this Gui Yuan Sect, so I should be able to learn some secret techniques of inner strength, right? Why haven’t I seen any secret techniques so far? Gui Yuan Sect didn’t give any to me either.”

“My lord,” One of the soldiers laughed, “You have joined the Black Armored Army, so of course there will be secret books of the inner strength for you to cultivate.”

“Why haven’t I seen any?” Teng Qinghu frowned.

“My lord, this secret book of the inner strength is carved on the stele on the north side of the campus, every Black Armored Army soldier can look at it and cultivate,” Another soldier added, “That secret inner strength technique is the universal technique for the Black Armored Army, and its strength is actually not that bad. But some experts have their own rare books, so they don’t need to cultivate that kind of secret inner strength technique.”

“On the northern stele? Everyone can look at it?”

Teng Qinghu’s eyes lit up and stood up. He looked towards the northern side of the training field, where there actually was the silhouette of a granite slab.

Teng Qinghu knew very clearly... he and Teng Qingshan only got their inner strength from cultivating the Tiger Fist, which didn’t even count as an actual secret inner strength technique. Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu were both desperate for a real one.

“What’s its name?” Teng Qinghu felt his heartbeat speeding up.

“Vigor of the Reckless Bull! It is considered to be a really good secret inner strength technique,” The soldiers said.

“It’s a secret inner strength technique with a lot of offensive power,” Other soldiers added.

In the normal soldiers’ eyes, «Vigor of the Reckless Bull» was indeed a very high quality secret technique. However, in the eyes of people like Yue Song, who had a famous teacher, Vigor of the Reckless Bull was nothing to them. But for people like Teng Qinghu and Teng Qingshan, who never even cultivated any secret inner strength technique, «Vigor of the Reckless Bull» was a major treasure.

“Vigor of the Reckless Bull?’ Teng Qinghu immediately stood up, running towards Teng Qingshan who was far away. He needed to tell Teng Qingshan this great news!

Chapter 88: Vigor of the Reckless Bull

Many Centurions and Lieutenants were practicing near the edge of the school ground. All the Centurions and Lieutenants were experts who have reached the Pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm and all of them had their own cultivation method and the cultivation methods displayed were numerous.

As for Teng Qingshan, he was practicing the Three Postures.

"Chi!" "Hu!"

He stomped on the ground, kicked his leg, and sent his fist flying.

The movements of the Three Postures appeared simple and ordinary. Without a deep understanding of the Xing Yi Martial Art, one would be able to understand the breathing of the Three Postures as well as the concept of the Xing Yi Martial Art. It would be impossible to acknowledge the profundity of the Three Postures.

Some people in the surrounding noticed that Teng Qingshan was practicing the Three Postures, but none of them noticed the peculiarity of the fist art.

"How do I create a spear art with the concept of the Cannon Fist? How should the spear art be performed? How should the spear art produce the instant explosive force?" Teng Qingshan really wished to find the answer through the Three Postures. He continued performing the movements of the Three Postures and continued pondering, "My Tiger Cannon Fist is one of the strongest fist technique in the cultivation of the Xing Yi martial Art. However, I can't even transform the concept of the Cannon Fist into a spear art, not to mention the concept of the Tiger Cannon Fist."

Teng Qingshan had managed to convert the Bursting Fist, Crossing Fist, and the Drilling Fist into spear arts. However, Teng Qingshan had not been able to successfully transform the Cannon

Fist and the Slashing Fist as it was too difficult..

"Eh?" Suddenly, Teng Qingshan saw Teng Qinghu walking toward him from afar.

"I wanted to transfer cousin into my team, but Bai Qi made things difficult for me. Qinghu will probably be disappointed if he knows." Teng Qingshan stopped performing the Three Postures and walked towards Teng Qinghu.

"Qingshan! Qingshan!" Teng Qinghu said with a joyous expression.

"Cousin." Teng Qingshan said with a helpless expression, Lieutenant Bai Qi wouldn't agree to transfer you to my team."

"What?" Teng Qingshan froze for a second before he threw a glance at Lieutenant Bai Qi, who was practicing his spear art. He then said softly, "Lieutenant Bai Qi refuse to show you any respect? I heard that Gong Yangqing transferred three of his seven brothers to his team."

Teng Qingshan was well aware that Lieutenant Bai Qi was deliberately making things difficult for him.

However, even if he understood, so what?

The words of the officials are unreliable. Still, even if their words are unreliable, your opinion doesn't matter.

"Nevermind. Let's not talk about this. Qingshan, let me tell you a very joyous news." Teng Qinghu said proudly.

"Oh?" Teng Qingshan was slightly surprised as he thought to himself, "What joyous news?"

"Qingshan, when we were coming to Gui Yuan Sect, didn't we talk about the inner strength cultivation manuals possessed by the Black Armored Army of Gui Yuan Sect? Haha... Do you know what secret cultivation manuals the Black Armored Soldiers are practicing?" Teng Qinghu asked with a mysterious-sounding tone.

Hearing this, Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up.

Inner strength cultivation manuals?

Whether it's in his previous life or this life, Teng Qingshan had never seen any inner strength cultivation manuals. His only cultivation manual was the Qing Gong Cultivation Manual called "Crossing Worlds". However, the Qing Gong Cultivation Manual is a technique that consumes inner strength. It could not be used to build up inner strength. Until now, Teng Qingshan still had no idea what a true Inner strength cultivation manual looks like!

"Qinghu, do you know?" As Teng Qingshan asked this question, he could feel his heart palpitating.

"Eh! I even know the location of this cultivation manual!" Teng Qinghu said proudly, "This cultivation manual is called "Vigor of the Reckless Bull"!"

"Vigor of the Reckless Bull?" Upon hearing these five words, Teng Qingshan could feel his blood boiling within his veins.

Finally!

He was finally able to truly witness an inner strength cultivation manual!

"Where?" Teng Qingshan asked hastily.

"Look! There! That stone monument!" Teng Qinghu pointed at the north of the school ground. As Teng Qingshan looked towards the direction Qinghu was pointing, he could vaguely see a lofty black monument in the distance.

"Let's go!" Teng Qingshan grabbed his Reincarnation Spear and immediately ran towards the monument.

He had been waiting for this inner strength cultivation manual for too long!

The lofty stone monument was entirely black. After years of

being blown by the wind and scorched by the sun, the monument was covered with dust. However, the words carved on the monument could be read easily. There were five big words on the top of the monument—Vigor of the Reckless Bull!

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu stood before the monument and observed the words carved on the stone.

It wasn't just Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu. There were also many newly joined Black Armored Soldiers scrutinizing the stone monument. In fact, some people even started taking notes of the words carved onto the monument.

"Vigor of the Reckless Bull!"

Teng Qingshan's eyes gleamed as he read the words on the monument.

"'Vigor of the Reckless Bull' was created by the twelfth Sovereign of Gui Yuan Sect, Feng Shan. The Vigor of the Reckless Bull was an extremely powerful secret cultivation manual."

Teng Qingshan had heard that secret cultivation manuals were divided into four classes, the Heaven Class, Earth Class, Human Class, and the Unpopular Class. However, to many people, the Heaven Class, Earth Class, Human Class were not that different. This was because...compared to the Human Class, the Heaven Class and Earth Class merely had more cultivation manuals for Innate Experts.

However, there weren't a lot of innate experts.

Therefore, a good Human Class cultivation manual was normally sufficient for most people.

"Although the 'Vigor of the Reckless Bull' was extremely powerful, it had a high difficulty level. Because of this, the cultivation manual could only be considered a medium level Human Class cultivation manual. The 'Vigor of the Reckless Bull' was divided into nine stages. As one reached the fifth stage,

one would be able to possess a tremendous strength of ten thousand Jin and could be then considered a First Rated Warrior. After that, as one rise to the next stage, one's ability would improve drastically. When one reached the ninth stage, the highest stage, one could hardly find a worthy match among the experts at the Postliminary Realm.

When Teng Qingshan saw this, he couldn't help but feel shocked.

Upon achieving the fifth stage, one would possess the strength of ten thousand Jin. Moreover, one's ability would improve drastically as one rise to the next stage. If so, how powerful would one be if one had managed to reach the ninth stage?

When Teng Qingshan saw this, he sighed and thought to himself, "We could all be First Rated Warriors and experts who are at the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm, but the cultivation manuals we practice could result in us possessing entirely different abilities. For example, Yue Song was able to kill a group of First Rated Warriors with his Bending Wave Technique."

This was the result of a cultivation manual.

"Which section of the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull" is the most difficult?" Teng Qingshan thought as he analyzed the words carved onto the monument.

"It could be easy to cultivate the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull" in the beginning, but the more advanced one is, the higher the difficulty level. This was because...each breakthrough required one to open new meridians. If one wished to cultivate to the ninth stage of the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull", one would need to open up all eight extraordinary meridians. However, even among Innate Experts, only a few had open up all eight extraordinary meridians.

As Teng Qingshan read this, he came to a realization and said to himself, "No wonder that despite the formidable power of this cultivation technique, this cultivation manual could only be considered a medium level Human Class Cultivation Manual! Open

up all eight extraordinary meridians? According to the cultivation method of this secret inner strength technique, with each meridian one opens, more and more impurities will block the ones not yet opened. Therefore, it was extremely hard to open up all eight extraordinary meridians!"

"Even among Innate Expert, only a few had opened up the eight extraordinary meridians." Teng Qingshan could tell from this point.

One could still rise from the Postliminary Realm to the Innate Realm even if one had not opened up all the meridians.

Also...

Most Innate Experts had not opened up the eight extraordinary meridians, not to mention all the meridians in one's body.

"Haha, this might be hard for others, but it is a piece of cake for me. I have opened up all channels and tiny points, not to mention the eight extraordinary meridians and the twelve standard meridians." Teng Qingshan's heart was filled with joy. It was wise of him not to join Gui Yuan Sect when he was young.

These days, his cultivation of the Internal Martial Art had reached the pinnacle.

Therefore, he had opened up all meridians in his entire body.

With his physical aptitude, he could practice any cultivation manuals at extremely terrifying speed.

Teng Qingshan continued reading, "When practicing this cultivation manual, one must be in a quiet place and always remain calm. One must avoid any disturbances. If one was disturbed during the cultivation, the inner strength would enter and damage the closed meridians. The consequences vary from disability to death due to the damaged meridians!"

"The first stage of "Vigor of the Reckless Bull": Focus..."

Teng Qingshan began practicing the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull" in front of the monument.

A deviation of Spiritual Qi?

Teng Qingshan had no fear of something like this happening as all the meridians in his body had opened up. He could transfer his inner strength to every part of his body. To others, it could be a nightmare! But to Teng Qingshan, it was nothing.

Teng Qingshan began performing the first stage of the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull", moving according to the mnemonic chant.

"The Inner strength is really different from the Internal Martial Art." Teng Qingshan moved according to mnemonic chant. His rhythm was occasionally fast and occasionally slow and simultaneously forming a small circulation in the Hand Taiyang.

The flowing inner strength was like a cleaner, carefully scrubbing the walls of the meridians and stimulating the meridians.

While the inner strength formed small circulation in the Hand Taiyang, it absorbed the Spiritual Qi of the Heavens and Earth.

The Internal Martial Art relied on the methods of inhalation and exhalation to refine the Spiritual Qi of the Heaven and Earth while the inner strength cultivation manual allowed the inner strength to voluntarily refine and absorb. Therefore, the inner strength cultivation manual was more effective.

"Chichi~~" The inner strength moved rapidly like a swimming dragon. After all, Teng Qingshan's meridians had wide and spacious channels.

Within fifteen minutes, Teng Qingshan had already begun cultivating the second stage of the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull".

Actually, because Teng Qingshan's meridians were all opened, he could start cultivating the highest stage. However, considering that this was his first time practicing the inner strength cultivation

manual and for the sake of comprehending, Teng Qingshan still started from the first stage.

"Eh! The speed of the absorption of Spiritual Qi had accelerated." Upon this realization, Teng Qingshan was exhilarated. Not only had the circulation path increased, the speed of the absorption and refinement had increased drastically. "This inner strength cultivation manual refines my inner strength over ten times faster than when my Tiger Fist."

This was just the second stage!

Teng Qingshan finally understood the difference between the cultivation of the Internal Martial Art and the inner strength cultivation manuals.

The Internal Martial Art focused on maintaining good health. All the techniques of the Internal Martial Art aimed to nurture and strengthen the body. The inner strength cultivation manual only focused on absorbing and refining the Spiritual Qi of the Heavens and Earth to generate inner strength.

"Thankfully, I am now living in the ancient times. Otherwise, if I was in the modern era where the Spiritual Qi Heaven and Earth had already dissipated, having a secret inner strength technique would be useless." Teng Qingshan practiced at a crazy speed, and soon, he had completed the second stage. Indeed, Teng Qingshan's current cultivation speed was definitely the fastest and craziest cultivation speed on the Land of the Nine Prefectures.

"Yes, the third stage of the cultivation began!"

Teng Qingshan soon began the third stage of the cultivation. Immediately, the speed of the refinement of the Spiritual Qi increased dramatically once again. His Inner strength flowed out from two different meridians and merged, occasionally decelerating and stimulating the acupuncture points as it moved along this marvelous path within the body.

"What a marvelous feeling!" Teng Qingshan distinctly perceived that his meridians had been influenced, but this influence was exceptionally small.

"The fourth stage!"

Teng Qingshan didn't hesitate at all. Immediately, he began the fourth stage of the cultivation.

Chapter 89: Power

In front of the stone, many people were recording the contents of the «Vigor of the Reckless Bull» with brush and paper. Teng Qinghu had also borrowed a piece of paper and brush from the others before starting to record as well.

The entire «Vigor of the Reckless Bull» had a total of over two thousand words. Fortunately, the strength of Teng Qinghu's wrist was enough for this task. Without stopping, he wrote for almost two hours before he finished copying all two thousand words.

“Huh? Why are only the first six levels on the stone?” Teng Qinghu scrutinized both the front and back of the big stone, before he realized that it only had information of the first six levels. There wasn't a single sentence mentioning the seventh to the ninth levels.

“Qingshan! Qingshan!” Teng Qinghu shouted towards the side.

Teng Qingshan had shut his eyes and was practicing the sixth level of the «Vigor of the Reckless Bull». Every channel of the Hand Taiyang Meridian and Hand Taiyin Meridian was feeling numb, as if someone was forcefully pressing their fingers against the acupuncture points.

A trace of inner strength circled through his meridians, forming a circulation.

Another portion of his inner strength seemed like tiny insects softly nibbling on his meridians, simulating them.

“The expert that created this «Vigor of the Reckless Bull» was truly powerful to actually think of such a method.”

This secret inner strength technique used the heavenly circuit to strengthen and stimulate the meridians. It also contained a method to send out inner strength from the practitioner's hands.

Due to this characteristic of the «Vigor of the Reckless Bull», and

because of the ability to send inner strength bursting from the hands, two of the twelve standard meridians, the Hand Taiyang and the Hand Taiyin were specifically practiced. These two meridians act as gun barrels, allowing the practitioner to blast out his inner strength.

Therefore, practitioners of «Vigor of the Reckless Bull» almost always spent the most time strengthening these two meridians.

The thicker the meridians were, the stronger they were. And the stronger they were, the more inner strength they could send out at once.

“Eh?” Teng Qingshan opened his eyes and asked, “What’s wrong, cousin?”

Teng Qingshan’s meridians were completely clear and could totally stop practice at any time without any fear of the inner strength darting towards the wrong channel.

“Qingshan, this copy of «Vigor of the Reckless Bull» has the first six levels. I can’t find any mention of the last three levels.” Teng Qinghu said anxiously. “The beginning of the secret technique mentioned that there are nine levels, yet this stone tablet only has the first six levels. I have checked the back and front of the whole stone.”

As Teng Qingshan heard, he was shocked. “The last three levels are not written?”

He himself had already practiced to the sixth level, and based on the sensation of his meridians, he felt completely able to continue practicing to the next level.

“Hey. Brother Qinghu. Are the first six levels not enough?” Among the other Black Armored Soldiers nearby, a person who had just joined knew Teng Qinghu. The person continued saying, “These six levels are already amazing! Once you practice to the fifth level, you would be a First Rated Warrior! When you

practiced to the sixth level, many of the centurions will probably lose against you. Don't be greedy. It would be good if you could just succeed in practicing the six levels."

"Oh. Right."

Teng Qinghu touched his head and replied, "Tie Tou, I didn't think of this just now. Six levels is enough."

Enough?

Enough my ass!

Teng Qingshan smiled bitterly in his heart. The first six levels of the«Vigor of the Reckless Bull»had only caused him to feel addicted. With his extremely resilient meridians, the stimulation caused by the technique was only made obvious when he cultivated it to the sixth level. However, he still did not feel any pressure.

This monster-like body of Teng Qingshan's was really too strong.

"Since the«Vigor of the Reckless Bull » is a Human Class secret technique," Teng Qingshan glanced at the gigantic stone before continuing, "It was carved on the stone and openly showed to the Black Armored Soldiers, thus, it wouldn't be weird to hide the last three level that possess extremely great power."

"Qingshan, why aren't copying the technique down?" Teng Qinghu asked puzzled.

"Why would I?" Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Just this little writing? Please, I've already remembered everything after reading it once.

"You remembered all of it after only reading it once?" Teng Qinghu was dumbfounded.

That was over two thousand words! He remembered it all after reading only once?

Teng Qingshan shook his head as he flashed a smile. He had practiced the ways and methods of utilizing this technique, so of

course he had remembered clearly. Plus, after reaching the six level of the technique, the other levels become irrelevant.. Only the method on the sixth level would be needed.

.....

In the afternoon, Teng Qingshan held his Reincarnation Spear, standing in his own courtyard.

Teng Qingshan's mind moved, and his inner strength immediately went along his meridians according to the sixth level of the«Vigor of the Reckless Bull». After the inner strength exploded from the Dantian, it separated into five parts and passed through five of the eight extraordinary meridians, rapidly approaching Teng Qingshan's right arm.

“Bang!”

The Reincarnation Spear was fiercely smashed onto the ground, producing a large ‘boom’. Mud flew towards all directions, and a deep, big hole appeared on the muddy ground in his courtyard.

Teng Qingshan scrutinized the huge muddy hole he created, and a smile blossomed on his face, “The information in the«Vigor of the Reckless Bull» was right. After one reaches the sixth level of the technique, their power would be a lot stronger than when they were in the fifth level! This strike of mine was equal to around thirty thousand Jin of strength.

Teng Qingshan possessed great power. Through the destructive power of his inner strength, he could determine just how powerful this strike was.

“However, when normal people practice to the sixth level, their meridians are not as strong and wide as mine, making the explosion of their inner strength weaker than mine; therefore, the force of their strike should only be around twenty thousand Jin.” Although Teng Qingshan boosted his inner strength by using the method of the sixth level of the «Vigor of the Reckless Bull», his

meridians could contain much more inner strength, making his power even greater.

This power was great indeed.

However.....

“The sheer consumption of inner strength is just too shocking! If my inner strength is sucked up like this every time I strike, then it would be used up after thirty strikes. Even with the high recovery rate of the sixth level, it would require me at least one day to recover all of my inner strength.” Despite the heavy energy consumption, a smile appeared on Teng Qingshan’s face.

He felt happiness in the depths of his heart.

“Haha, the endurance of my physical strength much greater than inner strength!” Teng Qingshan felt very comfortable.

“My inner strength is considered quite rich now; however, if I strike thirty times using my Reincarnation Spear reinforced with my inner strength, then it would be completely used up! If it was an ordinary warrior using up all of their inner strength, they would have no choice but wait to die.”

“However, my physical strength is a lot stronger. Both of my arms possess a total of 180,000 Jin of tremendous force! Plus, if I were to use over 100,000 Jin in my arms, they still wouldn’t feel any fatigue after a day!” Teng Qingshan noticed that the strength of his muscles had something that predominated the force of the inner strength.

That something was endurance!

As a Grandmaster of Internal Martial Arts, the moment Teng Qingshan attacked, only an extremely small area of muscles would be used.

For example, to make a punch, Teng Qingshan’s strength would originate from the bottoms of his feet, travelling through his legs, waist, shoulders, elbows, and finally the fists, to let out a deadly

force. During this process, although his feet muscles would be the first to exert the strength, by the time that strength would reach his waist, his feet and leg muscles would already be resting. Therefore, even if Teng Qingshan battled frenziedly, most of his muscles would be at rest.

This allowed Teng Qingshan to still be fine after killing for one day and one night without stopping. Other normal warriors would already be killed after using up all of their inner strength!

Common martial artists would simply consume all of their inner strength, allowing themselves to be killed!

“However, in the future, I can also occasionally use twenty thousand Jin of strength in public.” His own great strength was a hidden trump card. As a hitman in his previous life, it caused Teng Qingshan to have this habit——

He would never reveal his hidden trump card until the last second!

Even during his battle with Yue Song, Teng Qingshan had only used ten thousand Jin of strength.

Now that he learned«Vigor of the Reckless Bull», Teng Qingshan could occasionally use twenty thousand strength openly without arousing suspicion. If others asked why Teng Qingshan was so strong, Teng Qingshan could say that it was because of the Vigor of the Reckless Bull.

.....

In the evening.

“Brother Teng, brother Teng!” Shouts resounded from outside the courtyard door.

Teng Qinghu immediately ran to open the door.

“Ah! Young Sovereign and Lady Qing.” When Teng Qinghu saw the two people outside the door, his face reddened, since their

appearance was such a pleasant surprise. He then immediately came back to his senses and hastily said, “Quickly, please come in.”

Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Qing, the two siblings, walked in side by side.

Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Qing were both dressed in white.

“I see that it is the Young Sovereign and Lady Qing,” Teng Qingshan, who was playing with a flying knife in his hand hastily stood up to welcome the two.

“Haha. Don’t call me Young Sovereign, it’s making me uncomfortable. From now on, why don’t we call each other brother? Brother Teng, you might be even younger than me,” laughed the Young Sovereign, Zhuge Yun. Both he and Teng Qingshan were sixteen years old. Indeed, that did not tell who was older.

“Oh? I was born in the beginning of spring. What about you, Young Sovereign?” Teng Qingshan asked back.

“Ah. It looks like I will have to call brother Teng Big Brother,” helplessly replied Zhuge Yun. He then continued saying, “I was born in the summer, Big Brother Teng. I have come with my sister today to ask you and your cousin out for dinner to welcome you guys to our Gui Yuan Sect.”

At his side, Zhuge Qing spoke, “Actually, my brother wanted to invite big brother Qingshan and Qinghu out for food yesterday, but the whole Black Armored Army was celebrating. Therefore, we were only able to come today.

“Big Brother Qingshan and Big Brother Qinghu, you guys won’t reject us, right?” Zhuge Qing looked towards the two as she asked.

After being stared at by Zhuge Qing, Teng Qinghu could do was helplessly nod and reply, “Yes, of course I am going. Right? Qingshan.”

“Since the Young Sovereign and Lady Qing came to personally

invite us, how can we not go?" Teng Qingshan stood up.

.....

As they walked on the streets of Jiangning City, Zhuge Qing wore a veil, hiding her face.

"It can't be helped. If my sister didn't wear a veil, people would stare," Zhuge Yun said helplessly. Teng Qingshan nodded. The first time he saw Lady Qing, he noticed that she had a heavensent charm. His own cousin, Teng Qinghu, even froze in awe when he saw her the first time. Of course, many of the other warriors were also attracted by her.

For some women, all of their moves and actions, no matter if out of happiness or anger, would still have a natural sexual appeal.

Sexiness was a charm.

This kind of purity was also a charm. It seemed like Lady Qing was a goddess descending from the heavens, shocking the hearts of many people.

"At this time, many people would come to my Gui Yuan Sect, proposing to marry my sister," Zhuge Yun whispered.

"Brother!" Lady Qing was angry.

"However, the Sovereign didn't agree, right?" Teng Qinghu said with a slightly anxious tone. Zhuge Yun smiled and said, "Of course not. Those fellows are not qualified to marry my sister. My father also said that my sister's marriage would only be set after both my sister and my father agreed."

"This would be good," agreed Teng Qinghu, nodding his head.

Teng Qingshan cast a helpless glance at his own cousin. His cousin was indeed a clumsy guy who had never seen a goddess like beauty before, and was slightly ludicrous when seeing this Zhuge Qing. Teng Qingshan then said to himself, "This Zhuge Qing is very charming indeed, and is also a very pure and innocent girl. It

would not be strange for cousin to like her. If cousin did actually marry her, then it would be a really good marriage. However.....with Zhuge Qing's position, it would be very difficult for cousin to succeed in pursuing her.”

“Let's walk. Canvass Lunar Restaurant is just in front of us! Let's go in,” said Zhuge Yun. He smiled and headed into the Canvass Lunar Restaurant.

Teng Qingshan, Teng Qinghu, and Zhuge Qing followed him into the restaurant.

Chapter 90: Pay a visit

On the first floor of the Canvass Lunar Restaurant, almost all the tables were taken.

"Dear Customers." A waiter immediately came forward with a bright smile.

Zhuge Yuanhong said casually, "Give us the private room 'Purple Air of the East' on the third floor." The Canvass Lunar Restaurant was one of the biggest restaurants in Jiangning County City. The private rooms on the third floor of this restaurant were especially pricey. However, the wealthy merchant in Jiangning County City would usually host their guest in one of the private rooms on the third floor of the restaurant.

The 'Purple Air of the East' was the most expensive private room.

"Er..." The waiter froze.

"Eh?" Zhuge Yun frowned.

"Dear customer, Old Master Li in the East City had reserved the 'Purple Air of the East.' Do you think..." Before the waiter could even finish his words, the restaurant owner, who was on the first floor, ran over and stood before the waiter. In a hasty manner, he cupped his hands and grinned courteously as he said, "I see. It is Young Master Zhuge. Please follow me upstairs. I, the inferior one, will lead the way."

Zhuge Yun, Teng Qingshan, and the other two followed the restaurant owner and walked up the stairs to the third floor.

There were quite a few waiters in the hall of the third floor.

"I thought Old Master Li reserved the private room 'Purple Air of the East?'" The waiter asked blankly.

"Who the f*ck cares about Old Master Li?" Another waiter at the side immediately stopped him and whispered to his ear, "You must

remember this young master. He is the Young Sovereign of Gui Yuan Sect! Even the county governor of Jiangning County would have to yield to him, not to mention some Old Master Li! You must remember to never call him the Young Sovereign when you see him again! You must only call him Young Master Zhuge! The Young Sovereign does not want many people to know who he is."

"Oh!" The waiter exclaimed in shock.

The Young Sovereign of Gui Yuan Sect?

Gui Yuan Sect ruled over the entire Jiangning County and even the county governor and the city lord would have to listen to the commands issued by Gui Yuan Sect. Therefore, the status of Young Sovereign was indeed very intimidating.

Of the four private rooms on the spacious third floor, the private room 'Purple Air of the East' was the largest. Even though it was very cold outside, it was very warm in the private room. The incense sticks were lit and an appealing scent permeated the room.

Teng Qingshan and the others were seated.

"Young Master Zhuge, what do you plan to eat today?" The restaurant owner bowed and asked.

Zhuge Yuanhong waved his hand and said, "It's better to eat something hot during this cold winter. I would like to order the 'Winter Meets the Golden Flower' feast!"

"Alright." The restaurant owner responded with a smile and walked out of the room.

"Winter Meets the Golden Flower Feast? What is that?" Teng Qinghu stared blankly as he asked.

Zhuge Yuanhong smiled and said, "Big Brother Qinghu, Winter Meet the Golden Flower Feast is one of the eight great feasts on the menu of the Canvass Lunar Restaurant. This feast has a total of thirty-two dishes of food and is especially suitable to be eaten during winter. The dishes of food and even side dishes are very

well-prepared. The dishes that you order yourself cannot be compared with the feast specially prepared by the chef of the Canvass Lunar Restaurant."

"Thirty-two? That's really wasteful." Teng Qinghu guffawed.

Soon, the different dishes of food were served. Zhuge Yun, Teng Qingshan, and the other two began drinking and chatting about various topics.

"Lady Qing, your brother has an abundant amount of inner strength. You have very inner strength as well." Teng Qingshan smiled and praised.

"Big Brother Teng, why do you say so?" Zhuge Qing asked with bemusement.

"You and your brother are both wearing very little during this cold winter. It's either you two wish to suffer or you two have an abundant amount of inner strength." Teng Qingshan teased.

As soon as Zhuge Qing realized what was going on, she laughed so hard that her eyes squinted, "Big Brother Teng, here's where you are wrong. I do not possess an abundant amount of inner strength. I am not cold because I am wearing snow silk gown!"

Zhuge Yun added with a helpless expression, "My sister has very weak meridians. Although she had begun cultivating at a young age, she still had very weak inner strength."

"My inner strength is weak, but I have you to protect me." Zhuge Qing chuckled as she said to her brother.

Zhuge Yun patted the sister's head and grinned.

When Teng Qingshan saw this, he couldn't help but remember his sister 'Qingyu.' Just like what Zhuge Yun was doing, he would often dotingly pat Qingyu's head as well. He thought to himself, "I have left home for several days. I wonder if Little Yu misses me..."

...

Teng Qingshan and the others ate and drink in the private room. However, during this time, another group of people arrived on the first floor of the Canvass Lunar Restaurant.

The man leading the group looked forty-to-fifty years old. He wore a white fox fur coat with golden bands on the edges and had a translucent jade ring on his right hand. As he stood there, he emanated a dignified aura. By his side, there was a young couple and the woman was holding a baby in her arms.

There were three tall and big bodyguards standing behind.

"Old Master Li." The restaurant owner greeted.

"The feast I ordered is ready, right? Serve it in the private room 'Purple Air of the East.' Yu, let's go upstairs." Old Master Li ordered in an indifferent tone.

"Old Master Li, the private room 'Purple Air of the East' is occupied." The restaurant owner hastily said.

"Eh?" Hearing this, Old Master Li frowned and stared at the restaurant owner.

As Old Master Li always had an eminent status, his eyes were enough to incite fear in the restaurant owner's heart. The restaurant owner hastily said, "Old Master Li, you can't blame me. Not long ago, a group of people wanted the private room 'Purple Air of the East' as well. It was Young Master Zhuge."

"Young Master Zhuge?" Old Master Li frowned.

Old Master Li was considered a high-positioned figure among the Yangzhou Salt Merchants. He was very wealthy and had connections with many sects. He was indeed considered a great figure.

"It's the Young Sovereign." The restaurant owner whispered.

"Oh?" Old Master Li froze.

No matter how wealthy they were, the merchants still had to win

the favor of the great sects. If not, the sect could take away his property by just sending some people over.

"I see. So it is Young Master Zhuge! Yu and Feng, let's go pay a visit." Old Master Li said.

"Young Sovereign? The young couple were also inner strength experts and naturally heard the whispers of the restaurant owner.

"Qingyu, he's that gifted figure in your Gui Yuan Sect, right?" The young man said, "Let's go pay a visit."

The woman's name was Li Qingyu and her husband's name was Liu Rufeng.

Back then, Teng Jia Village received a large order of 182 Frost Jade Saber. Teng Qingshan and his father Teng Yongfan led a group of clansmen and delivered the 182 Frost Jade Saber to the Yangzhou Merchant Guide in Yi City.

The leader of the guards whose name was Qin San tried to cheat their money and became angry at Teng Qingshan and the other Teng Jia villagers. He even sent someone to tell the bandits to kill the group of impudent villagers.

...

On the third floor of the Canvass Lunar Restaurant.

Old Master Li and his daughter, son-in-law, and grandson stood outside the private room. The three bodyguards followed behind. Before he entered the room, he ordered the bodyguards, "Stay outside." He then shouted loudly, "Young Master Zhuge, I, Li Jun, and my daughter Qingyu have come to pay a visit. We wish to meet you!"

In the private room, Teng Qingshan and the others were eating happily.

"Li Jun? Who is that?" Teng Qinghu asked puzzledly.

"Eh? Li Jun? The salt merchant Li Jun?" Zhuge Yun was stunned.

He then smiled and said, "Big Brother Teng and Big Brother Qinghu, it seems like this Li Jun was the one who reserved the private room Purple Air of the East. Let's just meet him. We have to at least give him some sort of respect."

"Come in!" Zhuge Yun responded loudly.

Immediately, a creak sounded and the door was opened.

Old Master Li led his daughter and son-in-law into the room.

"We are pleased to meet Young Sovereign!" Old Master Li bowed as he spoke with a smile.

"Old Master Li, please don't. How could we receive such a courteous bow when we were the ones who had taken the private room you reserved." Zhuge Yun said intentionally.

"My status is not high enough to invite the Young Sovereign for a meal. It is my honor to reserve this private room for you." Old Master Li said with a smile. "Young Sovereign, please. Let me introduce you my son-in-law Liu Rufeng. He is the core disciple of Qing Hu Island. You should know Qingyu."

"Senior Martial Sister Qingyu is a disciple of Gui Yuan Sect. Of course I know her. Liu Rufeng? Yea, I have heard that Senior Martial Sister had gotten married. I see, so she married Liu Rufeng." Zhuge Yun cast a glance at Liu Rufeng and said, "Oh, he is even the core disciple of Qing Hu Island? Looks like he's very powerful."

Liu Rufeng smiled as he cupped his hand and said, "Everyone in the region of Yangzhou has heard of the talented and gifted Young Master Zhuge."

"Old Master Li, we are going to continue with our meal." Zhuge Yun said.

"Then we shall not leave you all in peace. Young Master, please continue." Old Master Li smiled and led his daughter and son-in-law out of the room, closing the door.

Soon, the private room became silent again.

"Hmph, I can't believe Senior Martial Sister Qingyu married a disciple of Qing Hu Island!" Zhuge Yun mumbled.

Teng Qingshan frowned and thought to himself, "I think I have seen Old Master Li somewhere before!" Indeed, Teng Qingshan met Old Master Li and his daughter Li Qingyu when he was ten years old. He had only met Old Master Li once and Li Qingyu had been a young girl at that time. Currently, she had become a wife and mother, and so, there was a drastic change in her appearance and aura.

"Eh? It is him! The Old Master Li in Jiangning County!" Teng Qingshan's eyes lit up. He finally remembered.

As soon as he remembered, he stood up abruptly.

"Qingshan, what's wrong?" Teng Qinghu was stunned.

"Qinghu, do you remember the Old Master Li and the wealthy girl named Yu? We met them when we delivered the Frost Jade Saber to Yi City." Teng Qingshan's face darkened and he immediately walked out of the private room.

Teng Qinghu froze for a brief moment as his mind went blank. Suddenly, his eyes widened as he shouted, "It is them!" Teng Qinghu stood up and stormed out as well.

"What's wrong?" Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Qing were both startled and hastily followed.

Teng Qingshan walked out of the private room and began listening with full attention, focusing on the private room located southward..

Back then, the bandits attacked Teng Qingshan and the other Teng Jia Villagers. Because of Teng Qingshan, no one died. However, one clansman lost the sight of one eye, one clansman lost a leg and had no choice but remain on bed all-year-long, and one clansman lost an arm.

The three clansmen were the few good men who had been part of the Hunting Squadron.

And because of that incident, they became disabled!

This hatred had remained in Teng Qingshan's heart since then! He had never forgotten about it!

If Teng Qingshan weren't there, the thirty-plus men of Teng Jia Village would all be killed. Teng Qingshan had endured during that time for the sake of the clansmen, but Teng Qingshan had made a promise that he would kill Qin San whenever he could in the future!

Teng Qingshan walked over and kicked.

"Boom!" The door flew open.

"Who is it!" Old Master Li roared with discontentment. Immediately, the three bodyguards stood up.

"Oh, so it is the friend of the Young Sovereign." The Old Master smiled and said, "Please come in."

Teng Qingshan stood at the door and scanned the private room with an indifferent attitude. He stared at one of the three bodyguards. Teng Qingshan remembered very well that one of the three bodyguards was called Qin Da and he was the one who helped the Teng Jia Villagers, and the one standing at the side was Qin San!"

"You are Qin San, aren't you!" Teng Qingshan said as he glared coldly at the bodyguard.

Chapter 91: My Name Is Teng Qingshan

“Qin San, do you know this young brother?” Master Li suspiciously asked.

Qin San was puzzled too.

He didn't know the young fellow in front of him, but Qin San heard from his master, and knew that the person standing in front of him was a friend of the Gui Yuan Sect's Young Sovereign. Thus, he immediately cupped his hands and said, “This brother's name is Qin San, but I'm afraid that I am not familiar with a figure such as yourself!”

At this moment, Teng Qinghu, who had reacted slowly, finally caught up.

“You don't know me?” Teng Qingshan's face was unnaturally cold.

“Qin San! Do you still recognize your grandfather?” With a loud shout, Teng Qinghu ran into the room like a frenzied tiger and grabbed the solid wooden chair beside him. With the strength of several thousand Jin, he threw it furiously at Qin San

“Hu!”

The chair was aimed right on Qin San's head. Slightly stunned, Qin San became angry. “Where did this son of bitch come from?!” At the same time, he pulled out a long sword from his waist and ruthlessly hacked the wooden chair.

“Bang!”

The wooden chair cracked, the pieces flying everywhere. Some smashed against Qin San, and others hit the food on the table, causing the plates to break and the meal to splash out. Li Qingyu suddenly screamed as she bent down to protect her son.

“Stop!” Li Qingyu and her husband, Liu Rufeng, yelled

simultaneously.

But how could Teng Qingshan stop once he was blinded by anger? One of the three handicapped villagers was his neighbour, who had cared for him and watched him grow up. Even Teng Qinghu was especially fond of his Second Uncle. When Teng Qinghu first joined the hunting team, it was this Second Uncle who had taken care of him.

In that battle with the bandits, Second Uncle broke one leg! A good man's life was ruined!

"Go die!" Teng Qinghu lowered his body and swiped his leg.

"Qinghu!" Teng Qingshan hastily shouted.

This time, they didn't come equipped with any weapons. Even if Teng Qinghu had his spear, he couldn't guarantee that he would win, let alone without his weapon.

"You are seeking death!" Qin San was also a vicious and merciless person. Qin San had tried to refrain from provoking anyone, so who dared to provoke him? Since someone was trying to kill him, how could he care about anything else? He jumped and dodged Teng Qinghu's leg. At the same time, the long sword in his right hand smashed down firmly.

Teng Qinghu grabbed the leg from a nearby square desk.

"Hu!"

The big desk flew through the air directly towards Qin San.

"Humph." Qin San sneered. His long sword split the table and continued its path towards Teng Qinghu without stopping.

At this moment——

"Xiu!"

A ray of cold light flashed in the room!

"Ah!" A cry resounded as Qin San's long sword fell from his

hand.

“DIE!” Teng Qinghu kicked upwards, aiming for Qin San’s chest. Qin San’s left hand covered his right hand, and at the same time the kick made contact, Qin San’s right foot lightly brushed against Teng Qinghu’s leg. His whole body flew back three meters, lessening the force of impact while he landed.

His face was pale, left hand holding onto his right wrist.

There was a knife stabbed onto his right wrist!

“That flying knife was so fast!” With eyes that flashed a cold ray of light, Liu Rufeng couldn’t help but look at the Teng Qingshan, who had thrown the flying knife within in an instant. Teng Qingshan had seen that Teng Qinghu was in danger, so he helped by wounding Qin San’s wrist.

“Stop! Please allow us to understand what it is you want us to do!” Master Li yelled.

“Little bastard, die.”

The other two guards saw the knife cut through their junior brother’s wrists, so they couldn’t help but get angry.

“Kuang!” Kuang!” They made slight noises as they drew their long swords.

“Stop.” Master Li shouted at them.

“Master!” One of the guards answered in a hurry. Master Li said in a cold tone, “Let’s clear up some misunderstandings first!” Then, he looked at Teng Qingshan, who was near the door. At this moment, Young Sovereign Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Qing arrived outside of the room.

With a displeased face, Master Li said, “Young Sovereign, what problem troubles your friend? Without asking if he was right or wrong, he came in and wanted to kill my guard, ruined my pleasant feast.”

Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Qing were also very confused.

However, Zhuge Yun smiled and said, “Master Li, why are you so angry? It’s just a table of food. If we have caused you any injustice, I will give buy you another one. But first, we need see who is right and who is wrong. Don’t you agree?”

“I want to know what’s going on too!” Master Li retorted with a cold voice.

“Big Brother Teng, what’s happening?” Zhuge Yun looked at Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qinghu angrily shouted, “What’s happening? Let this *** called Qin San say it himself!” He stared firmly at Qin San, who was holding his wrist. “Qin San, you didn’t forget about Teng Jia Village and the ten thousand taels of silver, right?”

(TL: This was originally censored. Some too offensive words...)

Teng Qingshan was also menacingly staring at Qin San.

“Teng Jia Village? Ten thousand taels of silver?” Qin San was confused as well.

All these years working for Master Li, Qin San had secretly made a lot of money through corrupt ways. But those were all small affairs that Master Li chose to ignore. Furthermore, it happened seven years ago. As for ‘Teng Jia Village’, there were countless villages in this world with a similar name, such as ‘Li Jia Village’ and ‘Wang Jia Village’. How could Qin San remember?

“Who are you?!” Qin San pulled out the flying knife from his wrist and pressed his acupoint to stop the bleeding. Stepping two steps forward to stand beside his two martial brothers, he shouted angrily, “I don’t even know you!”

“Young Sovereign, you heard that, right? Master Li said with a low voice.

“Hu!”

Teng Qingshan moved instantly, creating a breeze in the room, the two martial brothers beside Qin San changed their facial expression. “You are seeking death!” They pointed the swords in their hands as they shouted, but after two “peng!” “peng!” sounds, they flew backwards.

Once they landed on the ground heavily with blood dripping from their mouths, the two crawled up with fear in their eyes.

“Expert!” The two martial brothers were both of the Postliminary Realm, but they didn’t think they could survive one round against Teng Qingshan even when holding long swords. They didn’t know that Teng Qingshan was originally a Grandmaster of the Xing Yi Martial Arts who was extremely proficient at close-quarters combat, even without weapons.

With Teng Qingshan’s keen eyesight, he could direct two smashing fists and maximize the two persons’ injuries.

.....

Without his martial brothers beside him, Qin San didn’t know what to do!

“Ah!” Qin San frenziedly thrust his perfectly fine left hand like a steel claw, stabbing it towards Teng Qingshan’s head. No one doubted that Qin San’s fingers could stab through a person’s skull.

Teng Qingshan extended his hand, grabbed Qin San’s wrist, and twisted!

“Crack!”

Qin San bent his waist, his face turning pale because of the pain. “Who are you! I don’t know you!”

“Don’t know us?” Teng Qing Shan started at him emotionlessly. “Seven years ago! You ordered 182 Frost Jade Sabers and gave us ten thousand taels of silver. Thirty men from our Teng Jia Village delivered them to Yi City’s Yangzhou Merchant Guild. Do you remember now?”

Qin San's eyes popped out like small balls. "Those dead villagers?"

In Qin San's eyes, that group of villagers had already been killed by bandits a long time ago. Even though the bandits didn't succeed and instead were killed, no one had delivered the news to Qin San.

"Haha, the dead villagers?" Teng Qingshan sneered. "Yes, yes, we almost died. Luckily... those bandits weren't great at fighting. They couldn't kill us, and in reverse, they were killed by our clansmen. But we knew...that it was you! You leaked information to the bandits, saying that we had ten thousand taels of silver, right?!"

Qin San's eyes were filled with disbelief.

Teng Qinghu also snarled, "You bastard! Back then when we went to Yangzhou Merchant Guild, I knew you weren't a good person. Frost Jade Sabers, you told your master one saber was worth a hundred and fifty taels of silver, but you gave us only one hundred. Later, you purposely used inner strength to break one in order frame us so that you wouldn't have to give us the ten thousand taels!"

"You f*cking are a big figure? An inner strength expert? You couldn't let go of your money, so you took it out on us poor villagers! I will never forget that fight with the bandits! Second Uncle's life was wasted, and now he often sits on the side of the practice room, blankly looking at the other clansmen practice spear techniques, secret wiping away his tears! You motherf*cker, it was all you!" Teng Qinghu was practically growling.

Other than Teng Qinghu's growl, everyone else quieted down.

Everyone now understood how the incident had transpired.

"It's them, Father, they are that group of villagers," Li Qingyu quietly said.

"I know." Master Li's facial expression wasn't pleasant.

Master Li knew that his guard Qin San's hands weren't clean. However, this Qin San was very smart; he understood what kind of people he could afford to offend and what kind of people he couldn't. Qin San had worked for him for all these years, and he had never caused any major problems.

Master Li never cared.

Who would know....

From that group of poor villagers back then, two experts would actually emerged. So, the poor villagers' revenge had finally arrived.

"This must be brother Teng." Master Li smile and said, "I understand the whole incident, and it was all my guard's fault. However, what happened back then can't be undone. I hope brother Teng can do me a favor and spare his life. I will make sure to compensate you nicely."

When Teng Qingshan turned around and looked at Master Li, he sneered coldly.

"Master Li, if I killed your daughter and son-in-law and gave you some money in compensation, would you be satisfied?" Teng Qingshan stared at him. At the same time, a flying knife appeared in his left hand.

Master Li became startled.

He didn't doubt that Teng Qingshan was about to throw the flying knife.

"This...." Master Li hesitated.

"So, you'd better shut up." Teng Qingshan's eyesight was sharp and cold. He turned around and looked at the Qin San, whose wrist he had cut with his flying knife. "Qin San, in your eyes back then, the poor villagers were ants that you could step on if you wished. Today in my eyes, you are the ant. Right now, I want to step on you!"

The siblings, Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Qing, were quietly watching this scene.

Zhuge Qing was scared; she never expected that Teng Qingshan, who was always smiling, polite, and steady, had a side that could be this terrifying and heartless.

Zhuge Yun, however, was the opposite. His eyes were flashing with the light of excitement.

“Stop!” The other two martial brothers both yelled. One of them, named ‘Qin Da’, even yelled, “Brother Teng, my junior brother was wrong for this incident, but please spare his life. He is our Gold Sword Clan’s disciple, so if you kill him, you will be our enemy. Even if he were to die, it should be taken care of within our clan. Please...”

Qin San’s eyes still showed his hope to survive.

“Qingshan, kill him. Even when I’m dreaming, all I can think of is killing this bastard!” Teng Qinghu yelled. Teng Qingshan extended his left arm and grabbed Qin San’s throat.

“No——” Qin San’s facial expression changed drastically.

Teng Qingshan stared at Qin San heartlessly and exerted force from his fingers.

“Pa!”

It was the sound of bones cracking!

Qin San desperately tried to breathe, but he could no longer do so. His face was ghostly pale, his eyes containing a myriad of emotions: unwillingness, fear, and hatred. Soon after, his eyes completely dimmed. When Teng Qingshan let go, Qin San fell to the ground softly.

He was dead!

“You, you...” The two martial brothers were obviously indignant.

“I will kill my enemies myself. I have no need for your Gold

Sword Clan's help!" Teng Qingshan glanced at the two coldly. "If any of you from the Gold Sword Clan wants to look for revenge, I will be available at any time! Qinghu, let's go!"

Teng Qinghu glanced at Qin San's body, which was lying on the floor. He furiously spat and cursed, "Piece of dog sh*t!" and then followed Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu turned around and walked towards the door. When they were halfway to the door, Teng Qingshan suddenly stopped. Turning around, he looked at the two martial brothers and said, "By the way, when your Gold Sword Clan looks for revenge, don't mistake the wrong person! Listen carefully! My name is Teng Qingshan!"

Chapter 92: The Sixth Stage

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu walked towards the door.

Standing in front of the door, the Young Sovereign Zhuge Yun looked at the two Qin brothers with a ridiculing smile as he spoke, “Gold Sword Clan? Haha... you actually have the audacity to threaten my Gui Yuan Sect’s members? Even the Gold Sword Clan’s leader wouldn’t dare speak such words in the territory of the Gui Yuan Sect, much less you two junior disciples.” A faint smile appeared on his face.

The eldest of the Qin brothers froze.

“This...Young...Young Sovereign...” Qin Er stammered with the urge to speak but had no idea what to say.

“Young Sovereign, these two young fellows were being immature. They said it in order to save their martial brother, since in this world, family is the most important! Regarding this matter, Qin San wasn’t being reasonable, so there’s no one to blame for his death. I hope the Young Sovereign won’t blame us for this.” Master Li hastily said at that moment.

“Humph!”

The Young Sovereign Zhuge Yun sneered coldly and turned his head, leaving with Teng Qingshan, Teng Qinghu, and his sister.

The shabby, private room then became silent.

“You two were reckless!” Master Li’s face fell as he rebuked Qin Da and Qin Er. “Qin San’s hands weren’t clean. He provoked someone, so it wouldn’t matter if he died! Don’t you two notice whom you’re speaking to before you talk big?! That was the Gui Yuan Sect! Your Gold Sword Clan’s days have been leisurely and carefree. Do you think your enemies were not powerful enough? Or do you think it was easy for Old Brother Wang to support the Gold Sword Clan? If we fall afoul with the Gui Yuan Sect because

of you two...I am afraid the Gold Sword Clan won't be able to hold on any longer."

Qin Da and Qin Er immediately broke out in a cold sweat.

In the Nine Prefectures, the sects also had high and low rankings.

There were eight supreme sects in the Nine Prefectures, and each sect was unquestionably extremely powerful.

As for the Gui Yuan Sect, it was able to rule a single county and had been passed down for over a thousand years. The Gui Yuan Sect was deeply-rooted and firmly planted. With Sovereign Zhuge Yuanhong, who was an extremely powerful expert in the Nine Prefectures....The Gui Yuan Sect was considered a great sect in the Nine Prefectures.

Among the thirteen counties of Yangzhou, the nine counties controlled by Qing Hu Island plus the two counties controlled by the Gui Yuan Sect and the Tie Yi Hall were considered slightly more peaceful. On the other hand, the lands of the other two counties were extremely chaotic.

In Xuyang County, there were over ten small sects, and there were many forces filled with bandits.

Those sects that had a long lifespan were established for at least a hundred years while those that had a short lifespan were destroyed within ten years. New sects would then be established again. When these sects were being compared with the Gui Yuan Sect, it would be like ants being compared with an elephant. The difference was really too large. Although the Gold Sword Clan was considered a rather powerful sect in the Xuyang County, it was still far-off when compared with the Gui Yuan Sect.

Because the Gold Sword Clan didn't even have a single expert.

"Qin Da," Liu Rufeng furrowed his brow and said, "In the past, I have always thought of you as sensible when doing things; why were you so foolish today?! Regarding Teng Qingshan's ability, I

think unless you ask the leader of the Gold Sword Clan himself to come help, otherwise, I am afraid no one can defeat him!”

Liu Rufeng was a core disciple of Qing Hu Island.

However, he had heard of the names of some famous experts during his stay in Qing Hu Island, especially the Sovereign Zhuge Yuanhong. Who would provoke Zhuge Yuanhong of the Nine Prefectures?

Qin Da replied helplessly with a sad expression. “Although third brother’s character was slightly bad, he had practiced martial arts with me since we were young. It had been more than a dozen years, creating a deep bond between us. When that Teng Qingshan wanted to kill third brother, I was worried, and so I said it that way. I just hoped he could have given our Gold Sword Clan some face and spared third brother’s life!”

“It’s eldest brother’s and my fault for being weak.” A sense of sadness appeared on Qin Er’s face as he said these words.

Master Li lowered his head and glanced at Qin San, who had already died, and let out a sigh. He then spoke, “Enough is enough. Give Qin San a grand burial and let this thing go. Never mention this again! That Teng Qingshan is so young but so powerful and has a deep connection with the Young Sovereign. I am afraid he will be placed in a high position in the future. It would be better not to offend him!”

At this point, Master Li and his whole family compensated Canvass Lunar Restaurant with some silver and returned home.

Teng Qingshan and the other three walked along the main center street, passed the bridge over the canal, and walked along the east river embankment of the Yu Yang Grand Canal.

“I didn’t expect that a day in the life of a commoner was like this.” During the journey, Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Qing asked the two for some stories that happened in the Teng Jia Village. Zhuge

Yun then said full of scorn, “It was good those people were killed. Those kinds of scumbags deserve death!”

“Young Sovereign...” Teng Qingshan opened his mouth.

Zhuge Yun said unsatisfyingly, “Big brother Teng, I called you brother. I really don’t like people calling me Young Sovereign. Yes, it would be fine if you called me Xiao Yun.

Teng Qingshan froze for a second and immediately flashed a smile, “Alright. Xiao Yun, I would like to inquire about this Gold Sword Clan....Where is this clan from that it would dare to say such threatening words?”

The house had its rules, and the military had its rules!

During the celebratory dinner on the first day after Teng Qingshan joined the Black Armored Army, the army brothers all told Teng Qingshan the rules of the Black Armored Army.

The rules were simple!

When getting into fights outside, whether you were being reasonable or not, win the fight first! No matter what, don’t ruin the name of the Black Armored Army!

The words were this straightforward!

However, secretly, the Black Armored soldiers thought of it this way—as long as it wasn’t against the members of the Eight Supreme Sects, the members of the other sects could be beaten first regardless of the consequences. At least they still needed to give the Eight Supreme Sects some face. As for that Qing Hu Island, since it occupied nine counties, it was a lot stronger than the Gui Yuan Sect.

“I have never heard of this sect.” Teng Qingshan said as he mocked himself. During the first day he entered the Black Armored Army, Teng Qingshan remembered the names of the Eight Supreme Sects of the Nine Prefectures!

“That is just a small sect from Xuyang County!” Zhuge Yun said uncaringly. He then continued to explain, “In the region of Yangzhou and in the eleven counties controlled by Qing Hu Island, the Tie Yi Hall, and the Gui Yuan Sect, it is forbidden for others to establish sects. Therefore, the two remaining counties had many kinds of small sects. However, those sects were just small and weak sects. As for the Gold Sword Clan....Humph...if we wanted to obliterate it, just leading a unit of men would be enough to destroy it completely with ease.

“Oh. That sect is from Xuyang County.” Teng Qingshan said in realization.

Gong Yangqing was from Xuyang County.

Xuyang County and Tiannan County were considered the most chaotic counties of Yangzhou.

Under normal circumstances, it was rare for disciples from a large sect to descend into becoming a guard in the house of a wealthy merchant. For sects like Qing Hu Island and Gui Yuan Sect, the government was always a powerful alternative for its disciples.

Being a government official obviously looked more appropriate than being a guard.

“A small sect of the Xuyang County dared to be so arrogant?” Teng Qinghu glared.

“Big Brother Qinghu, those two were just the junior disciples of the Gold Sword Clan who didn’t know their own positions.” Zhuge Yun humphed and continued saying, “My father often said that no matter who the members of our Gui Yuan face, win the fight first! As long as they’re not doing some evil thing, the Gui Yuan Sect will support them!”

Teng Qingshan laughed as he listened.

These were the words that only a truly great sect would dare to

say!

“By the way,” Zhuge Yun suddenly lowered his voice and said, “Big Brother Teng, when you defeated the two people today, you dashed before them in a flash and blasted them away before they even had a chance to block. Those two should have been First Rated Warriors. The strength and speed that Big Brother Teng showed were stronger than the strength and speed you showed yesterday.”

During the competition for the centurions, Teng Qingshan relied on a long spear from the beginning to the end. His strength and speed were quite ordinary. However, when facing the two First Rated Warriors today, Teng Qingshan’s bare hands showed an overwhelming advantage.

“Oh, this was thanks to that«Vigor of the Reckless Bull».” Teng Qingshan smiled.

Zhuge Qing, who had been quietly observing nearby, spoke with a slightly surprised tone, “ «Vigor of the Reckless Bull»?«Vigor of the Reckless Bull» of the Black Armored Army? How did your improvement in ability have anything to do with that?”

“I practiced this«Vigor of the Reckless Bull»to the sixth stage; therefore, my explosive force and speed experienced great improvement.” Teng Qingshan answered directly.

“Ah!” Zhuge Yun yelled in surprise.

“The sixth stage?” Zhuge Qing was shocked. But because her face was covered by a veil, Zhuge Qing’s expression couldn’t be seen clearly.

“Qingshan, you...you have reached the sixth stage?” Teng Qinghu was also surprised.

“Only a day has passed.” Zhuge Yun could hardly believe it.

Teng Qingshan smiled and nodded, “Yes. Although it was just a day, but....my eight extraordinary meridians are mostly opened.

Therefore, I practiced to the sixth level in one breath. There is no problem. However...this «Vigor of the Reckless Bull» is powerful indeed. It improved my ability a lot!”

Zhuge Yun suddenly realized something, but he was even more surprised.

“Brother, we have arrived at the north gate.” Zhuge Qing said.

When they first entered the sect for the examination, Teng Qingshan came in from the west gate. However, they were returning home from the north gate of the Gui Yuan Sect.

“Big Brother Teng, I really admire you more and more. Yes....My sister and I will be returning to our residence. Big Brother Teng and Big Brother Qinghu also have to go back to the barracks. Let us separate here.” Zhuge Yun said with a smile. Immediately after he spoke his words, the two siblings left.

Teng Qingshan gazed at the view of Zhuge Yun’s back as it gradually disappeared.

“He now knows that I have practiced to the sixth stage....This news will probably be delivered to Zhuge Yuanhong very quickly!” Teng Qingshan thought silently as he said to himself, “In Zhuge Yuanhong’s eyes, my background is clean and is worth the price to be invited to their side. I guess they will make their move soon!”

“Qinghu, let’s go back.”

Teng Qingshan immediately turned his head and walked towards the barracks of the Black Armed Army with Teng Qinghu.

.....

Today had been the day to kill Qin San; therefore, Teng Qingshan didn’t hesitate at all.

Because this was the world of the warriors! Fighting and killing happened very often. It was normal for the disciples of those small sects to die. Especially since Teng Qingshan was a member of the

Gui Yuan Sect, how could the Gold Sword Clan have the audacity to provoke him?

Venturing in the Nine Prefectures, Teng Qingshan also thought about the security problems of Teng Jia Village.

If it was any of the ordinary sects, Teng Qingshan did not fear them!

Because even the warriors in the Postliminary Realm would die easily when they went against an army of a thousand people, especially an encirclement filled with heavy armored warriors.

For example, the third leader of the Tie Shan Gang was a warrior that had reached the pinnacle of the Postliminary Realm, but he was killed by the attacks of the White Horse Battalion. Although the warriors practiced their inner strength, their bodies were still very weak. Two fists couldn't win against four hands, and a warrior besieged by a powerful army wouldn't stand a chance.

The Teng Jia Village of today possessed hundreds of heavy armored warriors and archers. With such forces, even mounted gangsters wouldn't dare to provoke them.

The three thousand bandits of the Yan Shan Gang had been massacred to the point that the remaining members fled.

Ordinary warriors of the Postliminary Realm didn't dare to provoke a village like this, and they could already be considered a powerful gang.

Among the warriors who have reached the Postliminary Realm... besides Teng Qingshan, that monster, I am afraid there probably isn't anyone that was able to battle against more than a thousand courageous men!

.....

As Teng Jia Village itself was very powerful, Teng Qingshan had nothing to fear....In the Nine Prefectures, fighting between one another rarely involved the clans. If Teng Qingshan was unable to

kill a person, then would he try to obliterate the person's clan?

This kind of thing.... Except for some insane person, other would think of doing this.

After all, it would cause the whole world to despise you.

Chapter 93: Fallen in Love?

Zhuge Yun and his younger sister Zhuge Qing walked along a small path in Gui Yuan Sect. By now, Zhuge Qing had taken off her face veil.

"Sister." Zhuge Yun called out, but Zhuge Qing showed no reaction.

"Sister!" Zhuge Yun called out again.

"Ah!" It was only then did Zhuge Qing snap out of her deep thought. When she saw her brother was smiling devilishly at her, she could not help but recall what she was thinking and blushed. She retorted, "Brother, why did you have to shout?"

"What was going on in your mind earlier? You only heard me after I called out a few times." Zhuge Yun grinned.

"I..." Zhuge Qing's face turned red.

Zhuge Yun said in a soft voice, "Have you taken a fancy upon some talented young man? Could it be Brother Teng?" Zhuge Qing's face turned so red that it was as if blood could drip out of it. She said, both embarrassed and angry, "Brother, stop it." Zhuge Qing was going to be of age after the Yearly Sacrifice and this was the age in which one would usually fall in love.

Zhuge Yun's had high expectations of men since her elder brother, Zhuge Yun, was a genius. She would not take a fancy on most of the young men in the sect.

When Teng Qingshan appeared out of nowhere and fought for the position of the Centurion, Zhuge Qing had already noticed him. This time around, she only came because Zhuge Yun invited Teng Qingshan out for a meal. Most importantly... The strong and vicious force that Teng Qingshan had used to kill Qing San had shocked Zhuge Qing.

Zhuge Qing felt emotionally confused. Anyway, her impression

of Teng Qingshan was even greater now.

This feeling was still far from being called love.

But at the very least, there were already hints of Teng Qingshan in Zhuge Qing's heart.

"I've guessed as much. It's no wonder. It's nothing strange to like an outstanding talent like Brother Teng. The other martial sisters in the sect are all trying to find out more about Brother Teng, who is a First Rated Warrior at the age of sixteen. Sister, you'll have to be careful. If Brother Teng is snatched away by someone else, it'll be too late for you to have any regrets." Zhuge Yun teased.

"Hmph, you just love teasing me, don't you?" Zhuge Qing turned and refused to look at Zhuge Yun. However, Zhuge Qing wondered, "Could it be that I've really fallen in love with Brother Teng?"

Love was something very vague.

It was very hard to be certain that one was in love.

All sorts of thoughts gushed out in Zhuge Qing's mind and she was very confused.

"The two of you! Where have you been to so late at night?" Just then, a familiar voice rang out from nearby.

Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Yuanhong turned and saw that in front of that house, Zhuge Yuanhong, who was dressed in white, sat before a chessboard and held a book about chess by himself. A very complicated game was set up on the chessboard.

"Father!" Zhuge Yun and Zhuge Qing called out and walked over.

"Father, you're playing chess again. Let me give you a massage." Zhuge Qing ran up behind Zhuge Yuanhong and massaged his shoulders and back.

"Yun, where did you guys go?" Zhuge Yuanhong smiled and asked.

Zhuge Yuanhong was an amiable father. Although his son and daughter held a bit of respect and fear for him, there was usually a lot of frolicking between them.

"Sister and I treated Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu to dinner." Zhuge Yun said helplessly. "But I hadn't expected to encounter troublesome stuff halfway during the meal. Brother Teng Qingshan met an old enemy and even killed that person out of fury."

"Oh?" Zhuge Yuanhong's expression did not change in the least as he wore a faint smile, "Tell me the entire story in detail."

"Father, so this happened." Zhuge Yun immediately started to talk about what had happened and Lady Qing who was giving Zhuge Yuanhong a massage also joined in. After a short while, the entire story was told.

Hearing that, Zhuge Yuanhong nodded and said approvingly, "This Teng Qingshan is decisive even in killing!"

Zhuge Yuanhong did not care about the Gold Sword Clan at all... In his eyes, they were like insignificant ants that would die with just a stomp. They were not worth wasting much effort on.

"Oh right, Father." Lady Qing quickly said, "When Brother Teng killed that man called Qin San, he also easily defeated Qin San's two senior martial brothers."

"It's only after we asked Brother Teng later that we found out... Brother Teng had reached the sixth stage of the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull"!"

"Sister is right," Zhuge Yun also said excitedly. "He's really at the sixth stage. He reached the sixth stage within only one day. Teng Qingshan even said that he was able to cultivate this fast because most of his eight extraordinary meridians were opened up and cleared."

"Oh?" Zhuge Yuanhong's eyes lit up.

Lady Qing said, "If Brother Teng were to have a contest with Brother Yue Song again, he'll definitely be able to defeat him easily." A hint of craftiness then flashed in Lady Qing's eyes as she said in a soft voice, "Father, Brother Teng has cultivated to the sixth stage. The monument only has the cultivation of the first six stages. Should we give Brother Teng the cultivation methods of the remaining three stages as well?"

Zhuge Yun could not help but glance at his younger sister and smiled. "That's right, Father. Brother Teng doesn't have any secret manuals to cultivate at the moment and won't be able to progress. It'll be a waste of time." Zhuge Yun said.

"You guys seem to be on very good terms with Teng Qingshan."

"But the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull" is our Gui Yuan Sect's Human Class cultivation manual after all! Although the first six stages can be revealed, the last three mustn't be easily given out. Teng Qingshan has merely just joined our Black Armored Army after all." Zhuge Yuanhong said, "We'll see how it goes after he has stayed in the Black Armored Army for a few years or has gained great merit."

"A few years? Gained great merit?" Although Lady Qing appeared very quiet before others, she would often act spoiled before her father. "Father, didn't you allow that Yue Song free access to all of our Human Class secret manuals? He has also just joined the sect."

"You can't compare Yue Song with Teng Qingshan." Zhuge Yuanhong intentionally did not agree to this. Yue Song was Wei Wuya's disciple. Wei Wuya had asked Zhuge Yuanhong to take care of Yue Song, thus, of course he would take care of him in a cordial manner.

Lady Qing stood still. She purposely wore a grim expression and refused to speak another word.

"Oh, it seems that my precious daughter has taken a fancy to that Teng Qingshan. Since that's the case... Yun, you should accompany

Qingqing to the secret chamber to take a complete copy of the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull".

Find a time and give it to that Teng Qingshan!" Zhuge Yuanhong said helplessly, "There's no other way out. My daughter wants to give Teng Qingshan the secret manual. If I don't give it to him, I won't get any massage in the future."

"Yes, Father!" Zhuge Yun answered readily.

Lady Qing's face was a little red.

"Father, I'll be going to sleep." Lady Qing immediately ran off.

"Father, I'll be heading back first as well." Zhuge Yun said and followed after Zhuge Qing.

Zhuge Yuanhong looked at his children and a faint smile appeared on his face. He then looked in the direction of the Black Armored Army. "Teng Qingshan actually managed to cultivate to the sixth stage at one go. My assumptions were right. He gained so much inner strength because he had some kind of fortunate encounter and consumed some kind of heavenly and earthly treasure. The heavenly and earthly treasures had changed his physique and cleared up many of his meridian channels... I'll give you the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull". We shall see how far you can go with just this "Vigor of the Reckless Bull"! Want to become my son-in-law? I'll have to assess you carefully!"

Zhuge Yuanhong decided to stop thinking and was once again immersed in his game of chess.

...

Late at night.

Teng Qinghu had gone to sleep very early but Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged in the courtyard, meditating. He had already trained his Internal Martial Arts to the extreme from a long time ago and he now had perfect control over his organs, the flow of the vital energy and blood in his body, as well as other aspects. In this state

of quiet meditation, his breathing was so weak that it couldn't be detected and his heartbeat had slowed down to only a few beats per minute.

Sitting cross-legged and meditating with a clear state of mind for two hours was equivalent to having rested for six to eight hours. When the darkness before daybreak passed away and the first hint of light appeared in the world, Teng Qingshan opened his eyes.

Teng Qingshan immediately got up and practiced the Three Postures for fifteen minutes. He then stopped, "Back then, everyone thought that the Grandmaster Realm was the greatest limit of the Internal Martial Art. Martial Ancestor Ji Jike created the 'Godly Tiger Form Technique' that can allow one to further advance from the Grandmaster Realm! Right now, I've reached an unprecedented limit. Then would I be able to be like Martial Ancestor Ji Jike, creating an even more powerful secret technique, building on the foundation of the predecessors and continue to increase the prowess of the Internal Martial Arts?"

The Internal Martial Art was Teng Qingshan's core.

Right now, the Godly Tiger Form Technique already had no effect on Teng Qingshan and his physical strength has reached a limit, meaning that there was no way for it to increase any further.

"The Xing Yi Martial Art originates from the 'Three Postures' and I can only try to look for the answer from it. But how do I go about doing it?" Teng Qingshan had also sensed that in the process of developing his spear arts, his fist arts mastery had also increased a lot more than what he had achieved in his previous life. However, this currently was of no help in raising his physical attributes.

"Forget it. For a thousand years, no one had been able to attain a further breakthrough to bring the Internal Martial Arts to a higher peak. I mustn't rush it! Right now, the only way for me to get stronger is to rely on inner strength!" Teng Qingshan was well aware of this.

Currently, he had cultivated the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull" to the sixth stage.

His meridian channels would be able to withstand an explosive force of about thirty thousand Jin. With the immense strength of one hundred and eighty thousand Jin in his two arms, if he were to combine the power from his muscles and his inner strength to release them explosively at once, then his arms would be able to release a force of over two hundred thousand Jin.

To powerful cultivators...

The physical body was more fragile and it was considered good if one had a strength of about one to two thousand Jin. Compared to inner strength, this amount was negligible. It was the contrary for Teng Qingshan as his physical body was stronger.

"It's a pity that I only have the cultivation manuals of the first six stages of the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull"! I wonder when I'll be able to get my hands on the cultivation manuals of the remaining three stages." Teng Qingshan thought.

...

On that morning, the Black Armored Soldiers began their morning training again after breakfast.

"Heh!" "Ha!"

The soldiers wore heavy armor and thrust their longspear time and time again.

Teng Qingshan practiced his spear arts next to his troop of one hundred men. However, his practice was different from what the others were doing. The rate at which Teng Qingshan was thrusting his spear was extremely fast and it created over ten phantom images. Spear shadows after spear shadows were created ceaselessly as if it was a cycle.

"Sir!"

"Sir!"

The soldiers who were practicing their spear suddenly shouted.

"Hmmm?" Teng Qingshan turned to look at them and one of the soldiers pointed out to a distance away, "Sir, over there!"

Teng Qingshan turned and saw that on the training ground, Zhuge Qing, who was wearing green clothes, was waving toward him. It was only then did Teng Qingshan drew back his spear and walked over.

"Lady Qing, why have you come?" Teng Qingshan was a little surprised.

"Oh, it's because of my brother," Zhuge Qing said, "Last night, he asked for this "Vigor of the Reckless Bull" from Father. However, he is busy cultivating now. Therefore, he asked me to make a trip here to pass this "Vigor of the Reckless Bull" to you. This is the complete book, with the content for all nine stages. She then took out a book that was wrapped up in a cloth.

Teng Qingshan was overjoyed, "Help me extend my thanks to your brother. And thank you Lady Qing, for having troubled you to make a trip here."

Chapter 94: Reckless Bull Power Burst, Ninth Stage!

"It's nothing. I didn't have anything to do so I came." Lady Qing grinned. She immediately took out the book and handed it to Teng Qingshan. "There you go!"

Teng Qingshan took it, feeling the slight warmth on the book. He glanced at the book and saw that there were five words—Vigor of the Reckless Bull!

He finally got the book!

With the last three levels of the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull" in his possession, he would improve again.

"Yes." Lady Qing hastily said, "I won't disturb your morning training. I will be heading back now." Before Teng Qingshan could say anything, Lady Qing had run away. Her sleeves fluttered along with the cold wind. Just watching her run was an enjoyment.

Teng Qingshan smiled and placed the cultivation manual in his bosom before he turned and continued practicing his spear art on the school grounds.

Shouts sounded in the school grounds as the Black Armored Soldiers practiced diligently. However, many Centurions and Lieutenants saw Teng Qingshan and Lady Qing together.

"Hey, did you see that? Brother Qingshan was with Lady Qing. It looks like they are very close."

"Haha, Brother Qingshan is young and heroic. They are perfect together. I think the most beautiful lady in Gui Yuan Sect will soon be a part of the Black Armored Army."

...

The Centurions laughed as they chatted. In Gui Yuan Sect, many guys pursued Zhuge Qing and these guys were either the core

disciples or Black Armored Soldiers. These two forces secretly competed against each other as well. Both sides were waiting to find out who was able to marry the most beautiful lady.

"Be quiet! This is the school grounds, not the mountains!" A roar rang out.

The few Centurions turned and saw that the person that spoke was Lieutenant Bai Qi.

The Centurions exchanged glances, snickered a few times, and became silent.

Lieutenant Bai Qi cast an indifferent glance at Teng Qingshan and sneered as he thought to himself, "He's just a poor fellow. How dare he, a newly joined member, seduce Qingqing! I must find a chance to educate you on your lowly status!" Lieutenant Bai Qi was one of the guys that pursued Lady Qing.

As the warriors had inner strength, they had a longer lifespan. Therefore, many of them were still single when they were over thirty-years-old.

For example, Commander Guan and Commander Zang Feng were both single. Lieutenant Bai Qi was also single.

The weather during this morning training was very nice.

However, soon, the wind blew and the sky became gloomy. When Teng Qingshan and the other Black Armored Soldiers were eating lunch, feathery snow began falling.

"This timely snow is an omen for a prosperous year ahead! It's a good thing to have snow before the Yearly Sacrifice." Teng Qingshan felt the cold snowflakes that landed in his palm and felt very joyous. Immediately, he cast a glance at Teng Qinghu and thought to himself, "What is cousin thinking? Something seems to be going on his mind."

Teng Qinghu lowered his head as he walked. He had been very quiet.

"Cousin!" Teng Qingshan shouted.

"Eh?" Teng Qinghu was startled. He looked towards Teng Qingshan and asked, "What's wrong? Qingshan?"

"There's nothing wrong with me, but there's something wrong with you. You were very happy two days ago, but it seems like something is weighing on your mind right now. I can tell you are annoyed by your expression! What is the matter? Can't you tell me? Don't keep it a secret." Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

Teng Qinghu hesitated slightly and gritted his teeth as he asked, "Qingshan, do you like Lady Qing?"

"Eh?" Teng Qingshan froze and thought to himself. "What? Did he just ask me if I like Qingqing?"

Teng Qinghu wiped his face and said, "Mm. Actually, it's nothing. I won't keep it a secret. Somehow, I fell in love with Lady Qing after I saw her. I know I am not a good match for her! And so, I only thought about it and kept it a secret! However, when I saw that Lady Qing had come to see you by herself, I guessed Lady Qing like you, so I was genuinely happy for you, but also slightly sad."

"However, Qingshan!" Teng Qinghu said hastily, "Don't mind me. I don't have the ability to marry such a spectacular lady."

Teng Qingshan was shocked.

"Pa!" He smacked Teng Qinghu's head and scolded as he laughed, "Cousin, is your brain made of paste! Who told you I like Lady Qing?"

"Why wouldn't you like such a great girl?" Teng Qinghu asked back.

"She is a great person, but that doesn't mean everyone will fall in love with her." Teng Qingshan didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He immediately stared at Teng Qinghu and said, "Cousin, listen to me carefully. I have no interest in this girl. Marry her if you can. As for me... hmph, she's not my type."

Hearing this, Teng Qinghu blinked and went blank.

"Alright, let's start walking back. Don't stand here like an idiot." Teng Qingshan placed his arms on Qinghu's shoulder. With their arms around each other's shoulders, the two brothers walked amidst the heavy snow and headed back into the house.

"Me in love with Lady Qing?" Teng Qingshan couldn't help but laugh as he thought about it.

Whenever Teng Qingshan saw Lady Qing, it would remind him of his sister Qingyu. He only viewed Lady Qing as a sister. Moreover, he had lived for 29 years in his previous life and 16 more in this life. He no longer had the mindset and temperament of a young man. After experiencing so much, his heart was already as hard as a rock. It's very hard for him to have feelings for someone. In regards to girls with such innocent romance, Teng Qingshan only intended to appreciate distantly but not touch blasphemously.

Marriage?

Teng Qingshan would only worry about this if his parents requested that he marry someone. Unless he met someone that truly made his heart flutter, he would never marry.

...

The snowfall became heavier. During the afternoon, a great amount of snow accumulated in Teng Qingshan's courtyard.

Teng Qingshan sat cross-legged on the snowy ground. A layer of snow accumulated on his body.

The green-maned snow-treading horse glanced at Teng Qingshan, who was cultivating and continued munching the dried grass.

"The cultivation of the inner strength is actually just a process that clears up a meridian channel! As more and more meridian channels cleared up, the cultivation speed would become quicker. Some people might spend ten to over a hundred years and still

wouldn't be able to clear up the most difficult Ren and Du meridians. However, the eight extraordinary meridians, the twelve standard meridians, and many tiny and narrow meridian channels are all cleared up. And so, the cultivation of inner strength is easier for me."

Teng Qingshan felt at ease.

The cultivation of inner strength was a piece of cake for him.

In the modern world, the most troublesome thing about the construction of traffic was the building of highways. The construction of highway required great manpower and resources. However, when the highway was built, transportation would be easier, which would help improve the economy. The opening and clearing up of the meridians were similar to the process of highway construction.

This was the most troublesome step.

As for Teng Qingshan, he had already "constructed all the highways and already started transporting the goods," meaning that he had already opened and cleared up his meridians and could quickly and easily transfer his inner strength to every area of his body.

"The eighth stage!" Teng Qingshan began performing the mnemonic chant and mental cultivation method for the eighth stage.

His inner strength flowed in his body. Inner strength spiraled in every meridian and his entire body felt numb.

"Now that I have cultivated to the eighth stage, the refinement of the Spiritual Qi of the Heaven and Earth became over a hundred times faster than when I was trying to refine and generate inner strength with the Xing Yi Martial Art. If I were to use up all my inner strength, I will be able to replenish it fully within several hours." Teng Qingshan sighed and thought to himself, "In my

previous life, all experts viewed inner strength as something extremely precious and no one dared to waste any inner strength. The inner strength was generated through the refinement of the essence and blood. However, the inner strength is not that precious in this world!"

Soon...

Teng Qingshan attained the ninth stage of the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull"!

His inner strength inundated and flowed in the eight extraordinary meridians. Clearing up the Ren and Du meridians were the most challenging step of the ninth stage.

The numbness is getting stronger! I didn't know that by stimulating the meridians and acupuncture points with my inner strength, I will be able to strengthen the meridian channels. Teng Qingshan did according to the cultivation manuals. The stimulation of the acupuncture points was done by circulating the acupuncture points with inner strength. The inner strength must rub the acupuncture points very softly so that it wouldn't cause any damage.

According to the secret manual, once the acupuncture point is damaged, the inner strength would flow very slowly whenever it passes through this acupuncture point.

"Acupuncture point?" I understand the principle. The meridian channels are the highways and the acupuncture points are the huge bridges! If the bridge is damaged, the speed of the transportation would naturally be damaged." Teng Qingshan could sense that more and more inner strength was accumulating in his body.

The great amount of inner strength surged towards the Dantian. The Dantian was like a bottomless hole, unceasingly absorbing the inner strength.

After a while, Teng Qingshan felt that his Dantian swelled and he couldn't store anymore inner strength.

"Eh? It's full?" Teng Qingshan sighed and said, "According to the 'Vigor of the Reckless Bull', the Dantian is extremely small during the beginning of the cultivation of inner strength. As time pass, the Dantian would grow bigger and bigger. Eventually, the Dantian will reach a limit and no longer expand. However, I am still far from reaching the limit of the Dantian."

There was a limit to how big the Dantian could grow and there was a limit to how much inner strength one could store. It was impossible to have an infinite amount of inner strength.

Because of that, warriors would eventually use up all the inner strength when they engage in combat.

However, as one cultivate, the Dantian would gradually enlarge. It's just like a person's stomach. The stomach would enlarge as one consume more and more food. Of course, there was a limit! Once the limit was reached, no matter how much one cultivate, the size of the Dantian would no longer expand.

...

On this snowy ground in the courtyard, Teng Qingshan could be seen seated cross-legged, looking like a snowman.

Whew!

Teng Qingshan stood up and the snow fell off his body.

"The ninth stage? That was easy. I have now reached the ninth stage. Actually, I considered the mnemonic chant to generate inner strength during the ninth stage as the most precious component of this cultivation!" Suddenly struck by a thought, Teng Qingshan pushed forth the inner strength in his Dantian in and out of the eight extraordinary meridians, merged the separated flows of inner strength, and sent it surging towards the meridians in his right arm.

"Ah!"

Teng Qingshan felt an intense pain in his meridian channels. It was so painful that his facial expression changed and he hastily dispersed the inner strength away from the narrow and tiny meridian channels in his arm.

"Chichi!"

A great amount of inner strength burst forth and hit the snowy grounds, leaving many tiny holes on the ground.

"That was close." Teng Qingshan said with a horrified expression.

Earlier, eight gushes of inner strength surged out of the eight extraordinary meridians and merged in Teng Qingshan's arm. However, the amount of inner strength in the eight extraordinary meridians was far greater than the capacity of the meridian channels in his arm. The amount of flowing inner strength was so great that it almost tore a meridian channel in Teng Qingshan's right arm. Fortunately, Teng Qingshan had cleared up all his meridians, and so, he was able to disperse the great amount of inner strength through the multiple tiny and narrow meridian channels nearby.

"My eight extraordinary meridians are too wide. Although a great amount of inner strength can flow out of the eight extraordinary meridians, the meridians in the arm are few in number and smaller, meaning that I won't be able to put the great amount of inner strength into use immediately. It's like having a great amount of ammunition but unable to use all the ammunition immediately because the gun muzzles are too small and too few in number. What a pity!" Teng Qingshan thought and smiled helplessly.

When he was practicing the sixth stage, the amount of inner strength was not that great and it was bearable for the meridians in Teng Qingshan's arm. However, it was different this time.

"It seems like the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull" was right. I must spend more time expanding and enlarging my meridians as well as nurturing my meridians." Teng Qingshan thought to himself.

...

Since then, Teng Qingshan remained in the Black Armored Army and lived leisurely. Besides practicing spear art, he would also take the soldiers out for horse ride training. The rest of the time was spent practicing the "Vigor of the Reckless Bull" and nurturing his meridians. As time passed, his meridians gradually expanded and grew stronger.

Chapter 95: Summoned Late At Night

The day of the Yearly Sacrifice soon arrived. On that evening, Teng Qingshan truly understood just how many Gui Yuan Sect disciples there actually were!

Numbering over ten thousand, the core and outer disciples of the Black Armored Army and Gui Yuan Sect were divided into three massive groups. They gathered in the largest training field of the Black Armored Army. Under the lead of the Sovereign, Zhuge Yuanhong, and many elders, the crowd of over ten thousand people started the Yearly Sacrifice, worshipping Emperor Yu!

Then, the exciting competition began! Rewards would also be given to the winner of the competition.

However.....

Teng Qingshan didn't join the Yearly Sacrifice Competition, as the one in the limelight was the Young Sovereign, Zhuge Yun. Zhuge Yun's Azure Lightning Sword Technique possessed extremely great power and continuously defeated more than ten people. Because Yue Song participated in the end, Zhuge Yun was forced to use the Nine Lightning Sword Technique and actually defeated Yue Song!

In the blink of an eye, two months had passed since Teng Qingshan had joined the Black Armored Army. The dead of winter had passed, and the beginning of spring was now arriving.

In Teng Qingshan's courtyard.

"Brother, you have to win this time!" Lady Qing shouted happily in the courtyard.

"I still think he's going to lose." Teng Qinghu said as he smiled proudly.

In the courtyard, Teng Qingshan and Zhuge Yun were currently sparring. Zhuge Yun seemed to transform into an illusion as he

moved at lightning speed around Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan only moved within an area of one Zhang, holding his spear with one hand as he blocked Zhuge Yun's lightning fast trenchant sword every single time.

“Clang!” “Clang!” “Clang!”

The clashing sounds of the long spear and trenchant sword were very concentrated.

“Such a fast sword,.” Teng Qingshan said to himself in awe. “With just the speed of his sword, he could be considered the number one of the younger generation in the Gui Yuan Sect. Plus, Xiao Yun's speed is as fast as mine when all of my physical strength is exerted.” Teng Qingshan's body could be called monstrous. Even if Qingshan didn't perform Crossing World, just the extreme speed his body could achieve was already terrifying.

Through this, one could see how amazing Zhuge Yun's speed was.

“Haha.....Xiao Yun. Your Nine Lightning Sword Technique is indeed as fast as lightning and as fluid as water. It's also incorporated in your steps perfectly. Unfortunately, you couldn't break my Spear Arts. No matter how fast your movement speed is, how could it overtake the speed of my spear?” Teng Qingshan laughed and said while he blocked, “If you don't have any unique moves, you will still lose today!”

This was the third time Zhuge Yun and Teng Qingshan had competed in secret.

During the first two times, he lost. However, after every lost, Zhuge Yun would improve and be even stronger during the next fight. Unfortunately, Teng Qingshan's defensive Spear Art, Transmutation Unity Law, could be called a turtle shell.

Whew!

Zhuge Yun backed away rapidly and looked at Teng Qingshan

solemnly as he spoke, “ Big Brother Teng, the two previous fights with you caused me to successfully cultivate my ‘Nine Lightning Sword’. During this half a month, I have been learning One Line Sword. Within the Gui Yuan Sect’s Sword Arts, this is considered the supreme sword technique. I only have a limited understanding of it. However, you should be careful!”

From Azure Lightning Sword Technique, Nine Lightning Sword, to One Line Sword; it was an advancing technique, progressing from one technique to another.

The practitioner could only learn One Line Sword after the Nine Lightning Technique was achieved.

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened.

“Don’t disappoint me then.” Teng Qingshan said as he accumulated strength for the next clash.

Zhuge Yun held his three Chi long Azure Trenchant Sword and gathered momentum.

Suddenly——

Zhuge Yun’s eyes suddenly became fierce and the three Chi long sword disappeared from his hand. Teng Qingshan could only see a beam of azure light glowing in the front of him.

Just this beam of azure light!

“Bang!” Teng Qingshan’s physical strength instantly burst forth as the long spear in his hand changed into a mirage!

“Clang!”

The long spear blasted away the Azure Trenchant Sword and touched Zhuge Yun’s chest once.

The Azure Trenchant Sword was thrown far away forcefully, and when it hit the wall, it caused the wall to shudder and a few cracks to appear. As for Zhuge Yun himself, after being touched by the spear, his whole body was thrown into the air by the powerful

force. Crashing to the ground, Zhuge Yun stood up without any injuries. Teng Qingshan's control of his strength was very good, thus, Zhuge Yun was not wounded at all.

“The sword just now was so quick.” Teng Qingshan was secretly surprised as he said, “I actually had to use more than twenty percent of my physical strength just then!”

Zhuge Yun's sword was only a beam of azure light!

It was so quick that Teng Qingshan had to use twenty percent of his strength just to allow his long spear to catch up to the sword.

“Brother, you lost again.” Lady Qing chuckled and said.

“The sword just now was so fast.” Teng Qinghu praised, ““But Qingshan's spear was even faster!”

Zhuge Yun smiled helplessly and cast a glance at Teng Qingshan as he spoke, “Big Brother Teng, you really are a monster! I achieved understanding in both the Azure Lightning Sword Technique and Nine Lightning Sword and have scanty knowledge of the One Line Sword. The power required by this One Line Sword consumed a massive amount of my inner strength! And the speed of my Nine Lightning Sword was extremely fast, yet you could still resist it!”

“Xiao Yun, your Sword Art is very terrifying indeed. If it was even faster, I'm afraid that even I wouldn't be able to handle it.” Teng Qingshan praised, “If it wasn't because I practiced the«Vigor of the Reckless Bull», I wouldn't be able to go against that strike.”

Zhuge Yun's sword was very fast indeed!

“My father said that among the Sword Arts of this world, only fast speed is unbreakable! Once I have succeeded in comprehending the One Line Sword, I will definitely be recorded in the seventy-two people of the«Earthly Ranking!»” Zhuge Yun said confidently.

“Only fast speed is unbreakable?” Teng Qingshan smiled, yet he

did not agree with this point.

Nothing was invincible or unbreakable. For a Sword Art to be extremely fast was indeed scary, but if the opponent's body was extremely strong and one's strike couldn't even wound the opponent, how could someone possibly win?

Extreme Yang against extreme Yin. Extreme speed against an extremely strong defense.....

In this world, the paths were divided into millions other paths, and when each path reached the end, it would always be terrifying.

“When I can attain ten percent of my father's ability, then I can win against you and rule the world.” Zhuge Yun said.

Zhuge Qing beside giggled and said, “Brother, do you think you can catch up to Father with your character? You don't even practice your sword for three hours everyday. You should go ask the martial uncles. When Father was young, he practiced the sword everyday and even slept with his sword in his arms! During that time, he was called the Sword Demon. Father is far more diligent than you. However, it's weird that father won't even touch sword now. All he does everyday is draw or play chess. Wouldn't father worry that his ability might decrease?”

“What do you know? Father's sword has reached an unfathomable level!” Zhuge Yun said with veneration in his eyes.

Teng Qingshan felt his heart move.

“Just how strong is the Sovereign, Zhuge Yuanhong?” Teng Qingshan asked himself. Teng Qingshan really wanted to challenge Zhuge Yuanhong once. “However, he is hiding his ability so deeply that I can't feel how powerful his ability actually is! But the strength Xiao Yun showed is already powerful enough. Then what about Sovereign? An innate expert?

Teng Qingshan only admired Zhuge Yun's ability, but he didn't care about it at all.

Among the Postliminary Experts, no one could be considered his opponent. The only ones that could threaten him were the far more frightening innate experts.

Although Teng Qingshan did desire to challenge the Sovereign, he didn't want to expose his last trump card. Therefore he could only resist this desire.

.....

During the night, Teng Qingshan was practicing his Spear Arts alone in his courtyard.

Whew! Whew! Whew!

His long spear transformed into an shadow and sped through the air at an extremely fast pace.

"This Pursuing Shadow Spear Art was developed through the Smashing Fist. With wood as its element, it should grow continuously. This Pursuing Shadow Spear Technique not only has to be quick, it should also have the conception of endless growth and continuous succession."

Teng Qingshan was gradually improving upon the three great Spear Arts, Pursuing Shadow Spear Technique, Transmutation Unity Law Spear Technique, and Toxic Dragon Drill Spear Technique.

"Bang!" "Bang!"

Knocks on his door suddenly resounded.

Teng Qingshan withdrew his spear and walked over to open the door. A male disciple of the Gui Yuan Sect stood outside the door.

"Teng Qingshan, please come with me. The Sovereign requests your presence," the disciple said.

"The Sovereign wants to see me?" Teng Qingshan asked in surprise.

"Yes." The male disciple said as he nodded.

Although he was suspicious, Teng Qingshan still followed the male disciple out of the room with his long spear in hand and headed towards the region belonging to the core disciples of the Gui Yuan Sect.

.....

Outside Zhuge Yuanhong's study room.

Teng Qingshan had already arrived outside the door. Glimpses of light could be seen coming from inside the study. The male disciple then bowed and said, "Sovereign, Teng Qingshan is here." With this, the male disciple left.

"Qingshan, come in." A calm voice resounded from within the study.

"What does this Zhuge Yuanhong want? To take me in as his disciple?" Teng Qingshan had doubts in the depths of his heart, but his actions showed no hesitation. He went directly forward and pushed open the door of the study.

Creak!

The door to the room opened, and Teng Qingshan saw Zhuge Yuanhong sitting in front of his study desk, reading a thread-bound book. When Zhuge Yuanhong heard the sound of the door opening, he placed his book down and looked towards Teng Qingshan with a smile, "Oh. Qingshan, carrying your spear even when you're just coming here to see me. Now this explains why you could attain such a high level in Spear Arts at such a young age.

"I, Qingshan, know nothing else except for practicing assiduously." Teng Qingshan replied.

"Ah!"

Zhugue Yuanhong smiled and nodded, "Neither proud nor arrogant, very good! I was really surprised when I heard that you broke Little Yun's One Line Sword when you competed with him.

It looks like the burst of your inner strength has grown a lot more stronger than during the competition for the position of the centurion. Regarding your«Vigor of the Reckless Bull», what stage have you practiced to?”

“The eighth stage.” Teng Qingshan answered.

Of course Teng Qingshan had successfully practiced all nine stages, but because of the meridians’ limit, the burst of strength Teng Qingshan exerted by relying on the inner strength would equal to around fifty thousand Jin of his physical strength.

However, Teng Qingshan wouldn’t dare to tell Zhuge Yuanhong this.

If he had said that all nine stages had been successfully practiced, wouldn’t that mean that his eight extraordinary meridians were all fully opened?

“Yes. Your eight extraordinary meridians are almost all opened. Only the Conception and Governing Vessels haven’t opened..... It looks like... you encountered something very extraordinary in your past.” Zhuge Yuanhong praised. For someone to rely on himself to open this many meridians and only being at the age of seventeen was absolutely impossible.

“You have reached the eighth stage, and combined with your Spear Arts, you should have the ability to be recorded in the«Hidden Dragon Ranking»of the Nine Prefectures.” Zhuge Yuanhong praised. He then continued saying, “However, don’t get too proud. Although your Spear Arts are very powerful, it seems like you have never learned the foundation of Spear Arts.

With this, Zhuge Yuanhong threw the book in his hand towards Teng Qingshan. Teng Qingshan caught it with a dumbfounded expression, and when he looked down, he saw that there were four words written on the cover of the book: “Ardent Flame Spear Art.”

“This Ardent Flame Spear Art has a total of eighty-one

techniques, and each move is performed in cooperation with the inner strength. This can be considered a good Human Class secret martial arts. Learn the foundation of Spear Arts well. I believe this will also benefit your understanding of your own Spear Arts.” Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile.

Teng Qingshan was secretly delighted.

His own Spear Arts were developed from the Five Elements Boxing, and he hadn’t learned even one technique of this world’s Spear Arts.

“Thank you, Sovereign.” Teng Qingshan hastily said.

“Alright, do your best on practicing. If you do, you will be able to be recorded in the«Hidden Dragon Ranking»and the«Earthly Ranking», which will reflect honor back onto the Gui Yuan Sect!” Zhuge Yuanhong smiled and said, “By the way, your barrack’s men will be heading to guard the Gui Yuan Sect’s gold mines at Huafeng City in a few days. You should prepare yourself first..... Plus, that Huafeng City is not far away from your hometown, Yi City. If there’s a chance, you can go back and take a look.”

Chapter 96: Obsessed

"Yes, you may leave." Zhuge Yuanhong said with a smile.

"Yes, Sovereign."

Teng Qingshan bowed slightly and walked out of the study room quietly. As soon as he stepped out of the study room, the door closed by itself.

"Eh? Did he just close the door from a distance?" Teng Qingshan glanced at the door with astonishment. "This is something I can't do. As expected, Innate Experts are extraordinary people." Although Teng Qingshan had incredibly great strength, he couldn't use this strength from a distance.

Immediately, Teng Qingshan stopped thinking as joy filled his heart at this very moment.

"I can finally go home!" Teng Qingshan was slightly excited. He didn't have parents in his previous life. In this life, he had lived in Teng Jia Village for so many years and really loved and yearned for that warm home. He had left home for only some time over two months, but the thought of returning home just incite this great excitement in his heart.

Home was indeed the warmest place in one's heart.

...

Teng Qingshan pushed the courtyard gate opened and looked towards his Teng Qinghu's house. Noticing that the window was still bright, he thought to himself, "Why isn't cousin asleep? As he thought to himself, he walked over and knocked on the door. "Elder Cousin, it's me!"

"Qingshan, come in." Teng Qinghu hastily responded.

Teng Qingshan opened the door and noticed that Qinghu was practicing the profound steps int the room and sweating profusely.

Seeing this, Teng Qingshan smiled and complimented, "Elder cousin, the steps are the foundation of the <<Crossing Worlds>>. You must practice these steps until it has become part of your muscle memory. If you are able to make the steps as smooth as the flowing water, then your cultivation of this Qing Gong will reach culmination."

The Qing Gong <<Crossing Worlds>> was divided into three stages. The second and third stages could only be practiced by Innate Experts.

Now, Teng Qingshan only reached the first stage.

After the Yearly Sacrifice, Teng Qingshan taught Qinghu the first stage of the <<Crossing Worlds>> so that he could have the means to survive. After all, Qinghu had very ordinary amount of both inner strength and physical strength. With such physical ability, he was still far from being a First Rated Warrior.

With this Qing Gong Body Art, he would have the means of survival.

However, no matter how powerful the cultivation manual, the result depends on the cultivator. Take Teng Qingshan as an example. He was a Grandmaster in his previous life and had extremely high understanding of the steps. Moreover, his pure physical strength already gave him a terrifying speed. With the attribution of the <<Crossing Worlds>>, his Qing Gong became even more incredible. The result of his performance was much greater than the result of Teng Qinghu's performance.

"Qingshan, I have practiced these steps for over a month and I still feel weird and uncomfortable." Teng Qinghu finally stopped to rest.

"Weird and uncomfortable? That's because you haven't attain a high realm!" Teng Qingshan laughed and said, "When you are able to do these steps comfortably and even enjoy these steps, and if you are able to do it for the entire day unconsciously, you will feel

no exhaustion. Instead, you will feel more awake. When this happens, it indicates that you have completed the foundation of the first stage."

Teng Qinghu widened his eyes and said, "Walk an entire day but feel no exhaustion? Instead, I will feel more aroused? Seriously?"

"Of course it is true." Teng Qingshan remembered when he first practiced the steps of the <<Crossing Worlds>> , he was able to reach that state very quickly. The performance of the steps wasn't exhausting at all.

"Elder cousin, let me tell you a happy news." A bright smile appeared on Teng Qingshan's face as he thought about the possibility of going home.

"What happy news?" Teng Qinghu's eyes gleamed.

"In a few days, our troop will depart to Huafeng City to guard the gold mine! Huafeng City is very near Yi City. We will pass by Yi City when we are on our way to Huafeng City. By that time, we can go back home for a while." Teng Qingshan laughed as he said, "We can even go back occasionally when we are guarding the gold mine.

"Go home? Back to Teng Jia Village? Teng Qinghu was elated as he exclaimed, "Haha, that is awesome."

Whether it was Teng Qingshan or Teng Qinghu, both of them had been in Teng Jia Village almost their entire life. Therefore, they held a very deep love for Teng Jia Village.

"Alright, cousin. Practice another three hours and then rest." Teng Qingshan said. Immediately, he turned and left Teng Qinghu's house.

"Three hours? No problem!" Teng Qinghu had very high perseverance. When he was still a kid, he spared no effort training and building up his strength, and he could naturally do it now.

Teng Qingshan returned to his room and lit the oil lamp.

"Chi—"

With the oil lamp lit up the room, Teng Qingshan sat at the side and took the cultivation manual <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>> out. There were four vigorously written characters "Ardent Flame Spear Art" on the cover and the sight of the book just gave Teng Qingshan a very good mood. Immediately, he began reading the cultivation manual. Even though the light wasn't very bright, Teng Qingshan had very good eyesight and could read the words very clearly.

Teng Qingshan was then immersed in the cultivation manual.

He read one page after another.

Some pages had words and some had pictures of spear art and pictures of the utilization method of inner strength in the meridians of the human body.

"I see. This is very similar to the <<Crossing Worlds>>, which relies on the inner strength to stimulate the meridians and create an instant explosive force!" As Teng Qingshan read and compared it with the cultivation manual <<Crossing Worlds>>, he immediately understood the principle theories of these spear arts and Qing Gong.

The meridians of the human body are marvelous!

Some acupuncture and massage stimulate the movement of the Qi and blood through the acupuncture points.

As for this cultivation manual, the acupuncture points were stimulated through the inner strength within the body. One should know that the acupuncture points of the human body were as many as stars. In addition, there were many hidden acupuncture points. The stimulation of the acupuncture points was an extremely dangerous process. Because every human body is different, the pressure the acupuncture points could endure was different as well.

If the acupuncture points experienced too much stimulation, it would damage the acupuncture points, which would result in either the destruction of one's cultivation, disability, or death.

The degree and order of the stimulation of the acupuncture points and the effect produced by the stimulation of certain acupuncture points, etcetera were very complicated

Over the course of numerous years, countless talented and gifted experts experienced Qigong deviation for the sake of creating cultivation manuals. Some had their power eradicated and some died.

"Compared to the <<Crossing Worlds>>, the <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>> had a simpler and weaker stimulation of the acupuncture points." Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "However, even though it is simple, it is not a spear art I can create." Teng Qingshan really cherish this cultivation manual. After all, this was his first spear art cultivation manual.

It was indeed not easy to create a spear art that used inner strength.

The power of every move of this spear art seemed fine. I will try practicing the eighty-one technique first." Teng Qingshan immediately walked out of the house and came to the courtyard.

He held his Reincarnation Spear and began practicing according to the cultivation manual of the <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>>.

"Whew!"

"Chi!"

As he began performing, sounds of the air exploding could be heard. The seemingly easy spear art actually unleashed a great power. For example, when a back thrust was done in coordination with the inner strength, the stealthiness and explosive power immediately improved and the force increased by multiple times.

Teng Qingshan learned each of the eighty-one moves

conscientiously and could remember most of the moves after practicing once.

He then performed the eighty-one techniques at one go.

He didn't stop as he performed the eighty-one techniques again. The third performance was obviously much easier and seemed much more proficient. Teng Qingshan then practiced the fourth time. After the fourth practice, his performance of the <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>> became very skillful and he could easily get into the state and mood required for the techniques of this spear art.

He then withdrew his spear and stood up straight.

"I used up 30% of my inner strength after this practice." Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "However, the power unleashed by the combination of the inner strength and moves are really great! I might be able to use some of the principles in the Five Element Spear Art!"

For now, the Five Element Spear Art, created based on the Five Element Fist had only three techniques.

Of the three techniques, the Pursuing Shadows spear art was the best technique to use during group combat. When this technique was performed, it was as quick as the phantom and the moves flowed smoothly.

The Transmutation Unity Qi spear art had an incredibly great defense.

The Toxic Dragon Drill was the most terrifying technique. It was a technique that could pierce the scales of the flood dragon.

However, Teng Qingshan's spear art couldn't stimulate the acupuncture points.

"I can use the «Ardent Flame Spear Art»'s method of increasing speed through the circulation of inner strength on the Pursuing Shadow Spear Technique and increase the speed of the Pursuing Shadow Spear Technique!" As Teng Qingshan thought about this,

he felt great joy in his heart. "This <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>> actually has eighty-one techniques. Most of these techniques have similar concepts and could be completely combined into new moves."

After practicing so many times, Teng Qingshan had an extremely high understanding of the concepts.

After a few practices, he realized that the moves of the <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>> were repetitive and could absolutely be used to create new techniques.

As Teng Qingshan thought about it, time passed and it was soon late at night.

As night fell, Teng Qingshan rested and slept. However, as dawn came, he woke up and began studying the <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>>. What he wanted to do sounded easy, but was extremely hard to achieve! Teng Qingshan could easily see that the eighty-one techniques of the <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>> had five-to-six concepts.

However, it was very difficult to combine these concepts into one move.

...

On the school grounds during morning training.

Teng Qingshan stood at the edge of the school grounds alone with the Reincarnation Spear in hand. He occasionally thrust his spear several dozen times and extremely fast before he would shake his head and continue pondering.

What is Brother Qingshan doing?"

"I have no idea. I called him, but he never responded. He is obsessed with studying spear art.

Indeed, once Teng Qingshan was immersed in a certain matter, he would be really obsessed with it. Besides eating and resting, he

spent the rest of the time on studying the spear art. He studied every move assiduously and tried to understand the concept again and again.

"The concepts of the eighty-one techniques of the <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>> could be divided into five main concepts. I might be able to merge these five concepts!" Teng Qingshan stood in his courtyard during evening. As he thought about it, a bright smile appeared on his face. "Right. These five concepts are all fire elemental concepts! If I am able to merge these five concepts, I should be able alter my Cannon Fist into a spear art!"

As Teng Qingshan focused on studying, he realized that the more he studied the <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>>, the higher his understanding of the fire elemental Cannon Fist.

It was mutually promotive!

Teng Qingshan was able to study the <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>> so thoroughly because of his high achievements in the cultivation of the Cannon Fist.

...

Soon, three days passed.

It was night time.

Chi! Chi! Chi...

In the dark courtyard, streaks of cold light appeared. Under the moonlight, the concentrated streaks of cold light covered a region of three chi. The great amount of cold light formed a blooming fiery flower.

Teng Qingshan withdrew his spear and stood straight.

Teng Qingshan smiled and said, "Finally! With the five concepts of the <<Ardent Flame Spear Art>>, I finally created the first technique! This is the most illusionary and alluring technique. This technique shall be called 'Silver Flower of the Flaming Tree!'"

After researching for three days, and in addition to the achievement on fire attribute Cannon Fist, Teng Qingshan finally created the first technique—Silver Flower of the Flaming Tree!

"Qingshan." Teng Qinghu walked out of the room.

"Cousin." Teng Qingshan said with a smile, "Why aren't you asleep?"

"I have just practiced the steps. By the way, we are setting off to Huafeng City. We are going back home! I am so excited that I can't sleep." Teng Qinghu said with great excitement.

"Departing tomorrow? Who said it? Why don't I know? Teng Qingshan asked with bemusement.

"They announced it during morning training. The Commander said it in front of everyone. You didn't hear it?" Teng Qinghu asked puzzledly.

"They announced it this morning?" Teng Qingshan said with a smile.

He was immersed in the thought of the spear art for the entire day. He was thinking about it when he was eating, thus, he never heard what people were saying. Unless someone approached and disturbed him, Teng Qingshan ignored all things. Thus, Teng Qingshan naturally didn't hear the announcement.

"Oh, we are departing tomorrow."

Chapter 97: Yan Danchen

On the training field the next morning.

The chilly spring air hovered over the training field as numerous cavalry units huddled at the front gate. The sight of the seemingly endless sea of blackness within the cavalry battalion was like looking into a deep black pool. Many felt a suppressing aura, forcing themselves to hold their breath..

“Commander, all of my battalion’s soldiers have arrived,” said Bai Qi while wearing heavy cold-steel armor and wielding a one Zhang (3.3 meters) long pitch black spear. He sat on top of his lively crimson horse, which stood taller than nine Chi (3 meters).

“You may depart!” The silver-haired old man in a black gown, the first commander Lord Yi Hong, said emotionlessly.

“Depart!” Lieutenant Bai Qi ordered.

Behind him the numerous cavalries moved.

All five hundred soldiers wore high-quality heavy armors, held long spears in their hands, and sat on their black-marked horses that were each worth a thousand taels of silver.

As for the five centurion leaders, they all wore hematite heavy armors, held long spears, and sat on Azure Maned Snow Horses, each worth five thousand taels of silver.

Under the command of Lieutenant Bai Qi and the five centurions, five hundred soldiers of the Black Armored Army’s first and third battalions soon left Jiangning County City, following the road towards the direction of Huafeng City.

On an official government road, approximately eighty Li outside of Jiangning County City.

“Jia!” “Jia!” Jia!”

(TLN: Jia is the sound to order a horse move forward.)

More than ten fine horses galloped across the road. Countless dust splashed.

“Grandpa! Why are we running? Could it be that deceitful man still dares to kill us in County City?” A youngster was riding on a fine horse, at the same time asking the old man beside him. That old man sighed, “Danchen, you don’t understand!” If we don’t run, our Yan family is really going to be finished!”

“Your father trusted that Wang Fang too much; not only did he fall into a huge trap, but he also gave Wang Fang dangerous information. Your dad’s business is finished! In addition, he now owes Wang Fang fifty thousand taels of silver! Fifty thousand taels of silver—even if we gave all that we have, it is still not enough! Let alone we actually don’t owe him anything, but it was this vicious wolf who took advantage of our Yan family. Now the only thing we can do is run, leaving Jiangning County and going somewhere else.”

The boy stayed silent.

He didn’t know what was going on....

Originally in Jiangning County, his family owned a wealthy business. Yan Danchen never had any problems with food or clothing ever since he was born. When he was younger, he went to Qing Hu Island and became a disciple of Qing Hu Island. He never thought that when he came home to visit this time, he would be welcomed with this incident.

His Yan family was doomed.

His dad’s business was finished, now, and the only option left was to bring all the valuables they had left and leave Jiangning County.

Originally, according to family tradition, when Yan Danchen grew up, he would return home from Qing Hu Island and start running his own businesses. On Qing Hu Island, Yan Danchen was

considered a hard worker, and among a group of youngsters, he was considered pretty skilled. When Yan Danchen had nothing to do, he would imagine his life after he returned home and started his business. He would hire a few pretty maids and a few guards, and he would run his business smoothly and steadily. He would maintain his family properties and live a comfortable and peaceful life.

However, at present, his fortune was going to change.

“Father...” Yan Danchen looked at the man riding a horse in the very front from afar—that was his father Yan Xing! He was an astute businessman, but who would’ve thought that in just one tumble, the Yan family’s hard work of several generations would disappear instantly. The only thing remaining was the last little bit of valuables in the house.

Just when this youngster’s mind was still muddled from thinking of such things.

“Haha....old master Yan, where are you going in such a hurry?” Clear loud laughter was echoing in the sky, and the Yan family riding on their horses changed their facial expression.

They merely saw horses upon horses riding out from far away behind the weeds where the road splits. The first person had a head of loose long hair and his body was strong, holding a dark red long saber almost five Chi (1.65m) in length. This man with loose hair laughed, “Haha, old master Yan, do you want to take your valuables and run?”

At least one hundred mounted bandits suddenly appeared.

“Mounted bandits!” Someone from the Yan family shouted in shock.

They only had about a dozen people, so how could they win against the hundreds of valiant mounted bandits.

“Run!” The Yan family didn’t slow down, and they desperately

sped up in hopes of escaping.

“Haha, our brothers have been waiting here a long time for old master Yan.” Another laughter resounded, and from the front of the fork in the small road, another crowd of one hundred mounted bandits rode in.

The Yan family immediately pulled on their horses’ reins.

“Master!”

“Brother!”

Quite a bit of people looked toward the head of the Yan family, Yan Danchen’s father, Yan Xing.

There were mounted bandits blocking them from the front, and mounted bandits chasing them behind. What were they supposed to do?

“Brothers, please let our Yan family go; I would be most grateful! All of you brothers, how many taels of silver do you want; just say it out loud.” Yan Xing said loudly. At this stage, the only thing he could do was to use money to negotiate for their lives.

“Oh, old master Yan, how much are you willing to pay?” The mounted bandits’ leader with loose long hair laughed. “We have so many brothers who have to get married and raise their kids—that all costs money.”

“Here are fifty thousand banknotes!” Yan Xing pulled out a thick stack of banknotes and said, “If your brothers spare us, you can have all of these banknotes.” The Yan family looked at those mounted bandits and did not even try to fight back, considering they were extremely outnumbered.

“Tsk, tsk, so generous.”

The mounted bandits’ leader smiled. “But I am a little bit greedy.”

Yan Xing bit his teeth, “Our Yan family’s valuables can all be

given to you! Please let us live. Otherwise... when the bank notes are ripped, it would be worthless.” Yan Xing’s tone contained a thinly veiled threat; at worst, they could rip the bank notes so that the mounted bandits couldn’t use them either.

“Eh?” The mounted bandits’ leader laughed, “Old master Yan, the gold and silver you are carrying should be all of your valuables. Actual gold and silver are of course hidden inside the house! You can ruin the bank notes, but can you ruin your gold and silver?”

Yan Xing’s facial expression changed.

Indeed, when he ran away, he put strips and strips of gold behind the last horse. These strips were all of their savings for emergencies over the generations. Of course, their valuables would not be banknotes.

“Our brothers not only want your silver taels, but we also want Master Wang’s silver taels! If we don’t kill you, how can we receive Master Wang’s silver taels? So, all of you must die!” The bandit leader laughed, “Master Wang also ordered us to bring this message to you, have a good journey!”

Yan Xing’s face was turning purple due to anger, he mournfully yelled, “Old Wang, if I am dead, I won’t let you be happy even if I become a ghost!”

“Brothers, kill them!” The bandit leader suddenly yelled.

Suddenly, the two groups from the front and the back, numbering about two hundred horse bandits, rushed towards the group of a dozen people.

Yan Xing growled angrily, and at the same time, he pulled out his battle knife from his waist.

“Father, bring Danchen and run.” Yan Xing roared and then immediately rushed to the front.

Facing about two hundred horse bandits, how could this small group of a dozen people survive?

“Pu chi!” “Ah!”

The young men from the Yan family were killed one by one, and there were only four people remaining who had inner strength. Yan Xing, Yan Danchen, his third little brother, and his grandfather.

“Mother!” Yan Danchen mournfully yelled, as he dodged a knife from a mounted bandit and stabbed the bandit’s throat with a sword.

His mother who didn’t have any inner strength died in the first wave of killing.

Yan Xing was like a crazy person. Even after being stabbed three times in a row, he was still killing non-stop. “Father, you must hurry and bring Danchen away!” Yan Xing persevered in creating an obstacle in front of his father and son to let them escape. After he fell for the trap, he finally realized the truth in the end. His business was all over, and he had no more regrets.

There were many times when he considered killing himself!

Yan Xing felt ashamed, and at this moment, he wasn’t afraid of death anymore. He only wanted his son to stay alive!

“Danchen, hurry up and go!” Yan Xing raged.

“Danchen, go!” Grandfather also yelled.

“Father.” Even though Yan Danchen was in the midst of suffering, nevertheless, his grandfather dragged him away. They dashed out of the crowd, filled with the flashing of knives and swords, and ran towards the west.

“Bu!” “Bu!”

A knife stabbed through Yan Xing’s chest, and another one slid directly through his neck, sending his head flying.

A shocked Yan Danchen turned around and saw that scene.

The mounted bandits’ rampage only lasted a few breaths, and

soon the only people left in the Yan family were Yan Danchen and his grandfather.

“Haha, want to escape?” A few mounted bandits were chasing after them.

“Father, mother, uncle...” Yan Danchen, who had always lived like a prince, never thought that he would see this scene today. After taking a quick glance behind him, he saw the roaring mounted bandits waving their battle knives coated in blood, riding on war horses, and chasing after them. The mounted bandits always rode on horses, so they were experienced riders, moving closer and closer in a very short period of time.

“Danchen, run!” Danchen’s grandfather yelled. At once, he held a long knife and tried to stop the mounted bandits.

“Grandfather!” Yan Danchen’s facial expression changed.

Just at this time, the ground shook drastically.

“Huh?” The mounted bandits’ leader quickly turned his head around. He saw a majestic black current behind him rushing over from far away. Everyone was wearing heavy black armor, including the war horses. Every war horse was eight Chi tall, and every cavalryman was holding a long spear.

Their terrifying speed made them look like a growling steel flood!

“Black Armored Army!!!” The bandit leader’s facial expression changed, “Scatter, brothers, scatter!!!”

However, quite a few mounted bandits didn’t realize the Black Armored Army that was still originally a hundred Zhang away could rush over in just a few breaths. The majestic Black Armored Army didn’t slow down even for a moment, as if they were crushing ants. They rushed into the forefront of the mounted bandits and killed them. The occasionally shining light from the long spears took countless amounts of lives.

“This...” Yan Danchen looked at the terrifying army in shock.

“The Black Armored Army; it’s the Black Armored Army.” However, Yan Danchen’s grandfather was happy, and right after that, he changed his facial expression. “Danchen, hurry up and get out of the way.” During the Black Armored Army’s charge, it would not be a surprise if they got killed along the way.

But it was too late!

The Black Armored Army’s speed was too fast.

From crushing the mounted bandits to rushing beside Yan Danchen and his grandfather, it took less than one breath.

“Hu!” A long, black spear whistled through the air.

Yan Danchen and his grandfather were completely shocked by the tense majestic aura the Black Armored Army was emitting; they didn’t even have the will to fight back. Under such pressure, as if the sky was falling down on them, when the Black Armored Army rushed in and killed, even warriors wouldn’t have the will to fight back.

“Peng!” A long spear suddenly turned and shook twice in front of Yan Danchen and the old man. Yan Danchen and his grandfather were blasted away into the field away from the battle.

“I, I am not dead?” Yan Danchen blanked out for a little while, as did his grandfather.

A spearman from the Black Armored Army wore a dark red heavy armor. He pulled up on his reins while holding his long spear and stopped beside them.

Yan Danchen stared at the spearman blankly, remembering that he was the one who had used his spear to blast them away, saving them.

“You two, hurry and go. Don’t let those lucky survivors of the horse bandits kill you.” The spearman smiled lightly.

“Brother Qingshan, what nonsense are you telling them, hurry

up!” Another spearman wearing a dark red heavy armor yelled.

“Jia!”

At once, the spearman speaking to them was on his horse and left quickly.

The grandfather looked at the departing Black Armored Army and sighed. “We are so lucky. Danchen, that is the Gui Yan Sect’s Black Armored Army! If the Black Armored Army run into normal people while hurrying on their journey, they will slow down and not harm anyone. However, once they see gangsters or mounted bandits that kill and take valuables from people, they will kill them all to practice before a real battle.”

While looking back, he saw some lucky, pallid survivors of the mounted bandits far away, “Danchen, let’s hurry up and leave.”

“Brother Qingshan? Qingshan? Black Armored Army?” Yan Danchen murmured. Immediately afterwards, at his grandfather’s urging, he mounted the war horse, which escaped into the field beside him, and quickly ran away following his grandfather.

Chapter 98: I gave an inch, he took a mile

Clop! Clop! Clop!

The concentrated sound of horse hooves banging against the ground could be heard as a speedy cavalry unit advanced on the public road rapidly, as if they were a black dragon.

The soldiers of the Black Armored Army formed groups of a hundred men and advanced in formation. The first hundred-man group was at the forefront with the fifth at the back. Although the sergeants had to advance according to the formation, the five centurions and the lieutenants were allowed to patrol around and inspect the troops.

“Elder Brother Tian Dan, if my Black Armored Army encounters bandits or robbers, should I just attack immediately?” Teng Qingshan was still slightly surprised from the reaction of the Black Armored Army just now.

An hour after departing Jiangning County City, the Black Armored Army had encountered a team of bandits. Lieutenant Bai Qi had only shouted “Kill!” once and the entire Black Armored Army had charged toward the team of bandits, which numbered over hundred people, with no hesitation — as if they were crushing a group of ants.

“Brother Qingshan.” The other centurion, Tian Dan, who was riding beside Teng Qingshan, smiled and said, “It seems that it’s your first time bringing a big army out! Therefore, you don’t know about the rules of our Black Armored Army. Whenever our Black Armored Army marches, if we encounter bandits or robbers, we kill them all with no mercy. At the same time, this can also be used as training for the soldiers! These bandits and robbers used to rob and kill ordinary people, thus, we should kill them!”

Teng Qingshan nodded with a smile.

He felt ill-disposed toward the bandits and robbers. Men have strength and courage, so why kill and rob people?

“However, you’re really kind-hearted. You actually saved that elder and youngster just now.” Tian Dan said. Tian Dan had seen the scene clearly. Teng Qingshan wasn’t originally at the front. To save the elder and teenager, he’d immediately accelerated to the forefront and had flung away the elder and teenager.

If Teng Qingshan had been slightly slower, the two would’ve been pierced to death by the huge mass of the Black Armored Army.

Since it would be impossible for the ordinary Black Armored soldiers to hurl away the two instantly while they were charging speedily.

“I saw those bandits pursuing the elder and that youngster from afar. To me, it’s just helping casually without any need to exert a lot of strength. But to them, it meant that their lives would be kept safe. So why not?” Teng Qingshan said as he rode on the Azure Treading in Snow Horse.

When Tian Dan heard, he laughed.

In the midst of the laughter, the Black Armored Army advanced rapidly.

.....

They departed during early morning and the sun hung high up in the sky now.

On the public road, the Black Armored Army continued to advance without any rest.

“It’s the Black Armored Army. Quickly, make way!” The merchants and pedestrians that saw the Black Armored Army from afar hastily ran to the side of the public road, worrying that they might be trampled to death if they blocked the way.

Teng Qingshan rode on the war horse and scanned the pedestrians beside the road. Those pedestrians either had a frightened or admiring expression on their faces. They didn't even dare to look at the Black Armored Army with their backs straight. When they smelled the bloody scent of the Black Armored Army, those pedestrians' faces even became pale.

“That spearhead has bloodstains!”

“There's mince meat on the armor of that horse's leg,” the pedestrians said softly, as the fear in their hearts increased.

The Black Armored Army swept past like wind and soon became distant.

“In the past, when I went to Yi City with my father and the others, we would be worried about encountering bandits. However, the bandits are the ones afraid of us now!” Along the way, Teng Qingshan noticed the domineering attitude of the Black Armored Army. Along the way, no one dared to block them, and not one person dared to walk before the Black Armored Army.

This was the prestige of the Black Armored Army!

Unstoppable!

“Qinghu, we have entered the region of Yi City. Our troops will enter Yi City later for lunch and some rest. You and I can go home and eat lunch and assemble with the army later.” Teng Qingshan rode his war horse by Teng Qinghu's side and said.

“Yes. It's been a long time since we have last returned home.” Teng Qinghu was looking forward to it.

To go to Yi City, they would have to advance along the big road, but to go to Teng Jia Village, they would have to follow the route along the mountainside before they could get to Teng Jia Village.

“Jia!” Teng Qingshan hastened the horse and dashed to the vanguard part of the troops.

“Eh?” The lieutenant, Bai Qi, at the vanguard cast a glance at Teng Qingshan, who had accelerated to the front, and furrowed his eyebrows involuntarily.

“Lieutenant.” Teng Qingshan opened his mouth and said.

“Oh, Qingshan. What do you want?” Lieutenant Bai Qi said with a smile.

“Lieutenant, there will soon be a junction of three roads in front of us! My home is in the region of Yi City. I plan to go home with my cousin. You can eat lunch and rest in Yi City. my cousin and I will assemble with the army later. It has been some time since I have went home and I really do miss home.” Teng Qingshan smiled and replied.

Lieutenant Bai Qi furrowed his brows.

Teng Qingshan then continued, saying, “The Sovereign also permitted this!” That Zhuge Yuanhong did talked about this. Thus, Teng Qingshan dared to make this request.

“The Sovereign permitted?” Lieutenant Bai Qi’s face fell and he scolded, “Teng Qingshan! The officers of different levels are responsible for all minor matters in the Black Armored Army! The Sovereign does not care about all of these. The Sovereign only intercedes and take over only when it is a big thing. As for a trivial matter like you going home, that is under me! You just joined my Black Armored Army. and you want to ignore the martial law when it’s only your first time leading a unit out?”

Hearing his words, Teng Qingshan furrowed his brows.

This Lieutenant Bai Qi was making it difficult for him again.

“Lieutenant, three soldiers went home to visit their family.” Teng Qingshan said. As they are just heading to the garrison, going back during lunch and rest time should just be a trivial matter.

“They are ordinary soldiers!” Lieutenant Bai Qi reprimanded, “You are the centurion and should set an example! How can you

leave so casually? Moreover, they are veterans! They haven't been home for a year or more, but what about you? How long has it been since you left home? Seventeen years and you still haven't grown up? A man's aspiration is to travel and make his mark! How can you miss your home already?"

This Lieutenant Bai Qi scolded Teng Qingshan as he wanted with a superior tone.

Teng Qingshan's face fell as he spoke, "Regarding these, there's no need for the lieutenant's discipline!"

"I have no authority over those stuffs. However, whether you leave the army or not is under my supervision! Veterans can visit their relatives temporarily, but rookies cannot go home!" Lieutenant Bai Qi said coldly. "Teng Qingshan, during the march of the army, if you dare to disobey the orders, I can order your arrest! I'll have you kicked out of the Black Armored Army! Or even have you killed on the spot!"

Rage burned in his heart, but he had to endure it.

"This bastard is using a chicken feather as an authoritative token!" Teng Qingshan also knew the rules of the Black Armored Army. During the march and during mission, the leader of the army had the authority to kill the person who disobeyed the martial law, no matter who the person was! This army rule was not something extraordinary, since the order of an army couldn't allow to be disturbed during a crucial moments of the mission. However, this is only an ordinary mission of guarding the mines.

"Teng Qingshan, wait until the next time you carry out a mission. By that time, if you want to visit your relatives, I won't stop you. However, I won't allow it this time." Lieutenant Bai Qi then said 'sincerely and earnestly', "You must learn to grow up! How can a man miss his home so much?"

Teng Qingshan did not say anything. He pulled his reins, and the horse slowed down, decelerating to the back of the big army.

Seeing Teng Qingshan back away, Lieutenant Bai Qi sneered secretly and thought to himself, “This fellow wants to fight with me? An outsider like you will be a centurion under me for your whole life. I will crush you as long as you live!” The first time Teng Qingshan shone under the limelight, Bai Qi only had a sense of jealousy in his heart, but after he saw the relationship between Lady Qing and Teng Qingshan become closer, envy burned in his heart.

An officer with one rank higher could crush you to death!

It would be very easy for Bai Qi to go against Teng Qingshan. Using the army’s law as an excuse, Teng Qingshan really couldn’t refute him. Unless Teng Qingshan didn’t want to serve in the Black Armored Army, that is.

.....

Teng Qingshan and Teng Qinghu rode beside each other.

“Qingshan, what’s wrong?” Teng Qinghu asked. “Your facial expression doesn’t look very good.”

“We can’t go home this time.” Teng Qingshan’s facial expression really looked bad.

“What happened?” Teng Qinghu became worried. Both Teng Qingshan and Qinghu had been expecting to go home.

“It’s that Bai Qi, he suppressed me using the army’s rules!” Teng Qingshan shook his head and said, “Qinghu, although the words that Bai Qi had said were quite unpleasant, if we disobey him, that would meant disobeying the martial law. He would have the right to kill us on the spot! Therefore, we can only endure for now and go home after a while.”

Teng Qinghu felt his great anger burning in his heart, but there was no other way he could respond.

Disobeying martial law was a big crime.

In Yi City.

The five hundred soldiers of the Black Armored Army mounted their war horses and advanced on the broad street with great strength and vigor. On the streets, whether it was the carriage of the wealthy and nobles or the war horses of the warriors, they all moved to the side of the street. No one dared to block the Black Armored Army's way. At this time, even the vendors didn't even dare to call for customers.

"Stop!" Lieutenant Bai Qi commanded. All the men and horses halted.

On the streets, an elegant man dressed in a white gown stood before them. A dozen soldiers followed behind him.

"Lieutenant Bai Qi, Haha. Long time no see." The elegant man cupped his hands while greeting.

Bai Qi jumped down from the horse and cupped his hands as he smiled. "Elder Brother Yang, we haven't seen each other for a year now. You, my brother, have been living a carefree life while your fellow brothers, are weather-beaten."

"I know you brothers have worked hard. I have already prepared banquets at the four restaurants around us." the elegant man smiled and said.

Immediately, the black armored soldiers dismounted and scattered to eat at the four restaurants. All four restaurants had been reserved, and not one customer was dining in the restaurants. Eight black armored soldiers sat at each table. The four restaurants were soon packed. As for Teng Qingshan and the other four centurions, they were also gathered at one table.

As for Lieutenant Bai Qi, he ate at the table with the Lord of Yi City.

.....

In a private room, Teng Qingshan and the other four centurions

sat at one table.

“Brother Qingshan, that lieutenant despises us outsiders. Don’t mind it. He’s just a narrow-minded fellow!” the bald dude smiled and said to Teng Qingshan as he drank his liquor.

“Old Du, I don’t think that it’s that simple. Doesn’t Bai Qi have feelings for Lady Qing? Can’t you guys tell?” Tian Dan said. “It must be because Lady Qing became close with Brother Qingshan that Bai Qi feels jealous. Thus, he is always against Brother Qingshan. Isn’t this just a mission about guarding the mines? Is it necessary to make a big deal out of such a trivial matter?”

As Teng Qingshan drank the liquor, he made a plan in his mind. He then responded, “He didn’t allow Qinghu to be dispatched to my team last time and I conceded. It looks like he thinks I am good to bully because of my young age! I gave an inch, but he took a mile!”

Teng Qingshan was someone who had lived for two lives. Qingshan then thought to himself, “The more I yield, the more malicious he becomes! It seems like I need to find a chance to really teach him a lesson. Otherwise, I would have to endure it in the future. Plus.....I can’t disobey the martial law. I need to teach him a lesson that will even render him speechless!” Teng Qingshan pondered for a while, and a plan was formed.

Chapter 99: Purple Gold Mine

After the five hundred Black Armored Army soldiers finished eating lunch, they rested for almost two hours before departing Yi City and continuing on their journey. In the blink of an eye, they had already traveled 300 Li (150km). When night fell, they finally reached their destination. Just outside of Huafeng City lay Tielian Mountain, where a gold mine was located.

Tielian Mountain was a great mountain with a circumference of over ten Li (5km). Of course, it was much smaller than Great Yan Mountain.

However, Tielian Mountain harbored an abundant gold mine within. Currently, this was Gui Yuan Sect's greatest source of income.

At the foot of Tielian Mountain, a majestic group of one hundred people had gathered. The two leaders of the group had similar features, and they were presently rushing to greet the five hundred Black Armored Army soldiers, who had arrived from Jiangning County.

“Haha, Younger Brother Bai Qi!” From a distance, the two leaders let out a clear yell.

Bai Qi finally reached at the destination along with the five hundred soldiers.

“Martial Brother Gui Tao, Martial Brother Gui Qing.” Bai Qi dismounted from his horse and cupped his hands while laughing.

Gui Tao and Gui Qing were both brothers already over the age of 40. They were also Gui Yuan Sect's famous Double-Bladed Gui Brothers. The younger brother, Gui Tao, was a general of the Black Armored Army and possessed the cultivation of the peak of the Postliminary Realm. His strength was shocking. As for the elder brother, Gui Qing, he was Huafeng City's City Lord, and his

strength was not inferior to his younger brother's.

The grandfather of these two brothers was a Gui Yuan Sect Elder whose strength was unfathomable. Moreover, these two were the pillars of the Gui Family, and within the Gui Yuan Sect, there were many younger generation disciples of the Gui Family. Typically, people didn't dare provoke the children of the Gui Family.

"Younger Brother Bai Qi, these war horses are unable to climb the mountain, so why don't you give these war horses to me temporarily." Gui Qing laughed.

"Haha, then I will require Martial Brother's help to look after these horses." Bai Qi said.

"It's only natural." Gui Qing waved his hand and the myriad of soldiers behind him immediately ran forward. From there, they began to corral the horses. They gathered the 500 war horses in a spot at the foot of the mountain, and a few Huafeng City soldiers began to watch over them.

"Let's go and scale the mountain!"

Immediately, Teng Qingshan and the others began climbing the mountain.

.....

Teng Qingshan and the other four centurions were walking together.

"This Tielian Mountain is our Gui Yuan Sect's most precious treasure! Even Qing Hu Island coveted this treasured mountain. However, envying us is of no use; this treasured mountain is within our Jiangning Shire's boundaries." Among the five centurions, the eldest Du Hong exclaimed. "The interior of this mountain is riddled with hidden gold."

"What use is gold, when the interior of this gold mine harbors a purple gold mine." The tall and lean Wan Fanxiang said.

“A purple gold mine?” Teng Qingshan inquired, “What is that?”

While traveling on the road, Teng Qingshan had a general idea regarding the gold mine within Tielian Mountain. However, he didn't know any details about it.

Standing nearby, Tian Shan said: “Qingshan, my brother, the extent of this gold mine is so vast that the difficulty of mining gold is no small feat. Deep inside the gold mine, there is a place where no gold exists. Instead, there is purple gold! According to legend, the Celestial Emperor Qing Lin's heavenly sword, which he used to sweep the land underneath the heavens, was made of Purple Gold Metal! Zeze, a single tael of purple gold is equivalent to 100 taels of gold. Moreover, the heavenly sword called Purple Gold Immersed was made with over 100 Jins of purple gold. That's the same as 1,000,000 taels of gold! It is truly a priceless treasure.”

“Even if the Celestial Emperor Qing Lin's weapons were made of soft iron, they would still be priceless treasures.” Someone next to him also spoke up.

“Truthfully, purple gold isn't too suited for creating weapons. Although the Celestial Emperor Qing Lin possessed a heavenly sword, he relied on his own hands to create the weapon. The heavenly sword only represented his position. Regarding its hardness, purple gold is slightly inferior to Darksteel! However, purple gold has a venerated status. A few wealthy merchants, sovereigns from various sects, and other sorts of people also like to use purple gold. That's because they desire reputation.” The tall and lean Wan Fanxiang said.

Teng Qingshan learned a lot from listening.

The reason for purple gold's exquisite price was because of reputation!

The glorious Celestial Emperor Qing Lin unified the land under the heavens as an emperor. He constructed the Nine Cauldrons, which represented the Nine Prefectures. It was worshiped by

everyone. Celestial Emperor Qing Lin used the rare purple gold to construct the heavenly sword that unified the land under the heavens. Therefore, purple gold was extremely precious.

Using purple gold was giving oneself prestige!

“Younger Brother Bai Qi, I heard that in the last centurion competition, there was someone called Teng Qingshan who was 16... ah... he should be seventeen now. He successively defeated a multitude of people, and even the disciple whom Senior Wei Wuya was most proud of, Yue Song, was defeated by his hands. I’ve heard that he is in this battalion.”

A sound heard from far ahead couldn’t help but cause Teng Qingshan to raise his head.

Bai Qi and the Gui brothers were walking together. Just at that moment, Bai Qi turned around and brought the Gui brothers over.

“Martial Brother already recognizes these four people. As for this new person, he is Teng Qingshan!” Bai Qi pointed at Teng Qingshan while speaking, “Qingshan, this is Huafeng City’s City Lord, Senior Gui Qi, and this person is Lieutenant Gui Tao.”

When Huafeng City Lord Gui Qing glanced at Teng Qingshan, he instantly smiled warmly and said: “Junior Brother Qingshan, I have even heard of your famous name in Huafeng City. Haha... you are about the same age as Junior Martial Brother Yun, and your strength is equally shocking. It seems that in the future, my Gui Yuan Sect will have to rely on you, Junior Brother Yun, and Junior Brother Zang Feng.”

Lieutenant Bai Qi’s face suddenly fell.

“Brother, Junior Brother Bai Qi’s current strength improved by leaps and bounds! I’ve heard he has almost reached the large success stage of his ‘Nine Spears facing the Morning Sun’. His strength, compared to Junior Brother Zang Feng, shouldn’t be that much different.” Lieutenant Gui Tao laughed.

At this point, Lieutenant Bai Qi proceeded to laugh and say: “In the past few days, my “Nine Spears facing the Morning Sun” has improved while I was at Longan. Occasionally, I would comprehend something, and I ultimately managed to make a breakthrough in comprehending this “Nine Spears facing the Morning Sun”. If I were to spend a bit more time cultivating, I would be able to master the technique to the large success stage. Of course, compared to Martial Brother Zang Feng, I am still a bit lacking.” Although his speech emitted modesty, his face contained a trace of arrogance.

Bai Qi was rather content with his ability to comprehend the ways of the spear.

In his eyes, when compared to the number one in his generation, Lieutenant Zang Feng, he wasn't too inferior. However, in order to be more modest, he didn't dare say this.

“Eh? Then I shall offer my congratulations to Junior Brother.” Gui Tao and Gui Qing couldn't help but be slightly surprised.

“That's right, younger martial brother, how are we going to arrange the defense duties for this gold mine?” Du Tao said, “We should deal with it today because tomorrow morning, my battalion will immediately start heading back to Jiangning County!”

“This is only natural.” Bai Qi turned around and commanded, “Tian Shan, you will lead 100 of your soldiers to be in charge of the gold mine's first area!”

“Yes.” Tian Shan bowed.

“Du Hong, you will lead 100 of your soldiers to be in charge of the gold mine's second southern area!”

“Yes” Du Hong bowed.

“Liu He! You will lead 100 of your soldiers to be in charge of the gold mine's third western area!”

“Yes!” The short man called Liu He bowed.

“Wan Fanxiang, you will lead 100 of your soldiers to be in charge of the gold mine’s last area, the fourth area!”

“Yes!” The tall and lean Wan Fanxiang bowed.

At this moment, amongst the five great centurions, Teng Qingshan was the only one who hadn’t received a mission.

The adjacent Du Qing exclaimed in shock: “Junior Brother, you plan on letting Brother Qingshan lead his troops and watch over the purple gold mine? This is brother Qingshan’s first time leading troops and also his first time defending this area. Thus, he is not too familiar with the job. In my opinion... you should swap him with another person.”

“There’s no need! Qingshan’s strength isn’t bad, so I have faith that he will do fine.” Lieutenant Bai Qi looked at Teng Qingshan, “Qingshan, am I right?”

Teng Qingshan cupped his hands and received the order.

.....

On the second day, Lieutenant Gui Tao led his 500 troops and left for Jiangning County. As for Teng Qingshan and the other troops, they stayed garrisoned on Tielian Mountain. However, aside from the Black Armored Army soldiers, approximately another 1000 troops from Huafeng City and Yi City were helping to defend.

Nonetheless, the responsibility of the purple gold mine was so significant that normal soldiers were not allowed to intervene in this matter.

In the eyes of the Gui Yuan Sect, only the Black Armored Army was worthy of this task.

.....

At the break of dawn, Teng Qingshan was walking along Tielian Mountain. There were many Black Armored Army soldiers, garrison soldiers, and miners in the midst of hard labor.

“Purple gold is incomparably precious. A tael of purple gold is the equivalent of 100 taels of gold, which is also 10,000 taels of silver! Ordinary people will only make 20 taels of silver in a year. One tael of purple gold is something that they will never accumulate in their lifetime. Purple gold is capable of moving one’s heart, so many people will put their life at stake to obtain purple gold.” After defending for one day, Teng Qingshan completely understood why manning the purple gold area was such a poor assignment! It was tedious!

Protecting the area well without any mistakes was his duty, but it didn’t reap any rewards.

However, if an accident happened, it was his responsibility, so he would receive punishment.

Therefore, since the purple gold mine area was such a popular area, being in charge of defending it was an arduous and unrewarding task.

“It seems that this Bai Qi will really oppose me to the bitter end.” Teng Qingshan squinted his eyes and expeditiously walked to the east.

“My Lord!” The neighboring soldiers and Black Armored Army Soldiers respectfully saluted when they saw Teng Qingshan.

Teng Qingshan lightly nodded and continued to advance forward.

As a martial artist, one had to undergo bitter training everyday. If one wanted to establish oneself in this world, one had to rely on strength. Morning training seemed to be a habit among the Black Armored Army soldiers. Of course, the centurions and lieutenants were no exception.

“Haha... Old Du, although your spear’s strength is large and profound, its speed is lacking a lot. You should continue to train harder.” When Teng Qingshan heard the complacent laughter

from the west, he instantly recognized that it was Lieutenant Bai Qi's voice. After walking a bit closer, Teng Qingshan immediately saw Lieutenant Bai Qi and the other four centurions in the distance.

Amongst them, Du Hong had fallen to the ground and was presently using the spear to support him as he stood up. It seemed that his leg had been injured.

"Comparing notes?" Teng Qingshan laughed.

Within the Black Armored Army, the centurions, lieutenants, and officers were all First Rated Warriors. In order to increase their strength, these people would compare notes with each other. Of course, there was a prerequisite that they couldn't kill.

"Qingshan, we are already doing morning training. Why have you just arrived?" Tian Shan yelled from afar. Amongst the five of them, he had the best relation with Teng Qingshan.

"I was cultivating my Spear Arts in my residence for a while." Teng Qingshan gripped his Reincarnation Spear as he walked over. He proceeded to laugh as he looked at Lieutenant Bai Qi, "Lieutenant Bai Qi's Spear Arts truly are terrifying. Even Old Du is not his opponent! I've heard that Lieutenant's "Nine Spears facing the Morning Sun" has almost reached the large success stage. I don't know if he dares to compare notes with his subordinate."

Teng Qingshan's voice was clear and resounding. The plethora of surrounding Black Armored Army soldiers, regular soldiers, and a few people working hard all heard him.

Dare?

Dare and "be willing to" had two different meanings.

Teng Qingshan asked if he dared to, thus, his intent to provoke was too severe. If Lieutenant Bai Qi didn't agree, then that could only mean that he didn't dare compete with Teng Qingshan. If a martial artist lacked courage, then in the future, he would be

mocked surreptitiously by people in the Black Armored Army.

“Junior Brother Qingshan is truly savage.” Tian Shan and the other four centurions snickered.

When the surrounding myriad of Black Armored Army soldiers saw this, their eyes lit up.

Would Lieutenant Bai Qi ultimately dare to accept the challenge?

As for Lieutenant Bai Qi, his face was flushed red. He subsequently let out a laugh and said, “Teng Qingshan! At such a young age, you managed to defeat people in quick succession at the centurion competition. Thus, it is only normal that you are arrogant and conceited. However, as a lieutenant, today, I will let you know the meaning of ‘there are heavens outside of heaven’!” (TL: there is always someone better than you)

Chapter 100: Lord Lieutenant, are you alright?

“Then I request the lieutenant to open up my eyes and let me see your ability!” Teng Qingshan said with a gesture.

Lieutenant Bai Qi sneered. “Teng Qingshan, you have lived in the mountains ever since you were young, so I’m afraid the number of powerful Spear Arts you’ve seen can be counted on just one hand! Today, I will let you see the power of the supreme Spear Art!” Lieutenant Bai Qi laughed arrogantly and immediately walked to a spacious area nearby.

“I, your subordinate, am looking forward to it.” Teng Qingshan smiled as he also walked to the spacious area with his spear in one hand, waiting and preparing for the upcoming battle.

At this moment, many of the nearby Black Armored Soldiers began approaching.

“Qingshan and Lieutenant Bai Qi are competing?” Teng Qinghu hastily ran towards the spacious area with flashing eyes. As he looked towards Teng Qingshan and Bai Qi, he exclaimed, “It’s true! Lieutenant Bai Qi is competing with Qingshan! Hehe!”

“Qinghu, you came. Do you think Qingshan can win?”

“Yes, I do. Don’t worry, Qingshan will definitely win. Just watch and see.”

Quiet discussions began to pop up among the surrounding soldiers.

Over a hundred people stood in the area. Since being garrisoned in this great mountain was very uneventful, the competition between Lieutenant Bai Qi and Centurion Teng Qingshan drew everyone’s attention.

“This Teng Qingshan actually dared to provoke me today.

Humph! This fellow seduced Martial Sister Qing Qing when he just joined Black Armored Army. He must really view himself highly just because others call him a genius! I must teach him a lesson today or, at the very least, make him bedridden for one or two months. Before he becomes too arrogant, I must let him know of my capabilities!” Lieutenant Bai Qi’s chest was burning with rage, but he didn’t dare to kill Teng Qingshan in this fight. After all, the Black Armored Army had a role that forbade killing during competitions.

“Teng Qingshan, are you ready?” Dressed in a black suit, Bai Qi held his black long spear, appearing extremely arrogant.

“Lord Lieutenant, please do give your best effort and let me, your subordinate, see how astonishing your ability truly is.” Dressed in the same black suit and holding a long spear in hand, Teng Qingshan said this with a smile.

Teng Qingshan’s barbed words caused Lieutenant Bai Qi to feel even more angry.

“Humph!”

With a cold-sounding humph, Lieutenant Bai Qi stomped the ground with his right foot and instantly darted forward several Zhang like a flying arrow. Resembling a venomous snake sticking out its tongue, the long spear in his hand was thrust forward. It made the air around it explode while it pierced directly towards Teng Qingshan’s chest.

However, Teng Qingshan smiled as he faced Bai Qi’s attack.

“Phew!”

Teng Qingshan moved the long spear with his right hand and placed it along his back. He skimmed to the side in a flash and dodged Bai Qi’s spear thrust with ease.

“Come!” Lieutenant Bai Qi roared furiously and swept the long spear in his hand.

With a rapid leap, Teng Qingshan stepped on Bai Qi's sweeping spear shaft with his right foot and flew up. Simultaneously, he laughed and said, "Lord Lieutenant, your subordinate's ability is just average, but still, these rough and simple Spear Arts cannot hurt me. It would be better for you to show me more powerful Spear Arts."

Hearing Qingshan's words, Bai Qi was enraged and dashed three steps forward, moving a distance of ten Zhang (30m).

"Pu!"

In the twinkle of an eye, his long spear was thrust ten Zhang forward. The sound of air exploding rumbled like a thunderstorm and caused even the dried fallen leaves surrounding them to fly up into the sky.

"Observe my attack," Teng Qingshan said with a smile. He was finally making his move!

"Phew!"

The long spear instantly transformed into millions of mirages, and only "Clang!" Clang!" "Clang!" banging sounds could be heard. These crashes caused Lieutenant Bai Qi's long spear to veer off to the side, and the moment Lieutenant Bai Qi faced Teng Qingshan's spear figures, he was so terrified that he collapsed to the ground. Simultaneously, his left hand pushed against the ground as he began backing away at a rapid pace.

"Puchi!"

One of the spear figures whipped Bai Qi's chest, but Bai Qi was still using the ground to support himself with his left hand, borrowing momentum to escape even faster.

"That spearhead's mirage is like a blossoming fire!"

"Such a fast spear."

The people watching this scene sighed in amazement. When

Teng Qingshan encountered Lieutenant Bai Qi's attacks, he only dodged in the beginning without using his spear at all. However, the instant his spear made an appearance, just the first move caused Lieutenant Bai Qi to be inferior.

Forcefully hitting a large, nearby tree, Bai Qi then gained the momentum to leap up. The torso of his black suit was already ripped, showing the white undercloth beneath. Bai Qi looked slightly embarrassed. He glared menacingly at Teng Qingshan, who was at a distance, and thought to himself, "Such a fast spear. I didn't expect Teng Qingshan to have such a marvelous Spear Art."

That first move was the first technique that Teng Qingshan had learned after researching the Ardent Flame Spear Art—Silver Flower of the Flaming Tree!

.....

"Qingshan is really powerful. The spear technique he just showed is completely different from the spear techniques he used when he competed for the position of centurion. It's completely different from the simple yet profound spear technique he usually uses."

"I think Lieutenant Bai Qi is going to lose today."

"Bai Qi is usually rather arrogant, but we are no match for him. However, Qingshan can help us teach him a lesson and let him know that we, the centurions, are not that easy to bully."

The group of people watching the fight discussed softly. They were all feeling excited and happy to see the embarrassing appearance of the usually superior and arrogant Bai Qi.

.....

Bai Qi cast a glance at the surrounding soldiers who were watching the fight. Those soldiers glanced at him occasionally as they whispered to each other. Seeing this, Bai Qi's face reddened involuntarily.

Lieutenant Bai Qi was someone who greatly cared about his own

reputation!

“I must be careful today. Otherwise I might really suffer a huge loss.”

Teng Qingshan looked at Bai Qi and sneered coldly in his heart. He had the chance to badly injure and defeat Bai Qi, but he knew that if he let Bai Qi lose so easily, the effect that he wanted would be impossible to achieve. Teng Qingshan then thought to himself, “Today, I must let Bai Qi feel pain and fear so that he will never dare to provoke me again!”

Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan laughed clearly and said, “Lord Lieutenant, where is your powerful Spear Art? You can’t hide your abilities in front of me, your subordinate.”

“Do you want to see my ‘Nine Spears facing the Morning Sun’?” Bai Qi took a deep breath, and the aura he emitted vanished. He skimmed the ground lightly, approaching Teng Qingshan rapidly without making any sounds.

Just when he was three Zhang away from Teng Qingshan, exploding sounds rang throughout the air.

“Boom!”

Bai Qi’s eyes widened greatly and his facial expression became terrifying making him resemble a psychopath. The long spear in his hand instantly changed from light and gentle to ferocious. Sounds of air exploding boomed, and dried twigs and fallen leaves flew in every direction. The long spear in Bai Qi’s hand seemed to have become a black flood dragon, roaring as it moved to devour Teng Qingshan.

The ferociousness and madness possessing Bai Qi caused everyone to naturally have the urge to avoid the blow.

“Oh?” Teng Qingshan’s eyes brightened as he exclaimed, “This ‘Nine Spears facing the Morning Sun’ really does have some extraordinary qualities.” Simultaneously, Teng Qingshan

performed Pursuing Shadow Spear Art!

“Whew!”

The shadow of his spear was like arrow, simple and fierce!

“Clang!” After a light impact, Bai Qi could feel the long spear in his hand involuntarily veering to the side, as if it were sinking into an invisible whirlpool.

Bai Qi’s facial expression changed drastically, and he let out a furious roar, “Cloud dispelling blazing Sun!” The long spear in his hand instantly became gentle and soft like the clouds and mist. As his long spear was being thrust towards Teng Qingshan, it instantly accelerated at a fast pace. The outburst of the that strike’s imposing manner was even more terrifying than the previous strike!

Cloud dispelling blazing Sun was the most powerful technique within Nine Spears facing the Morning Sun.

The concepts of both Yin and Yang were combined in this technique.

However, Bai Qi’s achievement in his most powerful technique, Cloud dispelling blazing Sun, could not be considered very grand.

“Haha.....” Teng Qingshan laughed out loud and unleashed a simple and direct strike. This strike seemed to be the same as his previous attack, but the speed of this strike was far more quicker and caused an even a whistling sound that was even more piercing and cacophonous.

“Fifty thousand Jin of strength!”

Teng Qingshan’s eyes were indifferent and fierce! At this point, he had to make Bai Qi suffer a crushing defeat. Thus, he released fifty thousand Jin of strength! During the fight against Yue Song, he was able to fight on a par with Yue Song because of the ten thousand Jin from his Pursuing Shadow Spear Technique. Now that he was using fifty thousand Jin of strength, how could Bai Qi

possibly to defend against it?

“Pu!”

Teng Qingshan's long spear, possessing rotational force, forcefully knocked Bai Qi's fierce strike to the side. The tip of Bai Qi's long spear landed on the floor and made loud crashing noises. Immediately after, the earth cracked, and large amount of pebbles flew in every direction. The soldiers that were watching in the surrounding hastily moved, dodging the flying pebbles.

“Impossible!” Bai Qi's facial expression changed drastically.

“Prepare yourself!” Teng Qingshan roared. The Reincarnation Spear shuddered, hitting the part of the spear shaft near Bai Qi's hand.

Bai Qi only felt an intense pain on his right hand. Due to a muscle reflex, he released his grip, allowing his long spear to fly upward.

Borrowing the force of the impact, the shaft of the long spear in Teng Qingshan's hand landed directly on Bai Qi's chest.

“Peng!”

Bai Qi's eyes instantly glared at Teng Qingshan as his whole body was sent flying. Once he dropped to the ground, he spat out blood; his whole body was tainted with wet mud, dried twigs, and fallen leaves, giving Bai Qi a very miserable appearance.

.....

“How is this possible? I, I.. How is this possible?” Bai Qi collapsed to the ground as blood seeped out of his right hand. He was completely shocked by Teng Qingshan's strike, which had casually broken the technique he was most proud of, Cloud dispelling blazing sun, and even knocked away his weapon.

That long spear cut diagonally into an area of land in the distance.

“Qingshan, great Spear Art!”

“Before I could see clearly, Lord Lieutenant’s long spear had already flown up.”

“Qingshan is too powerful!”

The nearby soldiers discussed what had happened during the battle.

While fifty thousand Jin of strength burst forth, Teng Qingshan instantly performed the Pursuing Shadow Spear Technique, making the speed of his spear as fast as lightning. In the eyes of the soldiers, all they could see was the shadow of the spear in Teng Qingshan’s hand moving, followed by the long spear held in Bai Qi’s hand flying away while Bai Qi himself was launched into the air.

Bai Qi and Teng Qingshan were on totally different levels!

“Lord Lieutenant, is this your ‘Nine Spears facing the Morning Sun’?” Teng Qingshan walked to Bai Qi’s side.

Bai Qi trembled and stared at Teng Qingshan, who was standing before his eyes.

“You, you.....” Bai Qi wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and grabbed a tree to support himself.

Teng Qingshan suddenly drew near, causing Bai Qi to step backwards in shock. Bai Qi then yelled, “What do you want to do?” At this moment, Bai Qi was truly afraid of Teng Qingshan.

“Nothing.” Teng Qingshan approached Bai Qi and whispered, “Lieutenant Bai Qi, you are a lieutenant, and I am a centurion! But.....you better not push the limits. After all, the length of our service in our Black Armored Army is still quite long. If you go too far, you should be careful in case I, your subordinate, do something bloody after I lose my temper. Don’t you think so?”

Teng Qingshan’s eyes instantly became sharp knives as he glared at Bai Qi from afar.

Bai shuddered coldly.

He felt the murderous intent in Teng Qingshan's words and thought to himself, "This Teng Qingshan.....Right. Although he seems old and mature, he is still seventeen years old. If I oppress him to the point that he became humiliated and enraged, he might kill me secretly in a fit of anger!" Although order and rules were very important in this chaotic era, the powerful ones were still superior in world of the warriors.

If no one saw Teng Qingshan attacking secretly, who would argue in Bai Qi's favor?

Earlier, Bai Qi wasn't afraid because he thought that he was stronger than Teng Qingshan. However, he finally realized that the difference between him and Teng Qingshan was too great.

"Lord Lieutenant, are you alright?" Teng Qingshan's voice suddenly became louder.

Bai Qi's facial expression changed slightly. Immediately coming to his senses, he replied, "I am fine. It's just a minor injury." With this, he began walking towards the long spear that had fallen to the ground

Table of Contents

[The Nine Cauldrons](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1: Teng Qingshan](#)

[Chapter 2: His Name is "Wolf"](#)

[Chapter 3: Yangzhou City](#)

[Chapter 4: Eyes Filled with Emotion](#)

[Chapter 5: Powerful Enemies](#)

[Chapter 6: Battle between Life and Death](#)

[Chapter 7: Tiger Cannon Fist](#)

[Chapter 8: Living in Solitude](#)

[Chapter 9: Godly Tiger Form Technique](#)

[Chapter 10: Smiling At Me](#)

[Chapter 11: Escaped Convict 'Chu Tian'](#)

[Chapter 12: Millennium Chronicle](#)

[Chapter 13: Millennium Evolution](#)

[Chapter 14: Crossing Worlds](#)

[Chapter 15: A Storm is Brewing](#)

[Chapter 16: Convergence of Every Party](#)

[Chapter 17: Dripping with Blood](#)

[Chapter 18: Lone Wolf](#)

[Chapter 19: Teng Jia Village](#)

[Chapter 20: The Difference Between the Past and the Present](#)

[Chapter 21: Cousin "Qinghu"](#)

[Chapter 22: The Battle List](#)

[Chapter 23: A One Hundred and Twenty-Two Jin Wolf Fang Mace](#)

[Chapter 24: What A Strange World!](#)

[Chapter 25: Yearly Ceremony](#)

[Chapter 26: Set the World Alight](#)

[Chapter 27: The Clan's Plan](#)

[Chapter 28: Choice](#)

[Chapter 29: The Spear Skills of Teng Qingshan](#)

[Chapter 30: How Time Flies](#)

[Chapter 31: The Hunting Squadron](#)

[Chapter 32: Crazy Pack of Wolves](#)

[Chapter 33: Returning Home](#)

[Chapter 34: New leader](#)

[Chapter 35: Inner Strength Expert](#)

[Chapter 36: Yangzhou Salt Merchant](#)

[Chapter 37: The Strongest Plan](#)

[Chapter 38: The 26th Day of the Twelfth Lunar Month](#)

[Chapter 39: Delivery](#)

[Chapter 40: Greed](#)

[Chapter 41: Earth Ranking](#)

[Chapter 42: Hong Si of the White Horse Gang](#)

[Chapter 43: Bandits](#)

[Chapter 44: Capturing the Bandit Leader](#)

[Chapter 45: Teng Qingshan's Tiger Fist](#)

[Chapter 46: The 'Strongest Plan' begins!](#)

[Chapter 47: Four Years Later](#)

[Chapter 48: Iron Mountain Gang](#)

[Chapter 49: Red Copper Hammers](#)

[Chapter 50: Hiya! Flying Knife!](#)

[Chapter 51: A Way to Live](#)

[Chapter 52: Two hundred taels of silver](#)

[Chapter 53: The Visitation of the Matchmaker](#)

[Chapter 54: Teng Qingshan's Thoughts](#)

[Chapter 55: Godly Tiger Form Technique](#)

[Chapter 56: The Depths of the Frost Jade Pool](#)

[Chapter 57: Battle Between Man and Python](#)

[Chapter 58: Loss and Gain](#)

[Chapter 59: Seven Jin and Two Taels](#)

[Chapter 60: Expert](#)

[Chapter 61: The Main Tower of Jiangning](#)

[Chapter 62: The Spear Forged](#)

[Chapter 63: Reincarnation](#)

[Chapter 64: Local Tyrant](#)

[Chapter 65: Come with me!](#)

[Chapter 66: Human lives are as cheap as grass](#)

[Chapter 67: Who killed him?](#)

[Chapter 68: Horrifying pebbles](#)

[Chapter 69: Returning Home](#)

[Chapter 70: He didn't die?](#)

[Chapter 71: Desire to marry my sister?!](#)

[Chapter 72: Falling Apart](#)

[Chapter 73: It's you!](#)

[Chapter 74: The Aftermath](#)

[Chapter 75: Turbulence](#)

[Chapter 76: Jiangning County](#)

[Chapter 77: The Examination To Join The Sect](#)

[Chapter 78: First Rated Warrior](#)

[Chapter 79: Six Thousand Black Armored Soldiers](#)

[Chapter 80: Zhuge Yuanhong](#)

[Chapter 81: What a huge difference](#)

[Chapter 82: Only one left](#)

[Chapter 83: Cangjiang Sword Arts](#)

[Chapter 84: Innocence of a newborn](#)

[Chapter 85: Dark Demonic Horses](#)

[Chapter 86: Crude Jade](#)

[Chapter 87: Lieutenant Bai Qi](#)

[Chapter 88: Vigor of the Reckless Bull](#)

[Chapter 89: Power](#)

[Chapter 90: Pay a visit](#)

[Chapter 91: My Name Is Teng Qingshan](#)

[Chapter 92: The Sixth Stage](#)

[Chapter 93: Fallen in Love?](#)

[Chapter 94: Reckless Bull Power Burst, Ninth Stage!](#)

[Chapter 95: Summoned Late At Night](#)

[Chapter 96: Obsessed](#)

[Chapter 97: Yan Danchen](#)

[Chapter 98: I gave an inch, he took a mile](#)

[Chapter 99: Purple Gold Mine](#)

[Chapter 100: Lord Lieutenant, are you alright?](#)